

The Geneva Bible downloaded from:

www.holybooks.com

Genesis Chapter 1

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form and void, and darkness *was* upon the deep, and the Spirit of God moved upon the waters.

3 Then God said, Let there be light: And there was light.

4 And God saw the light that it was good, and God separated the light from the darkness

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkness, he called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 Again God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it separate the waters from the waters.

7 Then God made the firmament, and parted the waters, which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. So the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 God said again, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear. and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and he called the gathering together of the waters, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 Then God said, Let the earth bud forth the bud of the herb, that seedeth seed, the fruitful tree, which beareth fruit according to his kind, which *may have* his seed in itself upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth the bud of the herb, that seedeth seed according to

his kind, also the tree that yieldeth fruit, which hath his seed in itself according to his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 So the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth. and it was so.

16 God then made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the less

light to rule the night: he *made* also the stars.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to shine upon the earth, 18 And to rule in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 Afterward God said, Let the waters bring forth in

abundance *every* creeping thing that hath life: and let the fowl fly upon the earth in the open firmament of the heaven.

21 Then God created the great whales, and every thing living and moving, which the waters brought forth in abundance, according to their kind, and every feathered fowl according to his kind: and God saw that it was good. 22 Then God blessed them, saying, Bring forth fruit and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the fowl multiply in the earth.

23 So the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 Moreover God said, Let the earth bring forth the living thing according to his kind, cattle, and that which creepeth, and the beast of the earth, according to his kind. And it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth according to his kind, and the cattle according to his kind, and every creeping thing of the earth according to his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 Furthermore God said, Let us make man in our image according to our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the heaven, and over the beasts, and over all the earth, and over every thing that creepeth and moveth on the earth.

27 Thus God created the man in his image: in the image of God created he him: he created them male and female.

28 And God blessed them, and God said to them, Bring forth fruit and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the heaven, and over every beast that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given unto you every herb bearing seed, which is upon all the earth, and every tree, wherein is the fruit of a tree bearing seed: *that* shall be to you for meat.

30 Likewise to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the heaven, and to every thing that moveth upon the earth, which hath life in itself, every green herb *shall be* for meat. And it was so.

31 And God saw all that he had made,

and lo, it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Genesis Chapter 2

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 For in the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and the seventh day he rested from all his work, which he had made.

3 So God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God had created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were

created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens, 5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, neither *was there* a man to till the ground,

6 But a mist went up from the earth, and watered all the earth. 7 The Lord God also made the man of the dust of the ground, and breathed in his face breath of life, and the man was a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had made.

9 (For out of the ground made the Lord

God to grow every tree pleasant to the sight, and good for meat: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and of evil.

10 And out of Eden went a river to water the garden, and from thence it was divided, and became into four heads.

11 The name of one *is* Pison: the same compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there *is* also bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same compasseth the whole

land of Cush.

14 The name also of the third river *is* Hiddekel: this goeth toward the east side of Assyria: and the fourth river is Perath)

15 Then the Lord God took the man, and put him into the Garden of Eden, that he might dress it and keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Thou shalt eat freely of every tree of the garden,

17 But as touching the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for when so ever thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death. 18 Also the

Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be himself alone. I will make him an help meet for him.

19 So the Lord God formed of the earth every beast of the field, and every fowl of the heaven, and brought *them* unto the man to see how he would call *them*: for how so ever the man named the living creature, so was the name thereof.

20 The man therefore gave names unto all cattle, and to the fowl of the heaven, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam found he not an help meet for him.

21 Therefore the Lord God caused an heavy sleep to fall upon the man, and whiles he slept, he took one of his ribs,

and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from the man, made he a woman, and brought her to the man.

23 Then the man said, This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Genesis Chapter 3

1 Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field, which the Lord God had made: and he said to the woman, Yea, hath God indeed said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden,

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 Then the serpent said to the woman, Ye shall not die at all,

5 But God doth know, that when ye shall eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened,

and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 So the woman (seeing that the tree was good for meat, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to get knowledge) took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also to her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig tree leaves together, and made themselves breeches.

8 Afterward they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the

Lord God among the trees of the garden.

9 But the Lord God called to the man, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 Who said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and was afraid: because I was naked, therefore I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat in no case?

12 Then the man said, The woman which thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said to the woman,

Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 Then the Lord God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. 15 I will also put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed. He shall break thine head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly increase thy sorrows, and thy conceptions. In sorrow shalt thou bring forth children, and thy desire *shall be subject* to thine husband, and he shall

rule over thee.

17 Also to Adam he said, Because thou hast obeyed the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, (whereof I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it) cursed *is* the earth for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also, and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return to the earth: for out of it wast thou taken, because thou art dust, and to dust shalt thou return. 20 (And the man called his wife's name

Eve, because she was the mother of all living)

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eat and live forever,

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the earth, whence he was taken.

24 Thus he cast out man, and at the east side of the Garden of Eden he set the

Cherubims, and the blade of a sword shaken, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Genesis Chapter 4

1 Afterward the man knew Eve his wife, which conceived and bear Cain, and said, I have obtained a man by the Lord.

2 And again she brought forth his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought an oblation unto the Lord of the fruit of the ground.

4 And Abel also himself brought of the

first fruits of his sheep, and of the fat of them, and the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering,

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had no regard: wherefore Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance fell down.

6 Then the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance cast down?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: also unto thee his desire *shall be subject*, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 Then Cain spake to Abel his brother.
And when they were in the field, Cain
rose up against Abel his brother, and
slew him.

9 Then the Lord said unto Cain, Where
is Abel thy brother? Who answered, I
cannot tell. Am I my brother's keeper?

10 Again he said, What hast thou done?
The voice of thy brother's blood cryeth
unto me from the ground.

11 Now therefore thou art cursed from
the earth, which hath opened her mouth
to receive thy brother's blood from thine
hand.

12 When thou shalt till the ground, it

shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a vagabond and a renegade shalt thou be in the earth. 13 Then Cain said to the Lord, My punishment is greater, than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast cast me out this day from the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and shall be a vagabond, and a renegade in the earth, and whosoever findeth me, shall slay me.

15 Then the Lord said unto him, Doubtless whosoever slayeth Cain, he shall be punished seven fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any man finding him should kill him.

16 Then Cain went out from the presence of the Lord and dwelt in the land of Nod

toward the east side of Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceived and bear Enoch: and he built a city, and called the name of the city by the name of his son, Enoch. 18 And to Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methushael, and Methushael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bear Jabal, who was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal, who was the father of all that play on the harp and organs.

22 And Zillah also bear Tubal-cain, who wrought cunningly every craft of brass and of iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah. 23 Then Lamech said unto his wives Adah and Zillah, Hear my

voice, *ye* wives of Lamech: hearken unto my speech: for I would slay a man in my wound, and a young man in mine hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech, seventy times seven fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bear a son, and she called his name

Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed for Abel, because Cain slew him.

26 And to the same Seth also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos. Then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

Genesis Chapter 5

1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created Adam, in the likeness of God made he him,

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day that they were created.

3 Now Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a child in his own likeness after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years, and he begat sons and daughters.

5 So all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 Also Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 So all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died. 12 Likewise Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 So all the days of Cainan were nine

hundred and ten years: and he died. 15 Mahalaleel also lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared. 16 Also Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 So all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and begat Enoch. 19 Then Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 So all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he

died.

21 Also Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah. 22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 So all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years. 24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was no more *seen*: for God took him away.

25 Methuselah also lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two

years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 Then Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son, 29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and sorrow of our hands, as touching the earth, which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he

died.

32 And Noah was five hundred year old.
And Noah begat Shem, Ham and
Japheth.

Genesis Chapter 6

1 So when men began to be multiplied
upon the earth, and there were daughters
born unto them,

2 Then the sons of God saw the
daughters of men that they were fair, and
they took them wives of all that they
liked.

3 Therefore the Lord said, My Spirit
shall not always strive with man,

because he is but flesh, and his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days: yea, and after that the sons of God came unto the daughters of men, and they had born them children, these were mighty men, which in old time were men of renown.

5 When the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginations of the thoughts of his heart *were* only evil continually, 6 Then it repented the Lord that he had made man in the earth, and he was sorry in his heart.

7 Therefore the Lord said, I will destroy from the earth the man, whom I have

created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the fowl of the heaven: for I repent that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a just and upright man in his time: *and* walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with cruelty. 12 Then God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all

flesh had corrupt his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, An end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with cruelty through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of pine trees: thou shalt make cabins in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And thus shalt thou make it: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. 16 A window shalt thou make in the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above, and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the

side thereof: thou shalt make it with the low, second and third *room*.

17 And I, behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life under the heaven: all that is in the earth shall perish.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant, and thou shalt go into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every living thing, of all flesh two of every sort shalt thou cause to come into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of the fowls, after their kind, and of

the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, that thou mayest keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou with thee of all meat that is eaten: and thou shalt gather it to thee, that it may be meat for thee and for them.

22 Noah therefore did according unto all, that God commanded him: *even* so did he.

Genesis Chapter 7

1 And the Lord said unto Noah, Enter thou and all thine house into the Ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in

this age.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: but of unclean beasts by couples, the male and his female. 3 Of the fowls also of the heaven by sevens, male and female, to keep seed alive upon the whole earth.

4 For seven days hence I will cause it rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights, and all the substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according unto all that the Lord commanded him. 6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 So Noah entered and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of the clean beasts, and of the unclean beasts, and of the fowls, and of all that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There came two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so after seven days the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, in the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up,

and the windows of heaven were opened,

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 In the self same day entered Noah with Shem, and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the ark.

14 They and every beast after his kind, and all cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth and moveth upon the earth after his kind, *and* every fowl after his kind, *even* every bird of every feather.

15 For they came to Noah into the ark, two and two, of all flesh wherein is the

breath of life.

16 And they entering in, came male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.

17 Then the flood was forty days upon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bear up the ark, which was lift up above the earth. 18 The waters also waxed strong, and were increased exceedingly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the waters.

19 The waters prevailed so exceedingly upon the earth, that all the high mountains, that are under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, when the mountains were covered.

21 Then all flesh perished that moved upon the earth, both fowl and cattle and beast, and every thing that creepeth and moveth upon the earth, and every man.

22 Everything in whose nostrils the spirit of life did breathe, whatsoever they were in the dry land, they died.

23 So he destroyed everything that was upon the earth, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the fowl of the heaven: they were even destroyed from the earth. And Noah only remained; and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days. **Genesis Chapter 8**

1 Now God remembered Noah and every beast, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: therefore God made a wind to pass upon the earth, and the waters ceased.

2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped and the rain from heaven was restrained,

3 And the waters returned from above the earth, going and returning: and after the end of the hundred and fiftieth day the waters abated. 4 And in the seventh month, in the seventeenth day of the

month, the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing until the tenth month: in the tenth month, and in the first day of the month were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 So after forty days, Noah opened the window of the ark, which he had made,

7 And sent forth a raven, which went out going forth and returning, until the waters were dried up upon the earth.

8 Again he sent a dove from him, that he might see if the waters were diminished from off the earth.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot: therefore she returned unto him into the ark (for the waters *were* upon the whole earth) and he put forth his hand, and took her, and took her to him into the ark. 10 And he abode yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf that she had plucked: whereby Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 Notwithstanding he waited yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And in the six hundredth and one year, in the first *day* of the first month the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked, and behold, the upper part of the ground was dry. 14 And in the second month, in the seven and twentieth day of the month was the earth dry.

15 Then God spake to Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every beast that is with thee, of all flesh, *both* fowl and

cattle, and every thing that creepeth and moveth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bring forth fruit and increase upon the earth.

18 So Noah came forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him.

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, all that moveth upon the earth after their kinds went out of the ark.

20 Then Noah built an altar to the Lord and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings upon the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a savor of rest, and the Lord said in his heart, I will henceforth curse the ground no more for man's cause: for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil, *even* from his youth: neither will I smite any more all things living, as I have done.

22 Hereafter seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease, so long as the earth remaineth. **Genesis Chapter 9**

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, Bring forth fruit, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 Also the fear of you, and the dread of

you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the heaven, upon all that moveth on the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered. 3 Everything that moveth and liveth, shall be meat for you: as the green herb, have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *I mean*, with the blood thereof, shall ye not eat?

5 For surely I will require your blood, wherein your lives *are*: at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, *even* at the hand of a man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man

shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God hath he made man.

7 But bring ye forth fruit and multiply: grow plentifully in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake also to Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9 Behold, I, even I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you,

10 And with every living creature that is with you, with the fowl, with the cattle, and with every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, unto every beast of the earth.

11 And my covenant will I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not be rooted out by the waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 Then God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and between every living thing, that is with you unto perpetual generations.

13 I have set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a sign of the covenant between me and the earth.

14 And when I shall cover the earth with a cloud, and the bow shall be seen in the cloud,

15 Then will I remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and between every living thing in all flesh, and there shall be no more waters of a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 Therefore the bow shall be in the cloud, that I may see it, and remember the everlasting covenant between God, and every living thing in all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 God said yet to Noah, This is the sign of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 Now the sons of Noah going forth of the ark, were Shem and Ham and

Japheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah, and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 Noah also began *to be* an husbandman and planted a vineyard. 21 And he drunk of the wine and was drunken, and was uncovered in the midst of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, he told his two brethren without.

23 Then took Shem and Japheth a garment, and put it upon both their shoulders and went backward, and

covered the nakedness of their father with their faces backward: so they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 Then Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him,

25 And said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 He said moreover, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Shem, and let Canaan be his servant.

27 God persuaded Japheth, that he may dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three

hundred and fifty years. 29 So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died. **Genesis**

Chapter 10

1 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth: unto whom sons were born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 Also the sons of Javan, Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. 5 Of

these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every man after his tongue, *and* after their families in their nations. 6 Moreover, the sons of Ham *were* Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan. 7 And the sons of Cush, Seba and Havilah, and Sabtech, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: also the sons of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan. 8 And Cush begat Nimrod, who began to be mighty in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord. Wherefore it is said, As Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land came Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah:

12 Resen also between Nineveh and Calah: this is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came the Philistims) and Caphtorims.

15 Also Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth,

16 And Jebusi, and Emori, and Girgashi,

17 And Hivi, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Arvadi, and Zemari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidon, as thou comest to Gerar until Gaza, and as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham according to their families, according to their tongues in their countries *and* in their nations.

21 Unto Shem also the father of all the

sons of Eber, and elder brother of Japheth were children born.

22 The sons of Shem *were* Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the sons of Aram, Uz and Hul, and Gether and Mash.

24 Also Arpachshad begat Shebah, and Shebah begat Eber.

25 Unto Eber also were born two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg: for in his days was the earth divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan. 26 Then Joktan begat Almodad and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 27 And

Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab:
all these *were* the sons of Joktan. 30 And
their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou
goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem according
to their families, according to their
tongues, in their countries and nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of
Noah, after their generations among their
people: and out of these were the nations
divided in the earth after the flood.

Genesis Chapter 11

1 Then the whole earth was of one language and one speech.

2 And as they went from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and there they abode.

3 And they said one to another, Come, let us make brick, and burn it in the fire. So they had brick for stone, and slime had they instead of mortar. 4 Also they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto the heaven, that we may get us a name, lest we be scattered upon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord came down, to see the city and tower, which the sons of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they all have one language, and this they begin to do, neither can they now be stopped from whatsoever they have imagined to do.

7 Come on, let us go down, and there confound their language, that every one perceive not another's speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them from thence upon all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: from thence then did the Lord scatter them upon all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived, after he begat Arpachshad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 Also Arpachshad lived five and thirty years, and begat Shelah. 13 And Arpachshad lived, after he begat Shelah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 So Shelah lived, after he begat Eber,

four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 Likewise Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 So Eber lived, after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 Also Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 So Reu lived, after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 Moreover Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived, after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 So Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 So Terah lived seventy years, and

begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran. 27

Now these are the generations of Terah:
Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran:
and Haran begat Lot.

28 Then Haran died before Terah his
father in the land of his nativity, in Ur of
the Chaldees.

29 So Abram and Nahor took them
wives. The name of Abram's

wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahor's
wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the
father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, *and* had no
child.

31 Then Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife: and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan, and they came to Haran, and dwelt there.

32 So the days of Terah were two hundred and five years, and Terah died in Haran.

Genesis Chapter 12

1 For the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house unto the land that I will show thee. 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and

will bless thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, even as the Lord spake unto him, and Lot went with him. (And Abram was seventy and five year old, when he departed out of Haran)

5 Then Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they possessed, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they departed, to go to the land of Canaan: and to the land of Canaan they

came.

6 So Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, and unto the plain of Moreh (and the Canaanite *was* then in the land) 7 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land. And there builded he an altar unto the Lord, which appeared unto him. 8 Afterward removing thence unto a mountain eastward from Beth-el, he pitched his tent having Beth-el on the west side, and Hai on the east: and there he built an altar unto the Lord, and called on the Name of the Lord. 9 Again Abram went forth going and journeying toward the south. 10 Then there came a famine in the land: therefore Abram

went down into Egypt to sojourn there:
for there was a great famine in the land.
11 And when he drew near to enter into
Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, Behold
now, I know that thou art a fair woman
to look upon:

12 Therefore it will come to pass, that
when the Egyptians see thee, they will
say, She is his wife: so will they kill me,
but they will keep thee alive. 13 Say, I
pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I
may fare well for thy sake, and that my
life may be preserved by thee.

14 Now, when Abram was come into
Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman:
for she was very fair.

15 And the Princes of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her unto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house:

16 Who entreated Abram well for her sake, and he had sheep, and beeves, and he asses, and menservants and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abram's wife.

18 Then Pharaoh called Abram, and said, Why hast thou done this unto me?

Wherefore didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister, that I should take her to be my wife?

Now therefore behold thy wife, take *her* and go thy way. 20 And Pharaoh gave men commandment concerning him: and they

conveyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

Genesis Chapter 13

1 Then Abram went up from Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him toward the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver and in gold. 3 And he went on his

journey from the south toward Beth-el, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai, 4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord.

5 And Lot also, who went with Abram, had sheep, and cattle and tents, 6 So that the land could not bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 Also there was debate between the herdsmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle. (and the Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelled at that time in the land.)

8 Then said Abram unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between thee and me, neither between mine herdsmen and thine herdsmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Depart I pray thee from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou go to the right hand, then I will take the left.

10 So when Lot lifted up his eyes, he saw that all the plain of Jordan was watered everywhere: (*for* before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *it was* as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto Zoar)

11 Then Lot chose unto him all the plain

of Jordan, and took his Journey from the east: and they departed the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent even to Sodom.

13 Now the men of Sodom *were* wicked and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 Then the Lord said unto Abram, (after that Lot was departed from him) Lift up thine eyes now, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land, which thou seest, will I give unto thee and to thy seed forever?

16 And I will make thy seed, as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length thereof, and breadth thereof: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the Lord. **Genesis**

Chapter 14

1 And in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of the nations: 2 *These men* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the Salt Sea. 4 Twelve year were they subject to Chedor-laomer, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedor-laomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in

Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh
Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir,
unto the plain of Paran, which *is* by the
wilderness.

7 And they returned and came to
Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote
all the country of the Amalekites, and
also the Amorites that dwelled in
Hazezontamar. 8 Then went out the king
of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah,
and the king of Admah, and the king of
Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is
Zoar: and they joined battle with them in
the vale of Siddim:

9 *To wit*, with Chedor-laomer king of

Elam, and Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings against five. 10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled and fell there: and the residue fled to the mountain. 11 Then they took all the substance of Sodom and Gomorrah, and their victuals and went their way.

12 They took Lot also Abram's brother's son and his substance (for he dwelt at Sodom) and departed.

13 Then came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, which dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner, which

were confederate with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he brought forth of them that were born and brought up in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 Then he, and his servants divided themselves against them by night, and smote them and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left side of Damascus,

16 And he recovered all the substance, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 After that he returned from the slaughter of Chedor-laomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodom forth to meet him in the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was a priest of the Most High God.

19 Therefore he blessed him, saying, Blessed *art thou*, Abram, of God Most High possessor of heaven and earth,

20 And blessed be the Most High God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand. And *Abram* gave him tithes of all.

21 Then the king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the Lord the Most High God possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a thread or shoe latchet, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich,

24 Save only that, which the young men have eaten, and the parts of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre: let them take their parts.

Genesis Chapter 15

1 After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram, I am thy buckler, *and* thine exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, O Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of mine house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 Again Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: wherefore lo, a servant of mine house shall be mine heir.

4 Then behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, He shall not be thine heir, but one that shall come out of thine own bowels, he shall be thine heir.

5 Moreover he brought him forth and

said, Look up now unto heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And *Abram* believed the Lord, and he counted that to him for righteousness. 7 Again he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, O Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 Then he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, a turtle dove also and a

pigeon.

10 So he took all these unto him, and divided them into the midst, and laid every piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 Then fowls fell on the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. 12 And when the sun went down, there fell an heavy sleep upon Abram: and lo, a very fearful darkness fell upon him.

13 Then he said to Abram, Know this of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land, that is not theirs, four hundred years, and shall serve them: and they shall entreat them evil.

14 Notwithstanding the nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 But thou shalt go unto thy fathers in peace , *and* shalt be buried in a good age.

16 And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the wickedness of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 Also when the sun went down, there was a darkness: and behold, a smoking furnace, and a firebrand, which went between those pieces. 18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with

Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 The Amorites also, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Genesis Chapter 16

1 Now Sarai Abram's wife bear him no children, and she had a maid an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from child bearing. I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I shall receive a child by her. And Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

3 Then Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten year in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram for his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived. And when she saw that she had conceived, her dame was despised in her eyes.

5 Then Sarai said to Abram, Thou doest

me wrong. I have given my maid into thy bosom, and she seeth that she hath conceived, and I am despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

6 Then Abram said to Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand: do with her as it pleaseth thee. Then Sarai dealt roughly with her: wherefore she fled from her.

7 But the Angel of the Lord found her beside a fountain of water in the wilderness by the fountain in the way to Shur,

8 And he said, Hagar Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? And whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from my

dame Sarai.

9 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, Return to thy dame, and humble thyself under her hands.

10 Again the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will so greatly increase thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 Also the angel of the Lord said unto her, See, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael: for the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

12 And he shall be a wild man: his hand *shall be* against every man, and every

man's hand against him. and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 Then she called the name of the Lord, that spake unto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she said, Have I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beerlahairoi. Lo, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bear Abram a son, and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bear, Ishmael.

16 And Abram *was* four score and six years old, when Hagar bear him Ishmael.

Genesis Chapter 17

1 When Abram was ninety year old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am God all sufficient. walk before me, and be thou upright,

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and I will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying, 4 Behold, I *make* my covenant with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations,

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations

have I made thee.

6 Also I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee: yea, kings shall proceed of thee.

7 Moreover I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give thee and thy seed after thee the land, wherein thou art a stranger, even all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 Again God said unto Abraham, Thou

also shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee, Let every man child among you be circumcised:

11 That is, ye shall circumcise the foreskin of your flesh, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and you.

12 And every man child of eight days old among you, shall be circumcised in your generations, as well he that is born in *thine* house, as he that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: so my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 But the uncircumcised man child, in whose flesh the foreskin is not circumcised, even that person shall be cut off from his people, *because* he hath broken my covenant.

15 Afterward God said unto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sarah *shall be* her name.

16 And I will bless her, and will also give thee a son of her, yea, I will bless her and she shall be *the mother of*

nations: kings *also* of people shall come of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him, that is an hundred year old? And shall Sarah that is ninety years old bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh, that Ishmael might live in thy sight. 19 Then God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as concerning Ishmael, I have heard thee: lo, I have blessed him, and

will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, the next year at this season.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. 23 Then Abraham took Ishmael his son and all that were born in his house, and all that was bought with his money, *that is*, every man child among the men of Abraham's house, and he circumcised the foreskin of their flesh in that self same day, as God had commanded him.

24 Abraham also himself was ninety year old and nine, when the foreskin of his flesh was circumcised.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen year old, when the foreskin of his flesh was circumcised.

26 The self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son: 27 And all the men of his house, *both* born in his house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

Genesis Chapter 18

1 Again the Lord appeared unto him in the plain of Mamre, as he sat in his tent door about the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked:
and lo, three men stood by him, and
when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them
from the tent door, and bowed himself to
the ground.

3 And he said, Lord, if I have now found
favor in thy sight, go not, I pray thee,
from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be
brought, and wash your feet, and rest
yourselves under the tree.

5 And I will bring a morsel of bread,
that you may comfort your hearts,
afterward ye shall go your ways: for
therefore are ye come to your servant.
And they said, Do even as thou hast said.

6 Then Abraham made haste into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready at once three measures of fine meal: knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran to the beasts, and took a tender and good calf, and gave it to the servant, who hastened to make it ready.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf, which he had prepared, and set before them, and stood himself by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 Then they said to him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he answered, Behold, *she is* in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly come

again unto thee according to the time of life: and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. and Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 (Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old and stricken in age, *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women)

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, and my lord also, shall I have lust?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah thus laugh, saying, Shall I certainly bear a child, which am old?

14 (Shall anything be hard to the Lord?)

At the time appointed will I return unto thee, *even* according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.) 15 But Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, It is not so: for thou laughedst.

16 Afterward the men did rise up from thence and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do, 18 Seeing that Abraham shall be indeed a great and a mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him that he will command his sons and his household after him, that they keep the way of the Lord, to do righteousness and judgment, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that he hath spoken unto him.

20 Then the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is exceeding grievous,

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to that cry which is come unto me: and if not, *that* I may know. 22 And the men turned thence and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 Then Abraham drew near, and said,

Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 Be it far from thee from doing this thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be even as the wicked, be it far from thee. Shall not the judge of all the world do right?

26 And the Lord answered, If I shall find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 Then Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have begun to speak unto my Lord, and I am but dust and ashes.

28 If there shall lack five of fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for five?

And he said, If I find there five and forty, I will not destroy it. 29 And he yet spake to him again, and said, What if there shall be found forty there? Then he answered, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 Again he said, Let not my Lord now be angry, that I speak, What if thirty be found there? Then he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 Moreover he

said, Behold, now I have begun to speak unto my Lord, What if twenty be found there? And he answered, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 Then he said, Let not my Lord be now angry, and I will speak but this once, What if ten be found there? And he answered, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the Lord went his way when he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned unto his place.

Genesis Chapter 19

1 And in the evening there came two angels to Sodom: and Lot sat at the gate

of Sodom, and Lot saw *them*, and rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face to the ground.

2 And he said, See my Lords, I pray you turn in now into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early and go your ways. Who said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night. 3 Then he pressed upon them earnestly, and they turned in to him, and came to his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they went to bed, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom compassed the house round about from the young to the old, all the people from

all quarters.

5 Who crying unto Lot said to him,
Where are the men, which came to thee
this night? Bring them out unto us that we
may know them.

6 Then Lot went out at the door unto
them, and shut the door after him, 7 And
said, I pray you, my brethren, do not *so*
wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two
daughters, which have not known man:
them will I bring out now unto you, and
do to them as seemeth you good: only
unto these men do nothing: for therefore
are they come under the shadow of my
roof. 9 Then they said, Away hence, and
they said, He is come alone as a

stranger, and shall he judge and rule? We will now deal worse with thee than with them. So they pressed sore upon Lot himself, and came to break the door. 10 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them and shut to the door.

11 Then they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness both small and great, so that they were weary in seeking the door. 12 Then the men said unto Lot, Whom hast thou yet here? Either son in law, or thy sons, or thy daughters, or whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring it out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before

the Lord, and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14 Then Lot went out and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord will destroy the city: but he seemed to his sons in law as though he had mocked. 15 And when the morning arose, the angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be destroyed in the punishment of the city.

16 And *as* he prolonged the time, the men caught both him and his wife, and his two daughters by the hands (the Lord being merciful unto him) and they

brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And when they had brought them out, *the angel* said, Escape for thy life: look not behind thee, neither tarry thou in all the plain escape into the mountain, lest thou be destroyed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Not so, I pray thee, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape in the mountain, lest *some* evil take me, and I die. 20 See now this city hereby to flee unto, which is a little

one: Oh let me escape thither: is it not a little one, and my soul shall live?

21 Then he said unto him, Behold, I have received thy request also concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, save thee there: for I can do nothing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 The sun did rise upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar. 24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone, and fire from the Lord out of heaven,

25 And overthrew those cities and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities; and that that grew upon the earth.

26 Now his wife behind him looked back, and was turned into a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham rising up early in the morning *went* to the place, where he had stand before the Lord, and looking toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land of the plain:

28 Behold, he saw the smoke of the land mounting up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 But yet when God destroyed the cities of the plain, God thought upon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the midst of the destruction, when he

overthrew the cities, wherein Lot dwelled.

30 Then Lot went up from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain with his two daughters: for he feared to tarry in Zoar, but dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the elder said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth. 32 Come, we will make our father drink wine, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 So they made their father drink wine that night, and the elder went and lay

with her father: but he perceived not, neither when she lay down, neither when she rose up.

34 And on the morrow the elder said to the younger, Behold, yester night lay I with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him, but he perceived not, when she lay down, neither when she rose up.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. 37 And the

elder bear a son, and she called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger bear a son also, and she called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites unto this day.

Genesis Chapter 20

1 Afterward Abraham departed thence toward the south country and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister. Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but dead, because of the woman, which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

4 (Notwithstanding Abimelech had not yet come near her) And he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even the righteous nation?

5 Said not he unto me, She is my sister? Yea, and she herself said, He is my brother: with an upright mind, and innocent hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him by a dream, I know that thou didst this even with an upright mind, and I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sin against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now then deliver the man his wife again: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest live: but if thou deliver her not again, be sure that thou shalt die the death, thou, and all that thou hast.

8 Then Abimelech rising up early in the morning, called all his servants, and told all these things unto them, and the men were sore afraid.

9 Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? And what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom *this* great sin? Thou hast done things unto me that ought

not to be done.

10 So Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou that thou hast done this thing?

11 Then Abraham answered, Because I thought *thus*, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place, and they will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 Yet in very deed she is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she is my wife.

13 Now when God caused me to wander out of my father's house, I said then to her, This is thy kindness that thou shalt show unto me in all places where we come, Say thou of me, He is my brother.

14 Then took Abimelech sheep and
beeves, and men servants, and women
servants, and gave them unto Abraham,
and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And
Abimelech said, Behold, my land is
before thee: dwell where it pleaseth
thee.

16 Likewise to Sarah he said, Behold, I
have given thy brother a thousand pieces
of silver: behold, he is the vail of thine
eyes to all that are with thee, and to all
others: and she was thus reproved.

17 Then Abraham prayed unto God, and
God healed Abimelech, and his wife,
and his women servants: and they bear
children.

18 For the Lord had shut up every womb of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

Genesis Chapter 21

1 Now the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said, and did unto her according as he had promised.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bear Abraham a son in his old age, at the same season that God told him.

3 And Abraham called his son's name that was born unto him, which Sarah bear him, Isaac.

4 Then Abraham circumcised Isaac his

son, when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 So Abraham was an hundred year old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 Then Sarah said, God hath made me to rejoyce: all that hear will rejoyce with me.

7 Again she said, Who would have said to Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? For I have born him a son in his old age.

8 Then the child grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian (which she had born unto Abraham) mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son Isaac. 11 And this thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son. 12 But God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight for the child, and for thy bondwoman: in all that Sarah shall say unto thee, hear her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 As for the son of the bondwoman, I will make him a nation also, because he is thy seed.

14 So Abraham arose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child *also*, and sent her away: who departing wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. 15 And when the water of the bottle was spent, she cast the child under a certain tree.

16 Then she went and sat her over against *him* afar off about a bow shoot: for she said, I will not see the death of the child. And she sat down over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 Then God heard the voice of the child, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven, and said unto her,

What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the child where he is.

18 Arise, take up the child, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, so she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the boy drink.

20 So God was with the child, and he grew and dwelt in the wilderness, and was an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took him a wife

out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at that same time Abimelech and Phichol his chief captain spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest. 23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not hurt me, nor my children, nor my children's children: thou shalt deal with me, and with the country, where thou hast been a stranger, according unto the kindness that I have showed thee.

24 Then Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest me not, neither heard I *of it* but this day.

27 Then Abraham took sheep and beeves, and gave them unto Abimelech: and they two made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 Then Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he answered, Because thou shalt receive of mine hand *these* seven lambs, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. 31 Wherefore the

place is called Beer-sheba, because there they both swear. 32 Thus made they a covenant at Beer-sheba: afterward Abimelech and Phichol his chief captain rose up, and turned again unto the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham was a stranger in the Philistines land a long season. **Genesis Chapter 22**

1 And after these things God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. Who answered, Here am I.

2 And he said, Take now thine only son Isaac whom thou lovest, and get thee unto the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains, which I will show thee.

3 Then Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his servants with him, and Isaac his son, and clove wood for the burnt offering, and rose up and went to the place, which God had told him. 4 Then the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off, 5 And said unto his servants, Abide you here with the ass: for I and the child will go yonder and worship, and come again unto you.

6 Then Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and the knife: and they went both together.

7 Then spake Isaac unto Abraham his father, and said, My father. And he answered, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?

8 Then Abraham answered, My son, God will provide him a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both together.

9 When they came to the place which God had showed him, Abraham builded an altar there, and couched the wood, and bound Isaac his son and laid him on

the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretching forth his hand, took the knife to kill his son. 11 But the Angel of the Lord called unto him from heaven, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he answered, Here am I.

12 Then he said, Lay not thine hand upon the child, neither do anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing for my sake thou hast not spared thine only son.

13 And Abraham lifting up his eyes, looked: and behold, there was a ram behind *him* caught by the horns in a bush. Then Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in

the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh. As it is said this day, In the mount will the Lord be seen.

15 And the angel of the Lord cried unto Abraham from heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn (saith the Lord) because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine only son,

17 Therefore will I surely bless thee, and will greatly multiply thy seed, as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 Then turned Abraham again unto his servants, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And after these things one told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor:

21 *To wit*, Huz his eldest son, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed and Hazo, and Pildash,

and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine called Reumah, she bear also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash and Maachah.

Genesis Chapter 23

1 When Sarah was an hundred twenty and seven year old (so long lived she) 2 Then Sarah died in Kirjath-arba: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan. And Abraham came to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

3 Then Abraham rose up from the sight of his corpse, and talked with the Hittites, saying,

4 I am a stranger, and a foreigner among you, give me a possession of burial with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 Then the Hittites answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art a prince of God among us: in the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead *therein*.

7 Then Abraham stood up, and bowed

himself before the people of the land of the Hittites.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind, that I shall bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, 9 That he would give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath in the end of his field: that he would give it me for as much money as it is worth, for a possession to bury in among you.

10 (For Ephron dwelt among the Hittites) Then Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of all the Hittites that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 No, my Lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave, that therein is, I give it thee: *even* in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee, to bury thy dead.

12 Then Abraham bowed himself before the people of the land,

13 And spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the country, saying, Seeing thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me, I will give the price of the field: receive it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 Ephron then answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver: what *is* that between me and thee? Bury therefore thy dead. 16 So Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named, in the audience of the Hittites, *even* four hundred silver shekels of current money among merchants.

17 So the field of Ephron *which was* in Machpelah, and over against Mamre, *even* the field and the cave that was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, which were in all the borders round about, was made sure 18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the sight of

the Hittites, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah over against Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 Thus the field and the cave, that is therein, was made sure unto Abraham for a possession of burial by the Hittites.

Genesis Chapter 24

1 Now Abraham was old, *and* stricken in years, and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 Therefore Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, which had

the rule over all that he had, Put now
thine hand under my thigh,

3 And I will make thee swear by the
Lord God of the heaven, and God of the
earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto
my son of the daughters of the
Canaanites among who I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and
to my kindred, and take a wife unto my
son Isaac.

5 And the servant said to him, What if
the woman will not come with me to this
land? shall I bring thy son again unto the
land from whence thou camest?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware

that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The Lord God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land where I was born, and that spake unto me, and that swear unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 Nevertheless if the woman will not follow thee, then shalt thou be discharged of this mine oath: only bring not my son thither again. 9 Then the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swear to him for this matter.

10 So the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed: for he *had* all his master's goods in his hand: and so he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to lie down without the city by a well of water, at eventide about the time that the women come out to draw water.

12 And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I beseech thee, send me good speed this day, and show mercy unto my master Abraham.

13 Lo, I stand by the well of water, whiles the men's daughters of this city come out to draw water.

14 Grant that the maid, to whom I say,
Bow down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I
may drink: if she say, Drink, and I will
give thy camels drink also: may be she
that thou hast ordained for thy servant
Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou
hast showed mercy on my master.

15 Now yer he had left speaking,
behold, Rebekah came out, the daughter
of Bethuel, son of Milcah the wife of
Nahor Abraham's brother, and her
pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 (And the maid was very fair to look
upon, a virgin and unknown of man) and
she went down to the well, and filled her
pitcher, and came up. 17 Then the
servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me

drink, I pray thee a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink sir: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand and gave him drink.

19 And when she had given him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also until they have drunken enough.

20 And she poured out her pitcher into the trough speedily; and ran again unto the well to draw water, and she drew for all his camels.

21 So the man wondered at her, and held his peace, to wit whether the Lord had

made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And when the camels had left drinking, the man took a golden habiliment of half a *shekel* weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold:

23 And he said, Whose daughter art thou? Tell me, I pray thee, Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 Then she said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah whom she bear unto Nahor.

25 Moreover she said unto him, We have litter also and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himself and worshiped the Lord,

27 And said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not withdrawn his mercy and his truth from my master: *for* when I was in the way, the Lord brought me to my master's brethren's house.

28 And the maid ran and told them of her mother's house according to these words.

29 Now Rebekah had a brother called Laban, and Laban ran unto the man to the well.

30 For when he had seen the earrings

and the bracelets in his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus said the man unto me, then he went to the man, and lo, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the Lord: wherefore standest thou without, seeing I have prepared the house, and room for the camels?

32 Then the man came into the house, and he unsaddled the camels, and brought litter and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33 Afterward the meat was set before

him: but he said, I will not eat, until I have said my message: And he said, Speak on.

34 Then he said, I am Abraham's servant,

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master wonderfully, that he is become great: for he hath given him sheep, and beeves, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my master's wife hath born a son to my master, when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 Now my master made me swear,

saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 Then I said unto my master, What if the woman will not follow me?

40 Who answered me, The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy journey, and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred and my father's house.

41 Then shalt thou be discharged of mine oath, when thou comest to my kindred:

and if they give thee not one, thou shalt be free from mine oath. 42 So I came this day to the well, and said, O Lord, the God of my master Abraham, if thou now prosper my journey which I go,

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: when a virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink,

44 And she say to me, Drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels, let her be the wife, which the Lord hath prepared for my master's son.

45 And before I had made an end of speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, and her pitcher on her

shoulder, and she went down unto the well, and drew water. Then I said unto her, Give me drink, I pray thee. 46 And she made haste, and took down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. So I drank, and she gave the camels drink also.

47 Then I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she answered, The daughter of Bethuel Nahor's son, whom Milcah bear unto him. Then I put the habiliment upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands: 48 And I bowed down and worshiped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the

right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 Now therefore, if ye will deal mercifully and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me that I may turn me to the right hand or to the left. 50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, and said, This thing is proceeded of the Lord: we cannot therefore say unto thee, *neither* evil nor good. 51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her* and go, that she may be thy master's son's wife, even as the Lord hath said.

52 And when Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself toward the earth unto the Lord.

53 Then the servant took forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave to Rebekah: also unto her brother and to her mother he gave gifts.

54 Afterward they did eat and drink, *both* he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night. And when they rose up in the morning, he said, Let me depart unto my master.

55 Then her brother and her mother answered, Let the maid abide with us, at the least ten days: then shall she go.

56 But he said unto them, Hinder you me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my journey: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 Then they said, We will call the maid, and ask her consent.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man?

And she answered, I will go.

59 So they let Rebekah their sister go, and her nurse, with Abraham's servant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, grow into thousand thousands, and thy seed possess the gate of his enemies. 61 Then Rebekah arose, and her maids, and rode upon the camels, and followed the man. and the servant took Rebekah, and

departed.

62 Now Isaac came from the way of Beer-lahai-roi, (for he dwelt in the south country)

63 And Isaac went out to pray in the field toward the evening: who lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, the camels came.

64 Also Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted down from the camel.

65 (For she had said to the servant, Who is yonder man, that cometh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master) So she took a veil, and

covered her.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things, that he had done.

67 Afterward Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and he took Rebekah, and she was his wife, and he loved her: So Isaac was comforted after his mother's *death*.

Genesis Chapter 25

1 Now Abraham had taken him another wife called Keturah,

2 Which bear him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan:
And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim,
and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 Also the sons of Midian were Ephah,
and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and
Eldaah. all these *were* the sons of
Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all his goods to
Isaac,

6 But unto the sons of the concubines,
which Abraham had, Abraham gave
gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his
son (while he yet lived) eastward to the
east country.

7 And this is the age of Abraham's life,

which he lived, an hundred seventy and five year.

8 Then Abraham yielded the spirit, and died in a good age, an old man, and of great years, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah in the field of Ephron son of Zohar the Hittite, before Mamre.

10 Which field Abraham bought of the Hittites, where Abraham was buried with Sarah his wife.

11 And after the death of Abraham God blessed Isaac his son, and Isaac dwelt

by Beer-lahai-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarah's handmaid bear unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, name by name, according to their kindreds; the eldest son of Ishmael *was* Nebajoth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and

these are their names, by their towns and by their castles: *to wit*, twelve princes of their nations. 17 (And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred thirty and seven year, and he yielded the spirit, and died, and was gathered unto his people) 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is towards Egypt, as thou goest to Asshur. *Ishmael* dwelt in the presence of all his brethren. 19 Likewise these are the generations of Isaac Abraham's son Abraham begat Isaac,

20 And Isaac was forty year old, when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramite [Syrian] of Padan-aram, *and* sister to Laban the Aramite

[Syrian].

21 And Isaac prayed unto the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived,

22 But the children strove together within her: therefore she said, Seeing *it is* so, why am I thus? Wherefore she went to ask the Lord. 23 And the Lord said to her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be divided out of thy bowels, and the one people shall be mightier than the other, and the elder shall serve the younger. 24 Therefore when her time of deliverance was fulfilled, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

25 So he that came out first was red, and he was all over as a rough garment, and they called his name Esau.

26 And afterward came his brother out, and his hand held Esau by the heel: therefore his name was called Jacob. Now Isaac was threescore year old when *Rebekah* bear them.

27 And the boys grew, and Esau *was* a cunning hunter, and lived in the fields: but Jacob was a plain man, and dwelt in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, for venison *was* his meat, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 Now Jacob sod pottage, and Esau came from the field and was weary. 30 Then Esau said to Jacob, Let me eat, I pray thee, of that *pottage* so red, for I am weary. Therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me even now thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Lo, I am almost dead, what *is* then this birthright to me?

33 Jacob then said, Swear to me even now. And he swear to him, and sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils: and he did eat and

drink, and rose up, and went his way: So Esau contemned *his* birthright. **Genesis Chapter 26**

1 And there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. Wherefore Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 For the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into

Egypt, *but* abide in the land which I shall show unto thee. 3 Dwell in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for to thee, and to thy seed I will give all these countries: and I will perform the oath which I swear unto

Abraham thy father.

4 Also I will cause thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice and kept mine ordinance, my commandments, my statutes, and my Laws.

6 So Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill

me, because of Rebekah: for she was beautiful to the eye. 8 So after he had been there long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and lo, he saw Isaac sporting with Rebekah his wife. 9 Then Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Lo, she is of a surety thy wife, and why sayest thou, She is my sister? To whom Isaac answered, Because I thought *this*, It may be that I shall die for her.

10 Then Abimelech said, Why hast thou done this unto us? One of the people had almost lain by thy wife, so shouldest thou have brought sin upon us. 11 Then Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his

wife, shall die the death.

12 Afterward Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year an hundred fold by estimation: and so the Lord blessed him.

13 And the man waxed mighty, and still increased, till he was exceeding great,

14 For he had flocks of sheep, and herds of cattle, and a mighty household: therefore the Philistines had envy at him.

15 In so much that the Philistines stopped and filled up with earth all the wells, which his father's servants digged in his father Abraham's time. 16 Then Abimelech said unto Isaac, Get thee

from us, for thou art mightier than we a great deal.

17 Therefore Isaac departed thence and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac returning, digged the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he gave them the same names, which his father gave them.

19 Isaac's servants then digged in the valley, and found there a well of living water.

20 But the herdsmen of Gerar did strive

with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, The water is ours: therefore called he the name of the well Esek, because they were at strife with him.

21 Afterward they digged another well, and strove for that also, and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 Then he removed thence, and digged another well, for the which they strove not: therefore called he the name of it Rehoboth, and said, Because the Lord hath now made us room, we shall increase upon the earth. 23 So he went up thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of

Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and will multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 Then he built an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and there spread his tent: where also Isaac's servants digged a well. 26 Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath *one* of his friends, and Phichol the captain of his army.

27 To whom Isaac said, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me and have put me away from you?

28 Who answered, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we

thought *thus*, Let there be now an oath between us , *even* between us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 Thou shalt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: thou now, the blessed of the Lord , *do this*.

30 Then he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swear one to another: then Isaac let them go, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And that same day Isaac's servants

came and told him of a well, which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 So he called it Shibah: therefore the name of the city is called Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 Now when Esau was forty years old, he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon an Hittite *also*. 35 And they were a grief of mind to Isaac and to Rebekah.

Genesis Chapter 27

1 And when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim (so that he could not see) he

called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he answered him, I am here.

2 Then he said, Behold, I am now old, *and* know not the day of my death: 3 Wherefore now, I pray thee take thine instruments, thy quiver and thy bow, and get thee to the field, that thou mayest take me some venison. 4 Then make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring it me that I may eat, *and* that my soul may bless thee, before I die.

5 (Now Rebekah heard, when Isaac spake to Esau his son) and Esau went into the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 Then Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I have heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savory meat, that I may eat and bless thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, hear my voice in that which I command thee. 9 Get thee now to the flock, and bring me thence two good kids of the goats, that I may make pleasant meat of them for thy father, such as he loveth. 10 Then shalt thou bring it to thy father, and he shall eat, to the intent that he may bless thee before his death.

11 But Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* rough, and I am smooth.

12 My father may possibly feel me, and I shall seem to him to be a mocker: so shall I bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 But his mother said unto him, upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only hear my voice, and go and bring me *them*.

14 So he went and set *them*, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took fair clothes of her elder son Esau, which were in her

house, and clothed Jacob her younger son:

16 And she covered his hands and the smooth of his neck with the skins of the kids of the goats.

17 Afterward she put the pleasant meat and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And when he came to his father, he said, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said to his father, I am Esau thy first born, I have done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee: sit up and eat of my venison, that thy soul may

bless me.

20 Then Isaac said unto his son, How hast thou found it so quickly my son?

Who said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Again said Isaac unto Jacob, Come near now, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be that my son Esau or not.

22 Then Jacob came near to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau. 23 (For he knew him not, because his hands were rough as his brother Esau's hands: wherefore he blessed him)

24 Again he said, Art thou that my son Esau? Who answered, Yea. 25 Then said he, Bring it me hither, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it to him, and he ate: also he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 Afterward his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near and kissed him. Then he smelled the savor of his garments, and blessed him, and said, Behold, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed.

28 God give thee therefore of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of wheat and wine.

29 Let people be thy servants, and nations bow unto thee: be Lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's children honor thee. Cursed *be he* that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 And when Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting,

31 And he also prepared savory meat and brought it to his father, and said unto

his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 But his father Isaac said unto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy son, *even* thy first born Esau.

33 Then Isaac was stricken with a marvelous great fear, and said, Who *and* where *is* he *that* hunted venison, and brought it me, and I have eat of all before thou camest? And I have blessed him, therefore he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried out with a great cry and bitter, out of measure, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, my

father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtlety, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then he said, Was he not justly called Jacob? For he hath deceived me these two

times: he took my birthright, and lo, now hath he taken my blessing. Also he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 Then Isaac answered, and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I made his servants: also with wheat and wine have

I furnished him, and unto thee now what shall I do, my son?

38 Then Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father?

Bless me, *even* me also, my father: and Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 Then Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling place, and *thou shalt have* of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt be thy brother's servant. But it shall come to pass, when thou shalt get the mastery, that thou shalt break his yoke from thy neck.

41 Therefore Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his mind, The days of mourning for my father will come shortly, then I will slay my brother Jacob.

42 And it was told to Rebekah of the words of Esau her elder son, and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, *meaning* to kill thee: 43 Now therefore my son, hear my voice, arise, and flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban,

44 And tarry with him a while until thy brother's fierceness be swaged, 45 And till thy brother's wrath turn away from

thee, and he forget the things, which thou hast done to him: then will I send and take thee from thence: why should I be deprived of you both in one day?

46 Also Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth like these of the daughters of the land, what availeth it me to live?

Genesis Chapter 28

1 Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, get thee to Padan-aram to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father, and thence take thee a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. 3 And God all sufficient bless thee, and make thee to increase, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people,

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, *even* to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land (wherein thou art a stranger,) which God gave unto Abraham.

5 Thus Isaac sent forth Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban son of Bethuel the Aramite [Syrian], brother to Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. 6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed

Jacob, and sent him to Padanaram, to set him a wife thence, and given him a charge when he blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And *that* Jacob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padanaram:

8 Also Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan displeased Isaac his father, 9 Then went Esau to Ishmael, and took unto the wives, *which he had*, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nabajoth, to be his wife.

10 Now Jacob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran,

11 And he came unto a *certain* place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was down, and took of the stones of the place, and laid under his head and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, and behold, there stood a ladder upon the earth, and the top of it reached up to heaven: and lo, the Angels of God went up and down by it.

13 And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land, upon the which thou sleepest, will I give thee and thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of

the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south, and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And lo, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not forsake thee until I have performed that, that I have promised thee.

16 Then Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How fearful is this place! This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 Then Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had laid under his head, and set it up *as* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: notwithstanding the name of the city was at the first called Luz.

20 Then Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this journey which I go, and will give me bread to eat, and clothes to put on:

21 So that I come again unto my father's house in safety, then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set up *as* a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all

that thou shalt give me, will I give the tenth unto thee. **Genesis Chapter 29**

1 Then Jacob lift up his feet and came into the east country.

2 And as he looked about, behold there was a well in the field, and lo, three flocks of sheep lay thereby (for at that well were the flocks watered) and there was a great stone upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My

brethren, whence be ye? And they answered, We are of Haran.

5 Then he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? Who said, We know him.

6 Again he said unto them, Is he in good health? And they answered, *He is* in good health, and behold, his daughter Rachel cometh with the sheep. 7 Then he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep and go feed *them*.

8 But they said, We may not until all the flocks be brought together, and till *that men* roll the stone from the well's

mouth, that we may water the sheep. 9
While he talked with them, Rachel also
came with her father's sheep, for she
kept them.

10 And as soon as Jacob saw Rachel the
daughter of Laban his mother's brother,
and the sheep of Laban his mother's
brother, then came Jacob near, and
rolled the stone from the well's mouth,
and watered the flock of Laban his
mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lift up
his voice and wept.

12 (For Jacob told Rachel, that he was
her father's brother, and that he was
Rebekah's son) then she ran and told her

father.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 To whom Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 For Laban said unto Jacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for naught? Tell me, what *shall be* thy wages?

16 Now Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah, and the younger

called Rachel.

17 And Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and fair. 18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Then Laban answered, It is better that I give her thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel, and they seemed unto him but a few days, because he loved her.

21 Then Jacob said to Laban, Give *me* my wife, that I may go in to her: for my term is ended.

22 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 But when the evening was come, he took Leah his daughter and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave his maid Zilpah to his daughter Leah, *to be* her servant. 25 But when the morning was come, behold, it was Leah. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to me? Did not I serve thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban answered, It is not the manner of this place, to give the younger before the elder.

27 Fulfill seven years for her, and we will also give thee this for the service, which thou shalt serve me yet seven years more.

28 Then Jacob did so, and fulfilled her seven years, so he gave him Rachel his daughter to *be* his wife.

29 Laban also gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his maid *to be* her servant. 30 So entered he in to Rachel also, and loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served him yet seven years more.

31 When the Lord saw that Leah was despised, he made her fruitful: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bear a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the Lord hath looked upon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again and bear a son, and said, Because the Lord heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also, and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again and bear a son, and said, Now at this time will my husband keep me company, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 Moreover she conceived again and

bear a son, saying, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing. **Genesis**

Chapter 30

1 And when Rachel saw that she bear Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 Then Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in God's stead, which hath withholden from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in to her, and she shall bear upon my knees, and I shall have children also by her.

4 Then she gave him Bilhah her maid to wife, and Jacob went in to her. 5 So Bilhah conceived and bear Jacob a son.

6 Then said Rachel, God hath given sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name, Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bear Jacob the second son. 8 Then Rachel said, With excellent wrestling have I wrestled with my sister, and have gotten the upper hand: and she called his name, Naphtali. 9 And when Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bear Jacob a son.

11 Then said Leah, A company cometh: and she called his name, Gad. 12 Again Zilpah Leah's maid bear Jacob another son.

13 Then said Leah, Ah, blessed am I, for the daughters will bless me. And she called his name, Asher.

14 Now Reuben went in the days of the wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then said Rachel to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 But she answered her, Is it a small matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my son's mandrakes also? Then said Rachel, Therefore he shall sleep with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Come in to me, for I have bought and paid for thee with my son's mandrakes: and he slept with her that night.

17 And God heard Leah and she conceived, and bear unto Jacob the fifth son.

18 Then said Leah, God hath given *me*

my reward, because I gave my maid to my husband, and she called his name Issachar.

19 After, Leah conceived again, and bear Jacob the sixth son.

20 Then Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: now will mine husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 After that, she bear a daughter, and she called her name Dinah. 22 And God remembered Rachel, and God heard her, and opened her womb. 23 So she conceived and bear a son, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.

24 And she called his name Joseph, saying, The Lord will give me yet another son.

25 And as soon as Rachel had born Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, Send me away that I may go unto my place and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest what service I have done thee.

27 To whom Laban answered, If I have now found favor in thy sight, *tarry*: I have perceived that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 Also he said, Appoint unto me thy wages, and I will give it *thee*. 29 But he said unto him, Thou knowest, what service I have done thee, and in what taking thy cattle hath been under me.

30 For the little, that thou hadst before I came, is increased into a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee by my coming: but now when shall I travel for mine own house also?

31 Then he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob answered, Thou shalt give me nothing at all: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will return, feed, *and* keep thy sheep.

32 I will pass through all thy flocks this

day, *and* separate from them all the sheep with little spots and great spots, and all black lambs among the sheep, and the great spotted, and little spotted among the goats: and it shall be my wages.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when it shall come for my reward before thy face, *and* every one that hath not little or great spots among the goats, and black among the sheep, the same shall be theft with me.

34 Then Laban said, Go to, would God it might be according to thy saying. 35 Therefore he took out the same day the he goats that were parti colored and with great spots, and all the she goats with

little and great spots, *and* all that had white in them, and all the black among the sheep, and put them in the keeping of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey between himself and Jacob. And Jacob kept the rest of Laban's sheep.

37 Then Jacob took rods of green poplar, and of hazel, and of the chestnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear in the rods.

38 Then he put the rods, which he had pilled, in the gutters *and* watering troughs, when the sheep came to drink, before the sheep. (for they were in heat, when they came to drink)

39 And the sheep were in heat before the rods, and *afterward* brought forth young of parti color, and with small and great spots.

40 And Jacob parted these lambs, and turned the faces of the flock towards *these lambs* parti colored and all manner of black, among the sheep of Laban: so he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not with Laban's flock.

41 And in every ramming time of the stronger sheep, Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the sheep in the gutters, that they might conceive before the rods.

42 But when the sheep were feeble, he put them not in: and so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 So the man increased exceedingly, and had many flocks, and

maidservants, and menservants, and camels and asses.

Genesis Chapter 31

1 Now he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's, and of our father's goods hath he gotten all this honor. 2

Also Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, that it was not towards him as in times past:

3 And the Lord had said unto Jacob, Turn again into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock. 5 Then said he unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not towards me as it was wont, and the God of my father hath been with me. 6 And ye know that I have served your father with all my might. 7 But your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus said, The spotted shall be thy wages, then all the sheep bear spotted:

and if he said thus, the parti colored shall be thy reward, then bear all the sheep parti colored.

9 Thus hath God taken away your father's substance, and given it me. 10 For in ramming time I lifted up mine eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the he goats leaped upon the she goats, that were parti colored with little and great spots spotted.

11 And the Angel of God said to me in a dream, Jacob. And I answered, Lo, I am here.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see all the he goats leaping upon the she goats that are parti colored, spotted

with little and great spots: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me. Now arise, get thee out of this country and return unto the land where thou wast born.

14 Then answered Rachel and Leah, and said unto him, Have we any more portion and inheritance in our father's house?

15 Doth not he count us as strangers? For he hath sold us, and hath eaten up and consumed our money.

16 Therefore all the riches, which God

hath taken from our father, is our's and our children's: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do it. 17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels. 18 And he carried away all his flocks, and all his substance which he had gotten, *to wit*, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to shear his sheep, Then Rachel stole her father's idols.

20 Thus Jacob stole away the heart of Laban the Aramite [Syrian]: for he told him not that he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed the river, and set his face toward mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after was it told Laban that Jacob fled.

23 Then he took his brethren with him, and followed after him seven days journey, and overtook him at mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite [Syrian] in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob ought save good. 25 Then Laban overtook Jacob, and Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban also with his brethren pitched upon

mount Gilead.

26 Then Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done? Thou hast even stolen away mine heart and carried away my daughters as though they had been taken captives with the sword.

27 Wherefore didst thou flee so secretly and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee forth with mirth and with songs, with timbrel and with harp?

28 But thou hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters: now thou hast done foolishly in doing *so*.

29 I am able to do you evil: but the God

of your father spake unto me yester night, saying, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob ought save good. 30 Now though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly longest after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 Then Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid, and thought that thou wouldest have taken thy daughters from me.

32 *But* with whom thou findest thy gods, let him not live. Search thou before our brethren what I have *of thine*, and take it to thee, (but Jacob wist not that Rachel had stolen them)

33 Then came Laban into Jacob's tent,

and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid's tents, but found *them* not. So he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 (Now Rachel had taken the idols, and put them in the camel's litter and sat down upon them) and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not. 35 Then said she to her father, My Lord, be not angry that I cannot rise up before thee: for the custom of women *is* upon me: so he searched, but found not the idols.

36 Then Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: Jacob also answered and said to Laban, What have I trespassed? What have I offended, that thou hast pursued after me?

37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thine household stuff? Put it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge between us both.

38 This twenty years I have been with thee: thine ewes and thy goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten. 39 Whatsoever was torn *of beasts*, I brought it not unto thee, *but* made it good myself: of mine hand didst thou require it, *were it* stolen by day or stolen by night.

40 I was in the day consumed with heat, and with frost in the night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty year in thine house, and served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy sheep, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: *but* God beheld my tribulation, and the labor of mine hands, and rebuked *thee* yester night.

43 Then Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these sons are my sons, and these sheep are my sheep, and all that thou seest, is mine, and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or

to their sons which they have born?

44 Now therefore come and let us make a covenant, I and thou, which may be a witness between me and thee.

45 Then took Jacob a stone, and set it up *as* a pillar:

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha, and Jacob called it Galeed. 48 For Laban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day: therefore he called the name of it Galeed. Also *he*

called it 49 Mizpah, because he said,
The Lord look between me and thee,
when we shall be departed one from
another,

50 If thou shalt vex my daughters, or
shalt take wives beside my daughters:
there is no man with us, behold, God *is*
witness between me and thee.

51 Moreover Laban said to Jacob,
Behold this heap, and behold, the pillar,
which I have set between me and thee,

52 This heap *shall be* witness, and the
pillar *shall be* witness, that I will not
come over this heap to thee, and that
thou shalt not pass over this heap and
this pillar unto me for evil.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nabor , *and* the God of their father be judge between us: But Jacob swear by the fear of his father Isaac. 54 Then Jacob did offer a sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread. and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. 55 And early in the morning Laban rose up and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departing, went unto his place again.

Genesis Chapter 32

1 Now Jacob went forth on his journey and the angels of God met him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is

God's host, and called the name of the same place Mahanaim.

3 Then Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir into the country of Edom:

4 To whom he gave commandment, saying, Thus shall ye speak to my lord Esau: thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have been a stranger with Laban, and tarried unto this time.

5 I have beeves also and asses, sheep, and menservants, and women servants, and have sent to show my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight. 6 So the messengers came again to Jacob, saying, We came unto thy brother Esau, and he

also cometh against thee and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and was sore troubled, and divided the people that was with him, and the sheep, and the beeves, and the camels into two companies.

8 For he said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, the other company shall escape.

9 Moreover Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac: Lord, which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good,

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the

mercies, and all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff came I over this Jordan, and now have I gotten two bands.

11 I pray thee, Deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother upon the children.

12 For thou saidst; I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he tarried there the same night, and took of that which came to had, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she goats and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams:

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bullocks, twenty she asses and ten foals.

16 So he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Pass before me, and put a space between drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meet thee, and ask thee, saying, Whose *servant* art thou? And whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be thy* servant Jacob's: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold, he himself also is behind us.

19 So likewise commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, After this manner, ye shall speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And ye shall say moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *cometh* after us (for he thought, I will appease his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: it may be that he will accept me.) 21 So went the present before him: but he tarried that night with the company. 22 And he rose

up the same night, and took his two wives, and his two maids, and his eleven children, and went over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the river, and sent over that he had. 24 When Jacob was left himself alone, there wrestled a man with him unto the breaking of the day.

25 And he saw that he could not prevail against him: therefore he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was loosed, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the morning appeareth. Who answered, I

will not let thee go except thou bless me.

27 Then said he unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. 28 Then said he, Thy name shall be called Jacob no more, but Israel: because thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also prevail with men. 29 Then Jacob demanded, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore now dost thou ask my name? And he blessed him there 30 And Jacob called the name of the place, Peniel: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And the sun rose up to him as he passed Peniel, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shrank in the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the sinew that shrank in the hollow of Jacob's thigh.

Genesis Chapter 33

1 And as Jacob lift up his eyes, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children to Leah, and to Rachel, and to the two maids.

2 And he put the maids, and their children foremost, and Leah, and her children after, and Rachel, and Joseph hindermost.

3 So he went before them and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 Then Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he answered, *They are* the children whom God of his grace hath given thy servant.

6 Then came the maids near, they, and their children, and bowed themselves. 7 Leah also with her children came near and made obeisance: and after Joseph and Rachel drew near, and did reverence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? Who answered,

I have sent it, that I may find favor in the sight of my lord: 9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother: keep that thou hast to thyself. 10 But Jacob answered, Nay, I pray thee: if I have found grace now in thy sight, then receive my present at mine hand: for I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, because thou hast accepted me. 11 I pray thee take my blessing, that is brought thee: for God hath had mercy on me, and therefore I have all things: so he compelled him, and he took it. 12 And he said, Let us take our journey and go, and I will go before thee. 13 Then he answered him, My lord knoweth, that the children *are* tender, and the ewes and kine with young under mine hand: and if they should

overdrive them one day, all the flock would die.

14 Let now my lord go before his servant, and I will drive softly, according to the pace of the cattle, which is before me, and as the children be able to endure, until I come to my lord unto Seir.

15 Then Esau said, I will leave then some of my folk with thee. And he answered, what *needeth* this? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned, *and went* his way that same day unto Seir. 17 And Jacob went forward toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore he called the name of the place

Succoth. 18 Afterward, Jacob came safe to Shechem a city, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched before the city. 19 And there he bought a parcel of ground, where he pitched his tent, at the hand of the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he set up there an altar, and called it, The Mighty God of Israel.

Genesis Chapter 34

1 Then Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bear unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of that country.

2 Whom when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite lord of that country

saw, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 So his heart clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob: and he loved the maid, and spake kindly unto the maid.

4 Then said Shechem to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this maid to wife.

5 (Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his sons were with his cattle in the field: therefore Jacob held his peace, until they were come.)

6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And when the sons of Jacob were come out of the field and heard it, it grieved the men, and they were very angry, because he had wrought villainy in Israel, in that he had lain with Jacob's daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, the soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: give her him to wife, I pray you.

9 So make affinity with us: give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you,

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and do

your business in it, and have your possessions therein.

11 Shechem also said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find favor in your eyes, and I will give whatsoever ye shall appoint me.

12 Ask of me abundantly both dowry and gifts, and I will give as ye appoint me, so that ye give me the maid to wife.

13 Then the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking among themselves deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, 14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to an uncircumcised man: for that were a

reproof unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you, if ye will be as we *are*, that every man child among you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and depart.

18 Now their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do

the thing because he loved Jacob's daughter: he was also the most set by of all his father's house. 20 Then Hamor and Shechem his Son went unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: and that they may dwell in the land, and do their affairs therein (for behold, the land hath room enough for them) let us take their daughters to wives, and give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, and to be one people, if all the men children among us be circumcised as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their flocks and their substance and all their cattle be ours? Only let us consent *herein* unto them, and they will dwell with us. 24 And unto Hamor, and Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and all the men children were circumcised , *even* all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And on the third day (when they were sore) two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren took either of them his sword and went into the city boldly, and slew every male.

26 They slew also Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and

went their way.

27 *Again* the *other* sons of Jacob came upon the dead, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep and their beeves, and their asses, and whatsoever was in the city, and in the fields.

29 Also they carried away captive and spoiled all their goods, and all their children and their wives, and all that was in the houses.

30 Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, and made me stink among the inhabitants of the land, *as well* the Canaanites, as the Perizzites,

and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, *and* so shall I, and my house be destroyed. 31 And they answered, Should he abuse our sister as a whore?

Genesis Chapter 35

1 Then God said to Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother.

2 Then said Jacob unto his household and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and cleanse yourselves, and change your

garments:

3 For we will rise and go up to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there unto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods, which *were* in their hands, and all their earrings which were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under an oak, which was by Shechem.

5 Then they went on their journey, and the fear of God was upon the cities that were round about them: so that they did not follow after the sons of Jacob.

6 So came Jacob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan: (the same is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and had called the place, The God of Beth-el, because that God appeared unto him there, when he fled from his brother. 8 Then Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and he called the name of it Allon-bachuth.

9 Again God appeared unto Jacob, after he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 Moreover God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall be no

more called Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 Again God said unto him, I am God all sufficient. Grow, and multiply. A nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 Also I will give the land, which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, unto thee: and unto thy seed after thee will I give that land.

13 So God ascended from him in the place where he had talked with him. 14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, a pillar of stone, and poured drink offering thereon:

also he poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Bethel. 16 Then they departed from Beth-el, and when there was about half a days journey of ground to come to Ephrath, Rachel travailed, and in travailing she was in peril.

17 And when she was in pains of her labor, the midwife said unto her, Fear not: for thou *shalt have* this son also.

18 Then as she was about to yield up the Ghost (for she died) she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

19 Thus died Rachel, and was buried in

the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: This is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal-eder. 22 Now, when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went, and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine, and it came to Israel's ear. And Jacob had twelve sons.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacob's eldest son, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah Rachel's maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah Leah's maid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born him in Padan-aram.

27 Then Jacob came unto Isaac his father to Mamre a city of Arbah: this is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac were strangers.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau

and Jacob buried him. **Genesis Chapter 36**

1 Now these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hivite,

3 And *took* Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth. 4 And Adah bear unto Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bear Reuel.

5 Also Aholibamah bear Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau which were born to him in the land

of Canaan.

6 So Esau took his wives and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his flocks, and all his cattle, and all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into *another* country from his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were so great, that they could not dwell together, and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not receive them because of their flocks.

8 Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom.

9 So these are the generations of Esau

father of Edom in mount Seir. 10 These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah, the wife of Esau, *and* Reuel the son of Basemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son, and bear unto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esau's wife.

14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esau's wife: for she bear unto Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. 15 These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the firstborn of Esau: duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath

Esau's wife.

18 Likewise these were the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these dukes *came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: This *Esau* is Edom.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, which inhabited the land *before*, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the sons of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the sons of Lotan were, Hori and Hemam, and Lotan's

sister *was* Timna.

23 And the sons of Shobal were these: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the sons of Zibeon: Both Aiah, and Anah: this was Anah that found mules in the wilderness, as he fed his father Zibeon's asses. 25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 Also these are the sons of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The sons of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Jaakan.

28 The sons of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these be the dukes of the Horites, after their duke domes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 Then Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 When Jobab also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husham, Hadad the son of Bedad, which slew Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Avith.

36 When Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 37

When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Pau: and his wife's name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 Then these are the names of the dukes of Esau according to their families, their places *and* by their names: duke Timna, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth, 41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke

Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their inheritance. This Esau is the father of Edom. **Genesis Chapter 37**

1 Jacob now dwelt in the land, wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob, when Joseph was seventeen year old: he kept sheep with his brethren, and the child was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought unto their father their evil saying.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his sons, because he begat him in his old age, and he made him a coat of many colors.

4 So when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, then they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and told his brethren, who hated him so much the more.

6 For he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed. 7 Behold now, we were binding sheaves in the midst of the field: and lo, my sheaf arose and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves compassed round

about, and did reverence to my sheaf.

8 Then his brethren said to him, What, shalt thou reign over us, and rule us?

Or shalt thou have altogether dominion over us? And they hated him so much the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 Again he dreamed another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have had one dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars did reverence to me.

10 Then he told it unto his father and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream, which thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and

thy mother, and thy brethren come indeed and fall on the ground before thee?

11 And his brethren envied him, but his father noted the saying. 12 Then his brethren went to keep their father's sheep in Shechem. 13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren keep in Shechem? Come and I will send thee to them.

14 And he answered him, I am here. Then he said unto him, Go now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and how the flocks prosper, and bring me word again. So he sent him from the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 Then a man found him: for lo, he was

wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he answered, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keep *sheep*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go unto Dothan. Then went Joseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came at them, they conspired against him for to slay him.

19 For they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, A wicked beast hath devoured him: then we shall see, what will come of his dreams.

21 But when Reuben heard *that*, he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 Also Reuben said unto them, Shed not blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him. *Thus he said*, that he might deliver him out of their hand, and restore him to his father again. 23 Now when Joseph was come unto his brethren, they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his parti colored coat that was upon him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit *was* empty, without water in it.

25 Then they sat them down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there came a company of Ishmeelites from Gilead, and their camels laden with spicery, and balm, and myrrh, and were going to carry it down into Egypt.

26 Then Judah said unto his brethren, What availeth it, if we slay our brother, though we keep his blood secret?

27 Come and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hands be

upon him: for he is our brother *and* our flesh: and his brethren obeyed. 28 Then the Midianites merchantmen passed by, and they drew forth, and lift Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph unto the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: who brought Joseph into Egypt. 29 Afterward Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And returned to his brethren, and said, The child is not *yonder*, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 So they sent that parti colored coat, and they brought it unto their father, and said, This have we found: see now, whether it be thy son's coat, or no. 33 Then he knew it and said, *It is* my son's coat: a wicked beast hath devoured him: Joseph is surely torn in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loins, and sorrowed for his son a long season.

35 Then all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he would not be comforted, but said, Surely I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: so his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into

Egypt unto Potiphar an Eunuch of Pharaoh's, *and* his chief steward.

Genesis Chapter 38

1 And at that time Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite.

2 And Judah saw there the daughter of a man called Shuah a Canaanite: and he took her *to wife*, and went in unto her.

3 So she conceived and bear a son, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bear a son, and she called his name Onan. 5 Moreover she bear yet a son, whom she

called Shelah: and *Judah* was at Chezib when she bear him.

6 Then Judah took a wife to Er his firstborn *son* whose name *was* Tamar. 7 Now Er the firstborn of Judah was wicked in the sight of the Lord: therefore the Lord slew him.

8 Then Judah said to Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and do the office of a kinsman unto her, and raise up seed unto thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: therefore when he went in unto his brother's wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed unto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eyes of the Lord, which he did: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son grow up (for he thought *thus*, lest he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house. 12 And in process of time also the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died. Then Judah, when he had left mourning, went up to his sheepshearers to Timnath, he, and his neighbor Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 Then she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered *her* with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat down in Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnath, because she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he judged her an whore: for she had covered her face.

16 And he turned to the way, towards her, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee. (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) And she answered, What wilt thou give me for to lie with me?

17 Then said he, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. and she said, *Well*, if thou wilt give me a pledge, till thou send it. 18 Then he said, What is the pledge that I shall give thee? And she answered, Thy signet, and thy cloak, and thy staff that is in thine hand. So he gave it her, and lay by her, and she was with child by him.

19 Then she rose, and went and put her veil from her and put on her widow's raiment.

20 Afterward Judah sent a kid of the goats by the hand of his neighbor the Adullamite, for to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of that place, saying, Where is the whore, *that sat* in Enaim by the way side? And they answered, There was no whore here. 22 He came therefore to Judah again, and said, I cannot find her, and also the men of the place said, There was no whore there.

23 Then Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 Now after three months, one told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the whore, and lo, with playing the whore, she is great with child. Then Judah said, Bring ye her

forth and let her be burned.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, unto whom these things *pertain*, am I with child: and said also, Look, I pray thee, whose these are, the seal, and the cloak, and the staff. 26 Then Judah knew *them*, and said, She is more righteous than I: *for she hath done it* because I gave her not to Shelah my son. So he lay with her no more.

27 Now, when the time was come that she should be delivered, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

28 And when she was in travail, *the one* put out his hand: and the midwife took

and bound a red *thread* about his hand, saying, This is come out first. 29 But when he plucked his hand back again, lo, his brother came out, and *the midwife* said, How hast thou broken the breach upon thee? And his name was called Perez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the red *thread* about his hand, and his name was called Zerah.

Genesis Chapter 39

1 Now Joseph was brought down into Egypt: and Potiphar an Eunuch of Pharaoh's (*and his* chief steward an Egyptian) bought him at the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him

thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a man that prospered and was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the Lord *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 So Joseph found favor in his sight, and served him: and he made him ruler of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And from that time that he had made him ruler over his house and over all that he had, the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all

that he had in the house, and in the field.
6 Therefore he left all that he had in Joseph's hand, and took account of nothing, *that was* with him, save only of the bread, which he did eat. And Joseph was a fair person, and well favored.

7 Now therefore after these things, his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused and said to his master's wife, Behold, my master knoweth not what *he hath* in the house with me, but hath committed all that he hath to mine hand.

9 There is no man greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept anything from

me, but only thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness and *so* sin against God?

10 And albeit she spake to Joseph day by day, yet he hearkened not unto her, to lie with her, or to be in her company.

11 Then on a certain day *Joseph* entered into the house, to do his business: and there was no man of the household in the house:

12 Therefore she caught him by his garment, saying, Sleep with me: but he left his garment in her hand and fled, and got him out.

13 Now when she saw that he had left

his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 She called unto the men of her house, and told them, saying, Behold, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: who came in to me for to have slept with me: but I cried with a loud voice.

15 And when he heard that I lift up my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 So she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home. 17 Then she told him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in to me, to mock me.

18 But as soon as I lift up my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 Then when his master heard the words of his wife, which she told him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, his anger was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him and put him in prison, in the place where the king's prisoners lay bound: and there he was in prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and got him favor in the sight of the master of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the

prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, that did he.
23 And the keeper of the prison looked unto nothing that was under his hand, seeing that the Lord *was* with him: for whatsoever he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Genesis Chapter 40

1 And after these things, the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was angry against his two officers, against the chief butler, and against the chief baker.

3 Therefore he put them in ward in his

chief steward's house, in the prison *and* place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the chief steward gave Joseph charge over them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they both dreamed a dream, either of them his dream in one night, each one according to the interpretation of his dream, *both* the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And when Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers, that

were with him in his master's ward, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly today?

8 Who answered him, We have dreamed, *each one* a dream, and there is none to interpret the same. Then Joseph said unto them, Are not interpretations of God? Tell them me now.

9 So the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me,

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and as it budded, her flower came forth: and the clusters of grapes waxed ripe.

11 And *I had* Pharaoh's cup in mine

hand, and I took the grapes, and wrung them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 Then Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days.

13 Within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office, and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand after the old manner, when thou wast his butler.

14 But have me in remembrance with thee, when thou art in good case, and show mercy, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring me out of this house.

15 For I was stolen away by theft out of

the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing, wherefore they should put me in the dungeon. 16 And when the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, Also me thought in my dream that I had three white baskets on mine head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there *was* of all manner baked meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon mine head. 18 Then Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Within three days shall Pharaoh take thine head from thee, and shall hang thee

on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And so the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birthday, he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and the head of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership, who gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand,

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted unto them. 23 Yet the chief butler did not remember Joseph, but forgot him. **Genesis Chapter 41**

1 And two years after, Pharaoh also

dreamed, and behold, he stood by a river,

2 And lo, there came out of the river seven goodly kine and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow:

3 And lo, seven other kine came up after the out of the river, evil favored and lean fleshed, and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the evil favored and lean fleshed kine did eat up the seven well favored and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 Again he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn grew upon one stalk, rank and goodly.

6 And lo, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprang up after them:

7 And the thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. Then Pharaoh awaked, and lo, *it was* a dream.

8 Now when the morning came, his spirit was troubled: therefore he sent and called all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dreams: but none could interpret them to Pharaoh. 9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I call to mind my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh being angry with his servants, put me in ward in the chief steward's house, *both* me and the chief

baker.

11 Then we dreamed a dream in one night, *both* I, and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there *was* with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant unto the chief steward, whom when we told, he declared our dreams to us, to every one he declared according to his dream.

13 And as he declared unto us, so it came to pass: *for* he restored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 Then sent Pharaoh, and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out

of prison, and he shaved him, and changed his raiment, and came to Pharaoh. 15 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and no man can interpret it, and I have heard say of thee, *that when* thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shall answer for the wealth of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood by the bank of the river:

18 And lo, there came up out of the river seven fat fleshed, and well favored kine, and they fed in the meadow.

19 Also lo, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very evil favored, and lean fleshed: I never saw the like in all the land of Egypt, for evil favored.

20 And the lean and evil favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine. 21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still as evil favored, as they were at the beginning: so did I awake.

22 Moreover I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears sprang out of one stalk, full and fair.

23 And lo, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprang up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. Now I have told the soothsayers, and none can declare it unto me.

25 Then Joseph answered Pharaoh, *Both* Pharaoh's dreams are one. God hath showed Pharaoh, what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years, and the seven good ears are seven years: this is one dream.

27 Likewise the seven thin and evil favored kine, that came out after them, are seven years: and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind, are seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have said unto Pharaoh, that God hath showed unto Pharaoh, what he is about to do.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty in all the land of Egypt. 30 Again, there shall arise after them seven years of famine, so that all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land:

31 Neither shall the plenty be known in the land, by reason of this famine that *shall come* after: for it shall be exceeding great. 32 And therefore the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh the second time, because the thing is established by God, and God hasteth to perform it. 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh

provide for a man of understanding and wisdom, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh make and appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 Also let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food, in the cities, and let them keep *it*. 36 So the food shall be for the provision of the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not by famine.

37 And the saying pleased Pharaoh and

all his servants.

38 Then said Pharaoh unto his servants,
Can we find *such* a man as this, in whom
is the Spirit of God?

39 The Pharaoh said to Joseph, For as
much as God hath showed thee all this,
there is no man of understanding, or of
wisdom like unto thee. 40 Thou shalt be
over mine house, and at thy word shall
all my people be armed, only in the
king's throne will I be above thee.

41 Moreover Pharaoh said to Joseph,
Behold, I have set thee over all the land
of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from

his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in garments of fine linen, and put a golden chain about his neck.

43 So he set him upon the best chariot that he had, save one: and they cried before him, Abrech, and placed him over all the land of Egypt.

44 Again Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah: and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On. Then went Joseph abroad

in the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph *was* thirty year old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph departing from the presence of Pharaoh, went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth store. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven plenteous years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up food in the cities: the food of the field, that was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 So Joseph gathered wheat, like unto the sand of the sea in multitude out of measure, until he left numbering: for *it*

was without number. 50 Now unto Joseph were born two sons (before the years of famine came) which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bear unto him. 51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my labor and all my father's household. 52 Also he called the name of the second, Ephraim: For God, *said he* hath made me fruitful in the land of mine affliction.

53 So the seven years of the plenty that was in the land of Egypt were ended. 54 Then began the seven years of famine to come, according as Joseph had said: and the famine was in all lands, but in all the

land of Egypt was bread. 55 At the length all the land of Egypt was famished, and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go to Joseph: what he saith to you, do ye.

56 When the famine was upon all the land, Joseph opened all *places*, wherein *the store was*, and sold unto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came to Egypt to buy corn of Joseph, because the famine was sore in all lands.

Genesis Chapter 42

1 Then Jacob saw that there was food in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why gaze ye one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is food in Egypt, Get you down thither, and buy us food thence, that we may live and not die.

3 So went Joseph's ten brethren down to buy corn of the Egyptians. 4 But Benjamin Joseph's brother would not Jacob send with his brethren: for he said, Lest death should befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy food among them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canaan.

6 Now Joseph was governor of the land, who sold to all the people of the land: then Joseph's brethren came, and bowed their face to the ground before him.

7 And when Joseph saw his brethren, he knew them, and made himself strange toward them, and spake to them roughly, and said unto them, Whence come ye? Who answered, Out of the land of Canaan, to buy victuals. 8 (Now Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams, which he dreamed of them) and he said unto them, Ye are spies, *and* are come to see the weakness of the land. 10 But they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy

victual thy servants are come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we mean truly, and thy servants are no spies. 12 But he said unto them, Nay, but ye are come to see the weakness of the land.

13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 Again Joseph said unto them, This is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: *by* the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go hence,

except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you which may fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else *by* the life of Pharaoh ye are but spies.

17 So he put them in ward three days.

18 Then Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God. 19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house, *and* go ye, carry food *for* the famine of your houses: 20 But bring your younger brother unto me, that your words may be tried, and that ye die not: and they did

so.

21 And they said one to another, We have verily sinned against our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear *him*: therefore is this trouble come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Warned I not you, saying, Sin not against the child, and ye would not hear? and lo, his blood is now required. 23 (And they were not aware that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.)

24 Then he turned from them, and wept, and turned to them again, and communed

with them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 So Joseph commanded that they should fill their sacks with wheat, and put every man's money again in his sack, and give them victual for the journey: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laid their victual upon their asses, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack for to give his ass provender in the inn, he spied his money: for lo, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 Then he said unto his brethren, My money is restored: for lo, it is even in my sack. And their heart failed them, and

they were astonished, and said one to another, What is this, *that* God hath done unto us?

29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* Lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and put us *in prison* as spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, and *are* no spies. 32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 Then the Lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know if ye be true men: Leave

one of your brethren with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houses and depart,

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me, that I may know that ye are no spies, but true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall occupy in the land.

35 And as they emptied their sacks, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw the bundles of their money, they were afraid.

36 Then Jacob their father said to them, Ye have robbed me of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin: all these things are

against me.

37 Then Reuben answered his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee again: deliver him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 But he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if death come unto him by the way, which ye go, then ye shall bring my gray head with sorrow unto the grave.

Genesis Chapter 43

1 Now great famine *was* in the land.

2 And when they had eaten up the victual, which they had brought from

Egypt, their father said unto them, Turn again, *and* buy us a little food. 3 And Judah answered him, saying, The man charged us by an oath, saying, Never see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down, and buy thee food: 5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Look me not in the face, except your brother *be* with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so evil with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

7 And they answered, The man asked straightly of ourselves and of our

kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? Have ye *any* brother? And we told him according to these words: could we know certainly that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 Then said Judah to Israel his father, Send the boy with me, that we may rise and go, and that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and our children. 9 I will be surety for him: of mine hand shalt thou require him. If I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame forever. 10 For except we had made this tarrying, doubtless by this we had returned the second time.

11 Then their father Israel said unto them, *If it must needs be* so now, do thus: take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a little rosin, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: 12 And take double money in your hand, and the money, that was brought again in your sack's mouths: carry it again in your hand, lest it were some oversight.

13 Take also your brother and arise, *and* go again to the man. 14 And God almighty give you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliver you your other brother, and Benjamin: but I shall be robbed of my child, as I have been.

15 Thus the men took this present, and

took twice so much money in their hand with Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his steward, Bring these men home and kill meat, and make ready: for the men shall eat with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade, and brought the men unto Joseph's house.

18 Now when the men were brought into Joseph's house, they were afraid, and said, Because of the money, that came in our sack's mouths at the first time, are we brought, that he may pick a quarrel against us, and lay something to our

charge, and bring us in bondage and our asses. 19 Therefore came they to Joseph's steward, and communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, Oh sir, we came indeed down hither at the first time to buy food, 21 And as we came to an inn and opened our sacks, behold, every man's money was in his sack's mouth, *even* our money in full weight, but we have brought it again in our hands.

22 Also other money have we brought in our hands to buy food, *but* we cannot tell, who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be unto you, fear not: your God and the God of your father

hath given you that treasure in your sacks, I had your money: and he brought forth Simeon to them.

24 So the man led them into Joseph's house, and gave them water to wash their feet, and gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready their present against Joseph came at noon, (for they heard say, that they should eat bread there)

26 When Joseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, and bowed down to the ground before him. 27 And he asked them of *their* prosperity, and

said, Is your father the old man, of whom ye told me, in good health? Is he yet alive?

28 Who answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifting up his eyes, beheld his brother Benjamin his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye told me? And he said, God be merciful unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste (for his affection was inflamed toward his brother, and sought *where* to weep) and entered into his chamber, and wept

there. 31 Afterward he washed his face, and came out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on meat.

32 And they prepared for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves, because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that was an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 So they sat before him: the eldest according unto his age, and the youngest according unto his youth. And the men marveled among themselves.

34 And they took messes from before him, *and sent* to them: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drunk, and had of the best drink with him.

Genesis Chapter 44

1 Afterward he commanded his steward, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, *I mean* the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the commandment that Joseph gave *him*.

3 And in the morning the men were sent

away, they, and their asses. 4 And when they went out of the city not far off, Joseph said to his steward, Up, follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is that not *the cup*, wherein my Lord drinketh? And in the which he doth divine and prophesy? Ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And when he overtook them, he said those words unto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my lord such words? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sack's mouths, we brought again to thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now then let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then at once every man took down his sack to the ground, and every one opened his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and went again into the city.

14 So Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 Then Joseph said unto them, What act is this, which ye have done? Know ye not that such a man as I, can divine and prophesy?

16 Then said Judah, What shall we say unto my lord? What shall we speak?

And how can we justify ourselves? God hath found out the wickedness of thy servants: behold, we *are* servants to my Lord, both we, and he, with whom the cup is found.

17 But he answered, God forbid, that I should do so, *but* the man, with whom the cup is found, he shall be my servant, and go ye in peace unto your father. 18 Then Judah drew near unto him, and said, O my Lord, let thy servant now speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thy wrath be kindled against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My Lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my Lord, We have a father that is old, and a young child, *which he begat* in his age: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 Now thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him unto me, that I may set mine eye upon him.

22 And we answered my lord, The child cannot depart from his father: for if he leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 Then saidst thou unto thy servants, Except your younger brother come down with you, look in my face no more.

24 So when we came unto thy servant

our father, and showed him what my lord had said,

25 And our father said unto us, Go again, buy us a little food, 26 Then we answered, We cannot go down: *but* if our youngest brother go with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 Then thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bear me two *sons*,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Of a surety he is torn in pieces, and I saw him not since.

29 Now ye take this also away from me: if death take him, then ye shall bring my gray head in sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the child *be* not with us (seeing that his life dependeth on the *child's* life) 31 Then when he shall see that the child *is* not *come*, he will die: so shall thy servants bring the gray head of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 Doubtless thy servant became surety for the child to my father, and said, If I bring him not unto thee again, then I will bear the blame unto my father forever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let *me* thy

servant abide for the child, *as* a servant to my Lord, and let the child go up with his brethren.

34 For how can I go up to my father, if the child *be* not with me, unless I would see the evil that shall come on my father?

Genesis Chapter 45

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all that stood by him, but he cried, Have forth every man from me. And there tarried not one with him, while Joseph uttered himself unto his brethren.

2 And he wept and cried, so that the

Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also.

3 Then Joseph said to his brethren, I am Joseph: doth my father yet live? But his brethren could not answer him, for they were astonished at his presence. 4

Again, Joseph said to his brethren, Come near, I pray you, to me. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5

Now therefore be not sad, neither grieved with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you for *your* preservation. 6 For now two years of famine *have been* through the land, and five years *are* behind, wherein neither *shall be* earing nor harvest. 7

Wherefore God sent me before you to preserve your posterity in this land, and to save you alive by a great deliverance.

8 Now then you sent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father unto Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. 9 Haste you and go up to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down to me, tarry not. 10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and shalt be near me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy sheep, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

11 Also I will nourish thee there (for yet *remain* five years of famine) lest thou

perish through poverty, thou and thy household, and all that thou hast. 12 And behold, your eyes do see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that my mouth speaketh to you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all mine honor in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 Then he fell on his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

16 And the tidings came unto Pharaoh's house, so that they said, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. 17 Then Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts and depart, go to the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come to me, and I will give you the best of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat of the fat of the land. 19 And I command thee, Thus do ye, take you chariots out of the land of Egypt for your children, and for your wives, and bring your father and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff: for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours. 21 And the

children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them chariots according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he gave them victual also for the journey. 22 He gave them all, none except, change of raiment: but unto Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five suits of raiment. 23 And unto his father likewise he sent ten he asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with wheat, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, Fall not out by the way.

25 Then they went up from Egypt, and came unto the land of Canaan unto Jacob

their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he also is governor over all the land of Egypt, and *Jacob's* heart failed: for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: but when he saw the chariots, which Joseph had sent to carry him, then the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *I have* enough: Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

Genesis Chapter 46

1 Then Israel took his journey with all

that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Jacob, Jacob. Who answered, I am here.

3 Then he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also bring thee up again, and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 Then Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba:

and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their children, and their wives in the chariots, which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *both* Jacob and all his seed with him, 7 His sons and his son's sons with him, his daughters and his son's daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, *even* Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. 9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron,

and Carmi. 10 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar; and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 Also the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 Also the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan) And the sons of

Perez *were* Hezron and Hamul.

13 Also the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puah, and Job, and Shimron. 14 Also the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bear unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 Also the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 Also the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These are the children of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bear unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife *were* Joseph and Benjamin. 20 And unto

Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh, and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bear unto him. 21 Also the sons of Benjamin: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born unto Jacob, fourteen souls in all.

23 Also the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 Also the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. 25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bear these to Jacob, in all, seven

souls.

26 All the souls, that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins (beside Jacob's sons' wives) *were* in the whole, threescore and six souls. 27 Also the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: *so that* all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *are* seventy. 28 Then he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his way unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 Then Joseph made ready his chariot and went up to Goshen to meet Israel his father, and presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept upon his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, *and* that thou art yet alive.

31 Then Joseph said to his brethren, and to his father's house, I will go up and show Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethren and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me,

32 And the men *are* shepherds, and because they are shepherds, they have brought their sheep and their cattle, and all that they have.

33 And if Pharaoh call you, and ask you, What is your trade?

34 Then ye shall say, Thy servants are men occupied about cattle, from our childhood even unto this time, both we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every sheep keeper is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Genesis Chapter 47

1 Then came Joseph and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their sheep, and their cattle, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And Joseph took part of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we and our fathers. 4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for *their* sheep, so sore is the famine in the land of Canaan. Now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwell: let them dwell in the land of Goshen: and if thou knowest

that there be men of activity among them, make them rulers over my cattle.

7 Joseph also brought Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Jacob saluted Pharaoh.

8 Then Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The whole time of my pilgrimage *is* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of my life been, and I have not attained unto the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimages.

10 And Jacob took leave of Pharaoh,

and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, *even* in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household with bread, *even* to the young children.

13 Now there was no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* exceeding sore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan were famished by the reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought, and Joseph laid up the money in Pharaoh's house.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die before thee? For *our* money is spent.

16 Then said Joseph, Bring your cattle, and I will give you for your cattle, if *your* money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattle unto Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread for the horses, and for the flocks of sheep,

and for the herds of cattle, and for the asses: so he fed them with bread for all their cattle that year. 18 But when the year was ended, they came unto him the next year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, that since our money is spent, and my lord hath the herds of the cattle, there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our ground.

19 Why shall we perish in thy sight, both we, and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be bond to Pharaoh: therefore give us seed, that we may live and not die, and that the land go not to waste. 20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh:

for the Egyptians sold every man his ground because the famine was sore upon them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And he removed the people unto the cities, from one side of Egypt even to the other.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had an ordinary of Pharaoh, and they did eat their ordinary, which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their ground.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you: sow therefore the ground. 24

And of the increase ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be yours for the seed of the field, and for your meat, and for them of your households, and for your children to eat.

25 Then they answered, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my Lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 Then Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*, except the land of the priests only, which was not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen: and they had

their possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly. 28 Moreover, Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years, so that the whole age of Jacob *was* an hundred forty and seven year. 29 Now when the time drew near that Israel must die, he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If I have now found grace in thy sight, put thine hand now under my thigh, and deal mercifully and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But when I shall sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burial. And he answered, I will do as thou hast said. 31 Then he said, Swear unto me. And he

swear unto him. And Israel worshiped towards the bed's head.

Genesis Chapter 48

1 Again after this, one said to Joseph, Lo, thy father is sick: then he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 Also one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph is come to thee, and Israel took his strength unto him and sat upon the bed.

3 Then Jacob said unto Joseph, God almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And he said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and will multiply thee, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will give this land unto thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, which are born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine.

6 But thy lineage, which thou hast begotten after them, shall be thine: they shall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance. 7 Now when I came from Padan, Rachel died upon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by

the way when *there was* but half a day's journey of ground to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath: the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 Then Israel beheld Joseph's sons and said, Whose are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, which God hath given me here. Then he said, I pray thee, bring them to me, that I may bless them: 10 (For the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not *well* see) Then he caused them to come to him, and he kissed them and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to have seen thy face: yet lo, God

hath showed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph took them away from his knees, and did reverence down to the ground.

13 Then took Joseph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, so he brought *them* unto him.

14 But Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it on Ephraim's head, which was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head (directing his hands of purpose) for Manasseh *was* the elder.

15 Also he blessed Joseph and said, The

God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God, which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, *bless thee.*

16 The Angel, which hath delivered me from all evil, bless the children, and let my name be named upon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, that they may grow as fish into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17

But when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he stayed his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father, for this is the eldest: put

thy right hand upon his head.

19 But his father refused, and said, I know well, my son, I know well: he shall be also a people, and he shall be great likewise: but his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall be full of nations.

20 So he blessed them that day, and said, In thee Israel shall bless, and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 Then Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die, and God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given unto thee one portion above thy brethren, which I gat out of the hand of the Amorite by my sword and by my bow.

Genesis Chapter 49

1 Then Jacob called his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you what shall come to you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben mine eldest son, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the

excellency of power: 4 *Thou wast* light as water: thou shalt not be excellent, because thou wentest up to thy father's bed: then didst thou defile my bed, *thy dignity* is gone. 5 Simeon and Levi, brethren *in evil*, the instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 Into their secret let not my soul come: my glory, be not thou joined with their assembly: for in their wrath they slew a man, and in their self will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Thou Judah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thine hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's sons shall bow down unto thee.

9 Judah, *as* a Lion's whelp shalt thou come up from the spoil, my son. He shall lie down *and* couch as a lion, and as a lioness: Who shall stir him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and the people *shall be* gathered unto him. 11 He shall bind his ass foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the best vine. he shall wash his garment in wine, and his cloak in the blood of grapes. 12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white

with milk. 13 Zebulun shall dwell by the seaside, and he *shall be* an haven for ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 Issachar shall be a strong ass, couching down between two burdens: 15 And he shall see that rest is good, and that the land is pleasant, and he shall bow his shoulder to bear, and shall be subject unto tribute. 16 Dan shall judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I have waited for thy salvation.

19 Gad, an host of men shall overcome him, but he shall overcome at the last. 20 Concerning Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall give pleasures for a king.

21 Naphtali *shall be* a hind let go, giving goodly words. 22 Joseph *shall be* a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by the well side: the small boughs shall run upon the wall.

23 And the archers grieved him, and shot *against him* and hated him. 24 But his bow abode strong, and the hands of his arms were strengthened, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob, of whom *was* the feeder *appointed by* the stone of Israel,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the almighty, who shall bless thee with heavenly blessings from above, with blessings of the deep, that lieth beneath, with blessings of the breasts, and of the womb. 26 The blessings of thy father shall be stronger than the blessings of mine elders: unto the end of the hills of the world they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of

Israel, and thus their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one of them blessed he with a several blessing.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am ready to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah besides Mamre in the land of Canaan: which *cave* Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession to bury in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried

Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and the cave that is therein, *was bought* of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Jacob made an end of giving charge to his sons, and plucked up his feet into the bed and gave up the ghost, and was gathered to his people. **Genesis Chapter 50**

1 Then Joseph fell upon his father's face and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians, to embalm his father, and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 So forty days were accomplished (for

so long did the days of them that were embalmed last) and the Egyptians bewailed him seventy days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If I have now found favor in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, and say,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die, bury me in my grave, which I have made me in the land of Canaan: now therefore let me go, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 Then Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, as he made thee to swear. 7 So Joseph went up to bury his father, and

with him went all the servants of Pharaoh, *both* the elders of his house and all the elders of the land of Egypt. 8 Likewise all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their children, and their sheep, and their cattle left they in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and they were an exceeding great company.

10 And they came to Goren Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seven days.

11 And when the Canaanites the

inhabitants of the land saw the mourning in Goren Atad, they said, This is a great mourning unto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. 12 So his sons did unto him, according as he had commanded them: 13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which *cave* Abraham bought with the field, to be a place to bury in, of Ephron the Hittite besides Mamre.

14 Then Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father. 15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father

was dead, they said, It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will pay us again all the evil, which we did unto him.

16 Therefore they sent unto Joseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive now, I pray thee, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin: for they rewarded thee evil. And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of thy father's God. And Joseph wept, when they spake unto him.

18 Also his brethren came unto him, and fell down before his face, and said,

Behold, we be thy servants.

19 To whom Joseph said, Fear not: for am not I under God?

20 When ye thought evil against me, God disposed it to good, that he might bring to pass, as it is this day, and save much people alive.

21 Fear not now therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 So Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten year.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children,

even unto the third generation: also the sons of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up on Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am ready to die, and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry my bones hence.

26 So Joseph died, when he was an hundred and ten year old: and they embalmed him and put him in a chest in Egypt.

Exodus Chapter 1

1 Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt (every man and his household came *thither* with Jacob)

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 So all the souls, that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls: Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 Now Joseph died and all his brethren, and that whole generation. 7 And the

children of Israel brought forth fruit and increased in abundance, and were multiplied, and were exceeding mighty, so that the land was full of them.

8 Then there rose up a new king in Egypt, who knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* greater and mightier than we.

10 Come, let us work wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that if there be war, they join themselves also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and get them out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set taskmasters

over them, to keep them under with burdens: and they built the cities Pithom and Rameses for the treasures of Pharaoh.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grew: therefore they were more grieved against the children of Israel. 13 Wherefore the Egyptians by cruelty caused the children of Israel to serve. 14 Thus they made them weary of their lives by sore labor in clay and in brick, and in all work in the field, with all manner of bondage, which they laid upon them most cruelly.

15 Moreover the king of Egypt commanded the midwives of the Hebrew women, (of which the one's name was

Shiphrah, and the name of the other
Puah)

16 And said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the women of the Hebrews, and see them on their stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her live.

17 Notwithstanding the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but preserved alive the men children.

18 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done thus, and have preserved alive the men children?

19 And the midwives answered Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew

women *are* not as the women of Egypt: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come at them.

20 God therefore prospered the midwives, and the people multiplied and were very mighty.

21 And because the midwives feared God, therefore he made them houses. 22 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every man child that is born, cast ye into the river, but reserve every maid child alive.

Exodus Chapter 2

1 Then there went a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi,

2 And the woman conceived and bear a son: and when she saw that he was fair, she hid him three months.

3 But when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark *made* of reed, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and laid the child therein, and put it among the bulrushes by the river's brink.

4 Now his sister stood afar off, to wit what would come of him. 5 Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her in the river, and her maidens walked

by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the bulrushes, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 Then she opened it, and saw it was a child: and behold, the babe wept: so she had compassion on it, and said, This is one of the Hebrew's children. 7 Then said his sister unto Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call unto thee a nurse of the Hebrew women to nurse thee the child?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. So the maid went and called the child's mother,

9 To whom Pharaoh's daughter said, Take this child away, and nurse it for

me, and I will reward thee. Then the woman took the child and nursed him. 10 Now the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he was as her son, and she called his name Moses, because, said she, I drew him out of the water.

11 And in those days, when Moses was grown, he went forth unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked round about, and when he saw no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 Again he came forth the second day,

and behold, two Hebrews strove: and he said unto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authority, and a judge over us? Thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? Then Moses feared and said, Certainly this thing is known.

15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, and sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fled from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.

16 And the priest of Midian had seven daughters, which came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs, for to water their father's sheep. 17 Then the shepherds

came and drove them away: but Moses rose up and defended them, and watered their sheep.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How are ye come so soon today?

19 And they said, A man of Egypt delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and also drew us water enough, and watered the sheep. 20 Then he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why have ye so left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses agreed to dwell with the man: who gave unto Moses Zipporah his daughter:

22 And she bear a son, whose name he called Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 Then in process of time, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed for the bondage and cried: and their cry for the bondage came up unto God.

24 Then God heard their moan, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

25 So God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

Exodus Chapter 3

1 When Moses kept the sheep of Jethro his father in law, priest of Midian, and drove the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the Mountain of God, Horeb,

2 Then the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses,

Moses. And he answered, I am here.

5 Then he said, Come not hither, put thy shoes off thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 Then the Lord said, I have surely seen the trouble of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, because of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows.

8 Therefore I am come down to deliver

them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land into a good land and a large, into a land that floweth with milk and honey, *even* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 And now lo, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me, and I have also seen the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 But Moses said unto God, Who am I,

that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee, After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 Then Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I shall come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you: if they say unto me, What is his name? What answer shall I give them?

14 And God answered Moses, I AM THAT I AM. Also he said, Thus shalt

thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM
hath sent me unto you.

15 And God spake further unto Moses,
Thus shalt thou say unto the children of
Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the
God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and
the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you:
this is my name forever, and this is my
memorial unto all ages.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel
together, and thou shalt say unto them,
The Lord God of your fathers, the God
of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob appeared
unto me, and said, I have surely
remembered you, and that which is done
to you in Egypt.

17 Therefore I did say, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land that floweth with milk and honey.

18 Then shall they obey thy voice, and thou and the elders of Israel shall go unto the king of Egypt, and say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: we pray thee now therefore, let us go three days journey in the wilderness, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

19 But I know, that the king of Egypt will not let you go, but by strong hand.

20 Therefore will I stretch out mine hand

and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that shall he let you go. 21 And I will make this people to be favored of the Egyptians: so that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

22 For every woman shall ask of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver and jewels of gold and raiment, and ye shall put them on your sons, and on your daughters, and shall spoil the Egyptians. **Exodus**

Chapter 4

1 Then Moses answered, and said, But lo, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The

Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he answered, A rod.

3 Then said he, Cast it on the ground. So he cast it on the ground, and it was *turned* into a serpent: and Moses fled from it.

4 Again the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. Then he put forth his hand and caught it, and it was *turned* into a rod in his hand.

5 *Do this* that they may believe, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God

of Jacob hath appeared unto thee. 6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Thrust now thine hand into thy bosom. And he thrust his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out *again*, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 Moreover he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. So he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 So shall it be, if they will not believe thee, neither obey the voice of the first sign, yet shall they believe for the voice of the second sign.

9 But if they will not yet believe these

two signs, neither obey unto thy voice, then shalt thou take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: so the water which thou shalt take out of the river, shall be *turned* to blood upon the dry land.

10 But Moses said unto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither at any time *have been*, nor yet since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord said unto him, Who hath given the mouth to man? Or who hath made the dumb, or the deaf, or him that seeth, or the blind? Have not I the Lord?

12 Therefore go now, and I will be with thy mouth, and will teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 But he said, Oh my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him*, whom thou shouldest send.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moses, and said, Do not I know Aaron thy brother the Levite, that he himself shall speak? For lo, he cometh also forth to meet thee, and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 15 Therefore thou shalt speak unto him, and put these words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: he shall be, *even* he shall be as thy mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God.

17 Moreover thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, I pray thee, let me go, and return to my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. Then Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 (For the Lord had said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return to Egypt: for they are all dead which went about to kill thee)

20 Then Moses took his wife, and his sons, and put them on an ass, and returned toward the land of Egypt, and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou art entered and come into Egypt again, see that thou do all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, and he shall not let the people go. 22 Then thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel *is* my son, *even* my firstborn.

23 Wherefore I say to thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn. 24 And as he was by the way in the inn, the Lord met him, and

would have killed him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp knife, and cut away the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Thou *art* indeed a bloody husband unto me. 26 So he departed from him. Then she said, O bloody husband (because of the circumcision)

27 Then the Lord said unto Aaron, Go meet Moses in the wilderness. And he went and met him in the Mount of God, and kissed him.

28 Then Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord, who had sent him, and all the signs wherewith he had charged him.

29 So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron told all the words, which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and he did the miracles in the sight of the people,

31 And the people believed, and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had looked upon their tribulation, they bowed down, and worshiped.

Exodus Chapter 5

1 Then afterward Moses and Aaron went and said to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord

God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should hear his voice, and let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, We worship the God of the Hebrews: we pray thee, suffer us to go three days journey in the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, lest he bring upon us the pestilence or sword.

4 Then said the king of Egypt unto them, Moses and Aaron, why cause ye the people to cease from their works? Get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh said furthermore, Behold, much people *is* now in the land, and ye make them leave their burdens.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gave commandment the same day unto the taskmasters of the people, and to their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall give the people no more straw, to make brick (as in time past) *but* let them go and gather them straw themselves: 8 Notwithstanding lay upon them the number of brick, which they made in time past, diminish nothing thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let us go to offer sacrifice unto our God.

9 Lay more work upon the men, and

cause them to do it, and let the not regard vain words.

10 Then went the taskmasters of the people and their officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will give you no more straw. 11 Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it, yet shall nothing of your labor be diminished.

12 Then were the people scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Finish your day's work every day's task, as *ye did* when ye had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick yesterday and today, as in times past?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came, and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given to thy servants, and they say unto us, Make brick: and lo, thy servants are beaten, and thy people is blamed.

17 But he said, Ye are too much idle: therefore ye say, Let us go to offer

sacrifice to the Lord.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the whole tale of brick.

19 Then the officers of the children of Israel saw themselves in an evil case, because it was said, Ye shall diminish nothing of your brick, *nor* of every day's task.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out from Pharaoh,

21 To whom they said, The Lord look upon you and judge: for ye have made our savor to stink before Pharaoh and

before his servants, in that ye have put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 Wherefore Moses returned to the Lord, and said, Lord, why hast thou afflicted this people? Wherefore hast thou thus sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath vexed this people, and yet thou hast not delivered thy people.

Exodus Chapter 6

1 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see, what I will do unto Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and even be constrained to

drive them out of his land.

2 Moreover God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord, 3 And I appeared unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob by *the Name* of Almighty God: but by my name Jehovah was I not known unto them. 4 Furthermore as I made my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers: 5 So I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say thou unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from the burdens of the

Egyptians, and will deliver you out of their bondage, and will redeem you in a stretched out arm, and in great judgments. 7 Also I will take you for my people, and will be your God: then ye shall know that I the Lord your God bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians. 8 And I will bring you into the land which I swear that I would give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it unto you for a possession: I am the Lord.

9 So Moses told the children of Israel thus: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit and for cruel bondage.

10 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 But Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not unto me, how then shall Pharaoh hear me, which am of uncircumcised lips?

13 Then the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and charged them *to go* to the children of Israel and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These be the heads of their fathers' houses: the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel *are* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

15 Also the sons of Simeon: Jemuel and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 These also are the names of the sons of Levi in their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari (and the years of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven year)

17 The sons of Gershon *were* Libni and

Shimi by their families. 18 And the sons of Kohath, Amram and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. (and Kohath lived an hundred thirty and three year)

19 Also the sons of Merari *were* Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi by their kindreds.

20 And Amram took Jochebed his father's sister to his wife, and she bear him Aaron and Moses (and Amram lived an hundred thirty and seven year) 21

Also the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahashon to his wife, which bear him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 Also the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, which bear him Phinehas: these are the principal fathers of the Levites throughout their families.

26 These are Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord said, Bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron,
which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt,
that they might bring the children of
Israel out of Egypt.

28 And at that time when the Lord spake
unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29
When the Lord, *I say*, spake unto Moses,
saying, I am the Lord, speak thou unto
Pharaoh the king of Egypt all that I say
unto thee,

30 Then Moses said before the Lord,
Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and
how shall Pharaoh hear me?

Exodus Chapter 7

1 Then the Lord said to Moses, Behold, I

have made thee Pharaoh's God, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I commanded thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he suffer the children of Israel to go out of his land. 3 But I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my miracles and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 And Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, *even* my people, the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine

hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. 6 So Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, *even* so did they. 7 (Now Moses was fourscore year old, and Aaron fourscore and three, when they spake unto Pharaoh)

8 And the Lord had spoken unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharaoh speak unto you, saying, Show a miracle for you, then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall be *turned* into a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron unto Pharaoh, and did even as the Lord had

commanded: and Aaron cast forth his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it was *turned* into a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh called also for the wise men and sorcerers: and those charmers also of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments, 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they were *turned* into serpents: but Aaron's rod devoured their rods.

13 So Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not to them, as the Lord had said.

14 The Lord then said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is obstinate, he refuseth

to let the people go.

15 Go unto Pharaoh in the morning, (lo, he will come unto the water) and thou shalt stand and meet him by the river's brink, and the rod, which was turned into a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this shalt thou know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the water that is in the river, and it

shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and it shall grieve the Egyptians to drink of the water of the river.

19 The Lord then spake to Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the waters of Egypt, over their streams, over their rivers, and over their ponds, and over all pools of their waters, and they shall be blood, and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and of stone.

20 So Moses and Aaron did even as the Lord commanded: and he lift up the rod,

and smote the water that was in the river in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the water that was in the river, was turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died, and the river stank: so that the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: so that he did not hearken unto them, as the Lord had said.

23 Then Pharaoh returned, and went again into his house, neither did this yet

enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged round about the river for waters to drink: *for* they could not drink of the water of the river. 25 And *this* continued fully seven days after the Lord had smitten the river.

Exodus Chapter 8

1 Afterward the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

2 And if thou wilt not let them go, behold, I will smite all thy country with frogs: 3 And the river shall scrawl full of frogs, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy chamber,

where thou sleepest, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 Yea, the frogs shall climb up upon thee, and on thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 Also the Lord said unto Moses, Say thou unto Aaron, Stretch thine hand with thy rod upon the streams, upon the rivers, and upon the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 Then Aaron stretched his hand upon the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the sorcerers did likewise with their sorceries, and brought frogs up upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Pray ye unto the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, As concerning me, even command when I shall pray for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and from thine houses, that they may remain in the river only. 10 Then he said, Tomorrow. And he answered, Be it as thou hast said, that

thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the Lord our God. 11 So the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thine houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people: only they shall remain in the river. 12 Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the Lord concerning the frogs, which he had sent unto Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: so the frogs died in the houses, in the towns, and in the fields.

14 And they gathered them together by heaps, and the land stank *of them*. 15 But when Pharaoh saw that he had rest *given him*, he hardened his heart, and

hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had said.

16 Again the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out the rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may be *turned* to lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth: and lice came upon man and upon beast: all the dust of the earth was lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 Now the enchanters assayed likewise with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. So the lice were

upon man and upon beast. 19 Then said the enchanters unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaoh's heart remained obstinate, and he hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had said.

20 Moreover the Lord said to Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh (lo, he will come forth unto the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies both upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and the ground

also whereon they are.

22 But the land of Goshen, where my people are, will I cause to be wonderful in that day, so that no swarms of flies shall be there, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will make a deliverance of my people from thy people: tomorrow shall this miracle be.

24 And the Lord did so: for there came great swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servant's houses, so that through all the land of Egypt the earth was corrupt by the swarms of flies.

25 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and

Aaron, and said, Go, do sacrifice unto your God in this land.

26 But Moses answered, It is not meet to do so: for *then* we should offer unto the Lord our God *that, which is* an abomination unto the Egyptians. Lo, can we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and they not stone us?

27 Let us go three days journey in the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice unto the Lord your God in the wilderness: but go not far away, pray for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I will go out from thee, and pray unto the Lord, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow: but let Pharaoh from henceforth deceive no more, in not suffering the people to sacrifice unto the Lord.

30 So Moses went out from Pharaoh and prayed unto the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses, and the swarms of flies departed from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, *and* there remained not one.

32 Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart even

then also, and did not let the people go.

Exodus Chapter 9

1 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go to Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 But if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt yet hold them still, 3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy flock which is in the field: *for* upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the cattle, and upon the sheep *shall be* a mighty great murrain.

4 And the Lord shall do wonderfully between the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt: so that there shall

nothing die of all, that *pertaineth* to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, Tomorrow the Lord shall finish this thing in this land.

6 So the Lord did it on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 Then Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead: and the heart of Pharaoh was obstinate, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the Lord said to Moses and to

Aaron, Take your handful of ashes of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle them toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh,

9 And they shall be *turned* to dust in all the land of Egypt: and it shall be as a scab breaking out into blisters upon man, and upon beast, throughout out all the land of Egypt.

10 Then they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled them toward the heaven, and there came a scab breaking out into blisters upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the sorcerers could not stand before Moses, because of the scab: for

the scab was upon the enchanters, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had said unto Moses.

13 Also the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence: and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And indeed, for this cause have I appointed thee, to show my power in thee, and to declare my name throughout all the world.

17 Yet thou exaltest thyself against my people, and lettest them not go. 18 Behold, tomorrow this time I will cause to rain a mighty great hail, such as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laid unto this time. 19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: *for* upon all the men, and the beasts, which are found

in the field, and not brought home, the hail shall fall upon them, and they shall die. 20 Such *then* as feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 But such as regarded not the word of the Lord, left his servants, and his cattle in the field.

22 And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon all the herbs of the field in the land of Egypt.

23 Then Moses stretched out his rod

toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and lightning upon the ground: and the Lord caused hail to rain upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, so grievous, as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt, since it was a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast: also the hail smote all the herbs of the field, and break to pieces all the trees of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen (where the children of Israel were) was no hail.
27 Then Pharaoh sent and called for

Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have now sinned: the Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked. 28 Pray ye unto the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunders and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall tarry no longer. 29 Then Moses said unto him, As soon as I am out of the city, I will spread mine hands unto the Lord, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail, that thou mayest know that the earth is the Lord's. 30 For I know that thou, and thy servants, fear the Lord God, before I pray. 31 (And the flax, and the barley were smitten: for the barley was eared, and the flax was bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten, for they were hid in the ground)

33 Then Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread his hands to the Lord, and the thunder and the hail ceased, neither rained it upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder were ceased, he sinned again, and hardened his heart, *both* he, and his servants. 35 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the Lord had said by Moses.

Exodus Chapter 10

1 Again the Lord said unto Moses, Go to Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might work these my miracles in the midst of his *realm*,

2 And that thou mayest declare in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have done in Egypt, and my miracles, which I have done among them: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

3 Then Moses and Aaron came unto Pharaoh, and they said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 But if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, tomorrow will I bring grasshoppers into thy coasts.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that a man cannot see the earth: and they shall eat the residue which remaineth unto you, and hath escaped from the hail: and they shall eat all your trees that bud in the field. 6 And they shall fill thine houses, and all thy servant's houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the time they were upon the earth unto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 Then Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall he be an offense unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God: wilt thou first know that Egypt is destroyed?

8 So Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh, and he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God, but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses answered, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our sheep and with our cattle will we go: for we *must celebrate* a feast unto the Lord.

10 And he said unto them, Let the Lord

so be with you, as I will let you go and your children: behold, for evil is before your face.

11 *It shall not be so: now go ye that are men, and serve the Lord: for that was your desire. Then they were thrust out from Pharaoh's presence.* 12 After, the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand upon the land of Egypt for the grasshoppers, that they may come upon the land of Egypt, and eat all the herbs of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left. 13 Then Moses stretched forth his rod upon the land of Egypt: and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning the east wind brought the

grasshoppers.

14 So the grasshoppers went up upon all the land of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt: so grievous grasshoppers, like to these were never before, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered all the face of the earth, so that the land was dark: and they did eat all the herbs of the land, and all the fruits of the trees, which the hail had left, so that there was no green thing left upon the trees, nor among the herbs of the field throughout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and

against you.

17 And now forgive me my sin only this once, and pray unto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 *Moses* then went out from Pharaoh, and prayed unto the Lord. 19 And the Lord turned a mighty strong west wind, and took away the grasshoppers, and violently cast them into the Red Sea, *so that* there remained not one grasshopper in all the coast of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

21 Again the Lord said unto Moses,
Stretch out thine hand toward heaven,
that there may be upon the land of Egypt
darkness, even darkness that may be felt.

22 Then Moses stretched forth his hand
toward heaven, and there was a black
darkness in all the land of Egypt three
days.

23 No man saw another, neither rose up
from the place where he

was *for* three days: but all the children
of Israel had light where they dwelt. 24
Then Pharaoh called for Moses and said,
Go, serve the Lord: only your sheep and
your cattle shall abide, and your children
shall go with you. 25 And Moses said,

Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt offerings that we may do *sacrifice* unto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattle also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left, for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God: neither do we know how we shall serve the Lord, until we come thither.

27 (But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go) 28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me: look thou see my face no more: for when so ever thou comest in my sight, thou shalt die. 29 Then Moses said, Thou hast said well: from henceforth will I see thy face no more.

Exodus Chapter 11

1 Now the Lord had said unto Moses, yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: after that he will let you go hence: when he letteth you go, he shall at once chase you hence.

2 Speak thou now to the people, that every man require of his neighbor, and every woman of her neighbor jewels of silver and jewels of gold. 3 And the Lord gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians: also Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.)

4 Also Moses said, Thus saith the Lord,
About midnight will I go out into the
midst of Egypt.

5 And all the firstborn in the land of
Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of
Pharaoh that sitteth on his throne, unto
the firstborn of the maidservant, that is at
the mill, and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 Then there shall be a great cry
throughout all the land of Egypt, such as
was never none like, nor shall be.

7 But against none of the children of
Israel shall a dog move his tongue,
neither against man nor beast, that ye
may know that the Lord putteth a
difference between the Egyptians and

Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and fall before me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that are at thy feet, and after this will I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hear you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to go out of his land.

Exodus Chapter 12

1 Then the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* to you the first month of the year.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of this month let every man take unto him a lamb, according to the house of the fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 If the household be too little for the lamb, he shall take his neighbor, which is next unto his house, according to the number of the persons: every one of you, according to his eating shall make your

count for the lambs, 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of a year old: ye shall take it of the lambs, or of the kids.

6 And ye shall keep *it* until the fourteenth day of this month: then all the multitude of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at even.

7 After they shall take of the blood and strike it on the two posts, and on the upper door post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread with sour *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not thereof raw, boiled nor sodden in water, but roast with fire, both his head, his feet, and his purtenance.

10 And ye shall reserve nothing of it unto the morning: but that, which remaineth of it unto the morrow, shall ye burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it, your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staves in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste: *for* it is the Lord's Passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute judgment upon all the gods of Egypt. I

am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be a token for you upon the houses where ye are: so when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you a remembrance: and ye shall keep it an holy feast unto the Lord, throughout your generations: ye shall keep it holy by an ordinance forever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, and in any case ye shall put away leaven the first day out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread

from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *shall be* an holy assembly: also in the seventh day shall be an holy assembly unto you: no work shall be done in them, save about that which every man must eat: that only may ye do.

17 Ye shall keep also *the feast* of unleavened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall observe this day, throughout your posterity, by an ordinance forever.

18 In the first *month* and the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat

unleavened bread unto the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 Seven days shall no leaven be found in your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel: whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat no leavened bread: *but* in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Choose out and take you for every of your households a lamb, and kill the Passover. 22 And take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in

the basin, and strike the lintel, and the door cheeks with the blood that is in the basin, and let none of you go out at the door of his house, until the morning. 23 For the Lord will pass by to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel and on the two door cheeks, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague *you*. 24 Therefore shall ye observe this thing as an ordinance *both* for thee and thy sons forever.

25 And when ye shall come into the land, which the Lord will give you, as he hath promised, then ye shall keep this service.

26 And when your children ask you,
What service is this ye *keep*?

27 Then ye shall say, It is the sacrifice
of the Lord's Passover, which passed
over the houses of the children of Israel
in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians,
and preserved our houses. Then the
people bowed themselves, and
worshiped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and
did as the Lord had commanded Moses
and Aaron: so did they.

29 Now at midnight, the Lord smote all
the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from
the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his
throne, unto the firstborn of the captive

that was in prison, and all the firstborn of beasts.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there *was* no house where there *was* not one dead.

31 And he called to Moses and to Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get you out from among my people, both ye, and the children of Israel, and go serve the Lord as ye have said.

32 Take also your sheep and your cattle as ye have said, and depart, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We die all.

34 Therefore the people took their dough before it was leavened, *even* their dough bound in clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses, and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians: and they granted their request: so they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 Then the children of Israel took their

journey from Rameses to Succoth about six hundred thousand men of foot, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundry sorts of people went out with them, and sheep, and beeves, *and* cattle in great abundance.

39 And they baked the dough which they brought out of Egypt, *and made* unleavened cakes: for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they tarry, nor yet prepare themselves victuals. 40 So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And when the four hundred and thirty years were expired, even the self same day departed all the hosts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt. 42 It *is* a night to be kept *holy* to the Lord, because he brought them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keep throughout their generations.

43 Also the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the law of the Passover: no stranger shall eat thereof.

44 But every servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A stranger or an hired servant shall

not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt carry none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall observe it.

48 But if a stranger dwell with thee, and will observe the Passover of the Lord, let him circumcise all the males, that belong unto him, and then let him come and observe it, and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for none uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is born

in the land, and to the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

51 And the self same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

Exodus Chapter 13

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn: *that is*, every one that *first* openeth the womb among the children of Israel, as well of

man as of beast: *for* it is mine. 3 Then Moses said unto the people, Remember this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by a mighty hand the Lord brought you out from thence: therefore no leavened bread shall be eaten. 4 This day come ye out in the month of Abib.

5 Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hivites, and Jebusites (which he swear unto thy fathers, that he would give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey) then thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and the seventh day *shall be* the

feast of the Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days, and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, nor yet leaven be seen with thee in all thy quarters. 8 And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, *This is done*, because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a remembrance between thine eyes, that the Law of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keep therefore this ordinance in his

season appointed from year to year. 11
And when the Lord shall bring thee into
the land of the Canaanites, as he swear
unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall
give it thee,

12 Then thou shalt set apart unto the
Lord all that *first* openeth the womb:
also everything that *first* doth open *the*
womb, and cometh forth of thy beast: the
males *shall be* the Lord's.

13 But every first foal of an ass, thou
shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou
redeem him not, then thou shalt break his
neck: likewise all the firstborn of man
among thy sons shalt thou buy out.

14 And when thy son shall ask thee

tomorrow, saying, What is this? Thou shalt then say unto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against our departing, the Lord then slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt: from the firstborn of man even to the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice unto the Lord all the males that *first* open the womb, but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem. 16 And it shall be as a token upon thine hand, and as frontlets between thine eyes, that the Lord brought us out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

17 Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God carried them not by the

way of the Philistines' country, though it *were* nearer: (for God said, Lest the people repent when they see war, and turn again to Egypt)

18 But God made the people to go about by the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. 19 (And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel swear, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you)

20 So they took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, that they might go both by day and by night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

Exodus Chapter 14

1 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, that they return and camp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: about it shall ye

camp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart that he shall follow after you: so I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host: the Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord: and they did so.

5 Then it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we this done, and have let Israel go out of our service?

6 And he made ready his chariots, and took his people with him, 7 And took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 (For the Lord had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand)

9 And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his host overtook them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the

children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: wherefore the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

11 And they said unto Moses, Hast thou brought us to die in the wilderness, because there were no graves in Egypt? Wherefore hast thou served us thus, to carry us out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let us be in rest, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 Then Moses said to the people, Fear

ye not, stand still, and behold the salvation of the Lord which he will show to you this day. For the Egyptians, whom ye have seen this day, ye shall never see them again.

14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore hold you your peace. 15 And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 And lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the sea and divide it, and let the children of Israel go on dry ground thorough the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow

them, and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the host of Israel, removed and went behind them: also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behind them,

20 And came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel: it was both a cloud and darkness, yet gave it light by night, so that all the night long

the one came not at the other)

21 And Moses stretched forth his hand upon the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to run back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land: for the waters were divided.

22 Then the children of Israel went through the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked unto the

host of the Egyptians, out of the fiery and cloudy pillar, he stroke the host of the Egyptians with fear.

25 For he took off their chariot wheels, and they drove them with much ado: so that the Egyptians every one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand upon the sea, that the waters may return upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots and upon their horsemen.

27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand upon the sea, and the sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lord

overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 So the water returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen, *even* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land thorough the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea bank.

31 And Israel saw the mighty power, which the Lord showed upon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Exodus Chapter 15

1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and said in this manner, I will sing unto the Lord: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode upon him hath he overthrown in the sea. 2 The Lord *is* my strength and praise, and he is become my salvation. He is my God, and I will prepare him a tabernacle. *He is* my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord *is* a man of war, his name is Jehovah.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also were drowned in the Red Sea.

5 The depths have covered them, they sank to the bottom as a stone. 6 Thy right hand, Lord, is glorious in power: thy right hand, Lord, hath bruised the enemy.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast overthrown them that rose against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as the stubble. 8 And by the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered, the floods stood still as an heap, the depths congealed together in

the heart of the sea. 9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake *them*, I will divide the spoil, my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou blewest with thy wind, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the Gods! Who is like

thee *so* glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, showing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them. 13 Thou wilt by thy mercy carry this people, *which* thou

deliverest: thou wilt bring *them* in thy strength unto thine holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear *and* be afraid: sorrow shall come upon the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, and trembling shall come upon the great men of Moab: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall wax faint hearted. 16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them: because of the greatness of thine arm, they shall be still as a stone, till thy people pass, O Lord: till this people pass, *which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance

, *which* is the place *that* thou hast prepared, O Lord, for to dwell in, *even* the sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thine hands shall establish. 18 The Lord shall reign forever and ever.

19 For Pharaoh's horses went with his chariots and horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 And Miriam the prophetess, sister of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women came out after her with timbrels and dances.

21 And Miriam answered the men, Sing ye unto the Lord: for he hath triumphed

gloriously: the horse and his rider hath
he overthrown in the sea. 22 Then
Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea,
and they went out into the wilderness of
Shur: and they went three days in the
wilderness, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they
could not drink of the waters of Marah,
for they were bitter: therefore the name
of the place was called Marah. 24 Then
the people murmured against Moses,
saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the Lord, and the
Lord showed him a tree, *which* when he
had cast into the waters, the waters were
sweet: there he made them an ordinance
and a law, and there he proved them,

26 And said, if thou wilt diligently hearken, *O Israel*, unto the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that, which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear unto his commandments, and keep all his ordinances, then will I put none of these diseases upon thee, which I brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve fountains of water, and seventy palm trees, and they camped there by the waters.

Exodus Chapter 16

1 Afterward all the Congregation of the

children of Israel departed from Elim, and came to the wilderness of Sin, (which is between Elim and Sinai) the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness.

3 For the children of Israel said to them, Oh that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, when we ate bread *our* bellies full: for ye have brought us out into this wilderness, to kill this whole company with famine.

4 Then said the Lord unto Moses,

Behold, I will cause bread to rain from heaven to you, and the people shall go out, and gather that that is sufficient for every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

5 But the sixth day they shall prepare that, which they shall bring *home*, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 Then Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even ye shall know, that the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning ye shall see the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your grudgings against the Lord: and what are

we that ye have murmured against us?

8 Again Moses said, At even shall the Lord give you flesh to eat, and in the morning your fill of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings, which ye murmur against him: for what are we? Your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses said to Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Draw near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings. 10 Now as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in a cloud.

11 (For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them *therefore*, and say, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God)

13 And so at even the quails came and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that was fallen was ascended, behold, a small round thing *was* upon the face of the wilderness, small as the hoar frost on the

earth.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MANNA, for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating an omer for a man *according* to the number of your persons: every man shall take for them which are in his tent.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less. 18 And when they did measure it with an omer,

he that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack: so every man gathered according to his eating.

19 Moses then said unto them, Let no man reserve thereof till morning.

20 Notwithstanding they obeyed not Moses: but some of them reserved of it till morning, and it was full of worms, and stank: therefore Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: for when the heat of the sun came, it was melted.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twice

so much bread, two omers for one man: then all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 And he answered them, This is that, which the Lord hath said, Tomorrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the Lord: bake that today which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe, and all that remaineth, lay it up to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade, and it stank not, neither was there any worm therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eat that today: for today *is* the Sabbath unto the Lord: today ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days shall ye gather it, but in the seventh day *is* the Sabbath: in it there shall be none.

27 Notwithstanding, there went out *some* of the people in the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 Behold, how the Lord hath given you the Sabbath: therefore he giveth you the sixth day bread for two days: tarry *therefore* every man in his place: let no man go out of his place the seventh day.

30 So the people rested the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it, MANNA. And it was like to coriander seed, *but* white: and the taste of it was like unto wafers *made* with honey.

32 And Moses said, This is that which the Lord hath commanded, Fill an omer of it, to keep it for your posterity: that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt. 33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an omer full of manna therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posterity. 34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the

Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came unto a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 The omer *is* the tenth part of the ephah.

Exodus Chapter 17

1 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wilderness of Sin, by their journeys at the commandment of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where *was* no water for the people to drink. 2

Wherefore the people contended with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why contend ye with me?

Wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

3 So the people thirsted there for water,

and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought us out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I do to this people? For they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Go before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go:

6 Behold, I will stand there before thee upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite on the rock, and water shall come out of it, that the people may drink. And

Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place, Massah and Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or no?

8 Then came Amalek and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Joshua, Choose us out men, and go fight with Amalek: tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand. 10 So Joshua did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held up his hand, Israel prevailed: but when he let his hand down, Amalek prevailed.

12 Now Moses' hands were heavy: therefore they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat upon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the book, and rehearse it to Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from

under heaven.

15 (And Moses built an altar and called the name of it, Jehovah-nissi) 16 Also he said, The Lord hath sworn, that he will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Exodus Chapter 18

1 When Jethro the priest of Midian Moses' father in law heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Jethro the father in law of Moses, took Zipporah Moses' wife, (after he had sent her away)

3 And her two sons, (whereof the one was called Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh) 5 And Jethro Moses' father in law came with his two sons, and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he camped by the mount of God. 6 And he said to Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come to thee, and thy wife and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance and kissed him, and each asked other of his welfare: and they came into the tent. 8

Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, *and* all the travail that had come unto them by the way, and *how* the Lord delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced at all the goodness, which the Lord had showed to Israel, *and* because he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10 Therefore Jethro said, Blessed *be* the Lord who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who

hath *also* delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11 Now

I know that the Lord is greater than all the gods: for as they have dealt proudly with them, *so are they recompensed.*

12 Then Jethro Moses' father in law took burnt offerings and sacrifices *to offer* unto God. And Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eat bread with Moses' father in law before God.

13 Now on the morrow, when Moses sat to judge the people, the people stood about Moses from morning unto even.

14 And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from

morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to seek God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and declare the ordinances of God, and his laws.

17 But Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing, which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both weariest thyself greatly, and this people that is with thee: for the thing *is* too heavy for thee: thou art not able to do it thyself alone. 19 Hear now

my voice, (I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee) be thou for the people to God-ward, and report thou the causes unto God, 20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the laws, and show them the way, wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, provide thou among all the people men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truly, hating covetousness: and appoint *such* over them *to be* rulers over thousands, rulers over hundreds, rulers over fifties, and rulers over tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: but every great matter let them bring unto thee, and let them judge all small causes: so shall it be easier for

thee, when they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou do this thing, (and God *so* command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place. 24 So Moses obeyed the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers over thousands, rulers over hundreds, rulers over fifties, and rulers over tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons, *but* they brought the hard causes unto Moses: for they judged all small

matters themselves. 27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his country. **Exodus Chapter 19**

1 In the third month, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, and came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness: even there Israel camped before the mount. 3 But Moses went up unto God, for the Lord had called out of the mount unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the

Egyptians, and *how* I carried you upon eagles' wings, and have brought you unto me.

5 Now therefore if ye will hear my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be my chief treasure above all people, though all the earth be mine.

6 Ye shall be unto me also a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. 7 Moses then came and called for the elders of the people, and proposed unto them all these things, which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath commanded, we will do. And Moses

reported the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear, while I talk with thee, and that they may also believe thee forever. (for Moses had told the words of the people unto the Lord) 10

Moreover, the Lord said unto Moses, Go to the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set marks unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go not up to the mount, nor touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

13 No hand shall touch it, but he shall be stoned to death, or stricken through with darts: whether it be beast or man, he shall not live: when the horn bloweth long, they shall come up into the mountain.

14 Then Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready on the third day, *and* come not at

your wives.

16 And the third day, when it was morning, there was thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people, that was in the camp, was afraid. 17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they stood in the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai *was* all on smoke, because the Lord came down upon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount trembled exceedingly.

19 And when the sound of the trumpet

blew long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by voice.

20 (For the Lord came down upon mount Sinai on the top of the mount) and when the Lord called Moses up into the top of the mount, Moses went up. 21 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, that they break not *their bounds, to go up* to the Lord to gaze, lest many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up into the mount Sinai: for thou hast charged us, saying, Set marks on the mountain, and sanctify

it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Go, get thee down, and come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break *their bounds* to come up unto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

Exodus Chapter 20

1 Then God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out

of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have none other Gods before me.

4 Thou shalt make thee no graven image, neither any similitude *of things* that are in heaven above, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down to them, neither serve them: for I am the Lord thy God, a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third *generation* and upon the fourth of them that hate me: 6 And showing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work,

10 But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid, nor thy beast, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates. 11 For in six days the Lord made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the

seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be prolonged upon the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, neither shalt thou covet thy

neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, neither anything that is thy neighbor's.

18 And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking and when the people saw it they fled and stood afar off,

19 And said unto Moses, Talk thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God talk with us, lest we die.

20 Then Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before you, that ye sin not.

21 So the people stood afar off, but Moses drew near unto the darkness where God *was*.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make *therefore* with me gods of silver, nor gods of gold: you shall make you none.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shall put the remembrance of my name, I will come unto thee, and bless

thee.

25 But if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for *if* thou lift up thy tool upon them, thou hast polluted them. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy filthiness be not discovered thereon.

Exodus Chapter 21

1 Now these are the laws, which thou shalt set before them:

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, he shall serve six years, and in the seventh he shall go out free, for nothing.

3 If he came himself alone, he shall go out himself alone: if he *were* married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master hath given him a wife, and she hath born him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master's, but he shall go out himself alone.

5 But if the servant say thus, I love my master, my wife and my children, I will not go out free,

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, and set him to the door, or to the post, and his master shall bore his ear through with a awl, and he shall serve him forever.

7 Likewise if a man sell his daughter to be a servant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he cause to buy her: he shall have no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing he despised her.

9 But if he hath betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her according to the custom of the daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, he shall not diminish her food, her raiment, and recompense of her virginity.

11 And if he do not these three unto her,

then shall she go out free, paying no money.

12 He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall die the death.

13 And if a man hath not laid wait, but God hath offered *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbor to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 Also he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death. 16 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if it

be found with him, shall die the death.

17 And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death. 18 When men also strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with the fist, and he die not, but lieth in bed,

19 If he rise again and walk without upon his staff, then shall he that smote him go quit, save only he shall bear his charges for his resting, and shall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 But if he continue a day, or two days,

he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 Also if men strive and hurt a woman with child, so that her child depart from her, and death follow not, he shall be surely punished according as the woman's husband shall appoint him, or he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite his servant in the

eye, or his maid in the eye, and hath perished it, he shall let him go free for his eye.

27 Also if he smite out his servant's tooth, or his maid's tooth, he shall let him go out free for his tooth.

28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that he die, the ox shall be stoned to death, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the ox *shall go quit*. 29 If the ox were wont to push in times past, and it hath been told his master, and he hath not kept him, and after he killeth a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner shall die also.

30 If there be set to him a sum of money,

then he shall pay the ransom of his life, whatsoever shall be laid upon him.

31 Whether he hath gored a son or gored a daughter, he shall be judged after the same manner.

32 If the ox gore a servant or a maid, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And when a man shall open a well, or when he shall dig a pit and cover it not, and an ox or an ass fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* give money to the owners thereof, but the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if a man's ox hurt his neighbor's ox that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money thereof, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in times past, and his master hath not kept him, he shall pay ox for ox, but the dead shall be his own.

Exodus Chapter 22

1 If a man steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for the ox, and four sheep for the sheep.

2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, no blood *shall be shed* for him.

3 *But* if it be in the daylight, blood *shall be shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he had not *wherewith*, then should he be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft be found with him, alive, (whether it be ox, ass, or sheep) he shall restore the double.

5 If a man do hurt field, or vineyard, and put in his beast to feed in another man's field, he shall recompense of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard.

6 If fire break out, and catch in the thorns, and the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed, he that kindled the fire shall make full restitution.

7 If a man deliver his neighbor money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of his house, if the thief be found, he shall pay the double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges *to swear*, whether he hath put his hand unto his neighbor's good, or no.

9 In all manner of trespass, whether it be for oxen, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both *parties* shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges condemn, he shall pay the double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor to keep ass, or ox, or sheep, or any beast, and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, *and* no man see it, 11 An oath of the Lord shall be between them twain, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbor's good, and the owner of it shall take *the oath*, and he shall not make it good:

12 But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, he shall bring record, *and* shall not make that good, *which is devoured*.

14 And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or else die, the

owner thereof not being by, he shall surely make it good.

15 If the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: *for* if it *be* an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

17 If her father refuse to give her to him, he shall pay money, according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall die the death.

20 He that offereth unto *any* gods, save unto the Lord only, shall be slain. 21 Moreover, thou shalt not do injury to a stranger, neither oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not trouble any widow, nor fatherless child.

23 If thou vex or trouble such, and so he call and cry unto me, I will surely hear his cry.

24 Then shall my wrath be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 If thou lend money to my people, *that*

is, to the poor with thee, thou shalt not be as an usurer unto him: ye shall not oppress him with usury. 26 If thou take thy neighbor's raiment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him before the sun go down:

27 For that is his covering only, and this is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? Therefore when he crieth unto me, I will hear him: for I am merciful.

28 Thou shalt not rail upon the judges, neither speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

29 Thine abundance and thy liquor shalt thou not keep back. The firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam, *and* the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 Ye shall be an holy people unto me, neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn *of beasts* in the field: ye shall cast it to the dog. **Exodus Chapter 23**

1 Thou shalt not receive a false tale, neither shalt thou put thine hand with the wicked, to be a false witness.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil, neither agree in a controversy to decline after many and overthrow *the truth*.

3 Thou shalt not esteem a poor man in

his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox, or his ass going astray, thou shalt bring him to him again.

5 If thou see thine enemy's ass lying under his burden, wilt thou cease to help him? Thou shalt help him up again with it.

6 Thou shalt not overthrow the right of thy poor in his suit.

7 Thou shalt keep thee far from a false matter, and shalt not slay the innocent and the righteous: for I will not justify a wicked man.

8 Thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 Thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Moreover, six years thou shalt sow thy land, and gather the fruits thereof, 11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt do with thy vineyard, *and* with thine olive trees. 12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and in the seventh day thou shalt rest, that thine ox, and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy maid and the

stranger may be refreshed.

13 And ye shall take heed to all things that I have said unto you: and ye shall make no mention of the name of other gods, neither shall it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the season of the month of Abib: for in it thou camest out of Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty: 16 The feast also of the harvest of the first fruits of thy labors,

which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of gathering fruits in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 *These* three times in the year shall all thy men children appear before the Lord Jehovah.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread: neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God: *yet* shalt thou not see the a kid in his mother's milk. 20 Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in

the way, and to bring thee to the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and hear his voice, *and* provoke him not: for he will not spare your misdeeds, because my name is in him.

22 But if thou hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and will afflict them that afflict thee. 23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I will destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their

gods, neither serve them, nor do after the works of them: but utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their images.

25 For ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water, and I will take all sickness away from the midst of thee. 26 There shall none cast their fruit nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days will I fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people among whom thou shalt go: and I will make all thine enemies *turn* their backs unto thee:

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from thy

face.

29 I will not cast them out from thy face in one year, lest the land grow to a wilderness: and the beasts of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from thy face until thou increase, and inherit the land.

31 And I will make thy coasts from the Red Sea unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt drive them out from thy face. 32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods:

33 Neither shall they dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, surely it shall be thy destruction.

Exodus Chapter 24

1 Now he had said unto Moses, Come up to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and ye shall worship afar off.

2 And Moses himself alone shall come near to the Lord, but they shall not come near, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 Afterward Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord and all

the laws: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the things which the Lord hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early, and set up an altar under the mountain, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings of beeves, and sacrificed peace offerings unto the Lord. 6 Then Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 After he took the book of the covenant,

and read it in the audience of the people: who said, All that the Lord hath said, we will do, and be obedient. 8 Then Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these things.

9 Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel, and under his feet *was* as it were a work of a sapphire stone, and as the very heaven when it is clear.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they

saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mountain, and be there, and I will give thee tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, for to teach them.

13 Then Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua, and Moses went up into the mountain of God,

14 And said unto the elders, Tarry us here, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron, and Hur are with you: whosoever hath any matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moses went up to the mount,

and the cloud covered the mountain, 16
And the glory of the Lord abode upon
mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six
days: and the seventh day he called unto
Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord
was like consuming fire on the top of the
mountain, in the eyes of the children of
Israel.

18 And Moses entered into the midst of
the cloud, and went up to the mountain:
and Moses was in the mount forty days
and forty nights. **Exodus Chapter 25**

1 Then the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they receive an offering for me: of every man, whose heart giveth it freely, ye shall take the offering for me. 3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, 5 And ram skins colored red, and the skins of badgers, and the wood shittim, 6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for the perfume of sweet savor, 7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate. 8 Also they shall make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I show thee, even so shall ye make the

form of the tabernacle, and the fashion of all the instruments thereof.

10 They shall make also an ark of shittim wood, two cubits and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and a cubit and an half high.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold: within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof: that is, two rings *shall be* on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side thereof.

13 And thou shalt make bars of shittim

wood, and cover them with gold. 14
Then thou shalt put the bars in the rings
by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark
with them.

15 The bars shall be in the rings of the
ark: they shall not be taken away from it.

16 So thou shalt put in the ark the
testimony which I shall give thee. 17
Also thou shalt make a mercy seat of
pure gold, two cubits and an half long,
and a cubit and an half broad.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims
of gold: of work beaten out with the
hammer shalt thou make them at the two
ends of the mercy seat.

19 And the one cherub shalt thou make at the one end, and the other cherub at the other end: of *the matter* of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces one to another: to the mercy seat ward shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony, which I will give thee,

22 And there I will declare myself unto thee, and from above the mercy seat

between the two cherubims, which are upon the ark of the testimony, I will tell thee all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood, of two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and a cubit and an half high:

24 And thou shalt cover it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 Thou shalt also make unto it a border of four fingers round about and thou shalt make a golden crown round about the border thereof.

26 After, thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and shalt put the rings in the four corners that are in the four feet thereof:

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places for bars, to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the bars of shittim wood, and shalt overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and *incense* cups for it and coverings for it, and goblets, wherewith it shall be covered, *even* of fine gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table showbread before me continually. 31 Also thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of work beaten out with the hammer shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops: and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 Six branches also shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side of it.

33 Three bowls like unto almonds, one knop and *one* flower in one branch: and three bowls like almonds in the other branch, one knop and one flower: so

throughout the six branches that come out of the candlestick. 34 And in the *shaft* of the candlestick *shall be* four bowls like unto almonds, his knops and his flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches *made* thereof: and a knop under two branches *made* thereof: and a knop under two

branches *made* thereof, according to the six branches coming out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be thereof. all this shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps

thereof: and the lamps thereof shalt thou put thereon, to give light toward that that is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and snuff dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold. 39 Of a talent of fine gold shalt thou make it with all these instruments. 40 Look therefore that thou make *them* after their fashion, that was showed thee in the mountain.

Exodus Chapter 26

1 Afterward thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue silk, and purple, and scarlet: and in them thou shalt make cherubims of broidered work.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled one to another: and the *other* five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make strings of blue silk upon the edge of the one curtain, *which is* in the selvedge of the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the *other* curtain in the selvedge, in the second coupling. 5 Fifty strings shalt thou make in one curtain, and fifty strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, which is in the second coupling: the strings *shall be* one right against

another.

6 Thou shalt make also fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the taches, and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 Also thou shalt make curtains of goats' *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: thou shalt make them *to the number* of eleven curtains. 8 The length of a curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of a curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains *shall be* of one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and the six curtains by themselves: but thou shalt double the sixth curtain upon the forefront of the covering.

10 And thou shalt make fifty strings in the edge of one curtain, in the selvedge of the coupling, and fifty strings in the edge of the *other* curtain in the second coupling.

11 Likewise thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the covering together, that it may be one. 12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtains of the covering, *even* the half curtain that resteth, shall be left at the backside of the tabernacle, 13 That the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtains of the covering, may remain on

either side of the tabernacle to cover it.

14 Moreover, for that covering thou shalt make a covering of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above.

15 Also thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood to stand up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and an half cubit the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall be* in one board set in order as the feet of a ladder, one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *even* twenty boards on the

south side, even full south.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 In like manner on the other side of the tabernacle toward the north side *shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And on the side of the tabernacle, toward the west shalt thou make six boards.

23 Also two boards shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 Also they shall be joined beneath, and likewise they shall be joined above to a ring: thus shall it be for them two: they shall be for the two corners. 25 So they shall be eight boards having sockets of silver, *even* sixteen sockets, *that is*, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 Then thou shalt make five bars of shittim wood for the boards of one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle: also five

bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle toward the west side. 28 And the middle bar shall go through the midst of the boards, from end to end.

29 And thou shalt cover the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars, and thou shalt cover the bars with gold.

30 So thou shalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was showed thee in the mount.

31 Moreover, thou shalt make a veil of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of broidered work with cherubims. 32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of

shittim wood covered with gold, (whose hooks shall be of gold) *standing* upon four sockets of silver. 33 Afterward thou shalt hang the veil on the hooks, that thou mayest bring in thither, *that is* (within the veil) the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall make you a separation between the holy place and the most holy place. 34 Also thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the south side of the tabernacle, and thou shalt set the table on the north side.

36 Also thou shalt make an hanging for

the door of the tabernacle of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle. 37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim, and cover them with gold: their heads *shall be* of gold, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

Exodus Chapter 27

1 Moreover thou shalt make the altar of shittim wood, five cubits long and five cubits broad (the altar shall be four square) and the height thereof three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make it horns in the four corners thereof: the horns shall be of itself, and thou shalt cover it with brass.

3 Also thou shalt make his ash pans for his ashes and his besoms, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his censers: thou shalt make all the instruments thereof of brass.

4 And thou shalt make unto it a grate *like* network of brass: also upon that grate shalt thou make four brazen rings upon the four corners thereof. 5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the midst of the altar.

6 Also thou shalt make bars for the altar, bars, *I say*, of shittim wood, and shalt cover them with brass.

7 And the bars thereof shall be put in the

rings, the which bars shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Thou shalt make the *altar* hollow *between* the boards: as *God* showed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 Also thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle in the south side, even full south: the court shall have curtains of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side,

10 And it shall have twenty pillars, with their twenty sockets of brass: the heads of the pillars, and their filets *shall be* silver. 11 Likewise on the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and the twenty

pillars thereof with their twenty sockets of brass: the heads of the pillars and the filets *shall be* silver. 12 And the breadth of the court on the west side *shall have* curtains of fifty cubits , *with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 And the breadth of the court, eastward full east *shall have* fifty cubits.

14 Also hangings of fifteen cubits *shall be* on the *one* side with their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side *shall be* hangings of fifteen cubits, *with* their three pillars and their three sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court *shall be* a veil of twenty cubits, of blue silk, and

purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle, *with* the four pillars thereof and their four sockets.

17 All the pillars of the court shall have filets of silver round about, *with* their heads of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty at either end, and the height five cubits, *and the hangings* of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle for all manner service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* brass. 20 And thou shalt

command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, that the lamps may always burn. 21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, shall Aaron and his sons dress them from evening to morning before the Lord, for a statute forever unto their generations, *to be observed* by the children of Israel.

Exodus Chapter 28

1 And cause thou thy brother Aaron to come unto thee and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may serve me in the priest's office: *I mean* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu,

Eleazar, and Ithamar Aaron's sons. 2
Also thou shalt make holy garments for
Aaron thy brother, glorious and
beautiful.

3 Therefore thou shalt speak unto all
cunning men, whom I have filled with
the spirit of wisdom, that they make
Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that
he may serve me in the priest's office.

4 Now these shall be the garments,
which they shall make, a breastplate, and
an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered
coat, a miter, and a girdle. so *these* holy
garments shall they make for Aaron thy
brother, and for his sons, that he may
serve me in the priest's office.

5 Therefore they shall take gold, and blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen,

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, blue silk, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen of broidered work.

7 The two shoulders thereof shall be joined together by their two edges: so shall it be closed.

8 And the embroidered gard of the same ephod, which shall be upon him, shall be of the self same work and stuff, *even* of gold, blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones,

and grave upon them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six names of them upon the one stone, and the six names that remain, upon the second stone, according to their generations.

11 Thou shalt cause to grave the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by a graver of signets, that worketh and graveth in stone, and shalt make them to be set and embossed in gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the

ephod, *as* stones of remembrance of the

children of Israel: for Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a remembrance. 13 So thou shalt make bosses of gold,

14 And two chains of fine gold at the end, of wreathed work shalt thou make them, and shalt fasten the wreathed chains upon the bosses.

15 Also thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with brodered work: like the work of the ephod shalt thou make it: of gold, blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four square it shall be *and* double, an hand breadth long and an hand

breadth broad.

17 Then thou shalt set it full of places for stones, *even* four rows of stones: the order *shall be this*, a ruby, a topaz, and a carbuncle in the first row. 18 And in the second row *thou shalt set* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And in the third row a turquoise, an agate, and an amethyst. 20 And in the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper: and they shall be set in gold in their embossments.

21 And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, graven as signets, everyone after his name, *and*

they shall be for the twelve tribes.

22 Then thou shalt make upon the breastplate two chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 Thou shalt make also upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings in the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two embossments, and shalt put *them* upon the shoulders of the ephod on the

foreside of it.

26 Also thou shalt make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two *other* ends of the breastplate, upon the border thereof, toward the inside of the ephod.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the ephod, beneath in the forepart of it over against the coupling of it upon the broidered gard of the ephod.

28 Thus they shall bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue silk, that it may be *fast* upon the broidered gard of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not

loosed from the ephod. 29 So Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 Also thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim, which shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod altogether of blue silk. 32 And the hole for his head shall be in the midst of it, having an edge of woven work round

about the collar of it: so it shall be as the collar of an habergeon that it rent not.

33 And beneath upon the skirts thereof thou shalt make pomegranates of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, round about the skirts thereof and bells of gold between them round about:

34 *That is,* a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate round about upon the skirts of the robe.

35 So it shall be upon Aaron, when he ministereth, and his sound shall be heard, when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, and he shall not die.

36 Also thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave thereon, as signets are graven, HOLINESS TO THE LORD,

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue silk lace, and it shall be upon the miter: *even* upon the forefront of the miter shall it be.

38 So it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the offerings, which the children of Israel shall offer in all their holy offerings: and it shall be always upon his forehead, to make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewise thou shalt embroider the fine linen coat, and thou shalt make a miter of fine linen, but thou shalt make a girdle of needlework. 40 Also thou shalt make for Aaron's sons coats, and thou

shalt make them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make them for glory and comeliness. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and on his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and fill their hands, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 Thou shalt also make them linen breeches to cover their privities: from the loins unto the thighs shall they reach.

43 And they shall be for Aaron and his sons when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come unto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they commit not iniquity, and

so die. *This shall be* a law forever unto him and to his seed after him.

Exodus Chapter 29

1 This thing also shalt thou do unto them when thou consecratest them to be my priests, Take a young calf, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: (of fine wheat flour shalt thou make them) 3 Then thou shalt put them in one basket, and present them in the basket with the calf and the two rams,

4 And shalt bring Aaron and his sons

unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

5 Also thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the tunicle, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and shalt close *them* to him with the broidered gard of the ephod. 6 Then thou shalt put the miter upon his head, and shalt put the holy crown upon the miter.

7 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and shalt pour upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them,

9 And shalt gird them with girdles, *both* Aaron and his sons: and shalt put the bonnets on them, and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual law: thou shalt also fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sons. 10 After, thou shalt present the calf before the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the calf. 11 So thou shalt kill the calf before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 Then thou shalt take of the blood of the calf, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and shalt pour all *the rest* of the blood at the foot of the altar.

13 Also thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the kail, *that is* on the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and shalt burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calf, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the host: it is a sin offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 Then thou shalt kill the ram, and take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar,

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces,

and wash the inwards of him and his legs, and shalt put them upon the pieces thereof, and upon his head. 18 So thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offering unto the Lord for a sweet savor: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord. 19 And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then thou shalt kill the ram, and take of his blood and put it upon the lap of Aaron's ear, and upon the lap of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and shalt sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and shalt sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: so he shall be hallowed, and his clothes, and his sons, and the garments of his sons with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the rams the fat and the rump, even the fat that covereth the inwards, and the kail of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, (for it is the ram of consecration) 23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of bread *tempered* with oil, and one wafer, out of the basket of the unleavened *bread* that is before the Lord. 24 And thou shalt put all this in

the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt shake them to and from before the Lord.

25 Again, thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar besides the burnt offering for a sweet savor before the Lord: *for* this is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 Likewise thou shalt take the breast of the ram of the consecration, which is for Aaron, and shalt shake it to and from before the Lord and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the shaken offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which was shaken to and from, and which was heaved up of

the ram of the consecration, which *was* for Aaron, and which *was* for his sons.

28 And Aaron and his sons shall have it by a statute forever, of the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering, and it shall be an heave offering of the children of Israel, of their peace offerings, even *their* heave offering to the Lord.

29 And the holy garments, which *appertain* to Aaron, shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrate therein.

30 That son that shall be priest in his stead, shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy

place.

31 So thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 33 So they shall eat these things, whereby their atonement was made, to consecrate them, *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy things.

34 Now if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the rest with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it

is an holy thing.

35 Therefore shalt thou do thus unto Aaron and unto his sons, according to all things, which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them,

36 And shalt offer every day a calf for a sin offering, for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast offered upon it for reconciliation, and shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days shalt thou cleanse the altar, and sanctify it, so the altar shall be most holy: *and* whatsoever toucheth the altar, shall be holy. 38 Now this is that which thou shalt present upon the altar: *even* two lambs of one year old, day by

day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt present in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt present at even.

40 And with the one lamb, a tenth part of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil, and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt present at even: thou shalt do thereto according to the offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, *to be* a burnt offering for a sweet savor unto, the Lord. 42 *This shall be* a continual burnt offering in your generations at the door of the tabernacle

of the congregation before the Lord,
where I will make appointment with you,
to speak there unto thee.

43 There I will appoint with the children
of Israel, and *the place* shall be
sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of
the congregation and the altar: I will
sanctify also Aaron and his sons to be
my priests,

45 And I will dwell among the children
of Israel, and will be their God. 46 Then
shall they know that I am the Lord their
God, that brought them out of the land of
Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I
am the Lord their God. **Exodus Chapter**

1 Furthermore thou shalt make an altar for sweet perfume, of shittim wood thou shalt make it.

2 The length thereof a cubit and the breadth thereof a cubit (it shall be four square) and the height thereof two cubits: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same,

3 And thou shalt overlay it with fine gold, *both* the top thereof and the sides thereof round about, and his horns: also thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 Besides this thou shalt make under this

crown two golden rings on either side: *even* on every side shalt thou make *them*, that they may be as places for the bars to bear it withal.

5 The which bars thou shalt make of shittim wood, and shalt cover them with gold.

6 After thou shalt set it before the veil, that is near the ark of testimony, before the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, where I will appoint with thee. 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps thereof, shall he burn it.

8 Likewise at even, when Aaron setteth up the lamps thereof, he shall burn

incense: *this* perfume *shall be* perpetually before the Lord, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor offering, neither pour any drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make reconciliation upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering *in the day* of reconciliation: once in the year shall he make reconciliation upon it throughout your generations: this is most holy unto the Lord.

11 Afterward the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then they shall give every man a redemption of his life unto the Lord, when thou tellest them, that there be no plague among them when thou countest them. 13 This shall every man give, that goeth into the number, half a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs) the half shekel *shall be* an offering to the Lord.

14 All that are numbered from twenty year old and above, shall give an offering to the Lord.

15 The rich shall not pass, and the poor shall not diminish from half a shekel, when ye shall give an offering unto the

Lord, for the redemption of your lives.

16 So thou shalt take the money of the redemption of the children of Israel, and shalt put it unto the use of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord for the redemption of your lives.

17 Also the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot of brass to wash, and shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash

their hands and their feet thereat. 20
When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they go unto the altar to minister *and* to make the perfume of the burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselves with water, lest they die.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and *this* shall be to them an ordinance forever, *both* unto him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Also the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee, principal spices of the most pure myrrh five

hundred *shekels*, of sweet cinnamon half so much, *that is*, two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus, two hundred, and fifty:

24 Also of cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an hin.

25 So thou shalt make of it the oil of holy ointment, *even* a most precious ointment after the art of the apothecary: this shall be the oil of holy ointment. 26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony:

27 Also the table, and all the instruments thereof, and the candlestick, with all the

instruments thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the laver and his foot.

29 So thou shalt sanctify them, and they shall be most holy: all that shall touch them, shall be holy.

30 Thou shalt also anoint Aaron and his sons, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 Moreover thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, throughout

your generations.

32 None shall anoint, man's flesh therewith, neither shall ye make any composition like unto it: *for* it is holy, *and* shall be holy unto you. 33

Whosoever shall make the like ointment, or whosoever shall put any of it upon a stranger, even he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee *these* spices, pure myrrh and clear gum and galbanum, *these* odors with pure frankincense, of each like weight:

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the art of the apothecary,

mingled together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat it to powder, and shalt put of it before *the ark* of the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And ye shall not make unto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that to smell thereto, even he shall be cut off from his people.

Exodus Chapter 31

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Behold, I have called by name, Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur of the tribe of Judah,

3 Whom I have filled with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding and in knowledge and in all workmanship:

4 To find out curious works to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 Also in the art to set stones, and to carve in timber, *and* to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And behold, I have joined with him

Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, have I put wisdom to make all that I have commanded thee:

7 That is, the tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that shall be thereupon, with all instruments of the tabernacle:

8 Also the table and the instruments thereof, and the pure candlestick with all his instruments, and the altar of perfume:

9 Likewise the altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the laver with his foot:

10 Also the garments of the ministration, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 And the anointing oil, and sweet perfume for the sanctuary: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 Afterward the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstanding keep ye my Sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord do sanctify you.

14 Ye shall therefore keep the Sabbath: for it is holy unto you: he that defileth it,

shall die the death: therefore whosoever worketh therein, the same person shall be even cut off from among his people.

15 Six days shall men work, but in the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, that they may observe the rest throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the Lord made the heaven and the earth, and in the seventh day he ceased, and rested.

18 Thus (when the Lord had made an end of communing with Moses upon mount Sinai) he gave him two tables of the testimony, *even* tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Exodus Chapter 32

1 But when the people saw, that Moses tarried long or he came down from the mountain, the people gathered themselves together against Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods to go before us: for of this Moses (the man that brought us out of the land of Egypt) we know not what is become of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, Pluck off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of

your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 Then all the people plucked from themselves the golden earrings, which were in their ears, and they brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 Who received them at their hands, and fashioned it with the graving tool, and made of it a molten calf: then they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt

5 When Aaron saw *that*, he made an altar before it: and Aaron proclaimed, saying, Tomorrow *shall be* the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose up the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: also the people sat them down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

7 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, hath corrupted *their ways*. 8 They are soon turned out of the way, which I commanded them: *for* they have made them a molten calf and have worshiped it, and have offered thereto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 Again the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a

stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, for I will consume them: but I will make of thee a mighty people.

11 But Moses prayed unto the Lord his God, and said, O Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore shall the Egyptians speak, and say, He hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and

change thy mind from this evil toward thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swearest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed, as the stars of the heaven, and all this land, that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it forever.

14 Then the Lord changed his mind from the evil, which he threatened to do unto his people.

15 So Moses returned and went down from the mountain with the two tables of the testimony in his hand: the tables *were*

written on both their sides, even on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And these tables were the work of God, and this writing was the writing of God graven in the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the host.

18 Who answered, It is not the noise of them that have the victory, nor the noise of them that are overcome: *but* I do hear the noise of singing. 19 Now, as soon as he came near unto the host, he saw the calf and the dancing: so Moses wrath

waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountain.

20 After, he took the calf, which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it unto powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 Also Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my Lord wax fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they are *even set* on mischief. 23 And they said unto me, Make us gods to go before us: for

we know not what is become of this Moses (the man that brought us out of the land of Egypt.)

24 Then I said to them, Ye that have gold, pluck it off: and they brought it me, and I did cast it into the fire, and *thereof* came this calf. 25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* shame among their enemies)

26 And Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *pertaineth* to the Lord? *Let him come* to me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves unto him.

27 Then he said unto them, Thus saith the

Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side: go to and from, from gate to gate, through the host, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.

28 So the children of Levi did as Moses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 (For Moses had said, Consecrate your hands unto the Lord this day, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that there may be given you a blessing this day)

30 And when the morning came, Moses said unto the people, Ye have committed

a grievous crime: but now I will go up to the Lord, if I may pacify *him* for your sin.

31 Moses therefore went again unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Therefore now if thou pardon their sin, *thy mercy shall appear*: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, erase me out of thy book, which thou hast written. 33 Then the Lord said to Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, I will put him out of my book.

34 Go now therefore, bring the people unto the place which I commanded thee:

behold, mine angel shall go before thee, but yet in the day of my visitation I will visit their sin upon them.

35 So the Lord plagued the people, because they caused Aaron *to make* the calf which he made.

Exodus Chapter 33

1 Afterward the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, go up from hence, thou, and the people (which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt) unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee

and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:
3 To a land, *I say*, that floweth with milk and honey: for I will not go up with thee, because thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard this evil tidings, they sorrowed, and no man put on his best raiment.

5 (For the Lord had said to Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people, I will come suddenly upon thee, and consume thee: therefore now put thy costly raiment from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee)

6 So the children of Israel laid their

good raiment from them, *after Moses came down* from the mount Horeb.

7 Then Moses took *his* tabernacle, and pitched it without the host far off from the host, and called it Ohel-moed. And when any did seek to the Lord, he went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the host. 8 And when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as soon as Moses was entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended and stood at the door of the

tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 Now when all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door, all the people rose up, and worshiped every man in his tent door. 11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. After he turned again into the host, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 Then Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Lead this people forth, and thou hast not showed me whom thou wilt send with me: thou hast said moreover, I know thee by name, and

thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, *and* that I may find grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he answered, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 Then he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with us*, carry us not hence. 16

And wherein now shall it be known, that I and thy people have found favor in thy sight? Shall it not be when thou goest with us? So I, and thy people shall have preeminence before all the people that are upon the earth. 17 And the Lord said

unto Moses, I will do this also that thou hast said: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 Again he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.

19 And he answered, I will make all my good go before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the Lord before thee: for I will show mercy to whom I will show mercy, and will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 20

Furthermore he said, Thou canst not see my face, for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 Also the Lord said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon

the rock:

22 And while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with mine hand whiles I pass by.

23 After I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

Exodus Chapter 34

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and I will write upon the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou breakest in pieces.

2 And be ready in the morning, that thou mayest come up early unto the mount of Sinai, and wait there for me in the top of the mount.

3 But let no man come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount, neither let the sheep nor cattle feed before this mount. 4 Then Moses hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and rose up early in the morning, and went up unto the mount of Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6 So the Lord passed before his face,
and cried, The Lord, the Lord, strong,
merciful, and gracious, slow to anger,
and abundant in goodness and truth, 7
Reserving mercy for thousands,
forgiving iniquity, and transgression and
sin, and not making *the wicked* innocent,
visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon
the children, and upon children's
children, unto the third and fourth
generation.

8 Then Moses made haste and bowed
himself to the earth, and worshiped, 9
And said, O Lord, I pray thee, If I have
found grace in thy sight, that the Lord
would now go with us (for it is a stiff-
necked people) and pardon our iniquity

and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he answered, Behold, I will make a covenant before all thy people, *and* will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people among whom thou art, shall see the work of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 11 Keep diligently that which I command thee this day: Behold, I will cast out before thee the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

12 Take heed to thyself, that thou make no compact with the inhabitants of the

land whither thou goest, lest they be the cause of ruin among you: 13 But ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their images in pieces, and cut down their groves,

14 (For thou shalt bow down to none other god, because the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God)

15 Lest thou make a compact with the inhabitants of the land, and when they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, *some man* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice:

16 And *lest* thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy

sons go a whoring after their gods. 17
Thou shalt make thee no gods of metal.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month of Abib: for in the month of Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 Every *male*, that *first* openeth the womb, *shall be* mine: also all the firstborn of thy flock shall be reckoned *mine, both* of beeves and sheep. 20 But the first of the ass thou shalt buy out with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then thou shalt break his neck: all the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou redeem, and none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days thou shalt work, and in the seventh day thou shalt rest: both in earing time, and in the harvest thou shalt rest.

22 Thou shalt also observe the feast of weeks *in the time* of the first fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of gathering *fruits* in the end of the year. 23 Thrice in a year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord Jehovah God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coasts, so that no man shall desire thy land, when thou shalt come up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall ought of the sacrifice of the feast of Passover be left unto the morning. 26 The first ripe fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God: *yet* shalt thou not seethe a kid in his mother's milk. 27 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 28 So he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights, *and* did neither eat bread nor drink water: and he wrote in the tables the words of the covenant, even the Ten Commandments.

29 So when Moses came down from

mount Sinai, the two tables of the testimony *were* in Moses' hand, as he descended from the mount: (now Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone bright, after that *God* had talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked upon Moses, and behold, the skin of his face shone bright, and they were afraid to come near him) 31 But Moses called them: and Aaron and all the chief of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came near, and he charged them with all that the Lord had said unto him in mount Sinai.

33 So Moses made an end of communing with them, and had put a covering upon his face.

34 But, when Moses came before the Lord to speak with him, he took off the covering until he came out: then he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, how the skin of Moses' face shone bright: therefore Moses put the covering upon his face, until he went to speak with *God*.

Exodus Chapter 35

1 Then Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them:

2 Six days thou shalt work, but the seventh day shall be unto you the holy Sabbath of rest unto the Lord: whosoever doeth *any* work therein, shall die. 3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout all your habitations upon the Sabbath day. 4 Again, Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, saying,

5 Take from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing

heart, let him bring this offering to the Lord, *namely* gold, and silver, and brass:

6 Also blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, 7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins with shittim wood: 8 Also oil for light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate. 10 And all the wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the Lord hath commanded:

11 *That is*, the tabernacle, the pavilion thereof, and his covering, and his taches and his boards, his bars, his pillars and

his sockets,

12 The ark, and the bars thereof the mercy seat, and the veil that covereth it,

13 The table, and the bars of it, and all the instruments thereof, and the showbread:

14 Also the candlestick of light and his instruments, and his lamps with the oil for the light:

15 Likewise the altar of perfume and his bars, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the veil of the door at the entering in of the tabernacle, 16 The altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his bars and all his instruments, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars and his sockets, and the veil of the gate of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court with their cords, 19 The ministering garments to minister in the holy place, *and* the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, that they may minister in the priest's office.

20 Then all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And every one, whose hearts encouraged him, and every one, whose spirit made him willing, came *and*

brought an offering to the Lord, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his uses, and for the holy garments.

22 Both men and women, as many as were free hearted, came *and* brought taches and earrings, and rings, and bracelets, all *were* jewels of gold: and every one that offered an offering of gold unto the Lord:

23 Every man also, which had blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 All that offered an oblation of silver and of brass, brought the offering unto

the Lord: and every one, that had shittim wood for any manner work of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought the spun work, *even* the blue silk, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen.

26 Likewise all the women, whose hearts were moved with knowledge, spun goats' *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate:

28 Also spice, and oil for light, and for

the anointing oil, and for the sweet perfume.

29 Every man and woman of the children of Israel, whose hearts moved them willingly to bring for all the work which the Lord had commanded them to make by the hand of Moses, brought a free offering to the Lord. 30 Then Moses said unto the children of Israel, Behold, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur of the tribe of Judah, 31 And hath filled him with an excellent spirit of wisdom, of understanding, and of knowledge, and in all manner work,

32 To find out curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 And

in graving stones to set them, and in carving of wood, *even* to make any manner of fine work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach *other*: both he, and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart to work all manner of cunning and broidered, and needle work: in blue silk, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen and weaving, *even* to do all manner of work and subtle inventions.

Exodus Chapter 36

1 Then wrought Bezalel, and Aholiab, and all cunning men, to whom the Lord gave wisdom, and understanding, to

know how to work all manner work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded. 2 For Moses had called Bezalel, and Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whose hearts the Lord had given wisdom, *even* as many as their hearts encouraged to come unto that work to work it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it: also they brought still unto him free gifts every morning.

4 So all the wise men, that wrought all the holy work, came every man from his work which they wrought,

5 And spake to Moses, saying, The people bring too much, *and* more then enough for the use of the work, which the Lord hath commanded to be made. 6

Then Moses gave a commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the host, saying, Let neither man nor woman prepare any more work for the oblation of the sanctuary. So the people were stayed from offering.

7 For the stuff they had, was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 All the cunning men therefore among the workmen, made *for* the tabernacle ten curtains of fine twined linen, and of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet:

cherubims of broidered work made they *upon* them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: *and* the curtains were all of one size. 10 And he coupled five curtains together, and other five coupled he together. 11 And he made strings of blue silk by the edge of one curtain, in the selvedge of the coupling: likewise he made on the side of the *other* curtain in the selvedge in the second coupling.

12 Fifty strings made he in the one curtain, and fifty strings made he in the edge of the *other* curtain, which was in

the second coupling: the strings were set one against another.

13 After, he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the taches: *so* was it one tabernacle.

14 Also he made curtains of goats' *hair* for the covering upon the tabernacle: he made them *to the number* of eleven curtains.

15 The length of one curtain *had* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by

themselves, and six curtains by themselves:

17 Also he made fifty strings upon the edge of *one* curtain in the selvedge in the coupling, and fifty strings made he upon the edge of the *other* curtain in the second coupling.

18 He made also fifty taches of brass to couple the covering that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering upon the pavilion of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above.

20 Likewise he made the boards for the tabernacle, of shittim wood to stand up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of one board *was* a cubit, and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, set in order as the feet of a ladder, one against another: thus made he for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 So he made twenty boards for the south side of the tabernacle, even full south.

24 And forty sockets of silver made he under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 Also for the other side of the tabernacle toward the north, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 Likewise toward the west side of the tabernacle he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for either side, 29 And they were joined beneath, and likewise were made sure above with a ring: thus he did to both in both corners.

30 So there were eight boards and their sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 After, he made bars of shittim wood, five for the boards in the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards in the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle on the side toward the west. 33 And he made the midst bar to shoot through the boards, from the one end to the other.

34 He overlaid also the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and covered the bars with gold.

35 Moreover he made a veil of blue silk, and purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen: with cherubims of

broidered work made he it:

36 And made thereunto four pillars of shittim, and overlaid them with gold: whose hooks *were also* of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37

And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, *and* needle work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks, and overlaid their chapiters and their filets with gold, but their five sockets *were* of brass. **Exodus Chapter 37**

1 After this, Bezalel made the ark of shittim wood, two cubits and an half

long and a cubit and an half broad, and a cubit and an half high:

2 And overlaid it with fine gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about,

3 And cast for it four rings of gold for the four corners of it: that is, two rings for the one side of it, and two rings for the other side thereof.

4 Also he made bars of shittim wood, and covered them with gold, 5 And put the bars in the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. 6 And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, upon the two ends of the mercy seat: *even* of work beaten with the hammer made he them. 8 One cherub on the one end, and another cherub on the other end: of the mercy seat made he the cherubims, at the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *were* one towards another: toward the mercy seat were the faces of the cherubims.

10 Also he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height of it. 11 And

he overlaid it with fine gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereto a border of an hand breadth round about, and made upon the border a crown of gold round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Against the border were the rings, as places for the bars to bear the table. 15 And he made the bars of shittim wood, and covered them with gold to bear the table.

16 Also he made the instruments for the

table of pure gold: dishes for it, and *incense* cups for it, and goblets for it, and coverings for it, wherewith it should be covered.

17 Likewise he made the candlestick of pure gold: of work beaten out with the hammer made he the candlestick: *and* his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of one piece.

18 And six branches came out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side of it.

19 In one branch three bowls made like

almonds, a knop and a flower: and in another branch three bowls made like almonds, a knop and a flower: *and* so throughout the six branches that proceeded out of the candlestick. 20 And upon the candlestick *were* four bowls after the fashion of almonds, the knops thereof and the flowers thereof:

21 That is, under every two branches a knop *made* thereof, and a knop under the second branch thereof, and a knop under the third branch thereof, according to the six branches coming out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: it was all one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made for it seven lamps with the snuffers, and snuff dishes thereof of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it with all the instruments thereof. 25

Furthermore he made the perfume altar of shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was square) and two cubits high, *and* the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he covered it with pure gold, both the top and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it, and made unto it a crown of gold round about. 27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof in the two corners of the two sides thereof, to put bars in for

to bear it therewith. 28 Also he made the bars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. 29 And he made the holy anointing oil, and the sweet pure incense after the apothecaries' art.

Exodus Chapter 38

1 Also he made the altar of the burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* square and three cubits high.

2 And he made unto it horns in the four corners thereof: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 Also he made all the instruments of the altar: the ash pans, and the besoms, and the basins, the flesh hooks, and the censers: all the instruments thereof made he of brass.

4 Moreover he made a brazen grate wrought like a net to the altar, under the compass of it beneath in the midst of it,

5 And cast four rings of brass for the four ends of the grate to put bars in. 6 And he made the bars of shittim wood, and covered them with brass. 7 The which bars he put into the rings on the sides of the altar to bear it withal, and made it hollow *within* the boards.

8 Also he made the laver of brass, and

the foot of it of brass of the glasses of the women that did assemble and came together at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 Finally he made the court on the south side full south: the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, having an hundred cubits. 10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their filets *were* of silver.

11 And on the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits: their pillars twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty, the hooks of the pillars and their filets of silver.

12 On the west side also *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their ten pillars with their ten sockets: the hooks of the pillars and their filets of silver. 13 And toward the east side, full east *were hangings* of fifty cubits. 14 The hangings of the one side *were* fifteen cubits, their three pillars, and their three sockets:

15 And of the other side of the court gate on both sides *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, *with* their three pillars and their three sockets. 16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen: 17 But the sockets of the pillars *were* of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their filets of silver, and the covering of their chapters of silver: and

all the pillars of the court were hooped about with silver.

18 *He made* also the hanging of the gate of the court of needle work, blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen even twenty cubits long, and five cubits in height and breadth, like the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four with their four sockets of brass: their hooks of silver, and the covering of their chapters, and their filets of silver. 20 But all the pins of the tabernacle and of the court round about *were* of brass.

21 These are the parts of the tabernacle, *I mean*, of the tabernacle of the

testimony, which was appointed by the commandment of Moses for the office of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar son to Aaron the priest.

22 So Bezaleel the son of Uri the son of Hur of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses.

23 And with him Aholiab son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workman and an embroiderer and a worker of needle work in blue silk, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied in all the work wrought for the holy place (which was the gold of the offering) was

nine and twenty talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary. 25 But the silver of them that were numbered in the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A portion for a man, *that is*, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary, for all them that were numbered from twenty year old and above, among six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty men. 27 Moreover there were an hundred talents of silver, to cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil: an

hundred sockets of an hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 But he made the hooks for the pillars of a thousand seven hundred and seventy and five *shekels*, and overlaid their chapters, and made filets about them.

29 Also the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand, and four hundred shekels.

30 Whereof he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate which was for it, with all the instruments of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round

about, and the sockets for the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

Exodus Chapter 39

1 Moreover they made garments of ministration to minister in the sanctuary of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet: they made also the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

2 So he made the ephod of gold, blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue silk and in the purple, and in the

scarlet, and in the fine linen, with broidered work.

4 For the which they made shoulders to couple together: *for* it was closed by the two edges thereof.

5 And the broidered gard of his ephod that was upon him, was of the same stuff, and of like work: *even* of gold, of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought *two* onyx stones closed in ouches of gold, and graved, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel,

7 And put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *as* stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

8 Also he made the breastplate of broidered work like the work of the ephod: *to wit*, of gold, blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 They made the breastplate double, and it was square, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broad: *it was also* double.

10 And they filled it with four rows of stones. The order *was thus*, a ruby, a topaz, and a carbuncle in the first row:

11 And in the second row, an emerald, a

sapphire, and a diamond: 12 Also in the third row, a turquoise, an agate, and an amethyst: 13 Likewise in the fourth row, a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper: closed and set in ouches of gold.

14 So the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, *even* twelve after their names, graven like signets every one after his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 After, they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work *and* pure gold.

16 They made also two bosses of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two corners of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two-wreathen chains of gold in the two rings, in the corners of the breastplate.

18 Also the two *other* ends of the two-wreathen chains they fastened in the two bosses, and put them on the shoulders of the ephod upon the forefront of it.

19 Likewise they made two rings of gold, and put them in the

two *other* corners of the breastplate upon the edge of it, which was on the inside of the ephod.

20 They made also two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod, beneath on the foreside of it,

and over against his coupling above the broidered gard of the ephod.

21 Then they fastened the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue silk, that it might be *fast* upon the broidered gard of the ephod, and that the breastplate should not be loosed from the ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 Moreover, he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, altogether of blue silk.

23 And the hole of the robe *was* in the midst of it, as the collar of an habergeon, with an edge about the collar, that it should not rent. 24 And they made upon

the skirts of the robe pomegranates, of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and *fine linen* twined.

25 They made also bells of pure gold and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the skirts of the robe to minister in, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 27 After, they made coats of fine linen, of woven work for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And the miter of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And the girdle of fine twined linen, and of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, even of needlework, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 Finally they made the plate for the holy crown of fine gold, and wrote upon it a superscription *like* to the graving of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue silk to fasten it on high upon the miter, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

33 Afterward they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tabernacle and all his instruments, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the coverings of badgers' skins, and the covering veil.

35 The ark of the testimony, and the bars thereof, and the mercy seat, 36 The table, with all the instruments thereof, and the showbread, 37 The pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, *even* the lamps set in order, and all the instruments thereof, and the oil for light:

38 Also the golden altar and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle door,

39 The brazen altar with his grate of brass, his bars and all his instruments, the laver and his foot.

40 The curtains of the court with his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging to the court gate, *and* his cords, and his pins, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the congregation. 41

Finally, the ministering garments to serve in the sanctuary, *and* the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to every point that the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses beheld all the work, and behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded: so had they done: and Moses blessed them.

Exodus Chapter 40

1 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 In the *first* day of the first month in the *very first of the same* month shalt thou set up the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the congregation: 3 And

thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 Also thou shalt bring in the table, and set it in order as it doth require: thou shalt also bring in the candlestick, and light his lamps,

5 And thou shalt set the incense altar of gold before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

6 Moreover, thou shalt set the burnt offering altar before the door of the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou shalt appoint the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 After, thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and hallow it with all the instruments thereof, that it may be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his instruments, and shalt sanctify the altar, that it may be an altar most holy. 11 Also thou shalt anoint the laver, and his foot, and shalt sanctify it. 12 Then thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the

tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 Thou shalt also bring his sons, and clothe them with garments, 15 And shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall be *a sign*, that the priesthood shall be everlasting unto them throughout their generations. 16 So Moses did according to all that the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared up the first day of the first month in the second year.

18 Then Moses reared up the tabernacle and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars of it, and reared up his pillars. 19 And he spread the covering over the tabernacle, and put the covering of that covering on high above it, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 20 And he took and put the testimony in the ark, and put the bars in *the rings* of the ark, and set the mercy seat on high upon the ark. 21 He brought also the ark into the tabernacle, and hanged up the covering veil, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the

Lord had commanded Moses.

22 Furthermore he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation in the north side of the tabernacle, without the veil,

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 Also he put the candlestick in the tabernacle of the congregation, over against the table toward the south side of the tabernacle.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

26 Moreover he set the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the veil,

27 And burnt sweet incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 28

Also he hanged up the veil at the door of the tabernacle.

29 After, he set the burnt offering altar *without* the door of the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered the burnt offering and the sacrifice thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 30

Likewise he set the laver between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and poured water therein to wash with.

31 So Moses and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they approached to the altar, they washed, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 33

Finally, he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and hanged up the veil at the court gate: so Moses finished the work. 34 Then the cloud covered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35 So Moses could not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of

the Lord filled the tabernacle. 36 Now when the cloud ascended up from the tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud ascended not, then they journeyed not till the day that it ascended.

38 For the cloud of the Lord *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Leviticus Chapter 1

1 Now the Lord called Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say unto them, If any of you offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, ye shall offer your sacrifice of cattle, *as* of beeves and of the sheep.

3 If his sacrifice be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish, presenting him of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted to *the Lord*, to be his atonement.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the

Lord, and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall offer the blood, and shall sprinkle it round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 Then shall he flay the burnt offering, and cut it in pieces.

7 So the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 Then the priests Aaron's sons shall lay the parts in order, the head and the caul upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar. 9 But the inwards thereof and the legs thereof he shall wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the

altar: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire, for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

10 And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering *be* of the flocks (*as* of the sheep, or of the goats) he shall offer a male without blemish,

11 And he shall kill it on the north side of the altar before the Lord, and the priests Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it in pieces , *separating* his head and his caul, and the priest shall lay them in order upon the wood that *lieth* in the fire which is on the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the priest shall offer the whole and burn it upon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

14 And if his sacrifice *be* a burnt offering to the Lord of the fowls, then he shall offer his sacrifice of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring the neck of it asunder, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be shed upon the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck out his maw with his feathers, and cast them beside the

altar on the east part in the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with his wings, *but* not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar upon the wood that is in the fire: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord. **Leviticus**

Chapter 2

1 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall pour oil upon it, and put incense thereon, 2 And shall bring it unto Aaron's sons the priests, and he shall take thence his handful of the flour, and of the oil with

all the incense, and the priest shall burn it for a memorial upon the altar: *for* it is an offering made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

3 But the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons: *for* it is most holy of the Lord's offerings made by fire.

4 If thou bring also a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or an unleavened wafer anointed with oil.

5 But if thy meat offering *be* an oblation of the frying pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and power oil thereon: *for* it is a meat offering.

7 And if thy meat offering *be* an oblation *made* in the cauldron, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 After, thou shalt bring the meat offering (that is made of these things) unto the Lord, and shalt present it unto the priest, and he shall bring it to the altar, 9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial of it, and shall burn it upon the altar: *for* it is an oblation made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

10 But that which is left of the meat

offering, *shall be* Aaron's and his sons: *for it is* most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire. 11 All the meat offerings which ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be made without leaven: for ye shall neither burn leaven nor honey in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 *In* the oblation of the first fruits ye shall offer them unto the Lord, but they shall not be burned upon the altar for a sweet savor.

13 (All the meat offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering, *but* upon all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt)

14 If then thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meat offering of thy first fruits ears of corn dried by the fire, and wheat beaten out of the green ears.

15 After, thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay incense thereon: *for* it is a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *even* of that that is beaten, and of the oil of it with all the incense thereof: *for* it is an offering unto the Lord made by fire.

Leviticus Chapter 3

1 Also if his oblation *be* a peace

offering, if he will offer of the drove (whether it be male or female) he shall offer such as is without blemish, before the Lord,

2 And shall put his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 So he shall offer *part* of the peace offerings *as* a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, *even* the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 He shall also take away the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and

upon the flanks, and the caul on the liver with the kidneys.

5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, with the burnt offering, which is upon the wood, that is on the fire: *this is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

6 Also if his oblation *be* a peace offering unto the Lord out of the flock, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. 7 If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then he shall bring it before the Lord, 8 And lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and shall kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about

upon the altar.

9 After, of the peace offerings he shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: he shall take away the fat thereof, and the rump altogether, hard by the back bone, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 Also he shall take away the two kidneys, with the fat that is upon them, and upon the flanks, and the caul upon the liver with the kidneys.

11 Then the priest shall burn it upon the altar, *as* the meat of an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

12 Also if his offering *be* a goat, then shall he offer it before the Lord, 13 And shall put his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation, and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 Then he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 Also he shall take away the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and upon the flanks, and the caul upon the liver with the kidneys.

16 So the priest shall burn them upon the altar , *as* the meat of an offering made by fire for a sweet savor: all the fat *is* the Lord's. 17 *This shall be* a perpetual ordinance for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, *so that* ye shall eat neither fat nor blood. **Leviticus**

Chapter 4

1 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any shall sin through ignorance, in any of the commandments of the Lord, (which ought not to be done) but shall do *contrary* to any of them,

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin

(according to the sin of the people) then shall he offer, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin offering,

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 Then the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 The priest also shall put *some* of the blood before the Lord, upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, then shall he pour all *the rest* of the blood of the bullock at the foot of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 8 And he shall take away all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering: *to wit*, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwards. 9 He shall take away also the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and upon the flanks, and the caul upon the liver with the kidneys,

10 As it was taken away from the

bullock of the peace offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt offering.

11 But the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and his legs, and his inwards, and his dung *shall he bear out*.

12 So he shall carry the whole bullock out of the host unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured, and shall burn him on the wood in the fire: where the ashes are cast out, shall he be burned.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel shall sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, and have done *against* any of the commandments of the Lord which

should not be done, and have offended:

14 When the sin which they have committed shall be known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the elders of the congregation shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord, and he shall kill the bullock before the Lord. 16 Then the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullock's blood into the tabernacle of the congregation,

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, *even* before the veil.

18 Also he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation: then shall he pour all the *rest* of the blood at the foot of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar. 20 And *the priest* shall do with this bullock, as he did with the bullock for *his* sin: so shall he do with this: so the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 For he shall carry the bullock without the host, and burn him as he burned the

first bullock: *for* it is an offering for the sin of the congregation. 22 When a ruler shall sin, and do through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the Lord his God, which should not be done, and shall offend,

23 If one show unto him his sin, which he hath committed, then shall he bring for his offering an he goat without blemish,

24 And shall lay his hand upon the head of the he goat, and kill it in the place where he should kill the burnt offering before the Lord: *for* it is a sin offering.

25 Then the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and

put it upon the horns of the burnt offering altar, and shall pour *the rest* of his blood at the foot of the burnt offering altar,

26 And shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the peace offering: so the priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 Likewise if any of the people of the land shall sin through ignorance in doing *against* any of the commandments of the Lord, which should not be done, and shall offend,

28 If one show him his sin which he hath committed, then he shall bring for his

offering, a she goat without blemish for his sin which he hath committed, 29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of burnt offering.

30 Then the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the burnt offering altar, and pour all *the rest* of the blood thereof at the foot of the altar,

31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offerings is taken away, and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor unto the Lord, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for his sin offering, he shall bring a female without blemish,

33 And shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and he shall slay it for a sin offering in the place where he should kill the burnt offering. 34 Then the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the burnt offering altar, and shall pour all *the rest* of the blood thereof at the foot of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb of the peace offerings is taken away: then the priest shall burn it upon the altar with the oblations of the Lord made by fire,

and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus Chapter 5

1 Also if any have sinned, *that is*, if he have heard the voice of an oath, and he can be a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it, if he do not utter it, he shall bear his iniquity:

2 Either if one touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or a carcass of unclean creeping things, and is not aware of it, yet he is unclean, and hath offended:

3 Either if he touch any uncleanness of

man (whatsoever uncleanness it be, that he is defiled with) and is not aware of it, and after cometh to the knowledge of it, he hath sinned:

4 Either if any swear, and pronounce with his lips to do evil, or to do good (whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath) and it be hid from him, and after knoweth that he hath offended in one of these *points*, 5 When he hath sinned in any of these things, then he shall confess that he hath sinned therein.

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespass offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath committed, *even* a female from the flock, *be it* a lamb or a she goat for a

sin offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sin.

7 But if he be not able to bring a sheep, he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons unto the Lord, one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 So he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer the sin offering first, and wring the neck of it asunder, but not pluck it clean off.

9 After he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be shed at the foot of the altar: *for* it is a sin

offering.

10 Also he shall offer the second for a burnt offering as the manner is: so shall the priest make an atonement for him (for his sin which he hath committed) and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering, he shall put none oil thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it for the remembrance thereof, and burn it

upon the altar with the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *for* it is a sin offering.

13 So the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath committed in one of these *points*, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as the meat offering. 14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If any person transgress and sin through ignorance *by taking away* things consecrated unto the Lord, he shall then bring for his trespass offering unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flock, *worth* two shekels of silver by thy estimation after the shekel of the

sanctuary, for a trespass offering. 16 So he shall restore that wherein he hath offended, *in taking away* of the holy thing, and shall put the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto the priest: so the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 Also if any sin and do *against* any of the commandments of the Lord, which ought not to be done, and know not and sin and bear his iniquity, 18 Then shall he bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, in thy estimation *worth two shekels* for a trespass offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his

ignorance wherein he erred, and was not aware: so it shall be forgiven him.

19 This is the trespass offering for the trespass committed against the Lord.

Leviticus Chapter 6

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If any sin and commit a trespass against the Lord, and deny unto his neighbor that, which was taken him to keep, or that which was put to him of trust, or doth by robbery, or by violence oppress his neighbor, 3 Or hath found that which was lost, and denieth it, and sweareth falsely, for any of *these* things that a man doeth, wherein he sinneth: 4

When, I say, he thus sinneth and trespasseth, he shall then restore the robbery that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence which he took by force, or the thing which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, 5 Or for whatsoever he hath sworn falsely, he shall both restore it in the whole sum, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom pertaineth, the same day that he offereth for trespass.

6 Also he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock in thy estimation *worth two shekels* for a trespass offering unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, and it shall be forgiven him, whatsoever thing he hath done, and trespassed therein. 8 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering, (it is the burnt offering because it burneth upon the altar all the night unto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and shall put on his linen breeches upon his flesh, and take away the ashes when the fire hath consumed the burnt offering upon the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 After, he shall put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and carry the ashes forth without the host unto a clean place.

12 But the fire upon the altar shall burn thereon *and* never be put out: wherefore the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever burn upon the altar, *and* never go out. 14 Also this is the law of the meat offering, which Aaron's sons shall offer in the presence of the Lord, before the altar.

15 He shall even take thence his handful of fine flour of the meat offering and of the oil, and all the incense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor, *as* a memorial therefore unto the Lord: 16 But the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baked with leaven: I have given it for their portion of mine offerings made by fire: *for* it is as the sin offering and as the trespass offering. 18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It *shall be* a statute

forever in your generations concerning the offerings of the Lord, made by fire: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 Again the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and his sons, which they shall offer unto the Lord in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour, for a meat offering perpetual: half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In the frying pan it shall be made with oil: thou shalt bring it fried, *and* shalt offer the baken pieces of the meat offering for a sweet savor unto the Lord. 22 And the priest that is anointed in his stead, among his sons shall offer it: *It is* the

Lord's ordinance forever, it shall be *burned* altogether. 23 For every meat offering of the priest shall be burned altogether, it shall not be eaten.

24 Furthermore, the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and say, This is the law of the sin offering, in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the Lord, *for* it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth this sin offering, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof upon a garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it droppeth in the holy place.

28 Also the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shall be broken, but if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall both be scoured and washed with water. 29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof, *for* it is most holy. 30 But no sin offering, whose blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, shall be eaten, *but* shall be burned in the fire.

Leviticus Chapter 7

1 Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering, it is most holy. 2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespass offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar. 3 All the fat thereof also shall he offer, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 After he shall take away the two kidneys, with the fat that is on them and upon the flanks, and the caul on the liver with the kidneys.

5 Then the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: this is a trespass offering.

6 All the males among the priests shall

eat thereof, it shall be eaten in the holy place, *for* it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespass offering, one law serveth for both: that wherewith the priest shall make atonement, shall be his.

8 Also the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, shall have the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and that is dressed in the pan, and in the frying pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meat offering mingled with oil, and that is dry, shall pertain unto all the sons of Aaron, to all alike.

11 Furthermore, this is the law of the peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to give thanks, then he shall offer for his thanks offering, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and fine flour fried *with* the cakes mingled with oil.

13 He shall offer *also* his offering with cakes of leavened bread, for his peace offerings, to give thanks.

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer *one* cake for an heave offering unto the Lord, *and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace

offerings.

15 Also the flesh of his peace offerings, for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall leave nothing thereof until the morning. 16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a free offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and so in the morning the residue thereof shall be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth unto the third day, shall be burned with fire.

18 For if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, he shall not be accepted that offereth it,

neither shall it be reckoned unto him, *but* shall be an abomination: therefore the person that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 The flesh also that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, *but* burned with fire: but of this flesh all that be clean shall eat thereof. 20 But if any eat of the flesh of the peace offerings that pertaineth to the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even the same person shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, when any toucheth any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or of an unclean beast, or of any filthy abomination, and eat of the flesh of the peace offerings, which pertaineth unto

the Lord, even that person shall be cut off from his people.

22 Again the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eat no fat of beeves, nor of sheep, nor of goats:

24 Yet the fat of the dead beast, and the fat of that, which is torn *with beasts*, shall be occupied to any use, but ye shall not eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of the which he shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord, even the person that eateth, shall be cut off

from his people.

26 Neither shall ye eat any blood, either of fowl, or of beast in all your dwellings.

27 Every person that eateth any blood, even the same person shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, He that offereth his peace offerings unto the Lord, shall bring his gift unto the Lord of his peace offerings: 30 His hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *even* the fat with the

breast shall he bring, that the breast may be shaken to and fro before the Lord.

31 Then the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar, and the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering, of your peace offerings.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, among the sons of Aaron, shall have the right shoulder for his part. 34 For the breast shaken to and fro, and the shoulder lifted up, have I taken of the children of Israel, *even* of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and

unto his sons by a statute forever from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the anointing of Aaron, and the anointing of his sons, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he presented them to serve in the priest's office unto the Lord.

36 The which *portions* the Lord commanded to give them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Israel, by a statute forever in their generations.

37 This is *also* the law of the burnt offering of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the

peace offerings,

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount Sinai, when he

commanded the children of Israel to offer their gifts unto the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

Leviticus Chapter 8

1 Afterward the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread,

3 And assemble all the company at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and the company was assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 Then Moses said unto the company, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to do.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water, 7 And put upon him the coat, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod on him, which he girded with the brodered gard

of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 After he put the breastplate thereon, and put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 Also he put the miter upon his head, and put upon the miter on the forefront the golden plate, *and* the holy crown, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 10 (Now Moses had taken the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his instruments, and the laver, and his foot, to sanctify them) 12 And he poured

of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 After, Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon their heads, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

14 Then he brought the bullock for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons put their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering. 15 And Moses slew him, and took the blood, which he put upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured *the rest* of the blood at the foot of the altar: so he sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 Then he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver and the two kidneys, with their fat, which Moses burned upon the altar. 17 But the bullock and his hide, and his flesh, and his dung, he burned with fire without the host as the Lord had commanded Moses.

18 Also he brought the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons put their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 So Moses killed it, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about, 20 And Moses cut the ram in pieces, and burned the head with the pieces, and the fat,

21 And washed the inwards and the legs in water: so Moses burned the ram every whit upon the altar: *for* it was a burnt offering for a sweet savor, which was made by fire unto the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 22 After, he brought the other ram, the ram of consecrations, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram,

23 Which Moses slew, and took of the blood of it, and put it upon the lap of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 Then Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put of the blood on the lap of their

right ears, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled *the rest* of the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 Also he took of the basket of the unleavened bread that was before the Lord, one unleavened cake and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 So he put all in Aaron's hands, and in his sons' hands, and shook it to and fro

before the Lord.

28 After, Moses took them out of their hands, and burned them upon the altar for a burnt offering: for these were consecrations for a sweet savor which were made by fire unto the Lord.

29 Likewise Moses took the breast of the ram of consecrations and shook it to and fro before the Lord: *for* it was Moses' portion, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 Also Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sons, and on his sons' garments with him: so he

sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 Afterward Moses said unto Aaron and his sons, Seethe the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it,

32 But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not depart from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation seven days, until the days of your consecrations be at an end: for seven days, *said the Lord*, shall he consecrate

you,

34 As he hath done this day: *so* the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and shall keep the watch of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 9

1 And in the eighth day Moses called

Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel:

2 Then he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, *both* without blemish, and bring *them* before the Lord.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye an he goat for a sin offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of a year old, without blemish for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullock, and a ram for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meat offering mingled with oil: for today the Lord will appear unto you. 5 Then they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the

congregation, and all the assembly drew near and stood before the Lord. 6 (For Moses had said, This is the thing, which the Lord commanded that ye should do, and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you)

7 Then Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near to the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: offer also the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord hath commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and killed the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured *the rest* of the blood at the foot of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys and the caul of the liver of the sin offering, he burned upon the altar, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

11 The flesh also and the hide he burned with fire without the host. 12 After, he slew the burnt offering, and Aaron's sons brought unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the Altar.

13 Also they brought the burnt offering unto him with the pieces thereof, and the

head, and he burned *them* upon the Altar.

14 Likewise he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burned *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 Then he offered the people's offering, and took a goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it: and offered it for sin, as the first: 16 So he offered the burnt offering, and prepared it, according to the manner. 17 He presented also the meat offering, and filled his hand thereof, and beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning he burned *this* upon the altar. 18 He slew also the bullock, and the ram for the peace offerings, that was for the people, and Aaron's sons brought unto him the

blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 With the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver. 20 So they laid the fat upon the breasts, and he burned the fat upon the altar. 21 But the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron shook to and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 So Aaron lift up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

23 After, Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people, and the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from the Lord and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they gave thanks, and fell on their faces.

Leviticus Chapter 10

1 But Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereupon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he had not

commanded them.

2 Therefore a fire went out from the Lord, and devoured them: so they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come near me, and before all the people I will be glorified: but Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the host.

5 Then they went, and carried them in

their coats out of the host, as Moses had commanded.

6 After, Moses said unto Aaron and unto Eleazar and Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rent your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, all the house of Israel bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you: and they did according to Moses commandment.

8 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye come into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *this is* an ordinance forever throughout your generations,

10 That ye may put difference between the holy and the unholy, and between the clean and the unclean,

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath commanded them by the hand of Moses.

12 Then Moses said unto Aaron and unto Eleazar and to Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord,

made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy duty and thy sons'

duty of the offerings of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 Also the shaken breast and the heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place: thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy duty and thy sons' duty, of the peace offerings of the children of Israel. 15 The heave shoulder, and the shaken breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to shake *it* to and fro before the Lord, and it shall be thine and thy sons with thee by a law forever, as

the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses sought the goat that was offered for sin, and lo, it was burned: therefore he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy? And *God* hath given it you, to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make an atonement for them before the Lord.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought within the holy place: ye should have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering, and their burnt offering before the Lord, and such things *as thou knowest* are come unto me: If I had eaten the sin offering today, should it have been accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 So when Moses heard *it*, he was content.

Leviticus Chapter 11

1 After, the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, These are the beasts which ye shall eat, among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 But of them that chew the cud, or divide the hoof only, of them ye shall not eat: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, and divideth not the hoof, he shall be unclean unto you.

5 Likewise the coney, because he cheweth the cud and divideth not the hoof, he shall be unclean to you.

6 Also the hare, because he cheweth the cud, and divideth not the hoof, he shall be unclean to you.

7 And the swine, because he parteth the

hoof and is cloven footed, but cheweth not the cud, he shall be unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch: *for* they shall be unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, or in the rivers, them shall ye eat. 10 But all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, or in the rivers, of all that moveth in the waters, and of all living things that are in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They, I say, shall be an abomination to you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but

shall abhor their carcass.

12 Whatsoever hath not fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be abomination unto you.

13 These shall ye have also in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten: *for* they are an abomination, the eagle, and the goshawk, and the osprey:

14 Also the vulture, and the kite after his kind,

15 And all ravens after their kind:

16 The ostrich also, and the night crow, and the sea mew, and the hawk after his

kind:

17 The little owl also, and the cormorant, and the great owl.

18 Also the redshank and the pelican, and the swan:

19 The stork also, the heron after his kind, and the lapwing, and the bat: 20 Also every fowl that creepeth and goeth upon all four, such shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these shall ye eat: of every fowl that creepeth, *and* goeth upon all four which have their feet and legs all of one to leap withal upon the earth, 22 Of them ye shall eat these, the grasshopper after

his kind, and the solean after his kind, the hargol after his kind, and the hagab after his kind. 23 But all *other* fowls that creep *and* have four feet, they *shall be* abomination unto you.

24 For by such ye shall be polluted: whosoever toucheth their carcass, shall be unclean unto the evening.

25 Whosoever also beareth of their carcass, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until even.

26 Every beast that hath claws divided, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shall be unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws among all manner beasts that goeth on all four, such shall be unclean unto you: who so doth touch their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth their carcass, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: *for* such shall be unclean unto you.

29 Also these shall be unclean to you among the things that creep and move upon the earth, the weasel, and the mouse, and the frog, after his kind: 30 Also the rat, and the lizard, and the chameleon, and the stellio, and the mole.

31 These shall be unclean to you among

all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 Also whatsoever any of the dead carcasses of them doth fall upon, shall be unclean, whether it be vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack: whatsoever vessel it be that is occupied, it shall be put in the water as unclean until the even, and *so* be purified.

33 But every earthen vessel, where into any of them falleth, whatsoever is within it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 All meat also that shall be eaten, if any *such* water come upon it, shall be unclean: and all drink that shall be drunk

in all *such* vessels shall be unclean. 35
And every thing that their carcass fall
upon, shall be unclean: the furnace or the
pot shall be broken: *for* they are unclean,
and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Yet the fountains and wells where
there is plenty of water shall be clean:
but that which toucheth their carcasses
shall be unclean.

37 And if there fall of their dead carcass
upon any seed, which useth to be sow, it
shall be clean.

38 But if any water be poured upon the
seed, and there fall of their dead carcass
thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 If also any beast, whereof ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcass of it, shall wash his clothes and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 Every creeping thing therefore that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination, *and* not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the breast, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or that hath many feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, ye shall not eat of them, for they shall be

abomination.

43 Ye shall not pollute yourselves with anything that creepeth, neither make yourselves unclean with them, neither defile yourselves thereby: ye shall not, I say, be defiled by them,

44 For I am the Lord your God: be sanctified therefore, and be holy, for I am holy, and defile not yourselves with any creeping thing, that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of beasts, and of

fowls, and of every living thing that moveth in the waters, and of everything that creepeth upon the earth:

47 That there may be a difference between the unclean and clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

Leviticus Chapter 12

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, When a woman hath brought forth seed, and born a man child, she shall be unclean seven days, like as she is unclean when she is put apart for her

disease.

3 (And in the eighth day, the foreskin of the *child's* flesh shall be circumcised) 4
And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the time of her purifying be out.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as when she hath her disease: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 Now when the days of her purifying are out, (whether it be for a son or for a daughter) she shall bring to the priest a

lamb of one year old for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle dove for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: so she shall be purged of the issue of her blood this is the law for her that hath born a male or female.

8 But if she be not able to bring a lamb, she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her: so she shall be clean. **Leviticus Chapter 13**

1 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses,

and to Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall have in the skin of his flesh a swelling or a scab, or a white spot, so that in the skin of his flesh it be like the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests, 3 And the priest shall look on the sore in the skin of *his* flesh: if the hair in the sore be turned into white, and the sore seem to be lower than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy. Therefore the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean:

4 But if the white spot be in the skin of his flesh, and seem not to be lower than the skin, nor the hair thereof be turned

unto white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven days.

5 After, the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if the plague seem to him to abide still, and the plague grow not in the skin, the priest shall shut him up yet seven days more.

6 Then the priest shall look on him again the seventh day, and if the plague be dark, and the sore grow not in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean, *for* it is a scab: therefore he shall wash his clothes and be clean. 7 But if the scab grows more in the skin, after that he is seen of the priest for to be purged, he shall be seen of the priest yet

again.

8 Then the priest shall consider, and if the scab grows in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *for* it is leprosy. 9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, he shall be brought unto the priest, 10 And the priest shall see *him*: and if the swelling *be* white in the skin, and have made the hair white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling, 11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up, for he is unclean.

12 Also if the leprosy break out in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of the plague, from his head even to his

feet, where so ever the priest looketh, 13
Then the priest shall consider: and if the
leprosy cover all his flesh, he shall
pronounce the plague to be clean,
because it is all turned into whiteness:
so he shall be clean.

14 But if *there be* raw flesh on him
when he is seen, he shall be unclean. 15
For the priest shall see the raw flesh,
and declare him to be unclean: *for* the
raw flesh is unclean, *therefore* it is the
leprosy. 16 Or if the raw flesh change
and be turned into white, then he shall
come to the priest,

17 And the priest shall behold him: and
if the sore be changed into white, then

the priest shall pronounce the plague clean, *for* it is clean. 18 The flesh also in whose skin there is a bile and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white swelling, or a white spot somewhat reddish, it shall be seen of the priest.

20 And when the priest seeth it, if it appear lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be changed into white, the priest then shall pronounce him unclean: *for* it is a plague of leprosy, broken out in the bile. 21 But if the priest look on it, and there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower than the skin, but be darker, then the priest shall shut him up seven

days.

22 And if it spread abroad in the flesh, the priest shall pronounce him unclean, *for* it is a sore.

23 But if the spot continue in his place, and grow not, it is a burning bile: therefore the priest shall declare him to be clean.

24 If there be any flesh, in whose skin there is an hot burning, and the quick flesh of the burning have a white spot, somewhat reddish or pale, 25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and if the hair in that spot be changed into white, and it appear lower than the skin, it is a leprosy broken out in the burning:

therefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *for* it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and there be no white hair in the spot, and be no lower than the *other* skin, but be darker, then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

27 After, the priest shall look on him the seventh day: if it be grown abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *for* it is the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the spot abide in his place, not growing in the skin, but is dark, it is a rising of the burning: the priest shall therefore declare him clean, for it is the drying up of the burning.

29 If also a man or woman hath a sore on the head or in the beard, 30 Then the priest shall see the sore: and if it appear lower than the skin, and there be in it a small yellow hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: *for* it is a black spot, and leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31 And if the priest look on the sore of the black spot, and if it seem not lower than the skin nor have any black hair in it, then the priest shall shut *up him, that hath* the sore of the black spot, seven days. 32 After, in the seventh day the priest shall look on the sore: and if the black spot grow not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the black spot seem not lower than the skin,

33 Then he shall be shaven, but *the place* of the black spot shall he not shave: but the priest shall shut up *him, that hath* the black spot, seven days more.

34 And the seventh day the priest shall look on the black spot: and if the black spot grow not in the skin, nor seem lower than the *other* skin, then the priest shall cleanse him, and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 35 But if the black spot grow abroad in the flesh after his cleansing, 36 Then the priest shall look on it: and if the black spot grow in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair: *for* he is unclean. 37 But if the black spot seem to him to abide, and

that black hair grow therein, the black spot is healed, he *is* clean, and the priest shall declare him to be clean.

38 Furthermore if there be many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 Then the priest shall consider: and if the spots in the skin of their flesh be somewhat dark and white withal, it is but a white spot broken out in the skin: *therefore* he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, *and* is bald, is clean. 41 And if his head lose the hair on the forepart, *and* be bald before, he is clean.

42 But if there be in the bald head, or in the bald forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosy springing in his bald head, or in his bald forehead. 43 Therefore the priest shall look upon it, and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, appearing like leprosy in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leper and unclean: *therefore* the priest shall pronounce him altogether unclean: *for* the sore is in his head.

45 The leper also in whom the plague is, shall have his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall put a covering upon his lips, and shall cry, *I am unclean, I am unclean.*

46 As long as the disease *shall be* upon him, he shall be polluted, *for* he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*. 47 Also the garment that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woolen garment or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp or in the woof of linen or of woolen, either in a skin, or in anything made of skin,

49 And if the sore be green or somewhat reddish in the garment or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything that is made of skin, it is a plague of leprosy and shall be showed unto the priest.

50 Then the priest shall see the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven days,

51 And shall look on the plague the seventh day: if the plague grow in the garment or in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, or in anything that is made of skin, that plague *is* a fretting leprosy and unclean. 52 And he shall burn the garment, or the warp, or the woof, whether it be woollen or linen, or anything that is made of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy, *therefore* it shall be burnt in the fire. 53 If the priest yet see that the plague grow not in the garment, or in the woof, or in whatsoever thing of skin it be,

54 Then the priest shall command them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 Again the priest shall look on the plague, after it is washed: and if the plague have not changed his color, though the plague spread no further, it is unclean: thou shalt burn it in the fire, *for* it is a fret inward, whether *the spot* be in the bare place of the whole, or in part thereof.

56 And if the priest see that the plague be darker, after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything made of skin, it is a spreading *leprosy*: thou shalt burn the thing wherein the plague is, in the fire.

58 If thou hast washed the garment or the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, if the plague be departed there from, then shall it be washed the second time, and be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woolen or linen, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin, to make it clean or unclean. **Leviticus Chapter 14**

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses,

saying,

2 This is the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: that is, he shall be brought unto the priest,

3 And the priest shall go out of the camp, and the priest shall consider *him*: and if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for *him* that is cleansed, two sparrows alive and clean, and cedar wood and a scarlet *lace*, and hyssop. 5 And the priest shall command to kill one of the birds over pure water in an earthen vessel.

6 After, he shall take the live sparrow with the cedar wood, and the scarlet *lace*, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living sparrow in the blood of the sparrow slain, over the pure water,

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him, that must be cleansed of his leprosy, seven times, and cleanse him, and shall let go the live sparrow into the broad field. 8 Then he that shall be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, so he shall be clean: after that shall he come into the host, but shall tarry without his tent seven days.

9 So in the seventh day he shall shave off all his hair, *both* his head, and his

beard, and his eyebrows: even all his hair shall he shave, and shall wash his clothes and shall wash his flesh in water: so he shall be clean. 10 Then in the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and an ewe lamb of a year old without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and a pint of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean shall bring the man which is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 Then the priest shall take one lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and

the pint of oil, and shake them to and fro before the Lord. 13 And he shall kill the lamb in the place where the sin offering and the burnt offering are slain, *even* in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, *so* is the trespass offering: *for* it is most holy. 14 So the priest shall take of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the lap of the right ear of him that shall be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 15 The priest shall also take of the pint of oil, and pour it into the palm of his left hand,

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and sprinkle of the oil with his finger

seven times before the Lord. 17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the lap of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, where the blood of the trespass offering *was put*.

18 But the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: so the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed of his uncleanness: then after shall he kill the burnt offering.

20 So the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar and the priest shall make an atonement for him: so he shall be clean.

21 But if he be poor, and not able, then he shall bring one lamb for a trespass offering to be shaken, for his reconciliation, and a tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering, with a pint of oil.

22 Also two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, as he is able, whereof the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering,

23 And he shall bring them the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest at the door of the tabernacle of the

congregation before the Lord. 24 Then the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the pint of oil, and the priest shall shake them to and fro before the Lord. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the lap of his right ear that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 Also the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand. 27 So the priest shall with his right finger sprinkle of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the Lord.

28 Then the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the lap of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering.

29 But the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord. 30 Also he shall present one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, as he is able:

31 Such, I say, as he is able, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offering: so the

priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him which hath the plague of leprosy, who is not able in his cleansing *to offer the whole*.

33 The Lord also spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come unto the land of Canaan which I give you in possession, if I send the plague of leprosy in an house of the land of your possession, 35 Then he that owneth the house, shall come and tell the priest, saying, Me think there is like a plague *of leprosy* in the house.

36 Then the priest shall command them to empty the house before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean, and then shall the priest go in to see the house,

37 And he shall mark the plague: and if the plague *be* in the walls of the house, and that there be deep spots, greenish or reddish, which seem to be lower than the wall,

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shall cause to shut up the house seven days.

39 So the priest shall come again the seventh day: and if he see that the plague be increased in the walls of the house,

40 Then the priest shall command them to take away the stones wherein the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into a foul place without the city. 41 Also he shall cause to scrape the house within round about, and pour the dust, that they have pared off, without the city in an unclean place. 42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the places of those stones, and shall take other mortar, to plaster the house with. 43 But if the plague come again and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after that he hath scraped and plastered the house,

44 Then the priest shall come and see: and if the plague grows in the house, it is

a fretting leprosy in the house: it is *therefore* unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, with the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house, and he shall carry them out of the city unto an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, he shall be unclean until the even.

47 He also that sleepeth in the house shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 But if the priest shall come and see, that the plague hath spread no further in the house, after the house be plastered,

the priest shall pronounce that house clean, for the plague is healed.

49 Then shall he take to purify the house, two sparrows, and cedar wood, and scarlet *lace*, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill one sparrow over pure water in an earthen vessel, 51 And shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet *lace* with the live sparrow, and dip them in the blood of the slain sparrow, and in the pure water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 So shall he cleanse the house with the blood of the sparrow and with the pure water, and with the live sparrow, and with the cedar wood, and with the

hyssop, and with the scarlet *lace*.

53 Afterward he shall let go the live sparrow out of the town into the broad fields: so shall he make atonement for the house, and it shall be clean. 54 This is the law for every plague of leprosy and black spot,

55 And of the leprosy of the garment, and of the house,

56 And of the swelling, and of the scab, and of the white spot. 57 This is the law of the leprosy to teach when *a thing* is unclean, and when it is clean.

Leviticus Chapter 15

1 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever hath an issue from his flesh, is unclean, because of his issue.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: *when* his flesh avoideth his issue, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, this is his uncleanness. 4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shall be unclean, and everything whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 Whosoever also toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the

even.

6 And he that sitteth on anything, whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

7 Also he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 8 If he also, that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, he shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And what saddle so ever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean,

10 And whosoever toucheth anything that was under him, shall be unclean unto the even: and he that beareth those *things*, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

11 Likewise whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not washed his hands in water) shall wash his clothes and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 But if he that hath an issue, be

cleansed of his issue, then shall he count him seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water: so shall he be clean.

14 Then the eighth day he shall take unto him two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall make of the one of them a sin offering, and of the other a burnt offering: so the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his issue.

16 Also if any man's issue of seed

depart from him, he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereupon shall be issue of seed, shall be even washed with water, and be unclean unto the even.

18 If he that hath an issue of seed, do lie with a woman, they shall both wash themselves with water, and be unclean until the even.

19 Also when a woman shall have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh shall be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean unto the even.

20 And whatsoever she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean, and everything that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 Whosoever also toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself with water, and shall be unclean unto the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth anything that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean unto the even: 23 So that whether he touch her bed, or anything whereon she hath sit, he shall be unclean unto the even.

24 And if a man lie with her, and *the*

flowers of her separation touch him, he shall be unclean seven days, and all the whole bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 Also when a woman's issue of blood runneth long time besides the time of her *flowers*, or when she hath an issue, longer than her *flowers*, all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be unclean, as in the time of her *flowers*.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth (as long as her issue lasteth) shall be to her as her bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as her uncleanness when she is put apart.

27 And whosoever toucheth these *things*, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be unclean unto the even. 28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall count her seven days, and after, she shall be clean.

29 And in the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall make of the one a sin offering, and of the other a burnt offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him from whom goeth an issue of seed whereby he is defiled:

33 Also of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean. **Leviticus Chapter 16**

1 Furthermore the Lord spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they came *to offer* before

the Lord, and died: 2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 After this *sort* shall Aaron come into the holy place: *even* with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and shall have linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and shall cover his head with a linen miter: these are the holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in

water, when he doth put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two he goats for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

6 Then Aaron shall offer the bullock for his sin offering, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two he goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 Then Aaron shall cast lots over the two he goats: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the scapegoat.

9 And Aaron shall offer the goat, upon which the Lord's lot shall fall, and make him a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot shall fall to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make reconciliation by him, *and* to let him go (as a scapegoat) into the wilderness.

11 Thus Aaron shall offer the bullock for his sin offering, and make a reconciliation for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock for his sin offering.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals from off the altar before the Lord, and his handful of sweet

incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil,

13 And shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony: so he shall not die.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward: and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat that is the people's sin offering, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy

seat, and before the mercy seat. 16 So he shall purge the holy place from the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses of all their sins: so shall he do also for the tabernacle of the congregation placed with them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 After, he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord and make a reconciliation upon it, and shall take of

the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about: 19 So shall he sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. 20 When he hath made an end of purging the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, then he shall bring the live goat: 21 And Aaron shall put both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses, in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wilderness. 22 So

the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities into the land that is not inhabited, and he shall let the goat go into the wilderness.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linen clothes, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and leave them there.

24 He shall wash also his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his own raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. 25 Also the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. 26 And he that carried forth the

goat, *called* the scapegoat, shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and after that shall come into the host. 27 Also the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering (whose blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the holy place) shall one carry out without the host to be burned in the fire, with their skins, and with their flesh, and with their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and afterward come into the host.

29 So this shall be an ordinance forever unto you: the tenth *day* of the seventh month, ye shall humble your souls, and

do no work at all, whether it be one of the same country or a stranger that sojourneth among you. 30 For that day shall the priest make an atonement for you to cleanse you: ye shall be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall humble your souls, by an ordinance forever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate (to minister in his father's stead) shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes and holy vestments,

33 And shall purge the holy sanctuary and the tabernacle of the congregation,

and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the priests and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting ordinance unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year: and as the Lord commanded Moses, he did.

Leviticus Chapter 17

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying, 3 Whosoever

he be of the house of Israel that killeth a bullock, or lamb, or goat in the host, or that killeth it out of the host,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed unto that man: he hath shed blood, wherefore that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 Therefore the children of Israel shall bring their offerings, which they would offer abroad in the field, and present them unto the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation by the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the Lord.

6 Then the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their offerings unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: this shall be an ordinance forever unto them in their generations.

8 Also thou shalt say unto them, whosoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation to offer it unto the Lord, even that man shall be cut off from his people. 10 Likewise whosoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any blood, I will even set my face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it unto you *to offer* upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, None of you shall eat blood: neither the stranger that sojourneth

among you, shall eat blood. 13

Moreover whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which by hunting taketh any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust: 14 For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is *joined* with his life: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off. 15 And every person that eateth it which dieth *alone*, or that which is torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of the same country or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and be unclean unto the

even: after he shall be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor wash his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

Leviticus Chapter 18

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the manner of the land of Canaan, whither I will bring you, shall ye not do, neither walk in their ordinances,

4 *But* do after my judgments, and keep

mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall keep therefore my statutes, and my judgments, which if a man do, he shall then live in them: I am the Lord.

6 None shall come near to any of the kindred of his flesh to

uncover *her* shame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou shalt not uncover the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: *for* she is thy mother, thou shalt not discover her shame. 8 The shame of thy father's wife shalt thou not discover: *for* it is thy father's shame.

9 Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy sister the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born without: thou shalt not discover their shame.

10 The shame of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, thou shalt not, I say, uncover their shame: for it is thy shame.

11 The shame of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father (*for* she is thy sister) thou shalt not, *I say*, discover her shame.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the shame of thy father's sister: *for* she is thy father's kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the shame of thy father's brother: *that is*, thou shalt not go in to his wife, *for* she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy daughter in law: *for* she is thy son's wife: *therefore* shalt thou not uncover her shame. 16 Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy brother's wife. *for* it is thy brother's shame.

17 Thou shalt not discover the shame of the wife and of her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, nor

her daughter's daughter, to uncover her shame: *for* they are *thy* kinfolks, *and* it were wickedness. 18 Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life, to vex *her*, in uncovering her shame upon her.

19 Thou shalt not also go unto a woman to uncover her shame, as long as she is put apart for her disease.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not give *thy* self to thy neighbor's wife by carnal copulation, to be defiled with her.

21 Also thou shalt not give thy children to offer *them* unto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: *for* I am the Lord. 22 Thou shalt not lie with the

male as one lieth with a woman: *for* it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to be defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: *for* it is abomination. 24 Ye shall not defile yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I will visit the wickedness thereof upon it, and the land shall vomit out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keep therefore mine ordinances, and my judgments, and

commit none of these abominations, *as well* he that is of the same country, as the stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And shall not the land spew you out if ye defile it, as it spewed out the people that were before you?)

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that do *so*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinances that ye do not any of the

abominable customs, which have been done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: *for* I am the Lord your God.

Leviticus Chapter 19

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy, *for* I the Lord your God *am* holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and shall keep my Sabbaths: *for* I am the Lord your God.

4 Ye shall not turn unto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your

God.

5 And when ye shall offer a peace offering unto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely.

6 It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morrow: and that which remaineth until the third day, shall be burned in the fire.

7 For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be unclean, it shall not be accepted. 8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from his people.

9 When ye reap the harvest of your land,

ye shall not reap every corner of your field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard *clean*, neither gather every grape of thy vineyard, *but* thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. 12 Also ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 Thou shalt not do thy neighbor wrong, neither rob *him*. The workman's hire shall not abide with thee until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, neither put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord.

15 Ye shall not do unjustly in judgment. Thou shalt not favor the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty, *but* thou shalt judge thy neighbor justly.

16 Thou shalt not walk *about* with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the Lord.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, *but* thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbor, and suffer him not to sin.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor be mindful *of wrong* against the children of thy people, but shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am the Lord.

19 Ye shall keep mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with *others* of divers kinds. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled *seed*, neither shall a garment of divers things, *as* of linen and woolen come upon thee.

20 Whosoever also lieth and meddleth with a woman that is a bondmaid, affianced to a husband, and not redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged, *but* they shall not die, because she is not made free. 21 And he shall bring for his trespass offering unto

the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, a ram for a trespass offering.

22 Then the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the Lord, concerning his sin which he hath done, and pardon shall be given him for his sin which he hath committed.

23 Also when ye shall come into the land, and have planted every tree for meat, ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three year shall it be uncircumcised unto you, it shall not be eaten:

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit

thereof shall be holy to the praise of the Lord.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit of it that it may yield to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 Ye shall not eat *the flesh* with the blood, ye shall not use witchcraft, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not cut round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the tufts of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not cut your flesh for the dead, nor make any print of a mark upon you: I am the Lord,

29 Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land also fall to whoredom, and the land be full of wickedness. 30 Ye shall keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. 31 Ye shall not regard them that work with spirits, neither soothsayers: ye shall not seek *to them* to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God. 32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the person of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him. 34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one of yourselves, and thou shalt

love him as thyself: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Ye shall not do unjustly in judgment, in line, in weight, or in measure. 36 You shall have just balances, true weights, a true ephah, and a true hin. I am the Lord your God, which have brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 Therefore shall ye observe all mine ordinances, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

Leviticus Chapter 20

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Thou shalt say also to the children of

Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giveth his children unto Molech, he shall die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death.

3 And I will set my face against that man and cut him off from among his people, because he hath given his children unto Molech, for to defile my sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy name.

4 And if the people of the land hide their eyes, *and* wink at that man when he giveth his children unto Molech, and kill him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that

man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 If any turn after such as work with spirits, and after soothsayers, to go a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am the Lord your God. 8 Keep ye therefore mine ordinances, and do them. I am the Lord which doth sanctify you.

9 If *there be* any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death:

seeing he hath cursed his father and his mother, his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, because he hath committed adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall die the death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife , *because* he hath uncovered his father's shame, they shall both die: their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in law, they both shall die the death, they have wrought abomination, their blood *shall be* upon them. 13 The man also that lieth with the male, as one lieth with a woman, they have both

committed abomination: they shall die the death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 Likewise he that taketh a wife and her mother, committeth wickedness: they shall burn him and them with fire, that there be no wickedness among you.

15 Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, and lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his

father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and seeth her shame and she seeth his shame, it is villainy: therefore they shall be cut off in the sight of their people, *because* he hath uncovered his sister's shame, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 The man also that lieth with a woman having her disease, and uncovereth her shame, *and* openeth her fountain, and she open the fountain of her blood, they shall be even both cut off from among their people.

19 Moreover thou shalt not uncover the shame of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: because he hath uncovered his kin, they shall bear their iniquity.

20 Likewise the man that lieth with his father's brother's wife, and uncovereth his uncle's shame: they shall bear their iniquity, *and* shall die childless. 21 So the man that taketh his brother's wife, committeth filthiness, *because* he hath uncovered his brother's shame: they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall keep therefore all mine ordinances and all my judgments, and do them, that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out. 23 Wherefore ye shall not walk in the manners of this nation which I cast out before you: for they have committed all these things, therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 Therefore shall ye put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: neither shall ye defile yourselves with beasts and fowls, nor with any *creeping thing*, that the ground bringeth forth, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 Therefore shall ye be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I have separated you from *other* people, that ye

should be mine. 27 And if a man or woman have a spirit of divination, or soothsaying in them, they shall die the death: they shall stone them to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

Leviticus Chapter 21

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people, 2 But by his kinsman that is near unto him: *to wit*, by his mother, or by his father, or by his son, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

3 Or by his sister a maid, that is near unto him, which hath not had a husband:

for her he may lament.

4 He shall not lament for the prince among his people, to pollute himself. 5 They shall not make bald parts upon their head, nor shave off the locks of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marry a woman divorced from her husband: for such one *is* holy unto his God. 8 Thou

shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy. 9 If a priest's daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father: *therefore* shall she be burned with fire.

10 Also the high priest among his brethren, (upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes,

11 Neither shall he go to any dead body, nor make himself unclean by his father or by his mother,

12 Neither shall he go out of the

sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I am the Lord. 13 Also he shall take a maid unto his wife:

14 But a widow, or a divorced woman, or a polluted, or an harlot, these shall he not marry, but shall take a maid of his own people to wife:

15 Neither shall he defile his seed among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctify him.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, and say,

Whosoever of thy seed in their generations hath any blemishes, shall not prease to offer the bread of his God: 18 For whosoever hath any blemish, shall not come near: *as* a man blind or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath any misshapen *member*, 19 Or a man that hath a broken foot, or a broken hand,

20 Or *is* crook backed, or blear eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or have *his* stones broken.

21 None of the seed of Aaron the priest that hath a blemish, shall come near to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, having a blemish: he shall not prease to offer the bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God, *even* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eat:

23 But he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come near the altar, because he hath a blemish, lest he pollute my sanctuary: for I am the Lord that sanctify them.

24 Thus spake Moses unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

Leviticus Chapter 22

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy name in those

things, which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that person shall be cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.

4 Whosoever also of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean: and whoso toucheth any that is unclean, *by reason* of the dead, or a man whose issue of seed runneth from him,

5 Or the man that toucheth any creeping

thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man, by whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever

uncleanness he hath,

6 The person that hath touched such, shall therefore be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, except he have washed his flesh with water.

7 But when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things: for it is his food.

8 Of a beast that dieth, or is rent *with beasts*, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eat: I am the Lord.

9 Let them keep therefore mine ordinance, lest they bear *their* sin for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger also eat of the holy thing, neither the guest of the priest, neither shall an hired servant eat of the holy thing:

11 But if the priest buy any with money, he shall eat of it, also he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of the holy offerings.

13 Notwithstanding if the priest's

daughter be a widow or divorced, and have no child, but is returned unto her father's house, she shall eat of her father's bread, as she did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 If a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereunto, and give it unto the priest with the hallowed thing. 15 So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord,

16 Neither cause the *people* to bear the iniquity of *their* trespass, while they eat their holy thing: for I the Lord do hallow them.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all their vows, and for all their free offerings, which they use to offer unto the Lord for a burnt offering, 19 *Ye shall offer* of your free mind a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 Ye shall not offer anything that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever bringeth a peace offering unto the Lord to accomplish his

vow, or for a free offering, of the beeves, or of the sheep, his free offering shall be perfect, no blemish shall be in it.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed: these shall ye not offer unto the Lord nor make an offering by fire of these upon the altar of the Lord.

23 Yet a bullock, or a sheep that hath *any member* superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised or crushed, or broken,

or cut away, neither shall ye make *an offering thereof* in your land, 25 Neither of the hand of a stranger shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: *therefore* shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat shall be brought forth, it shall be even seven days under his dam: and from the eighth day forth, it shall be accepted for a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

28 As for the cow or the ewe, ye shall not kill her, and her young *both* in one

day.

29 So when ye will offer a thank offering unto the Lord, ye shall offer willingly. 30 The same day it shall be eaten, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments and do them: *for* I am the Lord.

32 Neither shall ye pollute mine holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I the Lord sanctify you,

33 Which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the

Lord.

Leviticus Chapter 23

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The feasts of the Lord which ye shall call the holy assemblies, *even* these are my feasts. 3 Six days shall work be done, but in the seventh day *shall be* the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the Lord, *and* holy convocations, which ye shall

proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the first month , *and* in the fourteenth *day* of the month at evening *shall be* the Passover of the Lord.

6 And on the fifteenth day of this month *shall be* the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

8 Also ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord seven days, *and* in the seventh day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work

therein.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest, 11 And he shall shake the sheaf before the Lord, that it may be acceptable for you: the morrow after the Sabbath, the priest shall shake it.

12 And that day when ye shake the sheaf, shall ye prepare a lamb without blemish of a year old, for a burnt offering unto the Lord:

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, for a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord of sweet savor. And the drink offering thereof the fourth part of an hin of wine.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread nor parched corn, nor green ears until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *this shall be* a law forever in your generations and in all your dwellings.

15 Ye shall count also to you from the morrow after the Sabbath, even from the day that ye shall bring the sheaf of the shake offering, seven Sabbaths, they shall be complete.

16 Unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days: then ye shall bring a new meat offering unto the Lord.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations bread for the shake offering: they shall be two *loaves* of two tenth deals of fine flour , *which* shall be baked with leaven for first fruits unto the Lord.

18 Also ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of one year old, and a young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the Lord, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savor unto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall prepare an he goat for a sin offering, and two lambs of one year old for peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall shake them to and fro with the bread of the first fruits before the Lord , *and* with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord, for the priest.

21 So ye shall proclaim the same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* an ordinance forever in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.

22 And when you reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not rid clean the

corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy harvest , *but* shalt leave them unto the poor and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, In the seventh month, *and* in the first *day* of the month shall ye have a Sabbath, for the remembrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*, but offer sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

26 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 The tenth also of this seventh month shall be a day of reconciliation: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall humble your souls, and offer sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

28 And ye shall do no work that same day: for it is a day of reconciliation, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For every person that humbleth not himself that same day, shall even be cut off from his people.

30 And every person that shall do any

work that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner work *therefore: this shall be* a law forever in your generations, *throughout* all your dwellings.

32 This shall be unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even to even shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, and

say, In the fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* for seven days the feast of tabernacles unto the Lord. 35 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 Seven days ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, *and* in the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire unto the Lord: it is the solemn assembly, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord (which ye shall call holy convocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, *as* burnt offering, and meat offering, sacrifice, and drink offerings,

every one upon his day,

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free offerings, which ye shall give unto the Lord. 39

But in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep an holy feast unto the Lord seven days: in the first day *shall be* a Sabbath: likewise in the eighth day *shall be* a Sabbath. 40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

41 So ye shall keep this feast unto the Lord seven days in the year, by a perpetual ordinance through your generations: in the seventh month shall you keep it.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths,

43 That your posterity may know that I have made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord. **Leviticus Chapter 24**

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dress them, both even and morning before the Lord always: *this shall be* a law forever through your generations.

4 He shall dress the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the Lord perpetually.

5 Also thou shalt take fine flour, and

bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six in a row upon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou shalt also put pure incense upon the rows, that instead of the bread it may be for a remembrance, *and* an offering made by fire to the Lord. 8 Every Sabbath he shall put them in rows before the Lord

evermore, *receiving them* of the children of Israel for an everlasting covenant. 9 And the *bread* shall be Aaron's and his sons', and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy

unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual ordinance.

10 And there went out among the children of Israel the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the host.

11 So the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name *of the Lord*, and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses (his mother's name also was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him inward, till he told them the mind of the Lord. 13 Then the

Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the blasphemer without the host, and let all that heard him, put their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him to death: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land: when he blasphemeth the name *of the Lord*, let him be slain. 17 He also that killeth any man, he shall be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, beast for beast. 19 Also if a man cause *any* blemish in his neighbor: as he hath done, so shall it be done to him.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: such a blemish as he hath made in any, such shall be repaid to him.

21 And he that killeth a beast shall restore it: but he that killeth a man shall be slain.

22 Ye shall have one law: it shall be as well for the stranger as for one born in the country: for I am the Lord your God.

23 Then Moses told the children of

Israel, and they brought the blasphemer out of the host, and stoned him with stones: so the children of Israel did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 25

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye shall come into the land which I give you, the land shall keep Sabbath unto the Lord. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the fruit thereof.

4 But the seventh year shall be a Sabbath

of rest unto the land: *it shall be* the Lord's Sabbath: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor cut thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left unlabored: *for* it shall be a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the rest of the land shall be meat for you, *even* for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 Also thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of years unto thee, *even* seven times seven year: and the space of the seven Sabbaths of years will be unto thee nine and forty year.

9 Then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet of the jubilee in the tenth *day* of the seventh month: *even* in the day of the reconciliation shall ye make the trumpet blow, throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow that year, *even* the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty in the land to all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be the jubilee unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and every man shall return unto his family.

11 This fiftieth year shall be a year of jubilee unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself, neither gather *the grapes* thereof that are left unlabored.

12 For it is the jubilee, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat of the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubilee, ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And when thou sellest ought to thy neighbor, or buyest at thy neighbor's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 *But* according to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy

neighbor: *also* according to the number of the years of the revenues, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years, thou shalt abate the price of it: for the number of fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Oppress not ye therefore any man his neighbor, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall obey mine ordinances, and keep my laws, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall give her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year, for we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will send my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the old fruit until the ninth year: until the fruit thereof come, ye shall eat the old.

23 Also the land shall not be sold to be cut off *from the family*: for the land is

mine, *and* ye be but strangers and sojourners with me.

24 Therefore in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be impoverished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer shall come, *even* his near kinsman, and buy out that which his brother sold. 26 And if he have no redeemer, but hath gotten and found to buy it out, 27 Then shall he count the years of his sale, and restore the over plus to the man, to whom he sold it: so shall he return to his possession.

28 But if he cannot get sufficient to

restore to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of the jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall come out, and he shall return unto his possession. 29

Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, he may buy it out again within a whole year after it is sold: within a year may he buy it out. 30 But if it be not bought out within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be stablished, as cut off *from the family*, to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee. 31 But the houses of villages, which have no walls round about them, shall be esteemed as the field of the country: they may be bought

out again, and shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, the house that was sold, and the city of their possession shall go out in the jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities shall not be sold: for it is their perpetual possession.

35 Moreover, if thy brother be

impoverished, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieve him, and *as* a stranger and sojourner, so shall he live with thee.

36 Thou shalt take no usury of him, nor vantage, but thou shalt fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money to usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 If thy brother also *that dwelleth* by

thee, be impoverished, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond servant,

40 *But* as an hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee: he shall serve thee unto the year of the jubilee.

41 Then shall he depart from thee, both he, and his children with him, and shall return unto his family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return:

42 For they are my servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen are sold.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him cruelly, but shalt fear thy God. 44 Thy

bondservant also, and thy bondmaid, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy servants and maids.

45 And moreover of the children of the strangers, that are sojourners among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: these shall be your possession.

46 So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possess them by inheritance, ye shall use their labors forever: but over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule one over another with cruelty. 47 If a sojourner or a stranger *dwelling* by thee

get *riches*, and thy brother by him be impoverished, and sell himself unto the stranger or

sojourner *dwelling* by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family, 48 After that he is sold, he may be bought out: one of his brethren may buy him out,

49 Or his uncle, or his uncle's son may buy him out, or *any* of the kindred of his flesh among his family, may redeem him: either if he can get *so much*, he may buy himself out.

50 Then he shall reckon with his buyer from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubilee: and the money of his sale shall be according to the

number of years: according to the time of an hired servant shall he be with him.

51 If there be many years behind, according to them he shall give again for his deliverance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according to his years give again for his redemption. 53 He shall be with him year by year as an hired servant: he shall not rule cruelly over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall go out in the year of jubilee, he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants: they are my servants, whom I have brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God. **Leviticus**

Chapter 26

1 Ye shall make you none idols nor graven image, neither rear you up any pillar, neither shall ye set any image of stone in your land to bow down to it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. 3 If ye walk in mine ordinances, and keep my commandments, and do them, 4 I will then send you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the

trees of the field shall give their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto sowing time, and you shall eat your bread in plenteousness, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and ye shall sleep and none shall make you afraid: also I will rid evil beasts out of the land, and the sword shall not go through your land.

7 Also ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you upon the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an

hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you upon the sword. 9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you increase, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 Ye shall eat also old store, and carry out old because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not loathe you. 12 Also I will walk among you, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bonds of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not obey me, nor do all these commandments,

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soul abhor my laws, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant,

16 Then will I also do this unto you, I will appoint over you fearfulness, a consumption, and the burning ague to consume the eyes, and make the heart heavy, and you shall sow your seed in vain: for your enemies shall eat it: 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth

you.

18 And if ye will not for these *things* obey me, then will I punish you seven times more, according to your sins,

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: neither shall your land give her increase, neither shall the trees of the land give their fruit. 21 And if ye walk stubbornly against me, and will not obey me, I will then bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts upon you, which shall spoil you, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number: so your highways shall be desolate. 23 Yet if by these ye will not be reformed by me, but walk stubbornly against me,

24 Then will I also walk stubbornly against you, and I will smite you yet seven times for your sins:

25 And I will send a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered in your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 When I shall break the staff of your bread, then

ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight, and ye shall eat, but not be satisfied.

27 Yet if ye will not for this obey me, but walk against me stubbornly, 28 Then will I walk stubbornly in *mine* anger against you, and I will also chastise you seven times *more* according to your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye devour.

30 I will also destroy your high places, and cut away your images, and cast your carcasses upon the bodies of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I

will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuary unto naught, and will not smell the savor of your sweet odors.

32 I will also bring the land unto a wilderness, and your enemies, which dwell therein, shall be astonished thereat.

33 Also I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be waste, and your cities shall be desolate. 34 Then shall the land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth void, and ye shall be in your enemies' land: then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.

35 All the days that it lieth void, it shall

rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left of you, I will send even a faintness into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a leaf shaken shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, no man pursuing them.

37 They shall fall also one upon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them, and ye shall not be able to stand before your enemies: 38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall

pine away for their iniquity, in your enemies' lands, and for the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them also.

40 Then they shall confess their iniquity, and the wickedness of their fathers for their trespass, which they have trespassed against me, and also because they have walked stubbornly against me.

41 Therefore I will walk stubbornly against them, and bring them into the land of their enemies: so then their uncircumcised hearts shall be humbled, and then they shalt willingly bear *the punishment* of their iniquity. 42 Then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and my covenant also with Isaac, and

also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and will remember the land.

43 The land also *in the mean season* shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her Sabbaths while she lieth waste without them, but they shall willingly suffer *the punishment* of their iniquity because they despised my laws, and because their soul abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithstanding this, when they shall be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, *nor* to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God: 45 But I will remember for them the covenant of old

when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and the judgments, and the laws, which the Lord made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 27

1 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man shall make a vow of a person unto the Lord, by thy estimation,

3 Then thy estimation shall be *thus*: a male from twenty year old unto sixty year old shall be by thy estimation even fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 But if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirty shekels. 5 And from five year old to twenty year old thy valuation shall be for the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 But from a month old unto five year old, thy price of the male shall be five shekels of silver, and thy price of the female, three shekels of silver. 7 And from sixty year old and above, if *he be* a male, then thy price shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thou hast esteemed *him*, then shall he present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him, according to the ability of him that vowed, *so* shall the priest value him. 9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the Lord, all that one giveth of such unto the Lord, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beast for beast, then *both* this and that, which was changed for it, shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which men do not offer a sacrifice unto

the Lord, he shall then present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: *and* as thou valuest it, *which art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will buy it again, then he shall give the fifth part of it more, above thy valuation.

14 Also when a man shall dedicate his house to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad, *and* as the priest shall appraise it, so shall the value be.

15 But if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall give

thereto the fifth part of money more than thy estimation, and it shall be his. 16 If also a man dedicate to the Lord any ground of his inheritance, then shalt thou esteem it according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed *shall be* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he dedicate his field *immediately* from the year of jubilee, it shall be worth as thou dost esteem it.

18 But if he dedicate his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubilee, and it shall be abated by thy estimation.

19 And if he that dedicateth it, will

redeem the field, then he shall put the fifth part of the price, that thou esteemest it at, thereunto, and it shall remain his.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, but *the priest* sell the field to another man, it shall be redeemed no more.

21 But the field shall be holy to the Lord, when it goeth out in the jubilee, as a field separate from common uses: the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 If a man also dedicate unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the ground of his inheritance,

23 Then the priest shall set the price to him, as thou esteemest it, unto the year of jubilee, and he shall give thy price the same day, *as a thing* holy unto the Lord.

24 *But* in the year of jubilee, the field shall return unto him, of whom it was bought: to him, *I say*, whose inheritance the land was.

25 And all thy valuation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: a shekel containeth twenty gerahs.

26 Notwithstanding the firstborn of the beasts, because it is the Lord's firstborn, none shall dedicate such, be it bullock, or sheep; *for* it is the Lord's. 27 But if it be an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it by thy valuation, and give the fifth part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold, according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common use that a man doth separate unto the Lord of all that he hath (whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance) may be sold nor redeemed: *for* everything separate from the common use is most holy unto the Lord.

29 Nothing separate from the common use, which shall be separate from man, shall be redeemed, *but* die the death.

30 Also all the tithe of the land *both* of the seed of the ground, *and* of the fruit of the trees is the Lord's: it is holy to the Lord.

31 But if a man will redeem *any* of his

tithe, he shall add the fifth part thereto.

32 And every tithing of bullock, and of sheep, *and* of all that goeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33 He shall not look if it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: else if he change it, both it, and that it was changed withal, shall be holy, *and* it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the Lord commanded by Moses unto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

Numbers Chapter 1

1 The Lord spake again unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle

of the congregation, in the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, *and* households of their fathers with the number of their names: *to wit*, all the males, man by man:

3 From twenty year old and above, all that go forth to the war in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them, throughout their armies.

4 And with you shall be men of every tribe, such *as are* the heads of the house of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you, *of the tribe* of Reuben, Elizur, the son of Shedeur:

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai:

7 Of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab:

8 Of Issachar, Nethanel, the son of Zuar:

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab, the son of Helon:

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur:

11 Of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni:

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai:

13 Of Asher, Pagiel, the son of Ocran:

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph, the son of Deuel:

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were famous in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, *and* heads over thousands in Israel.

17 Then Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed

by *their* names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, in the first *day* of the second month, who declared their kindreds by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 So were the sons of Reuben Israel's eldest son by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their*

names, man by man every male from twenty year old and above, as many as went forth to war:

21 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Reuben, *was* six and forty thousand, and five hundred.

22 Of the sons of Simeon by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, the sum thereof by the number of *their* names, man by man, every male from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war: 23 The sum of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Simeon *was* nine and fifty thousand, and three hundred.

24 Of the sons of Gad by their

generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

25 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Gad *was* five and forty thousand, and six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the sons of Judah by their generations, by their families , *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

27 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Judah *was* three score and fourteen thousand, and six hundred.

28 Of the sons of Issachar by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

29 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Issachar *was* four and fifty thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the sons of Zebulun by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

31 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Zebulun *was* seven and fifty thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the sons of Joseph , *namely* of the sons of Ephraim by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war: 33 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Ephraim *was* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the sons of Manasseh by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

35 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Manasseh *was* two and thirty thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the sons of Benjamin by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

37 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Benjamin *was* five and thirty thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the sons of Dan by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

39 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Dan *was* three score and two thousand

and seven hundred.

40 Of the sons of Asher by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty year old and above, all that went forth to war:

41 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Asher *was* one and forty thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty year old and above, all that went to the war:

43 The number of them also of the tribe

of Naphtali, *was* three and fifty thousand, and four hundred.

44 These are the sums which Moses, and Aaron numbered, and the Princes of Israel, the twelve men, *which* were every one for the house of their fathers.

45 So *this* was all the sum of the sons of Israel, by the houses of their fathers, from twenty year old and above, all that went to the war in Israel, 46 And all they were in number six hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fifty.

47 But the Levites, after the tribes of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses,

and said,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the instruments thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the instruments thereof, and shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth forth, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: for the stranger

that cometh near, shall be slain.

52 Also the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man in his camp, and every man under his standard throughout their armies.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of the testimony, lest vengeance come upon the congregation of the children of Israel, and the Levites shall take the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony. 54 So the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

Numbers Chapter 2

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall camp by his standard, *and* under the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 On the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the host of Judah pitch according to their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the sons of Judah.

4 And his host and the number of them *were* seventy and four thousand and six hundred.

5 Next unto him shall they of the tribe of Issachar pitch, and Nethanel the son of Zuar *shall be* the captain of the sons of Issachar:

6 And his host, and the number thereof were four and fifty thousand, and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the son of Helon, captain over the sons of Zebulun:

8 And his host, and the number thereof seven and fifty thousand and four hundred:

9 The whole number of the host of Judah are an hundred fourscore and six

thousand, and four hundred according to their armies: they shall first set forth. 10 On the south side *shall be* the standard of the host of Reuben according to their armies, and the captain over the sons of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and the number thereof six and forty thousand and five hundred.

12 And by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captain over the sons of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai:

13 And his host, and the number of them, nine and fifty thousand and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captain over the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Deuel:

15 And his host and the number of them *were* five and forty thousand, six hundred and fifty.

16 All the number of the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred and one and fifty thousand, and four hundred and fifty according to their armies, and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall go *with* the host of the Levites, in the midst of the camp as they have pitched, so shall they go forward, every man in his order according to their

standards.

18 The standard of the camp of Ephraim *shall be* toward the west according to their armies: and the captain over the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud:

19 And his host and the number of them *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh, and the captain over the sons of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur:

21 And his host and the number of them *were* two and thirty thousand and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain over the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni:

23 And his host, and the number of them *were* five and thirty thousand and four hundred.

24 All the number of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred and eight thousand and one hundred according to their armies, and they shall go in the third place.

25 The standard of the host of Dan *shall be* toward the north according to their armies: and the captain over the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai:

26 And his host and the number of them *were* two and threescore thousand and seven hundred.

27 And by him shall the tribe of Asher pitch, and the captain over the sons of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host and the number of them *were* one and forty thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captain over the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan:

30 And his host and the number of them *were* three and fifty thousand and four hundred.

31 All the number of the host of Dan *was* an hundred and seven and fifty thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards. 32 These are the sums of the children of Israel by the houses of their fathers, all the number of the host, according to their armies, six hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so they pitched according to their standards, and so they journeyed everyone with his families,

according to the houses of their fathers.

Numbers Chapter 3

1 These also were the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 So these are the names of the sons of Aaron, Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the anointed priests, whom *Moses* did consecrate to minister in the priest's office. 4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar served

in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father. 5 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi, and set them before Aaron the priest that they may serve him,

7 And take the charge with him, even the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 They shall also keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and *have* the charge of the children of Israel to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: *for* they are given

him freely from among the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons to execute their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh near, shall be slain.

11 Also the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Behold, I have even taken the Levites from among the children of Israel: for all the firstborn that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the firstborn are mine: for the same day, that I smote all the

firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

14 Moreover, the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 Number the children of Levi after the houses of their fathers, in their families: every male from a month old and above shalt thou number. 16 Then Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these are the sons of Levi by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 Also these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 The sons also of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of Levi, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *came* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 The sum whereof (after the number of all the males from a month old and

above) was counted seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 The captain and ancient of the house of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the pavilion, the covering thereof, and the veil of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, 26 And the hanging of the court, and the veil of the door of the court, which is near the tabernacle, and near the altar round about, and the cords

of it for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath *came* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The number of all the males from a month old and above *was* eight thousand and six hundred, having the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the south side of the tabernacle.

30 The captain and ancient of the house,

and families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel:

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the instruments of the sanctuary that they minister with, and the veil, and all that serveth thereto.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief captain of the Levites , *having* the oversight of them that have the charge of the sanctuary. 33 Of Merari *came* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And the sum of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month

old and above *was* six thousand and two hundred.

35 The captain and the ancient of the house of the families of Merari *shall be* Zuriel the son of Abihail: they shall pitch on the north side of the tabernacle.

36 And in the charge and custody of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets, and all the instruments thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 With the pillars of the court round about, with their sockets, and their pins and their cords.

38 Also on the forefront of the tabernacle toward the east, before the tabernacle, *I say*, of the congregation eastward shall Moses and Aaron and his sons pitch, having the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the children of Israel: but the stranger that cometh near, shall be slain. 39 The whole sum of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord throughout their families, *even* all the males from a month old and above, *was* two and twenty thousand.

40 And the Lord said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn that are males among the children of Israel, from a month old and above, and take the

number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites to me for all the firstborn of the children of Israel (I *am* the Lord) and the cattle of the Levites for all the firstborn of the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the firstborn of the children of Israel.

43 And all the firstborn males rehearsed by name (from a month old and above) according to their number were two and twenty thousand, two hundred seventy and three.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses,

saying,

45 Take the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites for their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine, (I am the Lord) 46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred seventy and three, (which are more than the Levites) of the firstborn of the children of of Israel, 47 Thou shalt also take five shekels for every person: after the weight of the sanctuary shalt thou take it: the shekel *containeth* twenty gerahs. 48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 Thus Moses took the redemption of

them that were redeemed, being more than the Levites:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money: *even* a thousand three hundred three score and five *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Numbers Chapter 4

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, *and* houses of their fathers,

3 From thirty year old and above, even until fifty year old, all that enter into the assembly to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the office of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation *about* the holiest of all.

5 When the host removeth, then Aaron and his sons shall come and take down the covering veil, and shall cover the ark of the testimony therewith. 6 And they shall put thereon a covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread upon it a cloth

altogether of blue silk, and put to the bars thereof: 7 And upon the table of show *bread* they shall spread a cloth of blue silk, and put thereon the dishes, and the *incense* cups, and goblets, and coverings to cover it with, and the bread shall be thereon continually:

8 And they shall spread upon them a covering of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the bars thereof. 9 Then they shall take a cloth of blue silk, and cover the candlestick of light with his lamps and his snuffers, and his snuff dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, which they occupy about it.

10 So they shall put it, and all the

instruments thereof in a covering of badgers' skins, and put it upon the bars.

11 Also upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue silk, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the bars thereof. 12 And they shall take all the instruments of the ministry wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue silk, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and put them on the bars.

13 Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth upon it,

14 And shall put upon it all the instruments thereof, which they occupy

about it: the censers, the flesh hooks and the besoms, and the basins, *even* all the instruments of the altar and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers'

skins, and put to the bars of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, at the removing of the host, afterward the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it, but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. This is the charge of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for

the light, and the sweet incense and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, *with* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, *both* in the sanctuary and in all the instruments thereof.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they come near to the most holy things: let Aaron and his sons come and appoint them, every one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not go in, to see when the sanctuary is folden up, lest they die.

21 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, every one by the houses of their fathers throughout their families:

23 From thirty year old and above, until fifty year old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly for to do service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This shall be the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve and to bear.

25 They shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of badgers' skins, that is on high upon it, and the veil of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: 26 The curtains also of the court, and the veil of the entering in of the gate of the court, which is near the tabernacle and near the altar round about, with their cords, and all the instruments for their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall all the service of the sons of the Gershonites be done, in all their charges and in all their service, and ye

shall appoint them to keep all their charges.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tabernacle of the congregation, and their watch *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 Thou shalt number the sons of Merari by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirty year old and above, even unto fifty year old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is their office *and* charge according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boards of the tabernacle with the bars thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets,

32 And the pillars round about the court, with their sockets and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, even for all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of their office *and* charge. 33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 Then Moses and Aaron and the

princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, by their families and by the houses of their fathers, 35 From thirty year old and above, even unto fifty year old, all that enter into the assembly for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 36 So the numbers of them throughout their families were two thousand, seven hundred and fifty.

37 These are the numbers of the families of the Kohathites, all that serve in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sons of Gershon throughout their families and houses of their fathers,

39 From thirty year old and upward, even unto fifty year old: all that enter into the assembly for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 40 So the numbers of them by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers *were* two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41 These are the numbers of the families of the sons of Gershon: of all that did service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord.

42 The numbers also of the families of the sons of Merari by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers,

43 From thirty year old and upward, even unto fifty year old: all that enter into the assembly for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 44 So the numbers of them by their families were three thousand, and two hundred.

45 These are the sums of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

46 *So* all the numbers of the Levites, which Moses, and Aaron, and the

princes of Israel numbered by their families and by the houses of their fathers, 47 From thirty year old and upward, even to fifty year old, every one that came to do his duty, office, service and charge in the tabernacle of the congregation.

48 So the numbers of them were eight thousand, five hundred and four score.

49 According to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses did *Aaron* number them, every one according to his service, and according to his charge. Thus *were* they of that tribe numbered, as the Lord commanded Moses.

Numbers Chapter 5

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they put out of the host every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead. 3 Both male and female shall ye put out: out of the host shall ye put them that they defile not their tents among whom I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the host, even as the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel,
When a man or woman shall commit any
sin that men commit, and transgress
against the Lord, when that person shall
trespass,

7 Then they shall confess their sin which
they have done, and shall restore the
damage thereof with his principal, and
put the fifth part of it more thereto, and
shall give it unto him, against whom he
hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman, to
whom he should restore the damage, the
damage shall be restored to the Lord for
the priest's use, besides the ram of the
atonement, whereby he shall make
atonement for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: *that is*, whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife turn to evil, and commit a trespass against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and kept close, and yet she be

defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she taken with the manner,

14 If he be moved with a jealous mind, so that he is jealous over his wife, which is defiled, or if he have a jealous mind, so that he is jealous over his wife, which is not defiled,

15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal, *but* he shall not pour oil upon it, nor put incense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sin to mind:

16 And the priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord. 17 Then the priest

shall take the holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle, *even* the priest shall take it and put it into the water.

18 After, the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of the memorial in her hands: it is the jealousy offering, and the priest shall have bitter *and* cursed water in his hand,
19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, neither thou hast turned to uncleanness from thine husband, be free from this bitter *and* cursed water.

20 But if thou hast turned from thine

husband, and so art defiled, and some man hath lain with thee beside thine husband,

21 (Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman) The Lord make thee to be accursed, and detestable for the oath among thy people, and the Lord cause thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And that this cursed water may go into thy bowels, to cause thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. Then the woman shall answer, Amen, Amen. 23 After, the priest shall write these curses in a book, and shall blot them out with

the bitter water,

24 And shall cause the woman to drink the bitter and cursed water, and the cursed water, *turned* into bitterness, shall enter into her. 25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall shake the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar. 26 And the priest shall take *an handful* of the offering for a memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward make the woman drink the water. 27 When he hath made her drink the water, (if she be defiled and have trespassed against her husband) then shall the cursed water, *turned* into bitterness, enter into her, and

her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot, and the woman shall be accursed among her people.

28 But if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, she shall be free and shall conceive and bear.

29 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife turneth from her husband and is defiled,

30 Or when a man is moved with a jealous mind being jealous over his wife then shall he bring the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall do to her according to all this law,

31 And the man shall be free from sin,

but this woman shall bear her iniquity.

Numbers Chapter 6

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man or a woman doth separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite to

separate *himself* unto the Lord,

3 He shall abstain from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no sour wine nor sour drink, nor shall drink any liquor of grapes, neither shall eat fresh grapes nor dried.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eat nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, neither the kernels, nor the husk.

5 While he is separate by his vow, the razor shall not come upon his head, until the days be out, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. 6 During the time that he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body:

7 He shall not make himself unclean at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or sister: for the consecration of his God is upon his head. 8 All the days of his separation he shall be holy to the

Lord.

9 And if any die suddenly by him, or he beware, then the head of his consecration shall be defiled, and he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing: in the seventh day he shall shave it.

10 And in the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 Then the priest shall prepare the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and shall make an atonement for him, because he sinned by the dead: so shall he hallow his head the

same day,

12 And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of a year old for a trespass offering, and the first days shall be void: for his consecration was defiled.

13 This then is the law of the Nazarite: When the time of his consecration is out, he shall come to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, 14 And he shall bring his offering unto the Lord, an he lamb of a year old without blemish for a burnt offering, and a she lamb of a year old without blemish for a sin offering, and a ram without blemish for peace offerings, 15 And a basket of unleavened bread, of cakes of fine flour,

mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings:

16 The which the priest shall bring before the Lord, and make his sin offering and his burnt offering.

17 He shall prepare also the ram for a peace offering unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread, and the priest shall make his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his consecration at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his

consecration, and put it in the fire, which is under the peace offering. 19 Then the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and an unleavened cake out of the basket, and a wafer unleavened, and put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shaven his consecration. 20 And the priest shall shake them to and from before the Lord: this is an holy thing for the priest besides the shaken breast, and besides the heave shoulder: so afterward the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, *and* of his offering unto the Lord for his consecration, besides that that he is able to bring:

according to the vow which he vowed,
so shall he do after the law of his
consecration.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons,
saying, Thus shall ye bless the children
of Israel, and say unto them,

24 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee,

25 The Lord make his face shine upon
thee, and be merciful unto thee, 26 The
Lord lift up his countenance upon thee,
and give thee peace. 27 So they shall put
my name upon the children of Israel, and
I will bless them.

Numbers Chapter 7

1 Now when Moses had finished the setting up of the tabernacle, and anointed it and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and the altar with all the instruments thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them, 2 Then the princes of Israel, heads over the houses of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were over them that were numbered) offered, 3 And brought their offering before the Lord, six covered chariots, and twelve oxen: one chariot for two princes, and for every one an ox, and they offered them before the tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *these* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according unto his office.

6 So Moses took the chariots and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites: 7 Two chariots and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon, according unto their office.

8 And four chariots and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari according unto their office, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9

But to the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the charge of the sanctuary belonged to them, *which* they did bear upon *their* shoulders. 10 The princes also offered in the dedication for the altar in the day that it was anointed: then the princes offered their offering before the altar. 11 And the Lord said unto Moses, One prince one day, and another prince another day shall offer their offering, for the dedication of the altar. 12 So then on the first day did Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah offer his offering.

13 And his offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after

the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering, 14 An *incense* cup of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 15 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 16 An he goat for a sin offering,

17 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, and five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 18 The second day Nethanel, the son of Zuar, prince of *the tribe* of Issachar did offer:

19 Who offered for his offering a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels,

after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering, 20 An *incense* cup of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 21 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 22 An he goat for a sin offering,

23 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar. 24 The third day Eliab the son of Helon prince of the children of Zebulun *offered*.

25 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the

shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

26 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 27 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 28 An he goat for a sin offering,

29 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon. 30 The fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben *offered*.

31 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the

shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

32 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 33 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 34 An he goat for a sin offering,

35 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, and five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur. 36 The fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *offered*.

37 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a

silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

38 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 39 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 40 An he goat for a sin offering,

41 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 42 The sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a

silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

44 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

45 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old, for a burnt offering, 46 An he goat for a sin offering,

47 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 48 The seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

50 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 51 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 52 An he goat for a sin offering,

53 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud. 54 The eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of *seventy* shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

56 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 57 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 58 An he goat for a sin offering,

59 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 60 The ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni prince of the children of Benjamin

offered.

61 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

62 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 63 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 64 An he goat for a sin offering,

65 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni. 66 The tenth day Ahiezer the son of

Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

68 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels* full of incense, 69 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 70 An he goat for a sin offering,

71 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 72

The eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

74 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 75 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 76 An he goat for a sin offering,

77 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering

of Pagiel the son of Ocran. 78 The twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali *offered*,

79 His offering *was* a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat offering,

80 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense, 81 A young bullock, a ram, a lamb of a year old for a burnt offering, 82 An he goat for a sin offering,

83 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of a year old: this was the offering

of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar by the princes of Israel, when it was anointed: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve *incense* cups of gold,

85 Every charger, *containing* an hundred and thirty *shekels* of silver, and every bowl seventy: all the silver vessel *contained* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 Twelve *incense* cups of gold full of incense, *containing* ten shekels every cup, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the *incense* cups *was* an

hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the bullocks for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of a year old twelve, with their meat offerings, and twelve he goats for a sin offering.

88 And all the bullocks for the peace offerings *were* four and twenty bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of a year old sixty: this was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses went into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with *God*, he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from the mercy seat

that was upon the ark of the testimony between the two cherubims, and he spake to him.

Numbers Chapter 8

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light toward the forefront of the candlestick. 3 And Aaron did so, lighting the lamps thereof toward the forefront of the candlestick, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

4 And this was the work of the candlestick, *even* of gold beaten out with

the hammer, both the shaft, and the flowers thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according to the pattern, which the Lord had showed Moses, so made he the candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and purify them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, when thou purifiest them, sprinkle water of purification upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and wash their clothes: so they shall be clean.

8 Then they shall take a young bullock with his meat offering of fine flour,

mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 Then thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and assemble all the congregation of the children of Israel.

10 Thou shalt bring the Levites also before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord, as a shake offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the Lord. 12 And the Levites shall put their hands upon the heads of the bullocks, and make thou the one a sin offering, and the other a burnt

offering unto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron and before his sons, and offer them as a shake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou shalt separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And afterward shall the Levites go in, to serve in the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt purify them and offer them, as a shake offering. 16 For they are freely given unto me from among the children of Israel, for such as open any womb: for all the firstborn of the children of Israel have I taken them

unto me.

17 For all the firstborn of the children of Israel are mine, both of man and of beast: since the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel, 19 And have given the Levites as a gift unto Aaron, and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come near unto the sanctuary.

20 Then Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel did with the Levites, according unto all that the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites: so did the children of Israel unto them. 21 So the Levites were purified, and washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purify them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, before Aaron and before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they

did unto them.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This also *belongeth* to the Levites: from five and twenty year old and upward, they shall go in, to execute *their* office in the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And after the age of fifty year, they shall cease from executing the office, and shall serve no more:

26 But they shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep things committed to their charge, but they shall do no

service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges. **Numbers Chapter 9**

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 The children of Israel shall also celebrate the Passover at the time appointed thereunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 Then Moses spake unto the children of Israel, to celebrate the Passover. 5 And

they kept the Passover in the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And certain men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keep the Passover the same day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept back that we may not offer an offering unto the Lord in the time thereunto appointed among the children of Israel?

8 Then Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say, If any among you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by the reason of a corpse, or be in a long journey, he shall keep the Passover unto the Lord.

11 In the fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it: with unleavened bread and sour herbs shall they eat it.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the

morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinance of the Passover shall they keep it. 13 But the man that is clean and is not in a journey, and is negligent to keep the Passover, the same person shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keep the Passover unto the Lord, as the ordinance of the Passover, and as the manner thereof *is*, so shall he do: ye shall have one law both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the same land.

15 And when the tabernacle was reared

up, a cloud covered the

tabernacle, *namely* the tabernacle of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as the appearance of fire until the morning. 16 So it was always: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then afterward the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the

tabernacle, they lay still.

19 And when the cloud tarried still upon the tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and journeyed not. 20 So when the cloud abode a few days upon the tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandment of the Lord: for they journeyed at the commandment of the Lord.

21 And though the cloud abode upon the tabernacle from even unto the morning, yet *if* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether by day or by night the cloud was taken up, then they journeyed. 22 Or if the cloud tarried two days or a month, or a

year upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel abode still, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the Lord they pitched, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

Numbers Chapter 10

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the

assembling of the congregation, and for the departure of the camp.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall assemble to thee before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 But if they blow with one, then the princes, *or* heads over the thousands of Israel shall come unto thee.

5 But if ye blow an alarm, then the camp of them that pitch on the east part, shall go forward.

6 If ye blow an alarm the second time, then the host of them that lie on the south side shall march: *for* they shall blow an

alarm when they remove. 7 But in assembling the congregation, ye shall blow without an alarm. 8 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall blow the trumpets, and ye shall have them as a law forever in your generations.

9 And when ye go to war in your land against the enemy that vexeth you, ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your feast days, and in the beginning of your months, ye shall also blow the trumpets over your burnt sacrifices, and over your peace offerings, that they may

be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And in the second year, in the second month, *and* in the twentieth *day* of the month the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel departed on their journeys out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 So they first took their journey at the commandment of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standard of the host of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and Nahshon

the son of Amminadab *was* over his band.

15 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 When the tabernacle was taken down, then the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari went forward bearing the tabernacle.

18 After, departed the standard of the host of Reuben according to their armies, and over his band *was* Elizur the

son of Shedeur. 19 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 The Kohathites also went forward and bear the sanctuary, and the *former* did set up the tabernacle against they came. 22 Then the standard of the host of the children of Ephraim went forward according to their armies, and over his band was Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the band of the tribe of the sons of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the band of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 Last, the standard of the host of the children of Dan marched, gathering all the hosts according to their armies: and over his band *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the band of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 These were the removings of the

children of Israel according to their armies, when they marched.

29 After, Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel [Jethro] the Midianite, the father in law of Moses, We go into the place, of which the Lord said, I will give it you: Come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath promised good unto Israel.

30 And he answered him, I will not go: but I will depart to mine own country, and to my kindred.

31 Then he said, I pray thee, leave us not: for thou knowest our camping places in the wilderness: therefore thou mayest be our guide.

32 And if thou go with us, what goodness the Lord shall show unto us, the same will we show unto thee.

33 So they departed from the mount of the Lord, three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the Lord *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And when the ark went forward, Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. 36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, to the

many thousands of Israel.

Numbers Chapter 11

1 When the people became murmurers, it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it, therefore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the Lord burned among them, and consumed the utmost part of the host.

2 Then the people cried unto Moses: and when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place Taberah, because the fire of the Lord burned among them.

4 And a number of people that was

among them, fell a lusting, and turned away, and the children of Israel also wept and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt for naught, the cucumbers, and the pepons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic.

6 But now our soul is dried away, we can see nothing but this manna. 7 (The manna also was as coriander seed, and his color like the color of bdellium.

8 The people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and baked it in a cauldron, and made cakes of it, and the taste of it was

like unto the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell down upon the host in the night, the manna fell with it)

10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the wrath of the Lord was grievously kindled: also Moses was grieved.

11 And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou vexed thy servant?

And why have I not found favor in thy sight, seeing thou hast put the charge of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? Or

have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nurse beareth the sucking child) unto the land, for the which thou swearest unto their fathers?

13 Where should I have flesh to give unto all this people? For they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, for it is too heavy for me. 15 Therefore if thou deal thus with me, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, kill me, that I behold not my misery.

16 Then the Lord said unto Moses,

Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest, that they are the elders of the people, and governors over them, and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, and let them stand there with thee,

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and take of the spirit, which is upon thee, and put upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee: so thou shalt not bear it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say unto the people, Be sanctified against tomorrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the Lord, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? For we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lord will give

you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days,

20 But a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and be loathsome unto you, because ye have contemned the Lord, which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, Six hundred thousand footmen *are there* of the people, among whom I am: and thou sayest, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a month long.

22 Shall the sheep and the beeves be slain for them, to find them? Either shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand shortened? Thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or no.

24 So Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 Then the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit, that was upon him, and put it upon

the seventy ancient men: and when the spirit rested upon them, then they prophesied, and did not cease. 26 But there remained two of the men in the host: the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested upon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 Then there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the host.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 But Moses said unto him, Envyest thou for my sake? Yea, would God that all the Lord's people *were* prophets, *and* that the Lord would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses returned into the host, he and the elders of Israel. 31 Then there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall upon the camp, a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the host, and *they were* about two cubits above the earth.

32 Then the people arose, all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered

the least, gathered ten homers full, and they spread them abroad for their use round about the host. 33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, even the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

34 So the name of the place was called, Kibroth-hattaavah: for there they buried the people that fell a lusting.

35 From Kibroth-hattaavah the people took their journey to Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

Numbers Chapter 12

1 Afterward Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia whom he had married (for he had married a woman of Ethiopia) 2 And they said, What? Hath the Lord spoken but only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard *this*.

3 But Moses *was* a very meek man, above all the men that were upon the earth)

4 And by and by the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came forth.

5 Then the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words, If there be a prophet of the Lord among you, I will be known to him by a vision, *and* will speak unto him by dream. 7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who is faithful in all mine house. 8 Unto him will I speak mouth to mouth, and by vision, and not in dark words, but he shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, *even* against Moses?

9 Thus the Lord was very angry with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloud departed from the tabernacle: and behold,

Miriam *was* leprous like snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 Then Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my Lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, which we have foolishly committed and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not, I pray thee, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 Then Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, O God, I beseech thee, heal her now.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should she not have been ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out of the host seven days, and after she shall be received.

15 So Miriam was shut out of the host seven days, and the people removed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 Then afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

Numbers Chapter 13

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Send thou men out to search the land of
Canaan which I give unto the children of
Israel: of every tribe of their fathers
shall ye send a man, *such as are* all
rulers among them.

3 Then Moses sent them out of the
wilderness of Paran at the commandment
of the Lord: all those men were heads of
the children of Israel. 4 Also their names
are these: of the tribe of Reuben,
Shammua the son of Zaccur:

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son
of Hori:

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh:

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph:

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun:

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu:

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi:

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *to wit*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi:

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli:

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael:

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi:

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men, which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called the name of Hoshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua [Joshua]. 17 So Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Go up this way toward the south, and go up into the

mountains,

18 And consider the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, either few or many,

19 Also what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities *they be*, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or in walled towns:

20 And what the land *is*: whether it be fat or lean, whether there be trees therein, or not. And be of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (for then *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 So they went up, and searched out the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to go to Hamath,

22 And they ascended toward the south, and came unto Hebron, where were Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmi, the sons of Anak. And Hebron was built seven year before Zoan in Egypt.

23 Then they came to the river of Eshcol, and cut down thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a bar between two, and *brought* of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 That place was called the river Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes, which the children of Israel cut down

thence.

25 Then after forty days, they turned again from searching of the land. 26 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, in the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought to them, and to all the congregation tidings, and showed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou hast sent us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey: and here is of the fruit of it. 28 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled and exceeding great: and moreover, we saw the sons of Anak

there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the south country, and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 Then Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it: for undoubtedly we shall overcome it.

31 But the men, that went up with him, said, we be not able to go up against the people: for they are stronger than we.

32 So they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched for the

children of Israel, saying, The land which we have gone through to search it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33 For there we saw giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants, so that we seemed in our sight like grasshoppers: and so we were in their sight. **Numbers Chapter 14**

1 Then all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried: and the people wept that night,

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and

the whole assembly said unto them,
Would God we had died in the land of
Egypt, or in this wilderness: would God
we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hath the Lord brought
us into this land to fall upon the sword?
Our wives, and our children shall be a
prey: were it not better for us to return
into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us
make a captain and return into Egypt. 5
Then Moses and Aaron fell on their
faces before all the assembly of the
congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb
the son of Jephunneh two of them that

searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And spake unto all the assembly of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked through to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord love us, he will bring us into this land, and give it us, which is a land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 But rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they are *but* bread for us: their shield is departed from them, and the Lord is with us, fear them not.

10 And all the multitude said, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the

Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me, and how long will it be, ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and will make thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 But Moses said unto the Lord, When the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them)

14 Then they shall say to the inhabitants of this land, (*for* they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people, *and* that thou, Lord, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night) 15 That thou wilt kill this people as one man: so the heathen which have heard the fame of thee, shall thus say,

16 Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land, which he swear unto them, therefore hath he slain them in the wilderness?

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as

thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The Lord is slow to anger, and of great mercy, and forgiving iniquity, and sin, but not making *the wicked* innocent, and visiting the wickedness of the fathers upon the children, in the third and fourth *generation*: 19 Be merciful, I beseech thee, unto the iniquity of this people, according to thy great mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the Lord said, I have forgiven it, according to thy request. 21

Notwithstanding, as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 For all those men which have seen

my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me this ten times, and have not obeyed my voice,

23 Certainly they shall not see the land, whereof I swear unto their fathers: neither shall any that provoke me, see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit, and hath followed me still, even him will I bring into the land, whither he went, and his seed shall inherit it.

25 Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites remain in the

valley: *wherefore* turn back tomorrow,

and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea.

26 After, the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I suffer* this wicked multitude to murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Tell them, As I live (saith the Lord) I will surely do unto you, even as ye have spoken in mine ears.

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness and all you that were counted through all your numbers, from twenty year old and above, which have

murmured against me,

30 Ye shall not doubtless come into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand, to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your children, (which ye said should be a prey) them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have refused:

32 But even your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness,

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness, forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be

wasted in the wilderness. 34 After the number of the days, in the which ye searched out the land, *even* forty days, every day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquity, for forty years, and ye shall feel my breach of promise.

35 I the Lord have said, Certainly I will do so to all this wicked company, that are gathered together against me: *for* in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses had sent to search the land (which, when they came again, made all the people to murmur against him, and brought up a slander upon the land)

37 Even those men that did bring up that vile slander upon the land, shall die by a plague before the Lord.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, of those men that went to search the land, shall live.

39 Then Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people sorrowed greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be ready, to go up to the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 But Moses said, Wherefore

transgress ye thus the commandment of the Lord? It will not so come well to pass.

42 Go not up (for the Lord is not among you) lest ye be overthrown before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: for in as much as ye are turned away from the Lord, the Lord also will not be with you.

44 Yet they presumed obstinately to go up to the top of the mountain: but the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites,

which dwelt in that mountain, came down and smote them, and consumed them unto Hormah.

Numbers Chapter 15

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering or a sacrifice to fulfill a vow, or a free offering, or in your feasts, to make a sweet savor unto the Lord of the herd, or of the flock.

4 Then let him that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of fine flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. 5 Also thou shalt prepare the fourth part of an hin of wine to be poured on a lamb, *appointed* for the burnt offering or *any* offering. 6 And for a ram, thou shalt for a meat offering, prepare two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice to fulfill a vow or a peace offering to the

Lord,

9 Then let him offer with the bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the Lord.

11 Thus shall it be done for a bullock, or for a ram, or for a lamb, or for a kid. 12 According to the number that ye prepare to offer, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things thus, to offer an offering

made by fire of sweet savor unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will make an offering by fire of a sweet savor unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance *shall be* both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth *with you, even* an ordinance forever in your generations: as you are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord. 16 One law and one manner shall serve both for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses,

saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,

19 And when ye shall eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer an heave offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as the heave offering of the barn, so ye shall lift it up.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord an heave offering in your generations.

22 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that the Lord commanded Moses, and hence forward among your generations:

24 And if so be that ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, then all the congregation shall give a bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savor unto the Lord, with the meat offering and drink offering thereto, according to the manner, and an he goat for a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall make an

atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them: for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering for an offering made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 Then it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people *were* in ignorance. 27 But if any one person sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of a year old for a sin offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the ignorant person, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord,

to make reconciliation for him: and it shall be forgiven him.

29 He that is born among the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them, shall have both one law, whoso doth sin by ignorance. 30 But the person that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: therefore that person shall be cut off from among his people,

31 Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment: that person shall be utterly cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and to Aaron, and unto all the congregation,

34 And they put him in ward: for it was not declared what should be done unto him.

35 Then the Lord said unto Moses, This man shall die the death: and let all the multitude stone him with stones without the host.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the host, and stoned him with

stones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes upon the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and put upon the fringes of the borders a riband of blue silk.

39 And ye shall have the fringes, that when ye look upon them, ye may remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, nor after your own eyes, after the which ye go a whoring;

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

Numbers Chapter 16

1 Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi went apart with Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, the sons of Reuben:

2 And they rose up against Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty captains of the

assembly, famous in the congregation,
and men of renown,

3 Who gathered themselves together
against Moses, and against Aaron, and
said unto them, *Ye take* too much upon
you, seeing all the congregation is holy,
every one of them, and the Lord *is*
among them: wherefore then lift ye
yourselves above the congregation of the
Lord?

4 But when Moses heard it, he fell upon
his face,

5 And spake to Korah and unto all his
company, saying, Tomorrow the Lord
will show who is his, and who is holy,
and who ought to approach near unto

him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cause to come near to him. 6 This do *therefore*, Take you censers, *both* Korah, and all his company, 7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord tomorrow: and the man whom the Lord doth choose, the same shall be holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 Again Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi. 9 Seemeth it a small thing unto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, to take you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation and to minister

unto them?

10 He hath also taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee, and seek ye the office of the priest also?

11 For which cause, thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab: who answered, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the

wilderness, except thou make thyself lord and ruler over us also?

14 Also thou hast not brought us unto a land that floweth with milk and honey, neither given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? We will not come up.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and said unto the Lord, Look not unto their offering: I have not taken so much as an ass from them, neither have I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord: *both* thou, they, and Aaron tomorrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye every man his censer before the Lord, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron, every one his censer.

18 So they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the multitude against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: then the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses and

to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell upon their faces and said, O God the God of the spirits, of all flesh, hath not one man *only* sinned, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation and say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in all their sins.

27 So they gat them away from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram on every side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out and stood in the door of their tents with their wives, and their sons, and their little children. 28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have not done them* of mine own mind. 29 If these men die the common death of

all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up with all that they have, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the Lord. 31 And as soon as he had made an end of speaking all these words, even the ground clave asunder that was under them,

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, with their families, and all the men that were with Korah, and all their goods. 33 So they and all

that they had, went down alive into the pit, and the earth covered them: so they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, *Let us flee*, lest the earth swallow us up.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

36 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond *the altar*: for they are hallowed,

38 The censers , *I say*, of these sinners, *that destroyed* themselves: and let them make of them broad plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shall be holy, and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, which they, that were burned, had offered, and made broad plates of them for a covering of the altar.

40 *It is* a remembrance unto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like Korah and his company, as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, then they turned their faces toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. 43 Then Moses and Aaron were come before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses,

saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation: for I will consume them quickly: then they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take the censer and put fire therein of the altar, and put *therein* incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 Then Aaron took as Moses commanded him, and ran into the midst of the congregation, and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement

for the people.

48 And when he stood between the dead, and them that were alive, the plague was stayed.

49 So they died of this plague fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died in the conspiracy of Korah.

50 And Aaron went again unto Moses before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was stayed.

Numbers Chapter 17

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel and take of every one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the family of their fathers, *even* twelve rods: *and* thou shalt write every man's name upon his rod.

3 And write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for every rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the tabernacle of the congregation, before *the ark* of the testimony, where I will declare myself to you. 5 And the man's rod, whom I choose, shall blossom: and I will make cease from me the grudgings of the children of Israel, which grudge against you. 6 Then Moses spake unto

the children of Israel, and all their princes gave him a rod, one rod for every prince, according to the houses of their fathers, *even* twelve rods, and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods. 7 And Moses laid the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of the testimony. 8 And when Moses on the morrow went into the tabernacle of the testimony, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and brought forth blossoms, and bear ripe almonds.

9 Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord unto all the children of Israel: and they looked upon them, and took every man his rod. 10

After, the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they die not.

11 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost:

13 Whosoever cometh near, or approacheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shall we be consumed and die?

Numbers Chapter 18

1 And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: both thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priest's office.

2 And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Levi of the family of thy father, which shall be joined with thee, and minister unto thee: but thou, and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of the testimony: 3 And they shall keep thy charge, even the charge of all the tabernacle: but they shall not come near the instruments of the

sanctuary, nor to the altar, lest they die, both they and you:

4 And they shall be joined with thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation for all the service of the tabernacle: and no stranger shall come near unto you:

5 Therefore shall ye keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: so there shall fall no more wrath upon the children of Israel. 6 For lo, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel, *which* as a gift of yours, are given unto the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 But thou, and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for all things of the altar, and within the veil: therefore shall ye serve: *for* I have made your priest's office an office of service: therefore the stranger that cometh near, shall be slain.

8 Again the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I have given thee the keeping of mine offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee I have given them for the anointing's sake, and to thy sons, for a perpetual ordinance.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: all their offering of all their meat offering, and of all their sin offering, and of all their

trespass offering, which they bring unto me, that shall be most holy unto thee, and to thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it: every male shall eat of it: it is holy unto thee.

11 This also shall be thine: the heave offering of their gift, with all the shake offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, to be a duty forever: all the clean in thine house shall eat of it.

12 All the fat of the oil, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheat, which they shall offer unto the Lord for their first

fruits, I have given them unto thee. 13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring unto Lord, shall be thine: all the clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Everything separate from the common use in Israel, shall be thine. 15 All that *first* openeth the matrice of any flesh, which they shall offer unto the Lord, of man or beast, shall be thine: but the firstborn of man shalt thou redeem, and the firstborn of the unclean beast shalt thou redeem. 16 And those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeem from the age of a month, according to thy estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which

is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstborn of a cow, or the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat shalt thou not redeem: *for* they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou shalt burn their fat: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the shake breast, and as the right shoulder shall be thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things which the children of Israel shall offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, to be a duty forever: *it is* a

perpetual covenant of salt before the Lord, to thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou shalt have none inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 For behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither shall the children of Israel any more come near the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they sustain sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service in the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their sin: *it is* a law forever in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possess none inheritance.

24 For the tithes of the children of Israel, which they shall offer as an offering unto the Lord, I have given the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possess none inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Speak also unto the Levites and say unto them, When ye shall take of the

children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you of them for your inheritance, then shall ye take an heave offering of that same for the Lord, *even* the tenth part of the tithe.

27 And your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as the corn of the barn, or as the abundance of the wine press.

28 So ye shall also offer an heave offering unto the Lord of all your tithes, which ye shall receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Ye shall offer of all your gifts all the

Lord's heave offerings: of all the fat of the same *shall ye offer* the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have offered the fat thereof, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the corn floor, or as the increase of the wine press.

31 And ye shall eat it in all places, ye, and your households: for it is your wages for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by the reason of it, when ye have offered the fat of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye

die. Numbers Chapter 19

1 And the Lord spake to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel that they bring thee a red cow without blemish, wherein is no spot, upon the which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her without the host, and cause her to be slain before his face.

4 Then shall Eleazar the priest take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle it

before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times,

5 And cause the cow to be burned in his sight: with her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, and her dung shall he burn *her*.

6 Then shall the priest take cedar wood, and hyssop and scarlet *lace*, and cast them in the midst of the fire where the cow burneth.

7 Then shall the priest wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and then come into the host, and the priest shall be unclean unto the even. 8 Also he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and wash his flesh in water,

and be unclean until even.

9 And a man, *that is* clean, shall take up the ashes of the cow, and put them without the host in a clean place: and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a sprinkling water: it is a sin offering. 10 Therefore he that gathereth the ashes of the cow, shall wash his clothes, and remain unclean until even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute forever.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean even seven days.

12 He shall purify himself therewith the

third day, and the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the corpse of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from Israel, because the sprinkling water was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, and his uncleanness *shall remain* still upon him. 14 This is the law, When a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days,

15 And all the vessels that be open, which have no covering fastened upon

them, shall be unclean.

16 Also whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the field, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 Therefore for an unclean person they shall take of the burnt ashes of the sin offering, and pure water shall be put thereto in a vessel.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave. 19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the

unclean the third day, and the seventh day, and he shall purify himself the seventh day, and wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and shall be clean at even. 20 But the man that is unclean and purifieth not himself, that person shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: and the sprinkling water hath not been sprinkled upon him: *therefore* shall he be unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual law unto them, that he that sprinkleth the sprinkling water, shall wash his clothes: also he that toucheth the sprinkling water, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person

toucheth, shall be unclean: and the person that toucheth *him*, shall be unclean until the even. **Numbers**

Chapter 20

1 Then the children of Israel came with the whole congregation to the desert of Zin in the first month, and the people abode at Kadesh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the congregation, and they assembled themselves against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we had perished, when our brethren died before

the Lord.

4 Why have ye thus brought the congregation of the Lord unto this wilderness, that *both* we, and our cattle should die there?

5 Wherefore now have ye made us to come up from Egypt, to bring us into this miserable place, which is no place of seed, nor figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates? Neither is there any water to drink.

6 Then Moses and Aaron went from the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy
brother Aaron the congregation together,
and speak ye unto the rock before their
eyes, and it shall give forth his water,
and thou shalt bring them water out of
the rock: so thou shalt give the
congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 Then Moses took the rod from before
the Lord, as he had commanded him. 10
And Moses and Aaron gathered the
congregation together before the rock,
and *Moses* said unto them, Hear now, ye
rebels: shall we bring you water out of
this rock?

11 Then Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice, and the water came out abundantly: so the congregation, and their beasts drank. 12 Again the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the presence of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. 13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 Then Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of

Edom, *saying*, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that

we have had,

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled us evil and our fathers.

16 But when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us out of Egypt, and behold, we are in the city Kadesh, in thine utmost border.

17 I pray thee that we may pass through thy country: we will not go through the fields nor the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's way, and neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left, until

we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 Then the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the highway: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, I will then pay for it: I will only (without any harm) go through on my feet.

20 He answered again, Thou shalt not go through. Then Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 Thus Edom denied to give Israel passage through his country: wherefore

Israel turned away from him.

22 And when the children of Israel with all the congregation departed from Kadesh, they came unto the mount Hor.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron in the mount Hor near the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land, which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my commandment at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up into the mount Hor, 26

And cause Aaron to put off his garments and put them upon Eleazar his son: for Aaron shall be gathered *to his fathers*, and shall die there. 27 And Moses did as the Lord had commanded: and they went up into the mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses put off Aaron's clothes, and put them upon Eleazar his son: so Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from off the mount.

29 When all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirty days.

Numbers Chapter 21

1 When King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then fought he against Israel, and took of them prisoners.

2 So Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliver *and* give this people into mine hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities. 3 And the Lord heard the voice of Israel, and delivered *them* the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Hormah.

4 After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the

people were sore grieved because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God and against Moses, *saying*, Wherefore have ye brought us out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? For *here is* neither bread nor water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 Wherefore the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, which stung the people: so that many of the people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lord, that he take away

the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it up for a sign, that as many as are bitten, may look upon it, and live.

9 So Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it up for a sign: and when a serpent had bitten a man, then he looked to the serpent of brass, and lived. 10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth. 11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Lje-abarim, in the wilderness, which is before Moab on the east side.

12 They removed thence, and pitched

upon the river of Zared.

13 Thence they departed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, and cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: (for Arnon is the border of Moab, between the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it shall be spoken in the book of the battles of the Lord, what thing he did in the Red Sea, and in the rivers of Arnon,

15 And *at* the stream of the rivers that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they turned* to Beer:

the same is the well where the Lord said unto Moses, Assemble the people, and I will give them water. 17 Then Israel sang this song, Rise up well, sing ye unto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captains of the people digged it, even the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they came* to Mattanah, 19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plain of Moab, to the top of Pisgah that looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 Then Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, King of the Amorites, saying, 22

Let me go through thy land: we will not turn aside into the fields, nor into the vineyards, neither drink of the waters of the wells: we will go by the king's way, until we be past thy country.

23 But Sihon gave Israel no license to pass through his country, but Sihon assembled all his people, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land, from Arnon unto Jabbok, *even* unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities, and

dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought beforetime against the king of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, *even* unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come to Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, *and* a flame from the city of Sihon, and hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, *and* the lords of Bamoth in Arnon. 29 Woe be to thee, Moab: O people of Chemosh, thou art undone: he hath suffered his sons

to be pursued, and his daughters *to be* in captivity to Sihon the king of the Amorites.

30 Their empire is lost from Heshbon unto Dibon, and we have destroyed them unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jaazer, and they took the towns belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

33 And they turned and went up toward Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came

out against them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edrei. 34 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thine hand and all his people, and his land: and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 35 They smote him therefore, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him: so they conquered his land.

Numbers Chapter 22

1 After, the children of Israel departed and pitched in the plain of Moab on the other side of Jordan from Jericho.

2 Now Balak the son of Zippor saw all

that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3 And the Moabites were sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab fretted against the children of Israel.

4 Therefore Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this multitude lick up all that are round about us, as an ox licketh up the grass of the field: and Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time. 5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor (which is by the river of the land of the children of his folk) to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which cover the face of the earth, and lie over against

me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *and* curse me this people (for they are stronger than I) so it may be that I shall be able to smite them, and to drive them out of the land: for I know that he, whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, shall be cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, having *the reward* of the soothsaying in their hand, and they came unto Balaam, and told him the words of Balak.

8 Who answered them, Tarry here this night, and I will give you an answer, as the Lord shall say unto me. So the

princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9
Then God came unto Balaam, and said,
What men are these with thee?

10 And Baalam said unto God, Balak the
son of Zippor, king of Moab hath sent
unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of
Egypt and covereth the face of the earth:
come now, curse them for my sake: so it
may be that I shall be able to overcome
them in battle, and to drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Go not
thou with them, neither curse the people,
for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning,

and said unto the princes of Balak,
Return unto your land: for the Lord hath
refused to give me leave to go with you.

14 So the princes of Moab rose up, and
went unto Balak, and said, Balaam hath
refused to come with us.

15 Balak yet sent again more princes,
and more honorable than they. 16 Who
came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus
saith Balak the son of Zippor, Be not
thou stayed, I pray thee, from coming
unto me.

17 For I will promote thee unto great
honor, and will do whatsoever thou
sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray
thee, curse me this people. 18 And

Balaam answered, and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19 But now, I pray you, tarry here this night, that I may wit, what the Lord will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam by night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them: but only what thing I say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 So Balaam rose up early, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as he rode upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And when the ass saw the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, the ass turned out of the way and went into the field, but Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 Again the Angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, *having* a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the ass saw the Angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall,

and dashed Balaam's foot against the wall: wherefore he smote her again.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, *either* to the right hand, or to the left. 27 And when the ass saw the Angel of the Lord, she lay down under Balaam: therefore Balaam was very wroth, and smote the ass with a staff. 28 Then the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for

now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, which thou hast ridden upon since thy first time unto this day? Have I used at any time to do thus unto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawn in his hand: then he bowed himself, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou now smitten thine ass three times? Behold, I came out to withstand thee, because thy way is not straight before me.

33 But the ass saw me, and turned from me now three times: for else, if she had not turned from me, surely I had even now slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 Then Balaam said unto the Angel of the Lord, I have sinned: for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will turn home again.

35 But the Angel said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say unto thee, that shalt thou speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. 36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, even in the utmost coast. 37 Then Balak said

unto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee?

Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee unto honor?

38 And Balaam made answer unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee, and can I now say anything at all? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto the city of Huzoth. 40 Then Balak offered bullocks, and sheep, and sent *thereof* to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And on the morrow Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people. **Numbers Chapter 23**

1 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 Then Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by the burnt offering, and I will go, if so be that the Lord will *come* and meet me: and whatsoever he showed me, I will tell thee: so he went forth alone.

4 And God met Balaam, and *Balaam said* unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram. 5 And the Lord put an answer in Balaam's mouth, and said, Go again to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned unto him, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 Then he uttered his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse Jacob for my sake: come, and detest Israel.

8 How shall I curse, where God hath not cursed? Or how shall I

detest, *where* the Lord hath not detested?

9 For from the top of the rocks I did see him, and from the hills I did behold him: lo, the people shall dwell by themselves, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel?

Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his. 11 Then Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. 12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speak that, which the Lord hath put in my

mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And he brought him into Sede-sophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock, and a ram on *every* altar. 15 After, he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, and I will meet *the Lord* yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put an answer in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him: so Balak said unto him, What hath the Lord said?

18 And he uttered his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear: hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor.

19 God *is* not *as* man, that he should lie, neither *as* the son of man that he should repent: hath he said and shall he not do it? And hath he spoken, and shall he not accomplish it?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: for he hath blessed, and I cannot alter it.

21 He seeth none iniquity in Jacob, nor seeth no transgression in Israel: the Lord his God *is* with him, and the joyful shout of a king *is* among them. 22 God brought them out of Egypt: their strength *is* as an unicorn. 23 For *there is* no sorcery in Jacob, nor soothsaying in Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down, till he eat of the prey, and till he drink the blood of the slain.

25 Then Balak said unto Balaam,
Neither curse, nor bless them at all. 26

But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that must I do?

27 Again Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place, if so be it will please God, that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

28 So Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 Then Balaam said unto Balak, Make me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every*

altar.

Numbers Chapter 24

1 When Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord, to bless Israel, then he went not, as certain times before, to set divinations, but set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and looked upon Israel, which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he uttered his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man, whose eyes were shut up, hath said,

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and saw the vision of the Almighty, and falling *in a trance* had his eyes opened:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thine habitations, O Israel!

6 As the valleys, are they stretched forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the aloe trees, which the Lord hath planted, as the cedars beside the waters. 7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. 8 God brought him out of Egypt: his strength *shall be* as an unicorn: he shall eat the nations his enemies, and bruise their bones, and

shoot them through with his arrows.

9 He coucheth *and* lieth down as a young lion, and as a lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee. 10 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, and smote his hands together: so Balak said unto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them now three times.

11 Therefore now flee unto thy place: I thought surely to promote thee unto honor, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honor.

12 Then Balaam answered Balak, Told I not also thy messengers, which thou

sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot pass the commandment of the Lord, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind? What the Lord shall command, the same will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come, I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy folk in the latter days.

15 And he uttered his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes were shut up, hath said,

16 He hath said that heard the words of God, and hath the knowledge of the Most High, and saw the vision of the Almighty, and falling *in a trance* had his eyes opened:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not near: there shall come a star of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise of Israel, and shall smite the coasts of Moab, and destroy all the sons of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be possessed, and Seir shall be a possession to their enemies: but Israel shall do valiantly.

19 He also that shall have dominion *shall be* of Jacob, and shall destroy the

remnant of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he uttered his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations: but his latter end *shall come* to destruction.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and uttered his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and put thy nest in the rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be spoiled until Asshur carry thee away captive.

23 Again he uttered his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this?

24 The ships also shall *come* from the coasts of Chittim, and subdue Asshur, and shall subdue Eber, and he also *shall come* to destruction. 25 Then Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

Numbers Chapter 25

1 Now whiles Israel abode in Shittim, the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab:

2 Which called the people unto the sacrifice of their gods, and the people ate, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel coupled himself unto Baal Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord

was kindled against Israel:

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the indignation of the Lord's wrath may be turned from Israel.

5 Then Moses said unto the Judges of Israel, Every one slay his men that were joined unto Baal Peor.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who wept before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand, 8 And followed the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both through: *to wit*, the man of Israel, and the woman, through her belly: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in that plague, four and twenty thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel,

while he was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I have not consumed the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say *to him*, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace, 13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of the priest's office forever, because he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite *thus* slain, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, prince of the family of the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish

woman, that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who *was* head over the people of his father's house in Midian.

16 Again the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you as concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slain in the day of the plague because of Peor. **Numbers**

Chapter 26

1 And so after the plague, the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the son of

Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the congregation of the children of Israel from twenty year old and above throughout their father's houses, all that go forth to war in Israel.

3 So Moses and Eleazar the priest spake unto them in the plain of Moab, by Jordan *toward* Jericho, saying,

4 From twenty year old and above *ye shall number the people*, as the Lord had commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the firstborn of Israel: the

children of Reuben *were*: Hanoch, *of whom came* the family of the Hanochites, *and* of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in number three and forty thousand, seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this Dathan and Abiram were famous in the congregation, and strove against Moses and against Aaron in the assembly of

Korah, when they strove against the Lord. 10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up with Korah, when the congregation died, what time the fire consumed, two hundred and fifty men, who were for a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, *all* the sons of Korah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their families *were*: Nemuel, *of whom came* the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These are the families of the Simeonites:

two and twenty thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families *were*: Zephon, *of whom came* the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: 17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. 18 These are the families of the sons of Gad, according to their numbers, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah, Er and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 So were the sons of Judah after their families: of Shelah *came* the family of the Shelanites: of Perez, the family of the Perezites, of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez *were*: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah, after their numbers, seventy and six thousand and five hundred.

23 The sons of Issachar, after their families *were*: Tola, *of whom came* the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their numbers, three score and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zebulun, after their families *were*: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites, after their numbers, three score thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph, after their

families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 The sons of Manasseh *were*: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites. 30 These are the sons of Gilead: *of* Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 Of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the family of Shechmites.

32 Of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: of Hopher, the family of the Hopherites.

33 And Zelophehad the son of Hopher had no sons, but daughters: and the

names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and the number of them, two and fifty thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah *came* the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim after their numbers, two and thirty thousand and five hundred. these

are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 *These are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela *came* the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Suphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard came* the family of the Ardites, of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 *These are* the sons of Benjamin after

their families, and their numbers, five and forty thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham *came* the family of the Shuhamites: these are the families of Dan after their households. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites *were* after their numbers, three score and four thousand, and four hundred.

44 The sons of Asher after their families *were*: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the familie of the Beriites.

45 The sons of Beriah *were*, of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher after their numbers, three and fifty thousand and four hundred.

48 The sons of Naphtali, after their families *were*: of Jahzeel, the families of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezezrites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their households, and their number, five and forty thousand and four hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel: six hundred and one thousand, seven hundred and thirty.

52 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give less inheritance: to every one according to his number shall be given his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of

the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit:

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 These also *are* the numbers of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon *came* the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of Levi, the family of the Libnites: the family of the Hebronites: the family of the Mahlites: the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korhites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And Amram's wife was called Jochebed the daughter of Levi, which was born unto Levi in Egypt: and she bear unto Amram Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron were born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 61 And Nadab and Abihu died, because they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And their numbers were three and twenty thousand, all males from a month old and above: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was none inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are the numbers of Moses and

Eleazar the priest which numbered the children of Israel in the plain of Moab, near Jordan, *toward* Jericho. 64 And among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they told the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord said of them, They shall die in the wilderness: so there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Numbers Chapter 27

1 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the family of Manasseh,

the son of Joseph (and the names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah)

2 And stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the assembly, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the assembly of them that were assembled against the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his sin, and had no sons.

4 Wherefore should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give us

a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt give them a possession to inherit among their father's brethren, and shalt turn the inheritance of their father unto them.

8 Also thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and have no son, then ye shall turn his inheritance unto his daughter. 9 And if he have no

daughter, ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. 10 And if he have no brethren, ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, ye shall give his inheritance unto his next kinsman of his family, and he shall possess it: and *this* shall be unto the children of Israel a law of judgment, as the Lord hath commanded Moses. 12 Again the Lord said unto Moses, Go up into this mount of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. 13 And when thou hast seen it, thou shalt be gathered unto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye were disobedient unto my word in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the assembly, to sanctify me in the waters before their eyes. That is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 Then Moses spake unto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man over the congregation,

17 Who may go out and in before them, and lead them out and in, that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep, which have not a shepherd. 18 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua

the son of Nun, in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands upon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation, and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And give him of thy glory, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him by the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him and all the Congregation.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation. 23 Then he put his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of Moses.

Numbers Chapter 28

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall observe to offer unto me in their due season mine offering, *and* my bread, for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savor unto me.

3 Also thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord, two lambs of a year old without spot, daily, for a continual burnt offering.

4 One lamb shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou prepare at even.

5 And the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *This shall be* a daily burnt offering, as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweet savor: it is a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And the drink offering thereof the fourth part of an hin for one lamb: in the holy place cause to pour the drink offering unto the Lord.

8 And the other lamb thou shalt prepare at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof shalt thou prepare *this for* an offering made by fire of sweet savor unto the Lord.

9 But on the Sabbath day *ye shall offer* two lambs of a year old, without spot, and two tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offering of every

Sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and drink offering thereof.

11 And in the beginning of your months, ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord, two young bullocks, and a ram, and seven lambs of a year old, without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering mingled with oil for one bullock, and two tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil for one ram,

13 And a tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb: for a burnt offering of sweet savor: *it is* an offering made by fire unto

the Lord.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto one bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and the fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month, throughout the months of the year. 15 And one he goat for a sin offering unto the Lord shall be prepared, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 Also the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the Passover of the Lord. 17 And in the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the Lord, two young bullocks, one ram, and seven lambs of a year old: see that they be without blemish.

20 And their meat offering *shall be* of fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye prepare for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram: 21 One tenth deal shalt thou prepare for every lamb, *even* for the seven lambs.

22 And an he goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you. 23 Ye shall

prepare these, beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is a continual burnt sacrifice.

24 After this manner ye shall prepare throughout all the seven days, for the maintaining of the offering made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord: it shall be done beside the continual burnt offering and drink offering thereof. 25 And in the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation, *wherein* ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of your first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the Lord, according to your weeks ye shall have an holy convocation, and ye shall do no servile work *in it*:

27 But ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savor unto the Lord, two young bullocks, a ram, and seven lambs of a year old,

28 And their meat offering of fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto a bullock, two tenth deals to a ram,

29 And one tenth deal unto every lamb throughout the seven lambs, 30 And an he goat to make an atonement for you:

31 (Ye shall do *this* besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering:) see they be without blemish, with their drink offerings. **Numbers**
Chapter 29

1 Moreover, in the first *day* of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: it shall be a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall make a burnt offering for a sweet savor unto the Lord: one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of a year old, without blemish. 3 And their meat offering *shall be* of fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto the bullock, and two tenth deals unto the ram,

4 And one tenth deal unto one lamb, for the seven lambs,

5 And an he goat for a sin offering to

make an atonement for you, 6 Beside the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering and the drink offerings of the same, according to their manner, for a sweet savor: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And ye shall have in the tenth *day* of the seventh month, an holy convocation: and ye shall humble your souls, *and* shall not do any work *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord for a sweet savor: one young bullock, a ram, and seven lambs of a year old: see they be without blemish. 9 And their meat offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals

to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to a ram,

10 One tenth deal unto every lamb, throughout the seven lambs,

11 An he goat for a sin offering, (beside the sin offering to make the atonement and the continual burnt offering and the meat offering thereof) and their drink offerings.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*, but ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for

a sacrifice made by fire of sweet savor unto the Lord, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of a year old: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to either of the two rams,

15 And one tenth deal unto each of the fourteen lambs,

16 And one he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 And the second day *ye shall offer*

twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish,

18 With their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner, 19 And an he goat for a sin offering, (beside the continual burnt offering and his meat offering) and their drink offerings.

20 Also the third day *ye shall offer* eleven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish,

21 With their meat offering and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, after their

number according to the manner, 22 And an he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drink offering.

23 And the fourth day *ye shall offer* ten bullocks, two rams , *and* fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish.

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner,

25 And an he goat for a sin offering beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offering.

26 In the fifth day also *ye shall offer*

nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish,

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner, 28 And an he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drink offering.

29 And in the sixth day *ye shall offer* eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish,

30 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner, 31 And

an he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offerings.

32 In the seventh day also *ye shall offer* seven bullocks, two rams *and* fourteen lambs of a year old without blemish,

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after their manner, 34 And an he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offering.

35 In the eighth day, ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*,

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savor unto the Lord, one bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of a year old without blemish,

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner,

38 And an he goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the Lord in your feasts, beside your vows, and your free offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings,

and for your drink offerings and for your peace offerings.

40 Then Moses spake unto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord had commanded him,

Numbers Chapter 30

1 (30:2) Moses also spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, 2 (30:3) Whosoever voweth a vow unto the Lord, or sweareth an oath to bind himself by a bond, he shall not break his promise, *but* shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 (30:4) If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind herself by a bond, *being* in her father's house, in the time of her youth, 4 (30:5) And her father hear her vow and bond, wherewith she hath bound herself, and her father hold his peace concerning her, then all her vows shall stand, and every bond, wherewith she hath bound herself, shall stand. 5 (30:6) But if her father disallow her the same day that he heareth all her vows and bonds, wherewith she hath bound herself, they shall not be of value, and the Lord will forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 6 (30:7) And if she have an husband when she voweth or

pronounceth *ought* with her lips,
wherewith she bindeth herself, 7 (30:8)
If her husband heard it, and holdeth his
peace concerning her, the same day he
heareth it, then her vow shall stand, and
her bonds wherewith she bindeth herself
shall stand in effect.

8 (30:9) But if her husband disallow her
the same day that he heareth it, then shall
he make her vow which she hath made,
and that that she hath pronounced with
her lips, wherewith she bound herself, of
none effect: and the Lord will forgive
her.

9 (30:10) But every vow of a widow,
and of her that is divorced (wherewith
she hath bound herself) shall stand in

effect with her.

10 (30:11) And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound herself straightly with an oath,

11 (30:12) And her husband hath heard it, and held his peace concerning her, not disallowing her, then all her vows shall stand, and every bond, wherewith she bound herself, shall stand in effect.

12 (30:13) But if her husband disannulled them, the same day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning her bonds, shall stand in effect: *for* her husband hath disannulled them: and the Lord will forgive her.

13 (30:14) So every vow, and every oath *or* bond, *made* to humble the soul, her husband may stablish it, or her husband may break it.

14 (30:15) But if her husband hold his peace concerning her from day to day, then he stablisheth all her vows and all her bonds which she hath made: he hath confirmed them because he held his peace concerning her the same day that he heard *them*.

15 (30:16) But if he break them after that he hath heard them, then shall he bear her iniquity.

16 (30:17) These are the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses,

between a man and his wife, *and*
between the father and his daughter,
being young in her father's house.

Numbers Chapter 31

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Revenge the children of Israel of the
Midianites, *and* afterward shalt thou be
gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake to the people,
saying, Harness some of you unto war,
and let them go against Midian, to
execute the vengeance of the Lord
against Midian.

4 A thousand of every tribe throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were taken out of the thousands of Israel, twelve thousand prepared unto war, of every tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, *even* a thousand of every tribe, and *sent* them with Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest to the war: and the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blow *were* in his hand. 7 And they warred against Midian, as the Lord had commanded Moses, and slew all the males.

8 They slew also the kings of Midian among them that were slain: Evi and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur and Reba five kings of Midian, and they slew Balaam the son of Beor with the sword:

9 But the children of Israel took the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, and spoiled all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. 10 And they burned all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their villages with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil and all the prey *both* of men and beasts. 12 And they brought the captives and that which they had taken, and the spoil unto Moses and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the

congregation of the children of Israel, into the camp in the plain of Moab, which was by Jordan *toward* Jericho.

13 Then Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation went out of the camp to meet them.

14 And Moses was angry with the captains of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the war and battle. 15 And Moses said unto them, What? Have ye saved all the women?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsel of Balaam to commit a trespass against the Lord, as concerning Peor, and there came a

plague among the congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore, slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that have known man by carnal copulation.

18 But all the women children that have not known carnal copulation keep alive for yourselves.

19 And ye shall remain without the host seven days, all that have killed any person, and all that have touched any dead, *and* purify both yourselves and your prisoners the third day and the seventh.

20 Also ye shall purify every garment and all that is made of skins and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war, which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded Moses, 22 As for gold, and silver, brass, iron, tin, and lead:

23 *Even* all that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: yet, it shall be purified with the water of purification: and all that suffereth not the fire, ye shall cause to pass by the water.

24 Ye shall wash also your clothes the seventh day, and ye shall be clean: and afterward ye shall come into the host.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of persons and of cattle, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation. 27 And divide the prey between the soldiers that went to the war, and all the congregation.

28 And thou shalt take a tribute unto the Lord of the men of war, which went out to battle: one person of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves,

and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Ye shall take it of their half and give it unto Eleazar the priest, as an heave offering of the Lord.

30 But of the half of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, taken out of fifty, *both* of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the sheep, *even* of all the cattle: and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, which have the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses. 32 And the booty, *to wit*, the rest of the prey which the men of war had spoiled, was six hundred seventy and five thousand

sheep,

33 And seventy and two thousand
beeves,

34 And three score and one thousand
asses,

35 And two and thirty thousand persons
in all of women that had lain by no man.

36 And the half, *to wit*, the part of them
that went out to war touching the number
of sheep, was three hundred seven and
thirty thousand, and five hundred.

37 And the Lord's tribute of the sheep
was six hundred and seventy and five:

38 And the beeves *were* six and thirty

thousand, whereof the Lord's tribute *was* seventy and two.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, whereof the Lord's tribute *was* three score and one:

40 And of persons sixteen thousand, whereof the Lord's tribute *was* two and thirty persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute of the Lord's offering unto Eleazar the priest, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

42 And of the half of the children of Israel, which Moses divided from the men of war,

43 (For the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thirty and seven thousand sheep and five hundred,

44 And six and thirty thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Moses, I say, took of the half that pertained unto the children of Israel, one taken out of fifty, *both* of the persons, and of the cattle, and gave them unto the Levites, which have the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

48 Then the captains which were over thousands of the host, the captains over the thousands, and the captains over the hundreds came unto Moses: 49 And said to Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our authority, and there lacketh not one man of us. 50 We have therefore brought a present unto the Lord, what every man found of jewels of gold, bracelets, and chains, rings, earrings, and ornaments of the legs, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *and* all wrought jewels,

52 And all the gold of the offering that

they offered up to the Lord (of the captains over thousands and hundreds) was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels,

53 (*For* the men of war had spoiled, every man for himself) 54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains over the thousands, and over the hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial of the children of Israel before the Lord. **Numbers Chapter 32**

1 Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had an exceeding great multitude of cattle: and they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that it

was an apt place for cattle.

2 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and spake unto Moses and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 *The land of Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,*

4 Which country the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land *meet* for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given

unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan. 6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ye tarry here?

7 Wherefore now discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, to go over into the land, which the Lord hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up even unto the river of Eshcol, and saw the land: they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they would not go into the land, which the Lord had given them.

10 And the Lord's wrath was kindled the same day, and he did swear, saying, 11 None of the men that came out of Egypt from twenty year old and above, shall see the land for the which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have constantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the Lord were consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead *as* an increase of sinful men, still to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord, toward Israel. 15 For if ye turn away from following him, he will yet again leave *the people* in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this folk.

16 And they went near to him, and said, We will build sheep folds here for our sheep, *and* for our cattle, and cities for our children. 17 But we ourselves will be ready armed *to go* before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: but our children shall dwell in the defended cities, because of

the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited, every man his inheritance.

19 Neither will we inherit with them beyond Jordan and on that side, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, and go armed before the Lord to war:

21 And will go every one of you in harness over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath cast out his enemies from his sight:

22 And until the land be subdued before the Lord, then ye shall return and be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord, and be sure, that your sin will find you out.

24 Build you *then* cities for your children and folds for your sheep, and do that ye have spoken.

25 Then the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth:

26 Our children, our wives, our sheep,
and all our cattle shall remain there in
the cities of Gilead,

27 But thy servants will go every one
armed to war before the Lord for to
fight, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses
commanded Eleazar the priest, and
Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief
fathers of the tribes of the children of
Israel: 29 And Moses said unto them, If
the children of Gad, and the children of
Reuben, will go with you over Jordan,
all armed to fight before the Lord, then
when the land is subdued before you, ye
shall give them the land of Gilead for a
possession:

30 But if they will not go over with you armed, then they shall have their possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will go armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan: that the possession of our inheritance *may be* to us on this side Jordan. 33 So Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the

Amorites, and the kingdom of Og, King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof and coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 Then the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, 35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, defended cities: also sheep folds. 37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, 38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, and turned their names, and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Machir the son of

Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 Then Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth Jair.

42 Also Nobah went and took Kenath, with the villages thereof and called it Nobah, after his own name.

Numbers Chapter 33

1 These are the journeys of the children

of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt according to their bands under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their going out by their journeys according to the commandment of the Lord: so these are the journeys of their going out. 3 Now they departed from Rameses the first month, *even* the fifteenth day of the first month, on the morrow after the Passover: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord did execution.)

5 And the children of Israel removed

from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. 6
And they departed from Succoth, and
pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of
the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and
turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is
before Baal-zephon, and pitched before
Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-
hahiroth, and went through the midst of
the sea into the wilderness, and went
three days journey in the wilderness of
Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and
came unto Elim, and in Elim were
twelve fountains of water, and seventy

palm trees, and they pitched there. 10 And they removed from Elim, and camped by the Red Sea.

11 And they removed from the Red Sea, and lay in the wilderness of Sin. 12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and set up their tents in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and lay in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched in Kibroth Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaavah, and lay at Hazeroth. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez. 20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shepher. 24 And they removed from mount Shepher, and lay in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and lay in Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan. 32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and lay in Abronah.

35 And they departed from Abronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin,

which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 (And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred, and three and twenty year old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south of the land of Canaan,

heard of the coming of the children of Israel)

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

45 And they departed from Ije-abarim, and pitched in Dibon-gad. 46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and lay in

Almon-diblathaim. 47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plain of Moab, by Jordan *toward* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Bethjeshimoth unto Abel-shittim in the plain of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plain of Moab, by

Jordan *toward* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come over

Jordan to enter into the land of Canaan,

52 Ye shall then drive out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and break asunder all their images of metal, and pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall possess the land and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families: to the more ye shall give more inheritance, and to the fewer the less inheritance. Where the lot shall fall to any man, that shall be his: according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

Numbers Chapter 34

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall

fall unto your inheritance: *that is*, the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.

3 And your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin to the borders of Edom: so that your south quarter shall be from the salt sea coast eastward: 4 And the border shall compass you from the south to Maaleh-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and go out from the south to Kadesh-barnea: thence it shall stretch to Hazar-addar, and go along to Azmon.

5 And the border shall compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and shall go out to the sea.

6 And your west quarter shall be the great sea: even that border shall be your

west coast.

7 And this shall be your north quarter: ye shall mark out your border from the great sea *unto* mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out till it come unto Hamath, and the end of the coast shall be at Zedad.

9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and go out at Hazar-enan. this shall be your north quarter.

10 And ye shall mark out your east quarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham. 11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, and from the east side of Ain: and the same border shall

descend and go out at the side of the sea of Chinneereth eastward.

12 Also that border shall go down to Jordan, and leave at the salt sea. This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto nine tribes and half the tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the households of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers'

households, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance. 15 Two tribes and an half tribe have received their inheritance on this side of Jordan *toward* Jericho full east.

16 Again the Lord spake to Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take also a prince of every tribe to divide the land. 19 The names also of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the sons of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 Also of the tribe of the sons of Dan, the prince Bukki, the son of Jogli. 23 Of the sons of Joseph: of the tribe of the sons of Manasseh, the prince Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel, the son of Shiphtan.

25 Of the tribe also of the sons of Zebulun, the prince Elizaphan, the son of Parnach.

26 So of the tribe of the sons of Issachar, the prince Paltiel the son of Azzan. 27 Of the tribe also of the sons of Asher, the prince Ahihud, the son of Shelomi.

28 And of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali, the prince Pedahel, the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they, whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

Numbers Chapter 35

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plain of Moab by

Jordan, *toward* Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: ye shall give also unto the Levites the suburbs of the cities round about them.

3 So they shall have the cities to dwell in, and their suburbs shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, from the wall of the city outward, *shall be* a thousand cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure without the city of the east side,

two thousand cubits: and of the south side, two thousand cubits: and of the west side, two thousand cubits: and of the north side, two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst. This shall be *the measure* of the suburbs of their cities. 6 And of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint, that he which killeth, may flee thither: and to them ye shall add two and forty cities more.

7 All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* eight and forty cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And concerning the cities which ye shall give, of the possession of the

children of Israel: of many ye shall take more, and of few ye shall take less: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance, which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

11 Ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you that the slayer, which slayeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shall be for you a

refuge from the avenger, that he which killeth, die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment. 13 And *of* the cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge. 14 Ye shall appoint three on this side Jordan, and ye shall appoint three cities in the land of Canaan which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you, that every one which killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if one smite another with an instrument of iron that he die, he *is* a murderer, *and* the murderer shall die the death.

17 Also if he smite him by casting a stone, wherewith he may be slain, and he die, he is a murderer, *and* the murderer shall die the death. 18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may be slain, if he die, he is a murderer, *and* the murderer shall die the death. 19 The revenger of the blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hate, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die, 21 Or smite him through enmity with his hand, that he die, he that smote him shall die the death: *for* he is a murderer: the revenger of the blood shall slay the

murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he pushed him unadvisedly, and not of hatred, or cast upon him anything, without laying of wait,

23 Or any stone (whereby he might be slain) and saw him not, or caused it to fall upon him, and he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought him any harm,

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the avenger of blood according to these laws.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him unto the city of his refuge,

whither he was fled: and he shall abide there unto the death of the high priest, which is anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer come without the borders of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood slay the murderer, he shall be guiltless, 28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: and after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return unto the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be a law of

judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whosoever killeth any person, the *judge* shall slay the murderer, through witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against a person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer, which is worthy to die: but he shall be put to death.

32 Also ye shall take no recompense for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again, and dwell in the land, before the death of the high priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye shall dwell: for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, for I dwell in the midst thereof: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

Numbers Chapter 36

1 Then the chief fathers of the family of the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came, and spake before Moses, and before the princes,

the chief fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And said, The Lord commanded my lord to give the land to inherit by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 If they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they shall be: so shall it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4 Also when the jubilee of the children

of Israel cometh, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they shall be: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph have said well.

6 This is the thing that the Lord hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shall be wives, to whom they think best, only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the

children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe, for every one of the children of Israel shall join himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of their fathers. 9 Neither shall the inheritance go about from tribe to tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall stick to his own inheritance. 10 As the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad. 11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the

daughters of Zelophehad were married unto their father's brothers' sons,

12 They were wives *to certain* of the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and laws which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plain of Moab, by Jordan *toward* Jericho.

Dueteronomy Chapter 1

1 These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain, over

against the Red Sea, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 There are eleven days journey from Horeb unto Kadesh-barnea, by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to pass in the first day of the eleventh month, in the fortieth year that Moses spake unto the children of Israel according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them,

4 After that he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei. 5 On this

side Jordan in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount,

7 Turn you and depart, and go unto the mountain of the Amorites, and unto all places near thereunto in the plain, in the mountain, or in the valley: both southward, and to the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon: *even* unto the great river, the river Perath.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess that land which the Lord swear unto your fathers, Abraham,

Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you the same time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven in number:

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I alone bear your cumbrance and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdom and of understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you:

14 Then ye answered me and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded *us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes wise and known men, and made them rulers over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifty, and captains over ten, and officers among your tribes. 16 And I charged your judges that same time, saying, Hear

the *controversies* between your

brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall have no respect of person in judgment, but shall hear the small as well as the great: ye shall not fear the face of man: for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring unto me, and I will hear it. 18 Also I commanded you the same time all the things which ye should do. 19 Then we departed from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness (as ye have seen) by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath laid the land before thee: go

up *and* possess it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 Then ye came unto me every one, and said, We will send men before us, to search us out the land and to bring us word again, what way we must go up by, and unto what cities we shall come.

23 So the saying pleased me well, and I took twelve men of you, of every tribe

one.

24 Who departed, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the river Eshcol, and searched out the *land*.

25 And took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but were disobedient unto the commandment of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated us, therefore hath he brought us out of the

land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? Our brethren have discouraged our hearts, saying, The people *is* greater, and taller than we: the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven: and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 But I said unto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did unto you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wilderness, where thou

hast seen how the Lord thy God bear thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way which ye have gone, until ye came unto this place.

32 Yet for all this ye did not believe the Lord your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to go, and in a cloud by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swear, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this froward generation, see that

good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh: he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath constantly followed the Lord.

37 Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither,

38 But Joshua the son of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover, your children, which ye said should be a prey, and your sons, which in that day

had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, turn back, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord, we will go up, and fight, according to all that the Lord our God hath commanded us: and ye armed you every man to the war, and were ready to go up into the mountain.

42 But the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, (for I am not among you) lest ye fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and were presumptuous, and went up into the mountain.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you (as bees used to do) and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

45 And when ye came again, ye wept before the Lord, but the Lord would not hear your voice, nor incline his ears unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time,

according to the time that ye had remained *before*.

Dueteronomy Chapter 2

1 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea, as the Lord spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. 4 And warn thou the people, saying, Ye shall go through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed therefore.

5 Ye shall not provoke them: for I will not give you of their land so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. 6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money to eat, and ye shall also procure water of them for money to drink.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness, and the Lord thy God hath been with thee this forty year, *and* thou hast lacked nothing. 8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain, from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and

went by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 Then the Lord said unto me, Thou shalt not vex Moab, neither provoke them to battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall, as the Anakims.

11 They also were taken for giants as the Anakims: whom the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before

time, whom the children of Esau chased out and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel shall do unto the land of his possession, which the Lord hath given them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the river Zered: and we went over the river Zered.

14 The space also wherein we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the river Zered, *was* eight and thirty years, until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the Lord swear unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from

among the host, till they were consumed.

16 So when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people:

17 Then the Lord spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt go through Ar the coast of Moab this day:

19 And thou shalt come near over against the children of Ammon: *but* shalt not lay siege unto them, nor move war against them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession: for I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 That also was taken for a land of giants: *for* giants dwelt therein afore time, whom the Ammonites called Zamzummims:

21 A people *that was* great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim *even* unto Azzah, the

Caphtorims which came out of Caphtor destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise up *therefore*, said the Lord: take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon, the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it and provoke him to battle. 25 This day will I begin to send thy fear and thy dread, upon all people under the heavens, which shall hear thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will

go by the highway: I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, for to eat, and shalt give me water for money for to drink: only I will go through on my foot,

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) until I be come over Jordan, into the land which the Lord our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon the king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, because he would deliver him into thine hand, as

appeareth this day. 31 And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess and inherit his land.

32 Then came out Sihon to meet us, himself with all his people to fight at Jahaz.

33 But the Lord our God delivered him into our power, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities the same time, and destroyed every city, men, and women, and children: we let nothing remain.

35 Only the cattle we took to ourselves,

and the spoil of the cities which we took,

36 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that is upon the river, even unto Gilead: there was not one city that escaped us: *for* the Lord our God delivered up all before us.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade us.

Deuteronomy Chapter 3

1 Then we turned, and went up by the

way of Bashan: and Og king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to fight at Edrei.

2 And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not, for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the Lord our God delivered also unto our hand, Og the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, until none was left him *alive*, 4 And we took all his cities the same time, neither was there a city which we took not from them, *even* three score cities, *and* all the country of Argob, the kingdom of Og in

Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we overthrew them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying every city, *with* men, women, and children.

7 But all the cattle and the spoil of the cities we took for ourselves. 8 Thus we took at that time out of the hand of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon: 9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Shirion, but the Amorites call it Shenir) 10 All the

cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the giants, whose bed was a bed of iron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon?

The length thereof is nine cubits, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river of Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh: *even* all the country of Argob with all Bashan, which is called, the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and of Maachathi: and called them after his own name, Bashan, Hauoth Jair unto this day.

15 And I gave *part* of Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites and Gadites I gave *the rest* of Gilead, and unto the river of Arnon, half the river and the borders, even unto the river Jabbok,

which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also and Jordan, and the borders from Chinneereth even unto the sea of the plain, *to wit*, the salt sea under the springs of Pisgah eastward. 18 And I commanded you the same time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall go over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all men of war.

19 Your wives only, and your children, and your cattle (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you, 20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren as unto you, and that they also possess

the land, which the Lord your God hath given them beyond Jordan: then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 And I charged Joshua the same time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God, he shall fight for you. 23 And I besought the Lord the same time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness and thy mighty hand: for where is there a God in heaven

or in earth, that can do like thy works,
and like thy power?

25 I pray thee let me go over and see the
good land that is beyond Jordan, that
goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the Lord was angry with me for
your sakes, and would not hear me: and
the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee,
speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and
lift up thine eyes westward, and
northward, and southward, and
eastward, and behold it with thine eyes,
for thou shalt not go over this Jordan:

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage

him, and bolden him: for he shall go before this people, and he shall divide for inheritance unto them, the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

Deuteronomy Chapter 4

1 Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the ordinances and to the laws which I teach you to do, that ye may live and go in, and possess the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall put nothing unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye take ought there from, that ye may keep

the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-Peor, for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed every one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ordinances, and laws, as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do even so within the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep them therefore, and do them; for that is your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the people, which shall hear all these ordinances, and shall say, Only this people *is* wise, and of understanding, *and* a great nation.

7 For what nation *is so* great, unto whom the gods come so near unto them, as the Lord our God *is near unto us*, in all that we call unto him for?

8 And what nation *is so* great, that hath ordinances and laws so righteous, as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 But take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes have seen, and

that they depart not out of thine heart, all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons: 10 *Forget not* the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will cause them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children: 11 Then came you near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, *and there was* darkness, clouds and mist.

12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire, *and ye* heard the

voice of the words, but saw no similitude, save a voice.

13 Then he declared unto you his covenant which he commanded you to do, *even* the ten commandments, and wrote them upon two tables of stone. 14 And the Lord commanded me that same time, that I should teach you ordinances and laws, which ye should observe in the land, whither ye go, to possess it.

15 Take therefore good heed unto yourselves: for ye saw no image in the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: 16 That ye corrupt not yourselves, and make you a graven image or representation of any figure: *whither it be* the likeness of

male or female, 17 The likeness of any beast that is on earth, or the likeness of any fathered fowl that flieth in the air:

18 *Or* the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the earth, *or* the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth,

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars with all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath distributed to all people under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you and brought you out of the iron furnace: out

of Egypt to be unto him a people *and* inheritance, as *appeareth* this day. 21 And the Lord was angry with me for your words, and swear that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I must die in this land, and shall not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God which he made with you, and *lest* ye make you any graven image, *or* likeness of anything, as the Lord thy God hath charged thee. 24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, *and* a jealous God. 25

When thou shalt beget children and children's' children, and shalt have remained long in the land, if ye corrupt yourselves, and make any graven image, or likeness of anything, and work evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger,

26 I call heaven and earth to record against you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from the land, whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days therein, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the

Lord shall bring you:

28 And there ye shall serve gods, *even* the work of man's hand, wood, and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, at the length if thou return to the Lord thy God, and be obedient unto his voice, 31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy

fathers, which he swear unto them.

32 For inquire now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one end of heaven unto the other, if there came to pass such a great thing as this, or whether any such like thing hath been heard.

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of a fire, as thou hast heard, and lived?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from among nations, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great fear,

according unto all that the Lord your God did unto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know, that the Lord he is God, *and* that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heaven he made thee hear his voice to instruct thee, and upon earth he showed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his voice out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and hath brought thee out of Egypt in his sight by his mighty power, 38 To thrust out nations greater and mightier than

thou, before thee, to bring thee in, *and* to give thee their land for inheritance: as *appeareth* this day. 39 Understand therefore this day, and consider in thine heart, that the Lord, he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none other. 40 Thou shalt keep therefore his ordinances, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee forever.

41 Then Moses separated three cities on this side of Jordan toward the sun rising:

42 That the slayer should flee thither, which had killed his neighbor at unawares, and hated him not in time past, might flee, I say, unto one of those cities, and live:

43 *That is*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead among the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan among them of Manasseh.

44 So this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel. 45 These are the witnesses, and the ordinances, and the laws which Moses declared to the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt, 46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the

land of Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun rising: 48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain by Jordan eastward, even unto the sea, of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

Dueteronomy Chapter 5

1 Then Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the ordinances and the laws which I propose to you this day, that ye may learn them, and take heed to observe them.

2 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers *only*, but with us, *even* with us all here alive this day.

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (At that time I stood between the Lord and you, to declare unto you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the sight

of the fire, and went not up into the mount, and he said,

6 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before my face.

8 Thou shalt make thee no graven image *or* any likeness *of that* that is in heaven above, or which is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters under the earth.

9 Thou shalt neither bow thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children,

even unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me: 10 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the Sabbath day, to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labor, and shalt do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not do any

work *therein*, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maid, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, neither any of thy cattle, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy manservant and thy maid may rest as well as thou.

15 For, remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to observe the Sabbath day.

16 Honor thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee upon the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's wife, neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's house, his field, nor his manservant, nor his maid, his ox, nor his ass, nor ought that thy neighbor hath.

22 These words the Lord spake unto all your multitude in the mount out of the midst of the fire, the cloud and the

darkness, with a great voice, and added no more *thereto*: and wrote them upon two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire) then ye came to me, all the chief of your tribes, and your elders:

24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath showed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore, why should we die?

For this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what flesh *was* there ever, that heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near and hear all that the Lord our God saith: and declare thou unto us all that the Lord our God saith unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me: and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, all that they have spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them to fear me, and to keep all my commandments alway: that it might go well with them, and with their children forever.

30 Go, say unto them, Return you into your tents.

31 But stand thou here with me, and I will tell thee all the commandments, and the ordinances, and the laws, which thou shalt teach them: that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Take heed therefore, that ye do as the Lord your God hath commanded you:

turn not aside to the right hand nor to the left,

33 *But* walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may go well with you: and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

Deuteronomy Chapter 6

1 These now are the commandments, ordinances, and laws, which the Lord your God commanded *me* to teach *you*, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, and keep all his ordinances, and

his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons'

son all the days of thy life, even that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and take heed to do it, that it may go well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily in the land that floweth with milk and honey, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God *is* Lord only,

5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command

thee this day, shall be in thine heart. 7
And thou shalt rehearse them continually
unto thy children, and shalt talk of them
when thou tarriest in thine house, and as
thou walkest by the way, and when thou
liest down, and when thou risest up:

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign
upon thine hand, and they shall be as
frontlets between thine eyes.

9 Also thou shalt write them upon the
posts of thine house, and upon thy gates.

10 And when the Lord thy God hath
brought thee into the land, which he
swear unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac,
and Jacob, to give to thee, with great and
goodly cities which thou buildest not,

11 And houses full of all manner of goods which thou fillest not, and wells digged which thou diggest not, vineyards and olive trees which thou plantest not, and *when* thou hast eaten and art full,

12 Beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not walk after other gods, *after any* of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you:) lest the wrath of the

Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Massah: 17 *But* ye shall keep diligently the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinances which he hath commanded thee, 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayest go in, and possess that good land which the Lord swear unto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said. 20 When thy son shall ask thee in time to come,

saying, What mean these testimonies, and ordinances, and laws, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then shalt thou say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the Lord showed signs and wonders great and evil upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes,

23 And brought us out from thence, to bring us in, and to give us the land which he swear unto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lord hath commanded

us, to do all these ordinances, *and* to fear the Lord our God, that it may go ever well with us, *and* that he may preserve us alive as at this present.

25 Moreover, this shall be our righteousness before the Lord our God, if we take heed to keep all these commandments, as he hath commanded us. **Deuteronomy Chapter 7**

1 When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall root out many nations before thee: the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations

greater and mightier than thou, 2 And the Lord thy God shall give them before thee, then thou shalt smite them: thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor have compassion on them,

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither give thy daughter unto his son, nor take his daughter unto thy son.

4 For they will cause thy son to turn away from me, and to serve other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord wax hot against you and destroy thee suddenly. 5 But thus ye shall deal with them, Ye shall overthrow their altars, and break down their pillars, and ye shall cut down their groves, and burn their graven

images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, the Lord thy God hath chosen thee, to be a precious people unto himself, above all people that are upon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people: for ye were the fewest of all people: 8 But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, the Lord hath brought you out by a mighty hand, and delivered you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king

of Egypt,

9 That thou mayest know, that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God which keepeth covenant and mercy unto them that love him and keep his commandments, *even* to a thousand generations,

10 And rewardeth them to their face that hate him, to bring them to destruction: he will not defer to reward him that hateth him, to his face. 11 Keep thou therefore the commandments, and the ordinances, and the laws, which I command thee this day to do them.

12 For if ye hearken unto these laws, and observe and do them, then the Lord thy

God shall keep with thee the covenant, and the mercy which he swear unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn and thy wine, and thine oil *and* the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep in the land, which he swear unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall be neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattle.

15 Moreover, the Lord will take away from thee all infirmities, and will put

none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee, but will send them upon all that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt therefore consume all people which the Lord thy God shall give thee: thine eye shall not spare them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that shall be thy destruction.

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not fear them, *but* remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations which thine

eyes saw, and the signs and wonders, and the mighty hand and stretched out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people, whose face thou fearest.

20 Moreover, the Lord thy God will send hornets among them until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not fear them: for the Lord thy God *is* among you, a God mighty and dreadful.

22 And the Lord thy God will root out these nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at

once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall give them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be brought to naught.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire, *and* covet not the silver and gold, *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therewith: for it is an abomination

before the Lord thy God. 26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest, thou be accursed like it, *but* utterly abhor it, and count it most abominable: for it is accursed. **Dueteronomy**

Chapter 8

1 Ye shall keep all the commandments which I command thee this day, for to do them: that ye may live, and be multiplied, and go in, and possess the land which the Lord swear unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this forty year in the wilderness, for to humble thee and to prove thee, to know

what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3 Therefore he humbled thee, and made thee hungry, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know it, that he might teach thee that man liveth not by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell those forty years.

5 Know therefore in thine heart, that as a man nurtureth his son, so the Lord thy God nurtureth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, that thou mayest walk in his ways, and fear him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are rivers of water and fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and mountains:

8 A land of wheat and barley, and of vineyards, and fig trees, and pomegranates: a land of oil olive and honey:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcity, neither shalt thou lack anything therein: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose mountains

thou shalt dig brass.

10 And when thou hast eaten and filled thyself, thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land, which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, not keeping his commandments, and his laws, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and filled thyself, and hast built goodly houses and dwelt *therein*,

13 And thy beasts, and thy sheep are increased, and thy silver and gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is

increased,

14 Then thine heart be lifted up and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, 15 Who was thy guide in the great and terrible wilderness (*wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *was* no water, who brought forth water for thee out of the rock of flint:

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not) to humble thee, and to prove thee, that he might do thee good at thy latter end. 17 *Beware* lest thou say in thine heart, My power, and the strength of mine own hand hath prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lord thy God: for it is he which giveth thee power to get substance to establish his covenant which he swear unto thy fathers, as *appeareth* this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify unto you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before you, so ye shall perish, because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

Deuteronomy Chapter 9

1 Hear O Israel, Thou shalt pass over Jordan this day, to go in *and* to possess

nations greater and mightier than thyself,
and cities great and walled up to
heaven,

2 A people great and tall, *even* the
children of the Anakims, whom thou
knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard
say, Who can stand before the children
of Anak?

3 Understand therefore that this day the
Lord thy God is he which goeth over
before thee *as* a consuming fire: he shall
destroy them, and he shall bring them
down before thy face: so thou shalt cast
them out and destroy them suddenly, as
the Lord hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart (after that

the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee) saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in, to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

5 *For* thou enterest not to inherit their land for thy righteousness, or for thy upright heart: but for the wickedness of those nations, the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee, and that he might perform the word which the Lord thy God swear unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness: for thou

art a stiff necked people. 7 Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokest the Lord thy God to anger in the wilderness: since the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place ye have rebelled against the Lord. 8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to anger so that the Lord was wroth with you, *even* to destroy you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, the tables, *I say*, of the covenant, which the Lord made with you: and I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, *and* I neither ate bread nor yet drank water:

10 Then the Lord delivered me two

tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and in them *was contained* according to all the words which the Lord had said unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And when the forty days and forty nights were ended, the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, the tables, *I say*, of the covenant. 12 And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, have corrupt *their ways*: they are soon turned out of the way, which I commanded them: they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me,

saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out their name from under heaven, and I will make of thee a mighty nation, and greater than they be. 15 So I returned, and came down from the mount (and the mount burned with fire, and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands) 16 Then I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God: *for* ye had made you a molten calf, *and* had turned quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I took the two tables, and

cast them out of my two hands, and break them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the Lord, forty days, and forty nights, as before: I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sins, which ye had committed, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye provoked him unto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was moved against you, *even* to destroy you) yet the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 Likewise the Lord was very angry with Aaron, *even* to destroy him: but at that time I prayed also for Aaron.

21 And I took your sin , *I mean* the calf which ye had made, and burned him with fire, and stamped him and ground him small, even unto very dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the river, that descended out of the mount. 22 Also in Taberah, and in Massah and in Kibrothhattaavah ye provoked the Lord to anger.

23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up, and possess the land which I have given you, then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and believed him not, nor hearkened unto his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious unto the

Lord, since the day that I knew you. 25 Then I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *before*, because the Lord had said, that he would destroy you. 26 And I prayed unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, whom thou hast brought out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not to the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin, 28 Lest the country, whence thou broughtest them, say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he

promised them, or because he hated them, he carried them out, to slay them in the wilderness. 29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

Dueteronomy Chapter 10

1 In the same time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood,

2 And I will write upon the tables the words that were upon the first tables, which thou breakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mountain, and the two tables in mine hand. 4 Then he wrote upon the tables according to the first writing (the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly) and the Lord gave them unto me. 5 And I departed, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made: and there they be, as the Lord commanded me. 6 And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his son became priest in his stead.

7 From thence they departed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath a land of running waters.

8 The same time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, *and* to stand before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: *for* the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised him.

10 And I tarried in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the Lord heard me at that time also, *and* the Lord would not destroy thee. 11 But

the Lord said unto me, Arise, go forth in the journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul?

13 That thou keep the commandments of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day, for thy wealth?

14 Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the Lord's thy God, and the

earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord set his delight in thy fathers to love them, and did choose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and harden your necks no more.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, mighty and terrible, which accepteth no persons nor taketh reward: 18 Who doeth right unto the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 20 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God: thou shalt serve him, and thou shalt cleave unto him, and shalt swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with seventy persons, and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, as the stars of the heaven in multitude. **Deuteronomy**

Chapter 11

1 Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and shalt keep that, which he

commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances, and his laws, and his commandments alway.

2 And consider this day (*for I speak not* to your children, which have neither known nor seen) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his signs, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt and unto all his land:

4 And what he did unto the host of the Egyptians, unto their horses, and to their chariots, when he caused the waters of the Red Sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and the Lord

destroyed them unto this day: 5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place: 6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab the son of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them with their households and their tents, and all their substance that they had in the midst of all Israel.

7 For your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did. 8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments, which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither ye go to possess it:

9 Also that ye may prolong *your* days in

the land, which the Lord swear unto your fathers, to give unto them and to their seed, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land whither thou goest to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came, where thou sowest thy seed, and waterest it with thy feet as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of mountains and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

12 This land doth the Lord thy God care for: the eyes of the Lord thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 If ye shall hearken therefore unto my commandments, which I command you this day, that ye love the Lord your God and serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 I also will give rain unto your land in due time, the first rain and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy wheat, and thy wine, and thine oil. 15 Also I will send grass in thy fields, for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat, and have enough.

16 *But* beware lest your heart deceive you, and lest ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them,

17 And *so* the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and he shut up the

heaven, that there be no rain, and that your land yield not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from the good land, which the Lord giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet between your eyes,

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and upon thy gates,

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord swear unto your fathers to give them, as long as the heavens are above the earth.

22 For if ye keep diligently all these commandments, which I command you to do: *that is*, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him,

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall possess great nations and mightier than you.

24 All the places whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: your coast shall be from the wilderness and

from Lebanon, and from the river, *even* the river Perath, unto the uttermost sea.

25 No man shall stand against you: *for* the Lord your God shall cast the fear and dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 The blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you this day:

28 And the curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn out of the way, which I

command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land, whither thou goest to possess it, then thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not beyond Jordan on that part, where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the plain over against Gilgal, beside the grove of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 Take

heed therefore that ye do all the commandments and the laws, which I set before you this day.

Deuteronomy Chapter 12

1 These are the ordinances and the laws, which ye shall observe and do in the land (which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it) as long as ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess, served their gods upon the high mountains and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 Also ye shall overthrow their altars,

and break down their pillars, and burn their groves with fire: and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the Lord your God,

5 But ye shall seek the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *and* there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come,

6 And ye shall bring thither your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offering of your hands, and your vows, and your free offerings, and the firstborn of your kine and of your

sheep.

7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that ye put your hand unto, *both* ye, and your households, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all these things that we do here this day: *that is*, every man whatsoever seemeth him good in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land, which the Lord your

God hath given you to inherit, and *when* he hath given you rest from all your enemies round about, and ye dwell in safety,

11 When there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offering of your hands, and all your special vows which ye vow unto the Lord:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons and your daughters, and your servants, and your maidens, and the Levite that is within your gates: for he hath no part nor

inheritance with you.

13 Take heed that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. 15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: *both* the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood, *but* pour it upon the earth as water. 17 Thou

mayest not eat within thy gates the tithes of thy corn, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oil, nor the firstborn of thy kine, nor of thy sheep, neither any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free offerings, nor the offering of thine hands,

18 But thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to. 19 Beware, that thou forsake not the Levite, as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the Lord thy God shall enlarge

thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thine heart longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thine heart desireth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullocks, and of thy sheep which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth.

22 Even as the roebuck, and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eat them. *Both* the unclean and the clean shall eat of them

alike. 23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 *Therefore* thou shalt not eat it, *but* pour it upon the earth as water. 25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee; and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord: 26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and thy vows thou shalt take up, and come unto the place which the Lord shall choose.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offerings of the flesh, and of the blood upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offerings shall be

poured upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. 28 Take heed, and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee forever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lord thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou shalt possess them and dwell in their land, 30 Beware, lest thou be taken in a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou ask after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods, that I may do so

likewise?

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for all abomination, which the Lord hateth, have they done unto their gods: for they have burned both their sons and their daughters with fire to their gods.

32 *Therefore* whatsoever I command you, take heed you do it: thou shalt put nothing thereto, nor take ought there from.

Dueteronomy Chapter 13

1 If there arise among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, (and give thee a sign or wonder,

2 And the sign and the wonder, which he hath told thee, come to pass) saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of the prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the Lord your God and fear him, and shall keep his commandments, and hearken unto his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 But that prophet, or that dreamer of

dreams, he shall be slain, because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and delivered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk: so shalt thou take the evil away forth of the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thine own son, or thy daughter, or the wife, *that lieth* in thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, (which thou hast not known, thou, *I say*, nor thy fathers)

7 *Any* of the gods of the people which

are round about you, near unto thee or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth unto the other: 8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hear him, neither shall thine eye pity him, nor show mercy, nor keep him secret:

9 But thou shalt even kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and then the hands of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die (because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage)

11 That all Israel may hear and fear, and

do no more any such wickedness as this among you.

12 If thou shalt hear say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell in)

13 Wicked men are gone out from among you, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known,

14 Then thou shalt seek, and make search and enquire diligently: and if *it be true, and* the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you, 15 Thou shalt even slay the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword:

destroy it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and burn with fire the city and all the spoil thereof every whit, unto the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heap forever: it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nothing of the damned thing to thine hand, that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his wrath, and show thee mercy, and have compassion on thee and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and keep all his

commandments which I command thee this day, that thou do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

Dueteronomy Chapter 14

1 Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make you *any* baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people unto himself, above all the people that are upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eat no manner of abomination.

4 These are the beasts, which ye shall eat, the beef, the sheep, and the goat, 5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the bugle, and the wild goat, and the unicorn, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and *is* of the beasts that cheweth the cud, that shall ye eat. 7 But these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, and of them that divide and cleave the hoof *only*: the camel, nor the hare, nor the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof: *therefore* they shall be unclean unto you:

8 Also the swine, because he divideth the hoof, and cheweth not the cud, shall

be unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasses.

9 These ye shall eat, of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath no fins nor scales, ye shall not eat: it shall be unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat:

12 But these are they, whereof ye shall not eat: the eagle, nor the goshawk, nor the osprey,

13 Nor the glade nor the kite, nor the

vulture, after their kind, 14 Nor all kind of ravens,

15 Nor the ostrich, nor the night crow, nor the semeaw, nor the hawk after her kind,

16 Neither the little owl, nor the great owl, nor the redshank, 17 Nor the pelican, nor the swan, nor the cormorant:

18 The stork also, and the heron in his kind, nor the lapwing, nor the back. 19 And every creeping thing that flieth, shall be unclean unto you: it shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall eat of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it: or thou mayest sell it unto a stranger: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt give the tithe of all the increase of thy seed, that cometh forth of the field year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God (in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there) the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstborn of thy kine and of thy sheep, that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is far from thee, where the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name, when the Lord thy God shall bless thee,

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take the money in thine hand, and go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thine heart desireth: whether it be ox, or sheep, or wine, or strong drink, or whatsoever thine heart desireth: and shalt eat it there before the Lord thy God, and rejoice, *both* thou,

and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase of the same year, and lay it up within thy gates.

29 Then the Levite shall come, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, and shall eat, and be filled, that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

Deuteronomy Chapter 15

1 At the term of seven years thou shalt make a freedom.

2 And this is the manner of the freedom: every creditor shall quit the loan of his hand which he hath lent to his neighbor: he shall not ask it again of his neighbor, nor of his brother: for *the year* of the Lord's freedom is proclaimed. 3 Of a stranger thou mayest require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hand shall remit:

4 Save when there shall be no poor with thee: for the Lord shall bless thee in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance to possess it: 5

So that thou hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God to observe and do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou thyself shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reign over many nations, and they shall not reign over thee.

7 If one of thy brethren with thee be poor within any of thy gates in thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand unto

him, and shalt lend him sufficient for his need which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say, The seventh year, the year of freedom is at hand: therefore it grieveth thee to look on thy poor brother, and thou givest him naught, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, so that sin be in thee:

10 Thou shalt give him, and let it not grieve thine heart to give unto him: for because of this the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

11 Because there shall be ever *some* poor in the land, therefore I command

thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor in thy land.

12 If thy brother an Hebrew sell himself to thee, or an Hebrewess, and serve thee six years, even in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee: 13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty,

14 But shalt give him a liberal reward of thy sheep, and of thy corn, and of thy wine: thou shalt give him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a

servant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God delivered thee: therefore I command thee this thing today. 16 And if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee and thine house, *and* because he is well with thee, 17 Then shalt thou take an awl, and pierce his ear through against the door, and he shall be thy servant forever: and unto thy maidservant thou shall do likewise.

18 Let it not grieve thee, when thou lettest him go out free from thee: for he hath served thee six years, *which is* the double worth of an hired servant: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstborn males that come of thy cattle, and of thy sheep, thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt do no work with thy firstborn bullock, nor shear thy firstborn sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God year by year, in the place which the Lord shall choose, *both* thou, and thine household. 21 But if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, or have any evil fault, thou shalt not offer it unto the Lord thy God,

22 *But* shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean, and the clean *shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood

thereof, *but* pour it upon the ground as water.

Dueteronomy Chapter 16

1 Thou shalt keep the month of Abib, and thou shalt celebrate the Passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord *thy* God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passover unto the Lord thy God, of sheep and bullocks in the place where the Lord shall choose to cause his name to dwell.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: but seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of tribulation: for thou camest out

of the land of Egypt in haste, that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days long: neither shall there remain the night any of the flesh until the morning which thou offerest the first day at even.

5 Thou mayest not offer the Passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name, there thou shalt offer the Passover at even, about the going down of the sun, in

the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, and shalt return on the morrow, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*. 9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee, and shalt begin to number the seven weeks, when thou beginest to put the sickle to the corn:

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God, *even* a free gift of thine hand, which thou shalt give

unto the Lord thy God, as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there,

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt observe and do these ordinances.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of the tabernacles seven days, when thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: when the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad.

16 Three times in the year shall all the males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of the unleavened bread, and in the feast of the weeks, and in the feast of the tabernacles: and they shall not appear

before the Lord empty.

17 Every man *shall give* according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy cities, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment.

19 Wrest not thou the law, nor respect any person, neither take reward: for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and perverteth the word of the just. 20 That which is just and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and

possess the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt plant thee no grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee up no pillar, which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

Dueteronomy Chapter 17

1 Thou shalt offer unto the Lord thy God no bullock nor sheep wherein is blemish *or* any evil favored thing: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

2 If there be found among you in any of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought

wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshiped them: as the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded, 4 And it be told unto thee, and thou hast heard it, then shalt thou inquire diligently: and if *it be true, and* the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *whether it be* man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two or three witnesses

shall he that is worthy of death, die: *but* at the mouth of one witness, he shall not die. 7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 If there rise a matter too hard for thee in judgment between blood and blood, between plea and plea, between plague and plague, in the matters of controversy within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and go up unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose,

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests of the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and ask, and they shall

show thee the sentence of judgment,

10 And thou shalt do according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen) show thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee.

11 According to the law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, shalt thou do: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall show thee, *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left. 12 And that man that will do presumptuously, not hearkening unto the priest (that standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or unto the judge, that man shall

die, and thou shalt take away evil from Israel.

13 So all the people shall hear and fear, and do no more presumptuously. 14 When thou shalt come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and dwell therein, if thou say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me,

15 *Then* thou shalt make him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a king over thee: thou shalt not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 In any wise he shall not prepare him

many horses, nor bring the people again to Egypt, for to increase the number of horses, seeing the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth go no more again that way.

17 Neither shall he take him many wives, lest his heart turn away, neither shall he gather him much silver and gold.

18 And when he shall sit upon the throne of his kingdom, then shall he write him this law repeated in a book, by the priests of the Levites. 19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all days of his life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, *and* to keep all the words of this Law, and these ordinances, for to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left, *but* that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his sons in the midst of Israel.

Deuteronomy Chapter 18

1 The priests of the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel, *but* shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: *for* the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said

unto them.

3 And this shall be the priest's duty of the people, that they, which offer sacrifice, whether *it be* bullock or sheep, shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruits *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and minister in the name of the Lord, him, and his sons forever.

6 Also when a Levite shall come out of

any of thy cities of all Israel, where he remained, and come with all the desire of his heart unto the place, which the Lord shall choose,

7 He shall then minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites, which remain there before the Lord.

8 They shall have like portions to eat beside that which cometh of his sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10 Let none be found among you that maketh his

son or his daughter to go through the fire, *or* that useth witchcraft, *or* a regarder of times, or a marker of the flying of fowls, or a sorcerer,

11 Or a charmer, or that counseleth with spirits, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsel at the dead.

12 For all that do such things *are* abomination unto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee. 13 Thou shalt be upright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto those that regard the times, and unto sorcerers: as for thee,

the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so.

15 The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet like unto me, from among you, *even* of thy brethren: unto him ye shall hearken, 16 According to all that thou desirest of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saidest, Let me hear the voice of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken.

18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he

shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet that shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that speaketh in the name of other gods, even the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou think in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not nor

come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not *therefore* be afraid of him.

Dueteronomy Chapter 19

1 When the Lord thy God shall root out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giveth thee, and thou shalt possess them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses,

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the coasts of the land, which the

Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither.

4 This also is the cause wherefore the manslayer shall flee thither, and live: who so killeth his neighbor ignorantly, and hated him not in time passed: 5 As he that goeth unto the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand striketh with the ax to cut down the tree, if the head slip from the helve, and hit his neighbor that he dieth, the same shall flee unto one of the cities, and live,

6 Lest the avenger of the blood follow after the manslayer, while his heart is chafed, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, although he be

not worthy of death, because he hated him not in time passed. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God enlargeth thy coasts (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and giveth thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers,

9 (If thou keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: *to wit*, that thou love the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways forever) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee besides those three, 10 That innocent blood be not shed within thy land, which

the Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit, lest blood be upon thee.

11 But if a man hate his neighbor, and lay wait for him, and rise against him, and smite any man that he die, and flee unto any of these cities, 12 Then the elders of his city shall send and set him thence, and deliver him into the hands of the avenger of the blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt put away *the cry* of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbor's mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherit

in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise against a man for any trespass, or for any sin, or for any fault that he offendeth in, *but* at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witness rise up against a man to accuse him of trespass, 17 Then both the men which strive together, shall stand before the Lord, *even* before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days, 18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witness be found false, *and* hath given false witness against his brother, 19 Then shall ye do

unto him as he had thought to do unto his brother: so thou shalt take evil away forth of the midst of thee.

20 And the rest shall hear *this*, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickedness among you.

21 Therefore thine eye shall have no compassion, *but* life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Dueteronomy Chapter 20

1 When thou shalt go forth to war against thine enemies, and shalt see horses and chariots, *and* people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God

is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt. 2 And when ye are come near unto the battle, then the priest shall come forth to speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel: ye are come this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, neither fear, nor be amazed, nor a dread of them.

4 For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, *and* to save you

5 And let the officers speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not

dedicate it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is there* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not eaten of the fruit? Let him go and return again unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another eat the fruit.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her?

Let him go and return again unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speak further unto the people, and say, Whosoever is afraid

and faint hearted, let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint like his heart.

9 And after that the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, they shall make captains of the army to govern the people.

10 When thou comest near unto a city to fight against it, thou shalt offer it peace.

11 And if it answer thee again peaceably, and open unto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries unto thee, and serve thee. 12 But if it will make no peace with thee, but make war against thee, then shalt thou besiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God shall deliver it into thine hands, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 Only the women, and the children, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof shalt thou take unto thyself, and shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities, which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16 But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall give thee to inherit, thou shalt save no person alive,

17 But shalt utterly destroy them: *to wit*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee,

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, and *so* ye should sin against the Lord your God. 19 When thou hast besieged a city long time, and made war against it to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by smiting an ax into them: for thou mayest eat of them: therefore thou shalt not cut them down to further thee in the siege, (for the tree of the field is man's *life*)

20 Only those trees, which thou knowest

are not for meat, those shalt thou destroy and cut down, and make forts against the city that maketh war with thee, until thou subdue it.

Dueteronomy Chapter 21

1 If one be found slain in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it is not known who hath slain him, 2 Then thine elders and thy judges shall come forth, and measure unto the cities that are round about him that is slain.

3 And let the elders of that city, which is next unto the slain man, take out of the drove an heifer that hath not been put to labor, nor hath drawn in the yoke. 4 And

let the elders of that city bring the heifer unto a stony valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley. 5 Also the priests the sons of Levi (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to bless in the name of the Lord) shall come forth, and by their word shall all strife and plague be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that came near to the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And shall testify, and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 O Lord, be merciful unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou take away *the cry* of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 When thou shalt go to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God shall deliver them into thine hands, and thou shalt take them captives, 11 And shalt see among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails,

13 And she shall put off the garment that she was taken in, and she shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a month long: and after that shalt thou go in unto her, and marry her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou have no favor unto her, then thou mayest let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, one loved and another hated, and they have born

him children, both the loved and also the hated: if the firstborn be the son of the hated,

16 Then when the time cometh, that he appointeth his sons to be heirs of that which he hath, he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, and give him double portion of all that he hath: for he is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the firstborn.

18 If any man have a son that is stubborn and disobedient, which will not hearken unto the voice of his father, nor the voice

of his mother, and they have chastened him, and he would not obey them,

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of the place where he dwelleth, 20 And shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and disobedient, *and* he will not obey our admonition: he is a rioter, and a drunkard.

21 Then all the men of his city shall stone him with stones unto death: so thou shalt take away evil from among you, that all Israel may hear it, and fear. 22 If a man also have committed a trespass worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree,

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt bury him the same day: for the curse of God *is* on him that is hanged. Defile not therefore thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit. **Deuteronomy Chapter 22**

1 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox nor his sheep go astray, and withdraw thyself from them, *but* shalt bring them again unto thy brother. 2 And if thy brother be not near unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, and it shall remain with thee, until thy brother seek after it: then shalt thou deliver it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his

ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and shalt so do with all lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not withdraw thyself *from them*. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass nor his ox fall down by the way, and withdraw thyself from them, *but* shalt lift them up with him. 5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto the man, neither shall a man put on woman's raiment: for all that do so, *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 If thou find a bird's nest in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou

shalt not take the dam with the young,

7 *But* shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that thou mayest prosper and prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on thy roof, that thou lay not blood upon thine house, if any man fall thence. 9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers kinds of seeds, lest thou defile the increase of the seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of the vineyard. 10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear *a garment* of divers sorts, as of woolen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 If a man take a wife, and when he hath lain with her, hate her, 14 And lay slanderous things unto her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maiden,

15 Then shall the father of the maiden and her mother take and bring the signs of the maiden's virginity unto the elders of the city to the gate. 16 And the maiden's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he layeth slanderous things unto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maiden: lo, these *are the tokens* of my daughter's virginity: and they shall spread the vesture before the elders of the city.

18 Then the elders of the city shall take that man and chastise him, 19 And shall condemn him in an *hundred* shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the maiden, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a maiden of Israel: and she shall be his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

20 But if this thing be true, that the maiden be not found a virgin, 21 Then shall they bring forth the maiden to the

door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones to death: for she hath wrought folly in Israel, by playing the whore in her father's house: so thou shalt put evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a man, then they shall die even both twain: *to wit*, the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: so thou shalt put away evil from Israel.

23 If a maid be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the town and lie with her,

24 Then shall ye bring them both out unto the gates of the same city, and shall

stone them with stones to death: the maiden because she cried not, *being* in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbor's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 But if a man find a betrothed maiden in the field, and force her, and lie with her, then the man that lay with her, shall die alone:

26 And unto the maiden thou shalt do nothing, because there is in the maiden no cause of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor and woundeth him to death, so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fields: the betrothed maiden cried, and there was

no man to succor her.

28 If a man find a maiden that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the maiden's father fifty *shekels* of silver: and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he cannot put her away all his life.

30 No man shall take his father's wife, nor shall uncover his father's skirt.

Deuteronomy Chapter 23

1 None that is hurt by bursting, or that hath his privy member cut off, shall enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord. 3 The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord forever,

4 Because they met you not with bread and water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor in Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam, but the Lord thy God turned the curse to a blessing

unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days forever. 7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, shall enter into the congregation of the Lord.

9 When thou goest out with the host against thine enemies, keep thee then from all wickedness.

10 If there be among you any that is

unclean by that which cometh to him by night, he shall go out of the host, and shall not enter into the host, 11 But at even he shall wash *himself* with water, and when the sun is down, he shall enter into the host.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the host whither thou shalt resort, 13 And thou shalt have a paddle among thy weapons, and when thou wouldest sit down without, thou shalt dig therewith, and returning thou shalt cover thine excrements.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give *thee* thine enemies before thee: therefore thine host shall be holy, that he

see no filthy thing in thee and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver the servant unto his master, which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in what place he shall choose, in one of thy cities where it liketh him best: thou shalt not vex him. 17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a whore keeper of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a whore, nor the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto

the Lord thy God.

19 Thou shalt not give to usury to thy brother: *as* usury of money, usury of meat, usury of anything that is put to usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but thou shalt not lend upon usury unto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it. 21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and *so* it should be sin unto thee.

22 But when thou abstainest from

vowing, it shall be no sin unto thee. 23
That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, as thou hast vowed it willingly unto the Lord thy God: *for* thou hast spoken it with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest unto thy neighbor's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes at thy pleasure, as much as thou wilt: but thou shalt put none in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into thy neighbor's corn thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand, but thou shalt not move a sickle to thy neighbor's corn.

Deuteronomy Chapter 24

1 When a man taketh a wife, and

marrieth her, if so be she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath spied some filthiness in her, then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, and gone her way, and marry with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a letter of divorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house, or if the latter man die which took her to wife:

4 *Then* her first husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination in the sight of the Lord, and

thou shalt not cause the land to sin,
which the Lord thy God doth give thee to
inherit.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he
shall not go a warfare, neither shall be
charged with any business, but shall be
free at home one year, and rejoyce with
his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether nor the
upper millstone to pledge: for this gage
is *his* living.

7 If any man be found stealing any of his
brethren of the children of Israel, and
maketh merchandise of him, or selleth
him, that thief shall die: so shalt thou put
evil away from among you.

8 Take heed of the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests of the Levites shall teach you: take heed ye do as I commanded them.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come out of Egypt.

10 When thou shalt ask again of thy neighbor anything lent, thou shalt not go into his house to get his pledge.

11 But thou shalt stand without, and the man that borrowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doors unto thee.

12 Furthermore if it be a poor body, thou

shalt not sleep with his pledge, 13 *But* shalt restore him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is needy and poor, *neither* of thy brethren, nor of the stranger that is in thy land within thy gates. 15 Thou shalt give him his hire for his day, neither shall the sun go down upon it: for he is poor, and therewith sustaineth his life: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to

death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. 17 Thou shalt not pervert the right of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge.

18 But remember that thou wast a servant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God delivered thee thence. Therefore I command thee to do this thing. 19 When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to get it, *but* it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the works of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again, *but* it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes clean after thee, *but* they shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Dueteronomy Chapter 25

1 When there shall be strife between men, and they shall come unto judgment, and sentence shall be given upon them, and the righteous shall be justified, and

the wicked condemned,

2 Then if so be the wicked be worthy to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his trespass, unto a certain number.

3 Forty *stripes* shall he cause him to have and not past, lest if he should exceed and beat him above that with many stripes, thy brother should appear despised in thy sight.

4 Thou shalt not mussel the ox that treadeth out the corn.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of

the dead shall not marry without: *that is*, unto a stranger, but his kinsman shall go in unto her, and take her to wife, and do the kinsman's office to her. 6 And the firstborn which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man will not take his kinswoman, then let his kinswoman go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My kinsman refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not do the office of a kinsman unto me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and commune with him: if he stand and say, I will not take her,

9 Then shall his kinswoman come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from his foot, and spit in his face, and answer, and say, So shall it be done unto that man, that will not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him whose shoe is put off.

11 When men strive together, one with another, if the wife of the one come near, for to rid her husband out of the hands of him that smiteth him, and put forth her hand, and take him by his privities,

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand: thine eye shall not spare her. 13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag two manner of weights, a great and a small, 14 Neither shalt thou

have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small:

15 *But* thou shalt have a right and just weight: a perfect and a just measure shalt thou have, that thy days may be lengthened in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, all that were

feeble behind thee, when thou wast fainted and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, *then* thou shalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: forget not.

Dueteronomy Chapter 26

1 Also when thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for inheritance, and shalt possess it, and dwell therein,

2 Then shalt thou take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and put it in a basket, and go unto the place, which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there. 3 And thou shalt come unto the priest, that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I acknowledge this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord swear unto our fathers for to give us. 4 Then the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian *was* my

father, who being ready to perish *for hunger*, went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a small company, and grew there unto a nation great, mighty and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed us, and troubled us, and laded us with cruel bondage.

7 But when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our adversity, and on our labor, and on our oppression. 8 And the Lord brought us out of Egypt in a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, with great terribleness, both in signs and wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place,

and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, lo, I have brought the first fruits of the land which thou, O Lord, hast given me, and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee and to thine household, thou and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, to the

stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be satisfied,

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought the hallowed thing out of mine house, and also have given it unto the Levites and to the strangers, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have transgressed none of thy commandments, nor forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor suffered ought to perish through uncleanness, nor given ought thereof for the dead, *but* have hearkened

unto the voice of the Lord my God: I have done after all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thine holy habitation, *even* from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us (as thou swearest unto our fathers) the land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This day the Lord thy God doth command thee to do these ordinances, and laws: keep them therefore, and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast set up the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and

to keep his ordinances, and his commandments, and his laws, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath set thee up this day, to be a precious people unto him (as he hath promised thee) and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments,

19 And to make thee high above all nations (which he hath made) in praise, and in name, and in glory, and that thou shouldest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath said.

Deuteronomy Chapter 27

1 Then Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all

the commandments, which I command you this day.

2 And when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster, 3 And shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou shalt come over, that thou mayest go into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee: a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore when ye shall pass over Jordan, ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build unto the Lord thy God an altar, *even* an altar of stones: thou shalt lift none iron *instrument* upon them. 6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer burnt offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there and rejoice before the Lord thy God:

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, well and plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests of the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying,

Take heed and hear, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore unto the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his ordinances, which I command thee this day. 11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim, to bless the people when ye shall pass over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher,

and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites shall answer and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that shall make any carved or molten image, *which is* an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: And all the people shall answer, and say: So be it. 16

Cursed be he that curseth his father and his mother: And all the people shall say: So be it.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbor's mark: And all the people shall say: So be it.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind go out of the way: And all the people shall say: So be it.

19 Cursed be he that hindereth the right of the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow: And all the people shall say: So be it.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife: for he hath uncovered his father's skirt: And all the people shall say: So be it.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any beast: And all the people shall say: So be it.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister,

the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people shall say: So be it. 23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law: And all the people shall say: So be it.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbor secretly: And all the people shall say: So be it.

25 Cursed be he that taketh a reward to put to death innocent blood: And all the people shall say: So be it.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law, to do them: And all the people shall say: So be it.

Dueteronomy Chapter 28

1 If thou shalt obey diligently the voice of the Lord thy God, and observe and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day, then the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed also in the field. 4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy dough.

6 Blessed shalt thou be, when thou comest in, and blessed also when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise against thee, to fall before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways.

8 The Lord shall command the blessing *to be* with thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand to, and will bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the

commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 Then all people of the earth shall see that the name of the Lord is called upon over thee, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swear unto thy fathers, to give thee.

12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, *even* the heaven to give rain unto thy land in due season, and to bless all the work of thine hands: and

thou shalt lend unto many nations, but shalt not borrow thyself. 13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above only, and shalt not be beneath, if thou obey the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to keep and to do *them*. 14 But thou shalt not decline from any of the words, which I command you this day, *either* to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. 15 But if thou wilt not obey the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep and to do all his commandments and his ordinances, which I command thee this day, then all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the town, and cursed also in the field. 17 Cursed shall thy basket be, and thy dough.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed also when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, trouble, and shame, in all that which thou settest thine hand to do, until thou be destroyed, and perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy works whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he hath consumed thee from the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with the fever, and with a burning ague, and with fervent heat, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with the mildew, and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. 23 And thine heaven that is over thine head, shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee, iron.

24 The Lord shall give thee for the rain of thy land, dust and ashes: *even* from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 *And* the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them, and shalt be scattered through all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcasses shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, that thou canst not be healed. 28 And the Lord shall smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishing of

heart.

29 Thou shalt also grope at noondays, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and shalt not prosper in thy ways: thou shalt never but be oppressed with wrong, and be polled evermore, and no man shall succor *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard and shalt not eat the fruit.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away before thy face, and shall not be restored to

thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and no man shall rescue *them* for thee.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall still look for them, even till they fall out, and there shall be no power in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land and all thy labors shall a people, which thou knowest not, eat, and thou shalt never but suffer wrong, and violence alway: 34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight which thine eyes shall see. 35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the thighs, with a sore botch, that thou canst not be healed: even from the sole of thy foot

unto the top of thine head.

36 The Lord shall bring thee and thy king (which thou shalt set over thee) unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there thou shalt serve other gods: *even* wood and stone,

37 And thou shalt be a wonder, a proverb and a common talk among all people, whither the Lord shall carry thee.

38 Thou shalt carry out much seed into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the grasshoppers shall destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard, and dress it, but shalt neither drink of the

wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat it. 40 Thou shalt have olive trees in all thy coasts, but shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olives shall fall.

41 Thou shalt beget sons, and daughters, but shalt not have them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the grasshopper consume. 43 The stranger that is among you, shall climb above thee up on high, and thou shalt come down beneath alow.

44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lend him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed, because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee for signs and wonders, and upon thy seed forever,

47 Because thou servest not the Lord thy God with joyfulness and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou shalt serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send upon thee, in hunger and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in need of all things?

And he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck until he have destroyed thee. 49

The Lord shall bring a nation upon thee from far, *even* from the end of the world, flying *swift* as an eagle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:

50 A nation of a fierce countenance, which will not regard the person of the old, nor have compassion of the young.

51 The same shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land until thou be destroyed, and he shall leave thee neither wheat, wine, nor oil, *neither* the increase of thy kine, nor the flocks of thy sheep, until he have brought thee to naught.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy cities, until thine high and strong walls fall down, wherein thou trustest in all the land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy cities throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee. 53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thy body: *even* the flesh of thy sons and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, during the siege and straightness wherein thine enemy shall enclose thee:

54 *So that* the man (that is tender and exceeding dainty among you) shall be grieved at his brother and at his wife, *that lieth* in his bosom, and at the remnant of his children, which he hath yet left,

55 For fear of giving unto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him in that siege, and straightness, wherewith thine enemy shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender and dainty woman among you, which never would venture to set the sole of her foot upon the ground (for her softness and tenderness) shall be grieved at her husband *that lieth* in her bosom, and at her son, and at her daughter,

57 And at her afterbirth (that shall come out from between her feet) and at her children, which she shall bear: for when all things lack, she shall eat them

secretly, during the siege and straightness, wherewith thine enemy shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wilt not keep and do all the words of this law (that are written in this book) and fear this glorious and fearful name THE LORD THY GOD, 59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues and of long continuance, and sore diseases, and of long durance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou wast afraid, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 And every sickness, and every

plague, which is not written in the book of this law, will the Lord heap upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, where ye were as the stars of heaven in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God. 63 And as the Lord hath rejoiced over you, to do you good, and to multiply you, so he will rejoice over you, to destroy you, and bring you to naught, and ye shall be rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possess it. 64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the world unto the other, and there thou shalt serve other gods, which thou hast not known nor thy fathers, *even* wood and stone.

65 Also among these nations thou shalt find no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: for the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and *looking to return* till thine eyes fall out, and a sorrowful mind. 66 And thy life shall hang before thee, and thou shalt fear both night and day, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were evening, and at the evening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart, which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see. 68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships by the way, whereof I

said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and there *shall be* no buyer.

Dueteronomy Chapter 29

1 These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab beside the covenant which he had made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh and unto all his servants, and unto all his land,

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, those great miracles and wonders:

4 Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty year in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxed old upon you, neither is thy shoe waxed old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have eaten no bread, neither drunk wine, nor strong drink, that ye might know, how that I am the Lord your God.

7 After ye came unto this place, and Sihon king of Heshbon, and Og king of

Bashan came out against us unto battle,
and we slew them,

8 And took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye shall do.

10 Ye stand this day every one of you before the Lord your God: your heads of your tribes, your elders and your officers, *even* all the men of Israel: 11 Your children, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of

thy water,

12 That thou shouldest pass into the covenant of the Lord thy God, and into his oath which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

13 For to establish thee this day a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

14 Neither make I this covenant, and this oath with you only,

15 But *as well* with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with us

this day.

16 For ye know, how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we passed through the midst of the nations, which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations and their idols (wood, and stone, silver and gold) which were among them,

18 That there should not be among you man nor woman, nor family, nor tribe, which should turn his heart away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations, *and* that there should not be among you *any* root that bringeth forth gall and wormwood,

19 So that when he heareth the words of this curse, he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, although I walk according to the stubbornness of mine own heart, thus adding drunkenness to thirst. 20 The Lord will not be merciful unto him, but then the wrath of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and every curse that is written in this book, shall light upon him, and the Lord shall put out his name from under heaven,

21 And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according unto all the curses of the covenant that is written in the book of this law.

22 So that the generation to come, *even* your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they shall see the plagues of this land, and the diseases thereof, wherewith the Lord shall smite it:

23 (*For* all that land *shall* burn with brimstone and salt: it shall not be sown, nor bring forth, nor any grass shall grow therein, like as in the overthrowing of Sodom, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his wrath and in his anger)

24 Then shall all nations say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? How fierce *is* this great wrath?

25 And they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he had made with them, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt,

26 And went and served other gods and worshiped them: *even* gods which they knew not, and which had given them nothing,

27 Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against this land, to bring upon it every curse that is written in this book.

28 And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in

great indignation, and hath cast them into another land, as *appeareth* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* to the Lord our God, but the things revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Deuteronomy Chapter 30

1 Now when all these things shall come upon thee, *either* the blessing or the curse which I have set before thee, and thou shalt turn into thine heart, among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and obey his voice in all that I command

thee this day: thou, and thy children with all thine heart and with all thy soul,

3 Then the Lord thy God will cause thy captives to return, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God had scattered thee.

4 Though thou werest cast unto the utmost part of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee, 5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it, and he will show thee favor, and will multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, that thou mayest love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will lay all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them, that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 Return thou therefore, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of

thy cattle, and in the fruit of the land for thy wealth: for the Lord will turn again, and rejoice over thee to do thee good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers,

10 Because thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, in keeping his commandments, and his ordinances, which are written in the book of this law, when thou shalt return unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, is not hid from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven,

and bring it us, and cause us to hear it,
that we may do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou
shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea
for us, and bring it us, and cause us to
hear it, that we may do it?

14 But the word is very near unto thee:
even in thy mouth and in thine heart, for
to do it.

15 Behold, I have set before thee this
day life and good, death and evil, 16 In
that I command thee this day, to love the
Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and
to keep his commandments, and his
ordinances, and his laws that thou
mayest live and be multiplied, and that

the Lord thy God may bless thee in the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt be seduced and worship other gods, and serve them,

18 I pronounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, ye shall not prolong your days in the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to possess it. 19 I

call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing.

Therefore choose life, that *both* thou and thy seed may live,

20 By loving the Lord thy God, by obeying his voice, and by cleaving unto

him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord swear unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.

Dueteronomy Chapter 31

1 Then Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel,

2 And said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty year old this day: I can no more go out and in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The Lord thy God he will go over before thee: he will destroy these

nations before thee, and thou shalt possess them. Joshua, he shall go before thee, as the Lord hath said.

4 And the Lord shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites: and unto their land whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall give them before you that ye may do unto them according unto every commandment, which I have commanded you.

6 Pluck up your hearts therefore, and be strong: dread not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God himself doth go with thee: he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be of a good courage and strong: for thou shalt go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers, to give them, and thou shalt give it them to inherit.

8 And the Lord himself doth go before thee: he will be with thee: he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not *therefore*, nor be discomforted. 9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi (which bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord) and unto all the elders of Israel,

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, Every seventh year when the year of

freedom *shall be* in the feast of the tabernacles:

11 When all Israel shall come to appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel that they may hear it.

12 Gather the people together: men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and keep, and observe all the words of this law, 13 And that their children which have not known it, may hear it, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in

the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days are come, that thou must die: Call Joshua, and stand ye in the tabernacle of the congregation that I may give him a charge. So Moses and Joshua went, and stood in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a

whoring after the gods of a strange land (whither they go) *to dwell* therein and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Wherefore my wrath will wax hot against them at that day, and I will forsake them, and will hide my face from them: then they shall be consumed, and many adversities and tribulations shall come upon them: so then they will say, Are not these troubles come upon me, because God is not with me?

18 But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the evil, which they shall commit, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be my witness against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the land (which I swear unto their fathers) that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall eat, and fill themselves, and wax fat: then shall they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and contemn me, and break my covenant.

21 And then when many adversities and tribulations shall come upon them, this song shall answer them to their face as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their posterity: for I

know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And *God* gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I swear unto them, and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book until he had finished them,

25 Then Moses commanded the Levites,

which bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take the book of this law, and put ye it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiff neck: behold, I being yet alive with you this day, ye are rebellious against the Lord: how much more than after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their audience, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I am sure that after my death ye

will utterly be corrupt and turn from the way, which I have commanded you: therefore evil will come upon you at the length, because ye will commit evil in the sight of the Lord, by provoking him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 Thus Moses spake in the audience of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until he had ended them.

Deuteronomy Chapter 32

1 Hearken, ye heavens, and I will speak: and let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, *and* my speech shall still as doth the dew, as

the shower upon the herbs, and as the great rain upon the grass. 3 For I will publish the name of the Lord: give ye glory unto our God. 4 Perfect is the work of the mighty God: for all his ways *are* judgment. God is true, and without wickedness: just, and righteous is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves toward him by their vice, not being his children, *but* a froward and crooked generation.

6 Do ye so reward the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? He hath made thee, and proportioned thee. 7 Remember the days of old: consider the years of so many generations: ask thy father, and he

will show thee: thine elders, and they will tell thee. 8 When the Most High *God* divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he appointed the borders of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the Lord's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance. 10 He found him in the land of the wilderness, in a waste, and roaring wilderness: he led him about, he taught him, *and* kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her birds, stretcheth out her wings, taketh them, *and* beareth them

on her wings,

12 *So* the Lord alone led him and there was no strange god with him. 13 He carried him up to the high places of the earth, that he might eat the fruits of the fields, and he caused him to suck honey out of the stone and oil out of the hard rock:

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep with fat of the lambs, and rams fed in Bashan, and goats, with the fat of the grains of wheat, and the red liquor of the grape hast thou drunk.

15 But *he that should have been* upright, when he waxed fat, spurned with his heel: thou art fat, thou art gross, thou art

laden with fatness: therefore he forsook God *that* made him, and regarded not the strong God of his salvation. 16 They provoked him with strange *gods*: they provoked him to anger with abominations.

17 They offered unto devils, not to God, *but* to gods whom they knew not: new *gods* that came newly up, whom their fathers feared not. 18 Thou hast forgotten the mighty God *that* begat thee, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 The Lord then saw it, and was angry, for the provocation of his sons and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from

them: I will see what their end shall be: for they are a froward generation, children in whom is no faith. 21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God: they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* no people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and shall burn unto the bottom of hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will spend plagues upon them: I will bestow mine arrows upon them. 24 *They shall be* burned with hunger, and

consumed with heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the venom of serpents *creeping* in the dust.

25 The sword shall kill them without, and in the chambers fear: both the young man and the young woman, the suckling with the man of gray hair. 26 I have said, I would scatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to cease from among men,

27 Save that I feared the fury of the enemy, lest their adversaries should wax proud, *and* lest they should say, Our high hand and not the Lord hath done all this:

28 For they are a nation void of counsel,

neither is there *any* understanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wise, *then* they would understand this: they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their strong God had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their god *is* not as our God, even our enemies being judges. 32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the vines of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *be* bitter. 33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel gall of asps. 34 Is not this laid

in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 Vengeance and recompense are mine: their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent toward his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and none shut up *in hold* nor left *abroad*. 37 When men shall say, Where are their gods, their mighty God in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* did drink the wine of their drink offering? Let them rise up,

and help you: let him be your refuge. 39 Behold now, for I, I am he, and there is no gods with me: I kill, and give life: I wound, and I make whole: neither is there *any* that can deliver out of mine hand.

40 For I lift up mine hand to heaven, and say, I live forever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will execute vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall eat flesh) for the blood of the slain, and of the captives, when I begin to take vengeance of the enemy.

43 Ye nations, praise his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will execute vengeance upon his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 Then Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the audience of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 When Moses had made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel, 46 Then he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify against you this day, that ye may command them unto your children, that they may observe and do all the words of this law.

47 For it is no vain word concerning you, but it is your life, and by this word ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses the self same day, saying,

49 Go up into this mountain of Abarim, unto the mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho: and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession,

50 And die in the mount which thou goest up unto, and thou shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people,

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah, at Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therefore see the land before thee, but shalt not go thither, *I mean*, into the land which I give the children of Israel. **Deuteronomy**

Chapter 33

1 Now this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and said,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up

from Seir unto them, *and* appeared clearly from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints, *and* at his right hand a fiery law for them.

3 Though he love the people, *yet* all thy saints are in thine hands: and they are humbled at thy feet, to receive thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law for an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 Then he was among the righteous *people, as* king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were assembled.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die, though

his men be a small number. 7 And thus *he blessed* Judah, and said, Hear, O Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: his hands shall be sufficient for him, if thou help him against his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thine Urim be with thine Holy One, whom thou didst prove in Massah, *and* didst cause him to strive at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither knew he his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thy face, and the burnt offering upon thine altar. 11 Bless, O Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him: *the Lord* shall cover him all the day long, and dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord is *his* land for the sweetness of heaven, for the dew, and for the depth lying beneath,

14 And for the sweet increase of the sun,
and for the sweet increase of the moon,

15 And for *the sweetness* of the top of
the ancient mountains, and for the
sweetness of the old hills,

16 And for the sweetness of the earth,
and abundance thereof: and the good
will of him that dwelt in the bush, shall
come upon the head of Joseph, and upon
the top of the head of him that was
separated *from* his brethren. 17 His
beauty *shall be like* his firstborn
bullock, and his horns *as* the horns of an
unicorn: with them he shall smite the
people together, *even* the ends of the
world: these are also the ten thousands
of Ephraim, and these are the thousands

of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice,
Zebulun, in thy going out,

and *thou* Isshachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the
mountain: there they shall offer the
sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall
suck of the abundance of the sea, and of
the treasures hid in the sand.

20 Also of Gad he said, Blessed be he
that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion,
that catcheth for his prey the arm with
the head.

21 And he looked to himself at the

beginning, because there was a portion of the lawgiver hid: yet he shall come with the heads of the people, to execute the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan. 23 Also of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favor, and filled with the blessing of the Lord, possess the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, Asher *shall be* blessed with children: he shall be acceptable unto his brethren, and shall dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass,

and thy strength *shall continue* as long as thou livest.

26 There is none like God, O righteous *people*, which rideth upon the heavens for thine help, and on the clouds in his glory.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and under *his* arms thou art forever: he shall cast out the enemy before thee, and will say, Destroy *them*. 28 Then Israel the fountain of Jacob shall dwell alone in safety in a land of wheat, and wine: also his heavens shall drop the dew.

29 Blessed art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thine help, and which

is the sword of thy glory? Therefore thine enemies shall be in subjection to thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Dueteronomy Chapter 34

1 Then Moses went from the plain of Moab up into mount Nebo unto the top of Pisgah that is over against Jericho: and the Lord showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea:

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees,

unto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day.

7 Moses was now an hundred and

twenty year old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plain of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had put his hands upon him. And the children of Israel were obedient unto him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10 But there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles and wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt before Pharaoh and before all his servants, and before all his land, 12 And in all that mighty hand and all that great fear, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

Joshua Chapter 1

1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I give them, *that is*, to the

children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, have I given you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Perath: all the land of the Hittites, even unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not a man be able to withstand thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* will I be with thee: I will not leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide the land for an inheritance, which I swear

unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong, and of a most valiant courage, that thou mayest observe and do according to all the law which Moses my servant hath commanded thee: thou shalt not turn away from it to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 Let not this book of the law depart out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe and do according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, and then shalt thou have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, fear

not, nor be discouraged? For I the Lord thy God *will be* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for after three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it. 12 And unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word, which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given

you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your children, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall go over before your brethren armed, all that be men of war, and shall help them,

15 Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as well as to you, and until they also shall possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth them: then shall ye return unto the land of your possession and shall possess it, which *land* Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun rising.

16 Then they answered Joshua, saying,

All that thou hast commanded us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever shall rebel against thy commandment, and will not obey thy words in all that thou commandest him, let him be put to death: only be strong and of good courage.

Joshua Chapter 2

1 Then Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying,

Go, view the land, and *also* Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 Then report was made to the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men hither tonight, of the children of Israel, to spy out the country. 3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, *and* which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 (But the woman had taken the two men, and hid them) Therefore said she thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And when they shut the gate in the

dark, the men went out, whither the men went I wot not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them. 6 (But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had spread abroad upon the roof)

7 And certain men pursued after them, the way to Jordan, unto the fords, and as soon as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate. 8 And before they were asleep, she came up unto them upon the roof, 9 And said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that the fear of you is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of

you.

10 For we have heard, how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed:

11 And when we heard it, our hearts did faint, and there remained no more courage in any because of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord; that as I have showed you mercy, ye will also show

mercy unto my father's house, and give me a true token,

13 And that ye will save alive my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have: and that ye will deliver our souls from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for you to die, if ye utter not this our business: and when the Lord hath given us the land, we will deal mercifully and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. 16 And she said unto them, Go you into the mountain, lest the pursuers

meet with you, and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: then afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath, which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this cord of red thread in the window, whereby thou lettest us down, and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home to thee. 19 And whosoever then doth go out at the doors of thine house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: but whosoever shall be with

thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand touch him:

20 And if thou utter this our matter, we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us swear.

21 And she answered, According unto your words, so be it: then she sent them away, and they departed, and she bound the red cord in the window. 22 And they departed, and came into the mountain, and there abode three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and

passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that came unto them.

24 Also they said unto Joshua, Surely the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country faint because of us. **Joshua**
Chapter 3

1 Then Joshua rose very early, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went over.

2 And after three days the officers went throughout the host,

3 And commanded the people, saying,

When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests of the Levites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: ye shall not come near unto it, that ye may know the way, by the which ye shall go: for ye have not gone this way in times past. 5 (Now Joshua had said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for tomorrow the Lord will do wonders among you)

6 Also Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and go over before the people: so they took up the ark of the covenant, and went

before the people.

7 Then the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall know, that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 Thou shalt therefore command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 Then Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall

know that the living God is among you, and that he will certainly cast out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the world passeth before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take from among you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests (that bear the ark of the Lord God the Lord of all the world) shall stay in the waters of Jordan, the waters of

Jordan shall be cut off: for the waters that come from above, shall stand still upon an heap.

14 Then when the people were departed from their tents to go over Jordan, the priests bearing the ark of the covenant, *went* before the people. 15 And as they that bear the ark came unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bear the ark were dipped in the brink of the water, (for Jordan useth to fill all his banks all the time of harvest)

16 Then the waters that came down from above, stayed *and* rose upon an heap and departed far from the city of Adam, that was beside Zaretan: but the *waters* that came down toward the sea of the

wilderness, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: so the people went right over against Jericho. 17 But the priests that bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood dry within Jordan ready prepared, and all the Israelites went over dry, until all the people were gone clean over through Jordan.

Joshua Chapter 4

1 And when all the people were wholly gone over Jordan, (after the Lord had spoken unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of

the place where the priests stood in a readiness, twelve stones, which ye shall take away with you, and leave them in the lodging where you shall lodge this night)

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man,

5 And Joshua said unto them, Go over before the ark of the Lord your God, even through the midst of Jordan, and take up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, 6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What

mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye may answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord: *for* when it passed through Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: therefore these stones are a memorial unto the children of Israel forever.

8 Then the children of Israel did even so as Joshua had commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan as the Lord had said unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them away with them unto the lodging, and laid them down there. 9 And Joshua set

up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bear the ark of the covenant stood, and there have they continued unto this day.

10 So the priests, which bear the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until everything was finished that the Lord had commanded Joshua to say unto the people, according to all that Moses charged Joshua: then the people hastened and went over.

11 When all the people were clean passed over, the ark of the Lord went over also, and the priests before the people.

12 And the sons of Reuben, and the sons of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh went over before the children of Israel armed, as Moses had charged them.

13 Even forty thousand prepared for war, went before the Lord unto battle, into the plain of Jericho.

14 That day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all days of his life.

15 And the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, to come up out of

Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And when the priests that bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and as soon as the soles of the priest's feet were set on the dry land, the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all the banks thereof, as they did before.

19 So the people came up out of Jordan the tenth *day* of the first month, and pitched in Gilgal, in the eastside of Jericho.

20 Also the twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, and say, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall show your children, and say, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land:

23 For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan before you, until ye were gone over, as the Lord your God did the Red Sea, which he dried up before us, till we were gone over,

24 That all the people of the world may know that the hand of the Lord is mighty, that ye might fear the Lord your God continually.

Joshua Chapter 5

1 Now when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan before the children of Israel until they were gone over, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in them anymore because of the children of Israel.

2 That same time the Lord said unto

Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and return, and circumcise the sons of Israel the second time.

3 Then Joshua made him sharp knives and circumcised the sons of Israel in the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua circumcised all the people, *even* the males that came out of Egypt, because all the men of war were dead in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not

circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people of the men of war that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord swear, that he would not show them the land, which the Lord had sworn unto their fathers, that he would give us, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey. 7 So their sons whom he raised up in their stead, Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they circumcised them not by the way. 8 And when they had made an end of circumcising all the people, they abode

in the places in the camp till they were whole.

9 After, the Lord said unto Joshua, This day I have taken away the shame of Egypt from you: wherefore he called the name of that place Gilgal, unto this day.

10 So the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and kept the feast of the Passover the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plain of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the corn of the land, on the morrow after the Passover, unleavened bread, and parched corn in the same day.

12 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel

manna anymore, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And when Joshua was by Jericho, he lift up his eyes and looked: and behold, there stood a man against him, having a sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou on our side, or on our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* a captain of the host of the Lord am I now come: then Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe off thy foot: for the place whereon thou

standest, is holy: and Joshua did so.

Joshua Chapter 6

1 Now Jericho was shut up, and closed, because of the children of Israel: none might go out nor enter in.

2 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Behold, I have given into thine hand Jericho and the king thereof, *and* the strong men of war.

3 All ye therefore *that be* men of war, shall compass the city, in going round about the city once: thus shall you do six days:

4 And seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark:

and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, and ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: then shall the wall of the city fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

6 Then Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams'

horns before the ark of the Lord.

7 But he said unto the people, Go and compass the city: and let him that is armed, go forth before the ark of the Lord.

8 And when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bear the seven trumpets of rams' horns, and went forth before the ark of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets, and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them. 9 And the men of arms went before the priests that blew the trumpets: then the gathering *host* came after the ark, as they went and blew the trumpets. 10 (Now Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, neither make any noise with your voice, neither shall

a word proceed out of your mouth, until the day that I say unto you, Shout, then shall ye shout) 11 So the ark of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it once: then they returned into the host, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests bear the ark of the Lord:

13 Also seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns, and went before the ark of the Lord, and going blew with the trumpets: and the men of arms went before them, but the gathering *host* came after the ark of the Lord, as they went and blew the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed

the city once, and returned into the host: thus they did six days.

15 And when the seventh day came, they rose early, even with the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And when the priests had blown the trumpets the seventh time, Joshua said unto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be an execrable thing, *both* it, and all that are therein, unto the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are with her in the house: for she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 Notwithstanding, be ye aware of the execrable thing, lest ye make yourselves execrable, and in taking of the execrable thing, make also the host of Israel execrable, and trouble it.

19 But all silver, and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron shall be consecrated unto the Lord, *and* shall come into the Lord's treasury. 20 So the people shouted, when they had blown trumpets: for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout: and the wall fell down flat: so the people went up into the city, every man straight before him: and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that

was in the city, both man and woman, young, and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. 22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye swear to her.

23 So the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: also they brought out all her family, and put them without the host of Israel. 24 After, they burned the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and iron, they put

unto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Joshua saved Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelt in Israel even unto this day, because she had hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And Joshua swear at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up, and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest son, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Joshua, and he

was famous through all the world.

Joshua Chapter 7

1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the excommunicate thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Judah took of the excommunicate thing: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up, and view the country. And the men went up, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up, *but* let

as it were two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labor thither, for they are few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them upon a thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted away like water.

6 Then Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord, until the eventide, he, and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon

their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy us? would God we had been content to dwell on the other side Jordan. 8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turn their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall compass us, and destroy our name out of the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy mighty name?

10 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up: wherefore liest thou thus upon

thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have transgressed my covenant, which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the excommunicate thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and have put it even with their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, but have turned their backs before their enemies, because they be execrable: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the excommunicate from among you.

13 Up *therefore*, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against

tomorrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *There is* an execrable thing among you, O Israel, *therefore* ye cannot stand against your enemies, until ye have put the execrable thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall come according to your tribes, and the tribe which the Lord taketh, shall come according to the families: and the family which the Lord shall take, shall come by the households: and the household which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And he that is taken with the excommunicate thing, shall be burned with fire, he, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the

covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the families of Judah, and took the family of the Zarhites, and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken. 18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Judah was taken. 19 Then Joshua said unto Achan, My son, I beseech thee, give glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and show me

now what thou hast done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed, I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus, and thus have I done.

21 I saw among the spoil a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, and I coveted them, and took them: and behold, they lie hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 Then Joshua sent messengers, which ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 Therefore they took them out of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them before the Lord. 24 Then Joshua took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment and the wedge of gold and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Israel with him brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, In as much as thou hast troubled us, the Lord shall trouble thee this day: and all Israel threw stones at him, and burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones.

26 And they cast upon him a great heap

of stones unto this day: and *so* the Lord turned from his fierce wrath: therefore he called the name of that place, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

Joshua Chapter 8

1 After, the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of war with thee and arise, go up to Ai: behold I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. 2 And thou shalt do to Ai and to the king thereof, as thou didst unto Jericho and to the king thereof: nevertheless the spoil thereof and the cattle thereof shall ye take unto you for a prey: thou shalt lie in wait

against the city on the backside thereof.

3 Then Joshua arose, and all the men of war to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand strong men, *and* valiant, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city on the backside of the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all in a readiness.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and when they shall come out against us, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they will come out after us, till we have brought them out of the city: for they will say, They flee before us as at the first time: so we will flee before them.

7 Then you shall rise up from lying in wait and destroy the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And when ye have taken the city, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do: behold, I have charged you. 9 Joshua then sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people: and he and the elders of Israel went up before the people *against* Ai. 11 Also all the men of war that were with him went up and drew near, and came against the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: and there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in wait between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the north side against the city, and the liars in wait on the west, against the city: *and* Joshua went the same night into the midst of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai saw it, then the men of the city hastened and rose up early, and went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people at the time appointed, before the plain: for he knew not that *any* lay in wait against him on the backside of the city.

15 Then Joshua and all Israel *as* beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people of the city were called together, to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away out of the city, 17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el, that went not out after Israel:

and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 Then the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand: and Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And they that lay in wait, arose quickly out of their place, and ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behind them, and saw it: for lo, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way:

for the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers. 21 When Joshua and all Israel saw that they that lay in wait, had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city mounted up, then they turned again and slew the men of Ai.

22 Also the other issued out of the city against them: so were they in the midst of Israel, these *being* on the one side, and the rest on the other side: and they slew them, so that they let none of them remain nor escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. 24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, *that is*, in

the wilderness, where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back again which he had stretched out with the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 Only the cattle and the spoil of this city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord,

which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burned Ai, and made it an heap forever, *and* a wilderness unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, unto the evening. And as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and lay thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day. 30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel, in mount Ebal, 31 As Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stone,

over which no man had lift an iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 Also he wrote there upon the stones, a rehearsal of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel (and their elders, and officers and their judges stood on this side of the ark, and on that side, before the priests of the Levites, which bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord) as well the stranger, as he that is born in the country: half of them *were* over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant

of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 Then afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well *before* the women and the children, as the stranger that was conversant among them.

Joshua Chapter 9

1 And when all the kings that were beyond Jordan, in the mountains and in the valleys, and by all the coasts of the

great sea over against Lebanon (*as* the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered themselves together, to fight against Joshua, and against Israel with one accord.

3 But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai.

4 And therefore they wrought craftily: for they went, and feigned themselves ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and old bottles for wine, both rent and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clout upon their feet: also the raiment upon them *was* old, and all their provision of bread was dried, and moldy. 6 So they came unto Joshua into the host to Gilgal, and said unto him, and unto the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make a league with us.

7 Then the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, It may be that thou dwellest among us, how then can I make a league with thee?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. Then Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? And whence come ye?

9 And they answered him, From a very

far country thy servants are come for the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard his fame and all that he hath done in Egypt,

10 And all that he hath done to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which were at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: now therefore make ye a league with us. 12 This our bread we took it hot with us for victuals out of our houses, the day we departed to come unto you: but now behold, it is dried, and it is moldy. 13 Also these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and lo, they be rent, and these our garments and our shoes are old, by reason of the exceeding great journey.

14 And the men accepted *their tale* concerning their victuals, and counseled

not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, that he would suffer them to live: also the princes of the congregation swear unto them.

16 But at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel took their journey, and came unto their cities the third day, and their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel slew them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the

Lord God of Israel: wherefore all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 Then all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 *But* this we will do to them, and let them live, lest the wrath be upon us because of the oath which we swear unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them again, Let them live, but they shall hew wood, and draw water unto all the congregation, as the princes appoint them. 22 Joshua then called them, and talked with them, and said, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very

far from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was told thy servants, that the Lord thy God had commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your sight, therefore we were exceeding sore afraid for our lives at the presence of you, and have done this thing:

25 And behold now, we are in thine

hand: do, as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to do unto us.

26 Even so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua appointed them that same day *to be* hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

Joshua Chapter 10

1 Now when Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai and had destroyed it, (*for* as he

had done to Jericho and to the king thereof, so he had done to Ai and to the king thereof) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty. 3 Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they have made peace with Joshua and with the children

of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon gathered themselves together, and went up, they with all their hosts, and besieged Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, *even* to the host to Gilgal, saying, Withdraw not thine hand from thy servants: come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against

us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have given them into thine hand: none of them shall stand against thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly: *for* he went up from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to

Bethhoron, and smote them to Azekah and to Makkedah. 11 And as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethhoron, the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them, until Azekah, and they died: *they were* more that died with the hailstones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord gave the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stay thou in Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun abode, and the moon stood still, until the people avenged

themselves upon their enemies: (Is not this written in the book of Jasher?) so the sun abode in the midst of the heaven, and hasted not to go down for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord heard the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15 After, Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal: 16 But the five kings fled and were hid in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 Then Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 But stand ye not still: follow after your enemies, and smite all the hindmost, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath given them into your hand.

20 And when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter till they were consumed, and the rest that remained of them were entered into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to the camp, to Joshua at Makkedah in peace:

no man moved his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 After, Joshua said, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out these five kings unto me forth of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought out those five kings unto him forth of the cave, *even* the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And when they had brought out those kings unto Joshua, Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chief of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, set your feet upon the necks of these kings: and they came near and

set their feet upon their necks.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be faint hearted , *but* be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the Lord do to all your enemies, against whom ye fight.

26 So then Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees, and they hanged still upon the trees until the evening.

27 And at the going down of the sun, Joshua gave commandment, that they should take them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave (wherein they had been hid) and they laid great stones upon the cave's mouth, *which remain*

until this day.

28 And that same day Joshua took Makkedah and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof destroyed he with them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: for he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua went from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord gave it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it: for he did unto the

king thereof, as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lord gave Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all as he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish: but Joshua smote him and his people, until none of his remained.

34 And from Lachish Joshua departed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And they took it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining,

according to all as he had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 So Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And when he had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: as he did to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had also done to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

40 So Joshua smote all the hill countries, and the south countries, and the valleys, and the hillsides, and all their kings, and

let none remain, but utterly destroyed every soul, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Azzah, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Joshua and all Israel with him returned unto the camp in Gilgal.

Joshua Chapter 11

1 And when Jabin king of Hazor had heard this, then he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and

to the king of Achshaph, 2 And unto the kings that were by the north in the mountains and plains toward the south side of Cinnereth, and in the valleys, and in the borders of Dor westward,

3 *And* unto the Canaanites, *both* by east, and by west, and unto the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites, and Jebusites in the mountains, and unto the Hivites under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out and all their hosts with them, many people as the sand that is on the sea shore for multitude, with horses and chariots exceeding many.

5 So all these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters

of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 Then the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid for them: for tomorrow about this time will I deliver them all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 Then came Joshua and all the men of war with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them.

8 And the Lord gave them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and smote them until they had none remaining of them. 9 And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bade

him: he houghed their horses, and burned their chariots with fire.

10 At that time also Joshua turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 Moreover, they smote all the persons that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *all*, leaving none alive, and he burned Hazor with fire.

12 So all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded.

13 But Israel burned none of the cities that stood still in their strength, save Hazor only, that Joshua burned.

14 And all the spoil of these cities and the cattle the children of Israel took for their prey, but they smote every man with the edge of the sword until they had destroyed them, not leaving one alive.

15 As the Lord had commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the Lord had commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all this land of the mountains, and all the south, and all the land of Goshen, and the low country, and

the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the low country of the same,

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war long time with all those kings,

19 Neither was there any city that made peace with the children of Israel, save those Hivites that inhabited Gibeon: all *other* they took by battle. 20 For it came of the Lord, to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battle to the intent that they should destroy them

utterly, *and* show them no mercy, but that they should bring them to naught: as the Lord had commanded Moses.

21 And that same season came Joshua, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountains: *as* out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountains of Judah, and out of all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Azzah, in Gath, and in Ashdod were they left.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord had said unto Moses: and Joshua gave it for an

inheritance unto Israel according to their portion through their tribes: then the land was at rest without war. **Joshua**

Chapter 12

1 And these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote and possessed their land, on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain eastward. 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, having dominion from Aroer, which is beside the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon. 3 And from the plain unto the sea of Cinnereth eastward,

and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth, and from the south under the springs of Pisgah.

4 They *conquered* also the coast of Og king of Bashan of the remnant of the giants, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, even the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them: Moses also the servant of the Lord gave *their*

land for a possession unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh. 7 These also are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir, and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their portions: 8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the hillsides, and in the wilderness, and in the south, *where were* the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 9 The king of Jericho *was* one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one: 10

The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king

of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hopher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one: 23 The king of

Dor, in the country of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one. all the kings *were* thirty and one. **Joshua Chapter 13**

1 Now when Joshua was old, *and* stricken in years, the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and grown in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be possessed:

2 This is the land that remaineth, all the regions of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Nilus which is in Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, even

five lordships of the Phillistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, and the Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and the cave that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, *and* to the borders of the Amorites: 5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon, toward the sun rising from Bahal-gad under mount Hermon, until one come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the mountains from Lebanon unto

Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, I will cast them out from before the

children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites, to inherit, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land to inherit, unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

8 *For* with *half* thereof the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord had given them,

9 From Aroer that is on the brink of the river Arnon, and from the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon, 10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites,

which reigned in Heshbon, unto the borders of the children of Ammon,

11 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei: (who remained of the rest of the giants) for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 But the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites even unto this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance, *but* the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel are his inheritance, as he said unto him. 15 Moses then gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance*, according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the brink of the river Arnon, and from the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain which is by Medeba:

17 Heshbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plain: Dibon and Bamothbaal, and Bethbaal-meon: 18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth and Mephaath:

19 Kirjathaim also, and Sibmah, and Zerethshahar in the mount of Emek: 20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain: and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 And Balaam the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan with the coasts. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 Also Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coasts were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead and half the land of the children of Ammon unto Aroer, which is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from

Mahanaim unto the borders of Debir:

27 And in the valley Beth-aram, and Bethnimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, unto Jordan and the borders even unto the Sea coast of Cinnereth, beyond Jordan eastward. 28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, with the cities, and their villages.

29 Also Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and this belonged to the half tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families.

30 And their border was from Mahanaim, *even* all Bashan, *to wit*, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair which are in

Bashan, threescore cities,

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were given* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, to half of the children of Machir after their families.

32 These are the heritages, which Moses did distribute in the plain of Moab beyond Jordan, *toward* Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave none inheritance: *for* the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said unto them.

Joshua Chapter 14

1 These also are the *places* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed to them, 2 By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses, to give to the nine tribes, and the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given inheritance unto two tribes and an half tribe, beyond Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. 4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they

gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the suburbs of the same for their beasts and their substance. 5 As the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did when they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest what the Lord said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea. 7 Forty year old was I, when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy the land, and I brought him word again, as *I thought* in mine heart.

8 But my brethren that went up with me,

discouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed still the Lord my God.

9 Wherefore Moses swear the same day, saying, Certainly the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's forever, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God.

10 Therefore behold now, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he promised: this is the forty and fifth year since the Lord spake this thing unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day four score and five year old:

11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I

was when Moses sent me: as strong as I was then, so strong am I now, *either* for war, or for government. 12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the Lord spake in that day (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and the cities great and walled) if so be the Lord will be with me, that I may drive them out, as the Lord said.

13 Then Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord

God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron *was* before time, Kirjath-arba: which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: thus the land ceased from war.

Joshua Chapter 15

1 This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families: *even* to the border of Edom and the wilderness of Zin, southward on the south coast.

2 And their south border was the salt sea coast, from the point that looketh southward.

3 And it went out on the south side toward Maaleh-acrabbim, and went along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and went along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa. 4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached unto the river of Egypt, and the end of that coast was on the west side: this shall be your south coast. 5 Also the east border shall be the salt sea, unto the end of Jordan: and the border on the north quarter from the point of the sea, *and* from the end of Jordan.

6 And this border goeth up to Beth-hogla, and goeth along by the north side of Beth-arabah: so the border from

thence goeth up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 Again this border goeth up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lieth before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: also this border goeth up to the waters of Enshemesh, and endeth at En-rogel. 8 Then this border goeth up to the valley of the son of Hinnom; on the south side of the Jebusites: the same is Jerusalem. also this border goeth up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is by the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 So this border compasseth from the top

of the mountain unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephron: and this border draweth to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 Then this border compasseth from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and goeth along unto the side of mount Jearim, which is Chesalon on the north side: so it cometh down to Bethshemesh, and goeth to Timnah.

11 Also this border goeth out unto the side of Ekron northward: and this border draweth to Shicron, and goeth along to mount Baalah, and stretcheth unto Jabneel: and the ends of this coast are to

the sea.

12 And the west border *is* to the great sea: so this border shall be the bounds of the children of Judah round about, according to their families. 13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh did Joshua give a part among the children of Judah, as the Lord commanded him, *even* Kirjath-arba of the father of Anak, which is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the sons of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before time *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 Then Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, even to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And as she went in *to him*, she moved him, to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

19 Then she answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me the south country: give me also springs of water. And he gave her the springs above and the springs beneath.

20 This shall be the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the utmost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coasts of Edom southward *were* Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, 22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Hezron (which is Hazor)

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon,
and Beth-palet,

28 And Hasar-shual, and Beersheba, and
Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and
Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and
Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain,
and Rimmon:

all *these* cities *are* twenty and nine with
their villages. 33 In the low country

were Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim,
Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and
Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and
Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen
cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdal-
gad,

38 And Dileam, and Mizpeh, and
Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages,

46 From Ekron, even unto the sea, all that lieth about Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages: Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea *was their* coast. 48 And in the mountains *were* Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannath (which is Debir)

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages, 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities

with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages. 60 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness *were* Beth-arabah,

Middin, and Secacah, 62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages. 63

Nevertheless, the Jebusites that were the inhabitants of Jerusalem, could not the children of Judah cast out, but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Joshua Chapter 16

1 And the lot fell to the children of Joseph from Jordan by Jericho unto the water of Jericho eastward, *and* to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho by the mount Beth-el:

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and runneth along unto the borders of

Archiataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the ends thereof are at the sea. 4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim took their inheritance. 5 Also the borders of the children of Ephraim according to their families, even the borders of their inheritance on the east side were Atroth-addar, unto Bethhoron the upper. 6 And this border goeth out to the sea unto Michmethah on the north side, and this border returneth eastward unto Taanathshiloh, and passeth it on the east side unto Janohah,

7 And goeth down from Janohah to

Ataroth, and Naarath, and cometh to Jericho, and goeth out at Jordan.

8 And this border goeth from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah, and the ends thereof are at the sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh: all the cities with their villages. 10 And they cast not out the Canaanite that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt among the Ephraimites unto this day, and served under tribute. **Joshua Chapter 17**

1 This was also the lot of the tribe of

Manasseh: for he was the firstborn of Joseph, *to wit*, of Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, *and* the father of Gilead: now because he was a man of war, he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 And also of the rest of the sons of Manasseh by their families, *even* of the sons of Abiezer, and of the sons of Helek, and of the sons of Asriel, and of the sons of Shechem, and of the sons of Hephher, and of the sons of Shemida: these *were* the males of Manasseh, the son of Joseph according to their families.

3 But Zelophehad the son of Hephir, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters:

and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah:

4 Which came before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side Jordan,

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherit among his sons: and

Manasseh's other sons had the land of Gilead.

7 So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lieth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, even unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh *belongeth* to the sons of Ephraim.

9 Also this border goeth down unto the river Kanah southward to the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh *is* on the north side of the

river, and the ends of it are at the sea, 10
The south pertaineth to Ephraim, and the
north to Manasseh, and the sea is his
border: and they met together in Asher
northward, and in Issachar eastward.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in
Asher, Beth-shean, and her towns, and
Ibleam, and her towns, and the
inhabitants of Dor with the towns
thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor
with the towns thereof, and the
inhabitants of Thaanach with her towns,
and the inhabitants of Megiddo with the
towns of the same, *even* three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could
not destroy those cities, but the
Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

13 Nevertheless, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites under tribute, but cast them not out wholly.

14 Then the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15 Joshua then answered them, If thou be much people, get thee up to the wood, and cut *trees* for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 Then the children of Joseph said, The mountain will not be enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the low country have chariots of iron, as well they in Beth-shean, and in the towns of the same, as they in the valley of Izreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power, *and* shalt not have one lot.

18 Therefore the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the ends of it shall be thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they be strong. **Joshua Chapter**

1 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was subject unto them.

2 Now there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, to whom they had not divided their inheritance.

3 Therefore Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye so slack to enter and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give from among you for *every* tribe

three men, that I may send them, and that they may rise, and walk through the land, and distribute it according to their inheritance, and return to me.

5 And that they may divide it unto them into seven parts, (Judah shall abide in his coast at the south, and the house of Joseph shall stand in their coasts at the north)

6 Ye shall describe the land therefore into seven parts, and shall bring them hither to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the Lord our God. 7 But the Levites shall have no part among you: for the priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and half the tribe of Manasseh have received

their inheritance beyond Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

8 Then the men arose, and went their way: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and go through the land, and describe it, and return to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 So the men departed, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and returned to Joshua into the camp at Shiloh.

10 Then Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lord, and there Joshua

divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their portions: 11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came forth according to their families, and the coast of their lot lay between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their coast on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north part, and went up through the mountains westward, and the ends thereof are in the wilderness of Beth-aven: 13 And this border goeth along from thence to Luz, *even* to the south side of Luz (the same is Beth-el) and this border descendeth to Ataroth-adar, near the mount, that lieth

on the south side of Beth-horon the nether. 14 So the border turneth, and compasseth the corner of the sea southward, from the mount that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the ends thereof are at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this is the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter is from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and this border goeth out westward and cometh to the fountain of waters of Nephtoah. 16 And this border descendeth at the end of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of the giants northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom by the side of

Jebusi southward, and goeth down to En-rogel,

17 And compasseth from the north, and goeth forth to En-shemesh, and stretcheth to Geliloth, which is toward the going up unto Adummim, and goeth down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 So it goeth along to the side over against the plain northward, and goeth down into the plain.

19 After, this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the ends thereof, *that is*, of the border, reach to the point of the salt sea northward, *and* to the end of Jordan southward: this is the south coast. 20 Also Jordan is the

border of it on the east side: this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families are Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, 22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Ammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

Joshua Chapter 19

1 And the second lot came out to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 Now they had in their inheritance,
Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah, 3
And Hazur-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and
Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem:
thirteen cities with their villages. 7 Ain,
Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four
cities with their villages. 8 And all the
villages that were round about these
cities, unto Baalathbeer, *and* Ramath
southward: this is the inheritance of the
tribe of the children of Simeon
according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *came* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance.

10 Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And their border goeth up westward, even to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbasheth, and meeteth with the river that lieth before Jokneam, 12 And turneth from Sarid eastward toward the sun rising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor,

and goeth out to Daberath, and ascendeth to Japhia, 13 And from thence goeth along eastward toward the sun rising to Gittahhepher to Ittah-kazin, and goeth forth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah. 14 And this border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon, and the ends thereof are in the valley of Jiphtah-el,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out to Issachar, *even* for the children of Issachar

according to their families.

18 And their coast was Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Harabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And this coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the ends of their coast reach to Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the

children of Issachar according to their families: *that is*, the cities, and their villages. 24 Also the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their coast was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and came to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun rising to Beth-dagon, and cometh to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,

28 And to Hebron, and Rehob, and

Hammon, and Kanah, unto great Zidon.
29 Then the coast turneth to Ramah and
to the strong city of Zor, and this border
turneth to Hosah, and the ends thereof
are at the sea from Hebel to Achzib,

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob:
two and twenty cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of
the children of Asher according to their
families: *that is*, these cities and their
villages. 32 The sixth lot came out to the
children of Naphtali, *even* to the
children of Naphtali according to their
families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph,
and from Allon in Zaanannim, and

Adaminekeb, and Jabneel, even to Lakum, and the ends thereof are at Jordan.

34 So this coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and goeth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah by Jordan toward the sun rising.

35 And the strong cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *that is*, the cities and their villages. 40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Temnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and

Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Japho. 47 But the coasts of the children of Dan fell out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land by the coasts thereof, then the children of Israel gave an inheritance unto Joshua the son of Nun among them.

50 According to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city and dwelt therein.

51 These are the heritages which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel divided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

Joshua Chapter 20

1 The Lord also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say, Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses,

3 That the slayer that killeth any person by ignorance , *and* unwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood. 4 And he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall show his cause to the elders of the city: and they shall receive him into the city unto them, and give him

a place, that he may dwell with them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, they shall not deliver the slayer into his hand because he smote his neighbor ignorantly, neither hated he him before time:

6 But he shall dwell in that city until he stand before the congregation in judgment, or until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, *even* unto the city from whence he fled.

7 Then they appointed Kedesh in Galil in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba,

(which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah. 8 And on the other side Jordan *toward* Jericho eastward, they appointed Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourned among them, that whosoever killed any person ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

Joshua Chapter 21

1 Then came the principal fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 So the children of Israel gave unto the Levites, out of their inheritance at the commandment of the Lord these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of

Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin thirteen cities. 5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 Also the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of

Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 So the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here named.

10 And they were the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *and* of the sons of Levi, (for theirs was the first lot) 11 So they gave them Kirjath-arba of the father of Anok (which is Hebron) in the mountain of

Judah, with the suburbs of the same round about it. 12 (But the land of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh to be his possession)

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, a city of refuge for the slayer, *even* Hebron with her suburbs, and Libnah with her suburbs, 14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa, and her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two

tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin *they gave* Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Levites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

21 They gave them the city of refuge for

the slaver, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs: four cities. 25

And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and

Gathrimmon with her suburbs: two cities. 26 All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath *were* ten with their suburbs.

27 Also unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, *they gave* out of the half tribe of Manasseh, the city of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the city of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her

suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs:
three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites
according to their families, *were* thirteen
cities with their suburbs.

34 Also unto the families of the children
of Merari the rest of the Levites, *they*
gave out of the tribe of Zebulun,
Jokneam with her suburbs, *and* Kartah
with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal,
with her suburbs: four cities. 36 And out
of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her
suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and

Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gave*
for a city of refuge for the slayer,
Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and
Mahanaim with her suburbs, 39 Heshbon
with her suburbs, *and* Jazer with her
suburbs: four cities in all. 40 So all the
cities of the children of Merari
according to their families (which were
the rest of the families of the Levites)
were by their lot, twelve cities. 41 *And*
all the cities of the Levites within the
possession of the children of Israel,
were eight and forty with their suburbs.

42 These cities lay every one *severally*
with their suburbs round about them: so
were all these cities.

43 So the Lord gave unto Israel all the land, which he had sworn to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Also the Lord gave them rest round about according to all that he had sworn unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: *for* the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lord hath said unto the house of Israel, *but* all came to pass.

Joshua Chapter 22

1 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of

Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 Ye have not forsaken your brethren this long season unto this day, but have diligently kept the commandment of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord hath given rest unto your brethren as he promised them: therefore now return ye and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the *servant* of the Lord *hath given* you beyond Jordan. 5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandment and law, which Moses the

servant of the Lord commanded you: *that is*, that ye love the Lord your God, and walk in all his ways, and keep his commandments, and cleave unto him, and serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went unto their tents.

7 Now unto *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *a possession* in Bashan: and unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward: therefore when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, and blessed them,

8 Thus he spake unto them, saying,

Return with much riches unto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattle, with silver and with gold, with brass and with iron, and with great abundance of raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 So the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel from Shiloh (which is in the land of Canaan) to go unto the country of Gilead to the land of their possession, which they had obtained, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan (which are in the land of

Canaan) then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to. 11 When the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan upon the borders of Jordan at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel heard it, then the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Shiloh to go up to war against them.

13 Then the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the

children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of every chief house a prince, according to all the tribes of Israel: for every one *was* chief of their father's household among the thousands of Israel.

15 So they went unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What transgression is this that ye have transgressed against the God of

Israel, to turn away this day from the Lord, in that ye have built you an altar for to rebel this day against the Lord?

17 Have we too little for the wickedness of Peor, whereof we are not cleansed unto this day, though a plague came upon the congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seeing ye rebel today against the Lord, even tomorrow he will be wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding if the land of your possession be unclean, come ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle

dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel not against us in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah trespass grievously in the execrable thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? And this man alone perished not in his wickedness.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads over the thousands of Israel, 22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel himself shall know: if by rebellion, or by transgression against the Lord *we have*

done it, save thou us not this day.

23 If we have built us an altar to return away from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it:

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might say unto our children, What have ye to do with the Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and of Gad: therefore ye have no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from

fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, We will now go about to make us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But for a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, to execute the service of the Lord before him in our burnt offerings, and in our sacrifices, and in our peace offerings, and that your children should not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord. 28 Therefore said we, If so be that they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, then will we answer, Behold the fashion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering nor for

sacrifice, but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid, that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day away from the Lord to build an altar for burnt offering, or for meat offering, or for sacrifice, save the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his tabernacle. 30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads over the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words, that the children of Reuben, and children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, they were well content.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the

priest said unto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive, that the Lord is among us, because ye have not done this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 Then Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest with the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them answer.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel: and the children of Israel

blessed God, and minded not to go against them in battle, for to destroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*: for it shall be a witness between us, that the Lord is God.

Joshua Chapter 23

1 And a long season after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old, and stricken in age,

2 Then Joshua called all Israel, *and* their elders, and their heads, and their judges,

and their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age. 3 Also ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations before you, how the Lord your God himself hath fought for you. 4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance according to your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have destroyed, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the Lord your God shall expel them before you, and cast them out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath said unto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to

observe and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not there from to the right hand nor to the left,

7 Neither company with these nations: *that is*, with them which are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them nor bow unto them:

8 But stick fast unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 For the Lord hath cast out before you great nations and mighty, and no man hath stand before your face hitherto.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he

fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God. 12 Else, if ye go back, and cleave unto the rest of these nations: *that is*, of them that remain with you, and shall make marriages with them, and go unto them, and they to you,

13 Know ye for certain, that the Lord your God will cast out no more of these nations from before you: but they shall be a snare and destruction unto you, and a whip on your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day do I enter into the way of all the world, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God promised you, *but* all are come to pass unto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you, so shall the Lord bring upon you every evil thing, until he have destroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

16 When ye shall transgress the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and shall go and serve other gods, and bow yourselves to them,

then shall the wrath of the Lord wax hot against you, and ye shall perish quickly out of the good land which he hath given you.

Joshua Chapter 24

1 And Joshua assembled *again* all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called the elders of Israel, and their heads, and their judges, and their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 Then Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him through all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave onto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. 5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had *so* done among them, I brought you out.

6 So I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red Sea.

7 Then they cried unto the Lord, and he put a darkness between you and the

Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them: so your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: also ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 After, I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Jordan, and they fought with you: but I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their country, and I destroyed them out of your sight. 9 Also Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the son of Beor for to curse you,

10 But I would not hear Balaam: therefore he blessed you, and I delivered

you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho, and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites, *and* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 And I have given you a land, wherein ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them, and eat of the vineyards and olive trees, which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in uprightness and in truth, and put away the gods, which your fathers served beyond the flood and in Egypt, and serve ye the Lord.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served (that were beyond the flood) or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but I and mine house will serve the Lord.

16 Then the people answered and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought us and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and he did those great miracles in our sight, and preserved us in all the way that we went, and among all the people through whom we came.

18 And the Lord did cast out before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the Lord, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God: he will not pardon your iniquity nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the Lord and serve strange gods, then he will return and bring evil

upon you, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the Lord. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him: and they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Then put away now, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and bow your hearts unto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the

people the same day, and gave them an ordinance and law in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and pitched it there under an oak that was in the sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake with us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. 28 Then Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance. 29 And after these things Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of mount Gaash.

31 And Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that over lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and the children of Joseph had them in their

inheritance.

33 Also Eleazar the son of Aaron died, whom they buried in the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

Judges Chapter 1

1 After that Joshua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have given the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his

brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites: and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot: so Simeon went with him.

4 Then Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men. 5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off the thumbs of his hands and of his feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Seventy kings

having the thumbs of their hands and of their feet cut off, gathered *bread* under my table: as I have done, so God hath rewarded me. So they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died. 8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and had set the city on fire.) 9 Afterward also the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and toward the south, and in the low country.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, which Hebron beforetime was called Kirjath-arba: and they slew Sheshai, and

Ahiman and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in old time *was* Kirjath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, even to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother took it, to whom he gave Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And when she came to *him*, she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she answered him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south country, give me also springs of water: and Caleb gave her the springs above and the springs beneath.

16 And the children of Keni, Moses' father in law went up out of the city of the palm trees with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, that lieth in the south of Arad, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, and called the name of the city Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coasts thereof, and Askelon with the coasts thereof, and Ekron with the coasts thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Judah, and he possessed the mountains: for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valleys, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had said, and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 But the children of Benjamin did not cast out the Jebusites, that inhabited Jerusalem: therefore the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in

Jerusalem unto this day.

22 They also that were of the house of Joseph, went up to Beth-el, and the Lord *was* with them,

23 And the house of Joseph caused to view Beth-el (and the name of the city beforetime *was* Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the way into the city, and we will show thee mercy. 25 And when he had showed them the way into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his household depart. 26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites, and

built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasseh destroy Bethshean with her towns, nor Taanach with her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her towns, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo with her towns: but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

28 Nevertheless when Israel was strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 Likewise Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the

Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun expel the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries. 31

Neither did Asher cast out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob, 32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of

Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites drove the children of Dan into the mountain: so that they suffered them not to come down to the valley.

35 And the Ammonites dwelt still in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, and when the hand of Joseph's family prevailed, they became tributaries: 36 And the coast of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbim, *even* from Selah and upward.

Judges Chapter 2

1 And an angel of the Lord came up from

Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I had sworn unto your fathers, and said, I will never break my covenant with you. 2 Ye also shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land, *but* shall break down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice. Why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore, I said also, I will not cast them out before you, but they shall be *as thorns* unto your sides, and their gods shall be your destruction. 4 And when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 Therefore they called the name of that

place, Bochim, and offered sacrifices there unto the Lord.

6 Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man into his inheritance, to possess the land.

7 And the people had served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, which had seen all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel.

8 But Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the Lord died, when he was an hundred and ten years old:

9 And they buried him in the coasts of

his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the north side of mount Gaash.

10 And so all that generation was gathered unto their fathers, and another generation arose after them, which neither knew the Lord, nor yet the works, which he had done for Israel.

11 Then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim,

12 And forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, *even* the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed unto them,

and provoked the Lord to anger. 13 So they forsook the Lord, and served Baal, and Ashtaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about them, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was sore against them, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: so he punished them sore.

16 Notwithstanding, the Lord raised up

judges, which delivered them out of the hands of their oppressors.

17 But yet they would not obey their judges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worshiped them, *and* turned quickly out of the way, wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the Lord: they did not so. 18 And when the Lord had raised them up judges, the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge (for the Lord had compassion on their groanings, because of them that oppressed them and tormented them)

19 Yet when the judge was dead, they returned, and did worse than their

fathers, in following other gods to serve them and worship them: they ceased not from their own inventions, nor from their rebellious way.

20 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my covenant, which I commanded their fathers, and hath not obeyed my voice,

21 Therefore will I no more cast out before them any of the nations, which Joshua left when he died,

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left those nations, and drove them not out immediately, neither delivered them into the hand of Joshua.

Judges Chapter 3

1 These now are the nations which the Lord left, that he might prove Israel by them (*even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan,* 2 Only to make the generations of the children of Israel to know, and to teach them war, which doubtless their predecessors knew not)

3 Five princes of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon until one come

to Hamath.

4 And these remained to prove Israel by them, to wit, whether they would obey the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, 6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forget the Lord their God, and served Baalim, and

Asheroth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord stirred up a savior to the children of Israel, and he saved them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Aram into his hand,

and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 So the land had rest forty years, and Othniel the son of Kenaz died. 12 Then the children of Israel again committed wickedness in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon king of Moab against Israel, because they had committed wickedness before the Lord.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon king of Moab eighteen years. 15 But when the children of Israel cried

unto the Lord, the Lord stirred them up a savior, Ehud the son of Gera the son of Jemini, a man lame of his right hand: and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon king of Moab.

16 And Ehud made him a dagger with two edges of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he presented the gift unto Eglon king of Moab (and Eglon *was* a very fat man)

18 And when he had now presented the present, he sent away the people that bear the present,

19 But he turned again from the quarries, that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. Who said, Keep silence: and all that stood about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehud came unto him. (and he sat alone in a summer parlor, which he had) and Ehud said, I have a message unto thee from God. Then he arose out of his throne,

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly,

22 So that the haft went in after the blade, and the fat closed about the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out

of his belly, but the dirt came out. 23 Then Ehud gat him out into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlor upon him, and locked them.

24 And when he was gone out, his servants came: who seeing that the doors of the parlor were locked, they said, Surely he doth his easement in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doors of the parlor, they took the key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehud escaped (while they tarried) and was passed the quarries, and

escaped unto Seirah.

27 And when he came *home*, he blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mountain, and he went before them.

28 Then said he unto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath delivered your enemies, *even* Moab into your hand. So they went down after him, and took the passages of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, all fed men, and all *were* warriors, and there escaped not a man. 30 So Moab was subdued that day, under the hand of Israel: and the

land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

Judges Chapter 4

1 And the children of Israel began again to do wickedly in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chief captain *was called* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord: (for he had nine hundred chariots of iron, and twenty years he had vexed the children of Israel very sore)

4 And at that time Deborah a Prophetess the wife of Lapidoth judged Israel. 5 And this Deborah dwelt under a palm tree, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. 6 Then she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kadesh of Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel

commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of

Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army with his chariots, and his multitude, and will deliver him into thine hand. 8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 Then she answered, I will surely go with thee, but this journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honor: for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up on

his feet with ten thousand men, and Deborah went up with him.

11 (Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, was departed from the Kenites, and pitched his tent until the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh)

12 Then they showed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera called for all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river Kishon.

14 Then Deborah said unto Barak, Up: for this is the day that the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. 15 And the Lord destroyed Sisera and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword: there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet

to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace *was* between Jabin the king of Hazor, and between the house of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me: fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into her tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink: for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and when any man doth come and inquire of thee, saying, Is any man

here? Thou shalt say, Nay. 21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground, (for he was fast asleep and weary) and *so* he died. 22 And behold, as Barak pursued after Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man, whom thou seekest: and when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail in his temples.

23 So God brought down Jabin the king of Canaan that day before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel

prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan. **Judges Chapter 5**

1 Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam the same day, saying, 2 Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, *and* for the people that offered themselves willingly.

3 Hear, ye kings, hearken ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the Lord: I will sing praise unto the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departest out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens rained, the clouds also dropped

water.

5 The mountains melted before the Lord, *as did* that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael the highways were unoccupied, and the travelers walked through byways.

7 The towns were not inhabited: they decayed, *I say*, in Israel, until I Deborah came up, which rose up a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then *was* war in the gates. Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand of Israel?

9 Mine heart *is set* on the governors of Israel, *and* on them that are willing among the people: praise ye the Lord.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that dwell by Middin, and that walk by the way.

11 For the noise of the archers *appaised* among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousness of the Lord, his righteousness of his towns in Israel: then did the people of the Lord go down to the gates. 12 Up Deborah, up, arise, *and* sing a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 For they that remain, have dominion

over the mighty of the people: the Lord hath given me dominion over the strong.

14 Of Ephraim their root *arose* against Amalek *and* after thee, Benjamin *shall fight* against thy people, *O Amalek*: of Machir came rulers, and of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: he was set on his feet in the valley: for the divisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart. 17 Gilead

abode beyond Jordan: and why doth Dan remain in ships? Asher sat on the seashore, and tarried in his decayed places.

18 *But* the people of Zebulun and Naphtali have jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they received no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, *even* the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river Kishon sweep them away,

that ancient river the river Kishon. O
my soul, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken
with the oft beating together of their
mighty *men*.

23 Curse ye Meroz: (said the angel of
the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof,
because they came not to help the Lord,
to help the Lord against the mighty. 24
Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite shall
be blessed above *other* women: blessed
shall she be above women *dwelling* in
tents.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him
milk: she brought forth butter in a lordly

dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisera: she smote off his head, after she had wounded, and pierced his temples.

27 He bowed him down at her feet, he fell down, and lay still: at her feet he bowed him down, and fell: and when he had sunk down, he lay there dead. 28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long a coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, Yea. She answered herself with her own

words,

30 Have they not gotten, *and* they divide the spoil? Every man hath a maid or two. Sisera hath a prey of divers colored *garments*, a prey of sundry colors made of needle work: of divers colors of needle work on both sides, for the chief of the spoil.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but they that love him, shall be as the sun when he riseth in his might, and the land had rest forty years. **Judges**

Chapter 6

1 Afterward the children of Israel committed wickedness in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord gave them into the

hands of Midian seven years. 2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel, and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dens in the mountains , *and* caves, and strong holds.

3 When Israel had sown, then came up the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the east, and came upon them,

4 And camped by them, and destroyed the fruit of the earth, even till thou come unto Gaza, and left no food for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. 5 For they went up, and their cattle, and came with their tents as grasshoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impoverished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 The Lord sent unto the children of Israel a prophet, who said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have brought you up from Egypt, and have brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I have delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and have cast them out before you, and given you

their land.

10 And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God: fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell: but you have not obeyed my voice. 11 And the angel of the Lord came, and sat under the oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the father of the Ezrites, and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine press, to hide it from the Midianites. 12 Then the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord *is* with thee, thou valiant man.

13 To whom Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this come upon us? And where be all

his miracles which our fathers told us of, and said, Did not the Lord bring us out of Egypt? But now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel out of the hands of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shall I save Israel? Behold, my father is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. 16 Then the Lord said unto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, then show me a sign, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring mine offering, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. 19 Then Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened bread of an ephah of flour, and put the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened bread, and lay them upon this stone, and pour out the broth: and he did so. 21 Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the

staff that he had in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened bread: and there arose up fire out of the stone, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened bread: so the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that it was an angel of the Lord, Gideon then said, Alas, my Lord God: for because I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face, *I shall die.*

23 And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee: fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there unto the Lord, and called it, Jehovahshalom: unto this day it is in Ophrah, of the father

of the Ezrites. 25 And the same night the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, and another bullock of seven years old, and destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it,

26 And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, in a plain place: and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the grove, which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord bade him: but because he feared to do it by day for his father's household, and the men of the city, he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken, and the grove cut down that was by it, and the second bullock offered upon the altar that was made.

29 Therefore they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: for he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, and hath also cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood by him, Will ye plead Baal's cause? Or will ye save him? He that will contend for him, let him die ere the morning. If he be God, let him plead for himself against him that hath cast down his altar. 32 And in that day was Gideon called Jerubbaal, that is, Let Baal plead for himself because he hath broken down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and they of the east, were gathered together, and went and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. 34 But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was joined with him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout

all Manasseh, which also was joined with him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and to Zebulun and to Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 Then Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the threshing place: if the dew come on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth, then shall I be sure, that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And so it was: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the

fleece, and filled a bowl of water. 39 Again, Gideon said unto God, Be not angry with me, that I may speak once more: let me prove once again, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and let dew be upon all the ground.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Judges Chapter 7

1 Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) rose up early and all the people that were with him, and pitched beside the well of Harod, so that the host of the Midianites was on the north side of them in the

valley by the hill of Moreh. 2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel make their vaunt against me, and say, Mine hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore proclaim in the audience of the people, and say, Who so is timorous or fearful, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gilead, two and twenty thousand: so ten thousand remained.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and of whom I say unto

thee, This man shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This man shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water. And the Lord said unto Gideon, As many as lap the water with their tongues as a dog lappeth, them put by themselves, and every one that shall bow down his knees to drink, *put apart*.

6 And the number of them that lapped *by putting* their hands to their mouths, *were* three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled down upon their knees to drink water.

7 Then the Lord said unto Gideon, By these three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained the three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same night the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down , *then* go

thou, and Phurah thy servant down to the host,

11 And thou shalt hearken, what they say, and so shall thine hands be strong to go down unto the host. Then went he down and Phurah his servant unto the outside of the soldiers that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites and all they of the east, lay in the valley like grasshoppers in multitude, and their camels *were* without number, as the sand which is by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, a man told a dream unto his neighbor,

and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled from above into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent fell down.
14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian and all the host.

15 When Gideon heard the dream told, and the interpretation of the same, he worshiped, and returned unto the host of Israel, and said, Up: for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred

men into three bands, and gave every man a trumpet in his hand with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise, when I come to the side of the host: even as I do, so do you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet and all that are with me, blow ye with trumpets also on every side of the host, and say, For the Lord, and for Gideon. 19 So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the host, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they raised up the watchmen, and they blew with their trumpets, and break the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew with trumpets and break the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon.

21 And they stood, every man in his place round about the host: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword upon his neighbor, and upon all the host: so the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath. 23 Then the men of Israel being gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all

Manasseh, pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers unto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and slew Zeeb at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued the Midianites, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond Jordan.

Judges Chapter 8

1 Then the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus that thou callest us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they chide with him sharply.

2 To whom he said, What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better, than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? And when he had thus spoken, then their spirits abated toward him.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan to pass over, he, and the three hundred men that

were with him, weary, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, morsels of bread unto the people that follow me (*for they be weary*) that I may follow after Zebah, and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 Gideon then said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, I will tear your flesh with thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise, and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth answered.

9 And he said also unto the men of Penuel, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand, all that were left of all the hosts of them of the east: for there was slain an hundred and twenty thousand men, that drew swords. 11 And Gideon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the east side of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was careless. 12 And when Zebah

and Zalmunna fled, he followed after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host. 13 So Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle, the sun being *yet* high, 14 And took a servant of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he wrote to him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, *even* seventy and seven men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, by whom ye upbraided me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thy weary men?

16 Then he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and did tear the men of Succoth with them.

17 Also he break down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city. 18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they, whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were

they: *every* one was like the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even my mother's children: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved their lives, I would not slay you. 20 Then he said unto

Jether his firstborn son, Up, and slay them: but the boy drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet young.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments, that were on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Reign thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son: for thou hast delivered us out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not reign over you, neither shall my child

reign over you , *but* the Lord shall reign over you.

24 Again Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the earrings of his prey (for they had golden earrings because they were Ismaelites)

25 And they answered, We will give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he required, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside collars and jewels, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and

beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his city: and all Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruction of Gideon and his house.

28 Thus was Midian brought low before the children of Israel, so that they lift up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 Then Jerubbaal the son of Joash went, and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had seventy sons begotten of his body: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, bear him a son also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the son of Joash died in a good age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites. 33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, which had delivered the out of the hands of all their enemies on every side. 35 Neither showed they mercy on the house of Jerubbaal, *or* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto

Israel.

Judges Chapter 9

1 Then Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family, *and* house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechem, whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are seventy persons, reign over you, either that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 Then his mother's brethren spake of

him in the audience of all the men of Shechem, all these words: and their hearts were moved to follow Abimelech: for said they, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him seventy pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows which followed him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal , *about* seventy persons upon one stone: yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left: for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all the house of Millo, and

came and made Abimelech king in the plain, where the stone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth to anoint a king over them, and said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to advance me above the trees?

10 Then the trees said to the fig tree,
Come thou, *and* be king over us. 11 But
the fig tree answered them, Should I
forsake my sweetness, and my good
fruit, and go to advance me above the
trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine,
Come thou, *and* be king over us. 13 But
the vine said unto them, Should I leave
my wine, whereby I cheer God and man,
and go to advance me above the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the
bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees,
If ye will indeed anoint me king over
you, come, and put your trust under my
shadow: and if not, the fire shall come

out of the bramble, and consume the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye do truly and uncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and with his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hands of Midian.

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his children, *about* seventy persons upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your

brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and purely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, then rejoyce ye with Abimelech, and let him rejoyce with you. 20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and consume the men of Shechem and the house of Millo: also let a fire come forth from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three year over Israel.

23 But God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem break their promise to Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty toward the seventy sons of Jerubbaal and their blood might come and be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which had slain them, and upon the men of Shechem, which had aided him to kill his brethren. 25 So the men of Shechem set men in wait for him in the tops of the mountains: who robbed all that passed that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their

confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes and trode them, and made merry, and went into the house of their gods, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech? And who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerubbaal? And Zebul is his officer? Serve rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 Now would God this people were under mine hand: then would I put away Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech,

Increase thine army, and come out. 30
And when Zebul the ruler of the city
heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed,
his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he sent messengers unto
Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal
the son of Ebed and his brethren be
come to Shechem, and behold, they
fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore arise by night, thou
and the people that is with thee, and lie
in wait in the field.

33 And rise early in the morning as soon
as the sun is up, and assault the city: and
when he and the people that is with him,
shall come out against thee, do to him

what thou canst.

34 So Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in wait against Shechem in four bands.

35 Then Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the folk that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains: and Zebul said unto him, The shadow of the mountains seem men unto thee.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come folk down by the middle of the land, and another band cometh by the way of the plain of Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that said, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech pursued him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah:

and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And on the morrow, the people went out into the field: which was told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three bands, and laid wait in the fields, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the bands that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other bands ran upon all the people that were in the field and

slew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the city all that day, he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and destroyed the city and sowed salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard it, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech took axes with

him and cut down boughs of trees and took them, and bear them on his shoulder, and said unto the folk that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste , *and* do like me. 49 Then all the people also cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire with them: so all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chief of the city, and shut it to them, and went up to the top of the

tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to set it on fire.

53 But a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and break his brainpan.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily his page that bear his harness, and said unto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his page thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed

every man unto his own place.

56 Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 Also all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God bring upon their heads. So upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal. **Judges Chapter 10**

1 After Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola, the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel three and twenty year and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair a Gileadite,
and judged Israel two and twenty year. 4
And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty
ass colts, and they had thirty cities,
which are called Havoth-Jair unto this
day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in
Camon.

6 And the children of Israel wrought
wickedness again in the sight of the
Lord, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth,
and the gods of Aram [Syria], and the
gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab,
and the gods of the children of Ammon,
and the gods of the Philistines, and
forsook the Lord and served not him. 7
Therefore the wrath of the Lord was

kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon: 8 Who from that year vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, *even* all the children of Israel that were beyond Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon went over Jordan to fight against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore tormented.

10 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our

own God, and have served Baalim.

11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you* from the Egyptians and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me and I saved you out of their hands.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen: let them save you in the

time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever please thee: only we pray thee to deliver us this day. 16 Then they put away the strange gods from among them and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered themselves together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves, and pitched in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, Whosoever will begin the battle against the children of

Ammon, the same shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Judges Chapter 11

1 Then Gilead begat Jephthah, and Jephthah the Gileadite was a valiant man, but the son of an harlot.

2 And Gilead's wife bear him sons, and when the woman's children were come to age, they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house: for thou art the son of a strange woman. 3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle fellows to Jephthah, and went out with him. 4 And in process of time the children of

Ammon made war with Israel. 5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Jephthah then answered the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? How then come you unto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon,

and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, if the Lord give them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, The Lord be witness between us, if we do not according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah rehearsed all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 Then Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took my land, when they came up from Egypt, from Arnon unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore

those *lands* quietly.

14 Yet Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith

Jephthah, Israel took not the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, then they came to Kadesh.

17 And Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, go through thy land: but the king of Edom would not consent: and also they sent unto the king of Moab, but he would not: therefore Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and

pitched on the other side of Arnon, and came not within the coast of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 Also Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, by thy land unto our place.

20 But Sihon consented not to Israel, that he should go through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel gave Sihon and all his folk into the hands of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites,

the inhabitants of that country:

22 And they possessed all the coast of the Amorites, from Arnon unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 Now therefore the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wouldest not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the Lord our God driveth out before us, them will we possess.

25 And art thou now far better than

Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab?
Did he not strive with Israel and fight
against them,

26 When Israel dwelt in Heshbon and in
her towns, and in Aroer and in her
towns, and in all the cities that are by the
coasts of Arnon, three hundred years?
Why did ye not then recover them in that
space?

27 Wherefore, I have not offended thee:
but thou doest me wrong to war against
me. The Lord the Judge be judge this day
between the children of Israel, and the
children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of
Ammon hearkened not unto the words of

Jephthah, which he had sent him.

29 Then the spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over to Gilead and to Manasseh, and came to Mizpeh in Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead he went unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that cometh out of the doors of mine house to meet me, when I come home in peace from the children of Ammon, shall be the Lord's, and I will offer it for a burnt offering.

32 And so Jephthah went unto the

children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou come to Minnith, twenty cities, and so forth to Abel of the vineyards, with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel. 34 Now when Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and dances, which was his only child: he had none other son, nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art of them that

trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do with me as thou hast promised, seeing that the Lord hath avenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also she said unto her father, Do thus much for me: suffer me two months, that I may go to the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. 38 And he said, Go: and he sent her away two months: so she went with her companions, and lamented her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And after the end of two months, she

turned again unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, and she had known no man. and it was a custom in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went year by year to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, four days in a year.

Judges Chapter 12

1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will therefore burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in mine hands, and went upon the children of Ammon: so the Lord delivered them into mine hands. Wherefore then are ye come upon me now to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are runagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 Also the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, said, Let me pass, then the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce: then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites two and forty thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six year: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 After him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel,

9 Who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, *which* he sent out, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. and he judged Israel seven year. 10 Then Ibzan died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 And after him judged Israel Elon, a Zebulonite, and he judged Israel ten year.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of

Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. 14
And he had forty sons and thirty
nephews that rode on seventy ass colts:
and he judged Israel eight years.

15 Then died Abdon the son of Hillel the
Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon,
in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of
the Amalekites. **Judges Chapter 13**

1 But the children of Israel continued to
commit wickedness in the sight of the
Lord, and the Lord delivered them into
the hands of the Philistines forty year. 2
Then there was a man in Zorah of the
family of the Danites, named Manoah,
whose wife was barren, and bear not.

3 And the angel of the Lord appeared

unto the woman, and said unto her,
Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest
not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a
son.

4 And now therefore beware that thou
drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither
eat any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a
son, and no razor shall come on his
head: for the child shall be a Nazarite
unto God from his birth: and he shall
begin to save Israel out of the hands of
the Philistines.

6 Then the wife came, and told her
husband, saying, A man of God came
unto me, and the fashion of him was like

the fashion of the angel of God exceeding fearful, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name,

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son, and now thou shalt drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death. 8 Then Manoah prayed to the Lord and said, I pray thee, my Lord, Let the man of God, whom thou sentest, come again now unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child when he is born.

9 And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the

wife, as she sat in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10 And the wife made haste and ran, and showed her husband and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me today. 11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, Yea. 12 Then Manoah said, Now let thy saying come to pass: *but* how shall we order the child and do unto him?

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I said unto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that cometh of the vine tree: she shall not drink wine nor strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: let her observe all that I have commanded her.

15 Manoah then said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us retain thee, until we have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eat of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it unto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that it was an angel of the Lord. 17 Again Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to pass, we may honor thee?

18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, which is secret?

19 Then Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a stone unto the Lord: and *the angel* did wondrously, whiles Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For when the flame came up toward heaven from the altar, the angel of the Lord ascended up in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife beheld it, and fell on their faces unto the ground.

21 (So the angel of the Lord did no more appear unto Manoah and his wife.) Then Manoah knew that it was an angel of the

Lord.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord would kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering, and a meat offering of our hands, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would now have told us any such. 24 And the wife bear a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the Lord began to strengthen him in the host of Dan, between Zorah, and Eshtaol.

Judges Chapter 14

1 Now Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines,

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore give me her to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must go to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Give me her, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it came of the Lord, that he should seek an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned over Israel.

5 Then went Samson and his father and his mother down to Timnath, and came to the vineyards at Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared upon him. 6 And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he tear him, as one should have rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, neither told he his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman which was beautiful in the eyes of Samson.

8 And within a *few* days, when he returned to receive her, he went aside to see the carcass of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the body of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and to his mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told not them, that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And when they saw him, they brought

thirty companions to be with him. 12 Then Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: and if you can declare it me within seven days of the feast, and find it out, I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came meat, and out of the strong came sweetness: and they could not in three days expound the riddle. 15 And when the seventh day was come, they

said unto Samson's wife, Entice thine husband, that he may declare us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire. Have ye called us, to possess us? Is it not *so*?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest me and lovest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 Then Samson's wife wept before him seven days, while their feast lasted: and when the seventh day came he told her, because she was importunate upon him:

so she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? And what is stronger than a lion? Then said he unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them and spoiled them, and gave change of garments unto them, which expounded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 Then Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his

friend.

Judges Chapter 15

1 But within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I thought that thou hadst hated her: therefore gave I her to thy companion. Is not her younger sister fairer than she? Take her, I pray thee, instead of the other.

3 Then Samson said unto them, Now am I more blameless than the

Philistines: therefore will I do them displeasure.

4 And Samson went out, and took three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned them tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burned up both the ricks and the standing corn with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. Then the Philistines came up and burned her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 So he smote them hip and thigh with a mighty plague: then he went and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 Then the Philistines came up, and pitched in Judah, and were spread abroad in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up unto us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, and to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah

went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us?

Wherefore then hast thou done thus unto us? And he answered them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 Again they said unto him, We are come to bind thee, and to deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they answered him, saying, No, but we will bind thee and deliver thee unto their hand, but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him from the rock.

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burned with fire: for the bands loosed from his hands. 15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 Then Samson said, With the jaw of an ass *are* heaps upon heaps: with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place, Ramath-Lehi.

18 And he was sore a thirst, and called

on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?

19 Then God break the cheek tooth, that was in the jaw, and water came there out: and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he was revived: wherefore the name thereof is called, Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years. **Judges Chapter 16**

1 Then went Samson to *Azzah*, and saw

there an harlot, and went in unto her. 2
And it was told to the Azzahites, Samson
is come hither. And they went about, and
laid wait for him all night in the gate of
the city, and were quiet all the night,
saying, *Abide* till the morning early, and
we shall kill him. 3 And Samson slept
till midnight, and arose at midnight, and
took the doors of the gates of the city,
and the two posts and lift them away
with the bars, and put them upon his
shoulders, and carried them up to the top
of the mountain that is before Hebron.

4 And after this he loved a woman by the
river of Sorek, whose name was
Delilah:

5 Unto whom came the princes of the

Philistines, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what mean we may overcome him, that we may bind him, and punish him, and every one of us shall give thee eleven hundred *shekels* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to do thee hurt. 7 Samson then answered unto her, If they bind me with seven green cords, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 8 And the princes of the Philistines brought her seven green cords that were not dry, and she bound

him therewith.

9 (And she had men lying in wait with her in the chamber) Then she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he break the cords, as a thread of two is broken, when it feeleth fire: so his strength was not known. 10 After Delilah said unto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me and told me lies. I pray thee now, tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 Then he answered her, If they bind me with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee,

Samson: (and men lay in wait in the chamber) and he break them from his arms, as a thread.

13 Afterward Delilah said to Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and told me lies: tell me how thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou plattest seven locks of mine head with the threads of the weave. 14 And she fastened it with a pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the web and the weave.

15 Again she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is

not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And because she was importunate upon him with her words continually, and vexed him, his soul was pained unto the death.

17 Therefore he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There never came razor upon mine head: for I am a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: therefore if I be shaven, my strength will go from me, and I shall be weak, and be like all *other* men.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent, and called

for the princes of the Philistines, saying, Come up once *again*: for he hath showed me all his heart. Then the princes of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called a man, and made him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to vex him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 Then she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and thought, I will go out now as at other times, and shake myself, but he knew not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Azzah, and bound him with fetters: and he did grind in the prison house.

22 And the hair of his head began to grow again after that it was shaven. 23 Then the princes of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hands.

24 Also when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy and destroyer of our country, which hath

slain many of us.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they said, Call Samson, that he may make us pastime. So they called Samson out of the prison house, and he was a laughing stock unto them, and they set him between the pillars. 26 Then Samson said unto the servant that led him by the hand, Lead me, that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth upon, and that I may lean to them.

27 (Now the house was full of men and women, and there *were* all the princes of the Philistines: also upon the roof *were* about three thousand men and women that beheld while Samson played)

28 Then Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, I pray thee, think upon me: O God, I beseech thee, strengthen me at this time only, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson laid hold on the two middle pillars whereupon the house stood, and on which it was borne up: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then Samson said, Let me lose my life with the Philistines: and he bowed him with all his might, and the house fell upon the princes, and upon all the people that were therein. so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they

which he had slain in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down and took him, and brought him up and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the sepulchre of Manoah his father: now he had judged Israel twenty years. **Judges Chapter 17**

1 There was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Michah,

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, for the which thou cursest, and spakest it, even in mine hearing, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. Then his mother said, Blessed be

my son of the Lord.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicate the silver to the Lord of mine hand for my son, to make a graven and molten image. Now therefore I will give it thee again.

4 And when he had restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, which made thereof a graven and molten image, and it was in the house of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who

was his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, *but* every man did that, which was good in his own eyes.

7 There was also a young man out of Bethlehem Judah, of the family of Judah: who was a Levite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, *even* out of Beth-lehem Judah, to dwell where he could find *a place*: and as he journeyed, he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah

9 And Michah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And the Levite answered him, I *come* from Beth-lehem Judah, and

go to dwell where I may find *a place*. 10 Then Michah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by year, and a suit of apparel, and thy meat and drink. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his own sons.

12 And Michah consecrated the Levite, and the young man was his priest, and was in the house of Michah.

13 Then said Michah, Now I know that the Lord will be good unto me, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

Judges Chapter 18

1 In those days there was no king in Israel, and at the same time the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that time *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. 2 Therefore the children of Dan sent of their family, five men out of their coasts, *even* men expert in war, out of Zorah and Eshtaol, to view the land and search it out, and said unto them, Go, *and* search out the land. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah and lodged there.

3 When they were in the house of Michah, they knew the voice of the

young man the Levite: and being turned in thither, they said unto him, Who brought thee hither? Or what makest thou in this place? And what hast thou *to do* here?

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 Again they said unto him, Ask counsel now of God, that we may know whether the way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye go.

7 Then the five men departed and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, which dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and sure, because no man made any trouble in the land, or usurped any dominion: also they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *other* men.

8 So they came again unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What have ye *done*?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and surely it is very good, and do ye sit still? Be not slothful to go and enter to possess the land:

10 (If ye will go, ye shall come unto a careless people, and the country *is* large) for God hath given it into your hand. *It is* a place which doth lack nothing that is in the world.

11 Then there departed thence of the family of the Danites, from Zorah and from Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with instruments of war. 12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place, Mahaneh-Dan unto this day: and it is behind Kirjath-jearim. 13 And they went thence unto mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Michah.

14 Then answered the five men, that went to spy out the country of Laish, and

said unto their brethren, Know ye not, that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward and came to the house of the young man the Levite , *even* unto the house of Michah, and saluted him peaceably. 16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 Then the five men that went to spy out the land, went in thither , *and* took the graven image and the ephod, and the

teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men, that were appointed with weapons of war,

18 And the other went into Michah's house and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they answered him, Hold thy peace: lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and come with us to be our father and priest. Whether is it better that thou shouldest be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou shouldest be a priest unto a tribe and to a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went among the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children, and the cattle, and the substance before them.

22 When they were far off from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses near to Michah's house, gathered together, and pursued after the children of Dan,

23 And cried unto the children of Dan: who turned their faces, and said unto Michah, What aileth thee, that thou

makest an outcry?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods, which I made, and the priest, and go your ways: and what have I more? How then say ye unto me, what aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life with the lives of thine household.

26 So the children of Dan went their ways: and when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, and went back unto his house. 27 And they took the things which Michah had made,

and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a quiet people and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and burned the city with fire: 28 And there was none to help, because Laish was far from Zidon, and they had no business with *othe* r men: also it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrehob. After, they built the city, and dwelt therein, 29 And called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father which was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the beginning.

30 Then the children of Dan set them up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh and his

sons were the priests in the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. 31 So they set them up the graven image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

Judges Chapter 19

1 Also in those days, when there was no king in Israel, a certain Levite dwelt on the side of mount Ephraim, and took to wife a concubine out of Beth-lehem Judah,

2 And his concubine played the whore there, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem Judah, and there continued the space of four months.

3 And her husband arose and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again: *he had* also his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him unto her father's house, and when the young woman's father saw him, he rejoiced of his coming.

4 And his father in law, the young woman's father retained him: and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And when the fourth day came, they arose early in the morning, and he prepared to depart: then the young woman's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and then go your way. 6 So they sat down, and did

eat and drink both of them together. And the young woman's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law was earnest: therefore he returned, and lodged there.

8 And he arose up early the fifth day to depart, and the young woman's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they tarried until after midday, and they both did eat.

9 Afterward when the man arose to depart with his concubine and his servant, his father in law, the young woman's father said unto him, Behold

now, the day draweth toward even: I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the sun goeth to rest: lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and tomorrow get you early upon your way, and go to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry, but arose and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine *were* with him.

11 When they were near to Jebus, the day was sore spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 And his master answered him, We

will not turn into the city of strangers that are not of the children of Israel, but we will go forth to Gibeah. 13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places, that we may lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 So they went forward upon their way, and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which is in Benjamin.

15 Then they turned thither to go in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even,

and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: and the men of the place were the children of Jemini.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way fairing man in the streets of the city: then this old man said, Whither goest thou, and whence camest thou?

18 And he answered him, We came from Beth-lehem Judah, unto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem Judah, and go *now* to the house of the Lord: and no man receiveth me to house, 19 Although we have straw and provender for our asses, and also bread and wine for me and thine handmaid, and for the boy that is with thy servant: we lack nothing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackest, *shalt thou find* with me: only abide not in the street all night. 21 So he brought him into his house, and gave fodder unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, wicked men beset the house round about, and smote at the door, and spake to this old man the master of the house saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house that we may know him.

23 And this man the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them,

Nay my brethren, do not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this villainy.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a virgin, and his concubine: them will I bring out now, and humble them, and do with them what seemeth you good: but to this man do not this villainy.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therefore the man took his concubine, and brought her out unto them: and they knew her and abused her all the night unto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the

man's house where her lord was, till the light day.

27 And her lord arose in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way, and behold, the woman his concubine *was* dead at the door of the house and her hands *lay* upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, Up and let us go: but she answered not. Then he took her up upon the ass, and the man rose up, and went unto his place. 29 And when he was come to his house, he took a knife, and laid hand on his concubine, and divided her in pieces with her bones into twelve parts, and sent her through all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, said, There was

no such thing done or seen since the time that the children of Israel came up from the land of Egypt unto this day: consider the matter, consult and give sentence.

Judges Chapter 20

1 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *and* all the tribes of Israel assembled in the congregation of the people of God four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel said, How is this wickedness committed?

4 And the same Levite, the woman's husband that was slain, answered and said, I came unto Gibeah that is in Benjamin with my concubine to lodge, 5 And the men of Gibeah arose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, thinking to have slain me, and

have forced my concubine that she is dead.

6 Then I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed abomination and villainy in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: give your advice, and counsel herein. 8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of us go to his tent, neither any turn into his house.

9 But now this is that thing which we will do to Gibeah: *we will go up* by lot against it,

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand to bring victual for the people that they may do (when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin) according to all the villainy, that it hath done in Israel. 11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together, as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is committed among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us those wicked men which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away

evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not obey the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. 14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to come out and fight against the children of Israel. 15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities six and twenty thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Of all this people *were* seven hundred chosen men, being left handed: all these could sling stones at an hair breadth, and not fail.

17 Also the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, even all men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked of God, saying, Which of us shall go up first to fight against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah *shall be* first.

19 Then the children of Israel arose up early and camped against Gibeah. 20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against the beside Gibeah. 21 And the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, and

slew down to the ground of the Israelites that day two and twenty thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel plucked up their hearts, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put them in array the first day. 23 (For the children of Israel had gone up and wept before the Lord unto the evening, and had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I go again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brethren? And the Lord said, Go up against them)

24 Then the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 Also the second day Benjamin came

forth to meet them out of Gibeah, and slew down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men: all they could handle the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel went up and all the people came also unto the house of God, and wept and sat there before the Lord and fasted that day unto the evening, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there *was* the ark of the covenant of God in those days,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I yet go any more to battle

against the children of Benjamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up: for tomorrow I will deliver them into your hand.

29 And Israel set men to lie in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 31 Then the children of Benjamin coming out against the people, were drawn from the city: and they began to smite of the people and kill as at other times, *even* by the ways in the field (whereof one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah) upon a thirty men of Israel.

32 (For the children of Benjamin said, They are fallen before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee and pluck them away from the city unto the highways)

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the men that lay in wait of the Israelites came forth of their place, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah,

34 And they came over against Gibeah, ten thousand chosen men of all Israel, and the battle was sore: for they knew not that the evil was near them. 35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel,

and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites the same day five and twenty thousand and an hundred men: all they could handle the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were stricken down: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted to the men that lay in wait, which they had laid beside Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in wait hasted, and break forth toward Gibeah, and the ambushment drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Also the men of Israel had appointed

a certain time with the ambushments, that they should make a great flame *and* smoke rise up out of the city. 39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are stricken down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise out of the city, *as* a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked back, and behold, the flame of the city began to ascend up to heaven.

41 Then the men of Israel turned again, and the men of Benjamin were astonished: for they saw that evil was near unto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them: also they which *came out* of the cities, slew them among them.

43 *Thus* they compassed the Benjamites about , *and* chased them at ease, and overran them, even over against Gibeah on the east side.

44 And there were slain of Benjamin eighteen thousand men, which were all men of war.

45 And they turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and the *Israelites* gleaned of them by the

way five thousand men, and pursued after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them,

46 So that all that were slain that day of Benjamin, were five and twenty thousand men that drew sword, which were all men of war:

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months.

48 Then the men of Israel returned unto the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword from the men of the city unto the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire

all the cities that they could come by.

Judges Chapter 21

1 Moreover, the men of Israel swear in Mizpeh, saying, None of us shall give his daughter unto the Benjamites to wife.

2 And the people came unto the house of God and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept with great lamentation, 3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want?

4 And on the morrow the people rose up and made there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 Then the children of Israel said, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die the death.

6 And the children of Israel were sorry for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives to them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 Also they said, Is there any of the

tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And behold, there came none of Jabesh Gilead unto the host *and* to the congregation.

9 For when the people were viewed; behold, none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead were there.

10 Therefore the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the most valiant, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women, and children. 11 And this is it that ye shall do: ye shall utterly destroy all the males and all the women that have lain by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead four hundred maids, virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the host to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. 13 Then the whole congregation sent and spake with the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and called peaceably unto them: 14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh Gilead: but they had not so enough for them.

15 And the people were sorry for Benjamin, because the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Therefore the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives to the remnant? For the women of Benjamin are destroyed.

17 And they said, *there must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. 19 Therefore they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord every year in Shiloh *in a place*, which is on the north side of Beth-el, and on the east side of the way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem,

and on the south of Lebonah. 20

Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And when ye see that the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go into the land of Benjamin.

22 And when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, we will say unto them, Have pity on them for our sakes, because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war, and because ye have not given unto them hitherto, ye have sinned.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took wives of them that danced according to their number: which they took, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel, *but* every man did that which was good in his eyes.

Ruth Chapter 1

1 In the time that the judges ruled, there

was a dearth in the land, and a man of Beth-lehem Judah went for to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi: and the names of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Judah: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there. 3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi died, and she remained with her two sons,

4 Which took them wives of the Moabites: the ones name *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And

Mahlon and Chilion died also both twain: so the woman was left *destitute* of her two sons, and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the country of Moab: for she had heard say in the country of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people, and given them bread.

7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on their way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 Then Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you

unto her own mother's house: the Lord show favor unto you, as ye have done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grant you, that you may find rest, either of you in the house of her husband. And when she kissed them, they lift up their voice and wept. 10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people. 11 But Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: for what cause will you go with me? Are there any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters: go your way: for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *and* if I had an husband this night: yea, if

I had born sons,

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were of age? Would ye be deferred for them from taking of husbands? Nay my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

14 Then they lift up their voice and wept again, and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth abode still with her.

15 And *Naomi* said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreat me not to

leave thee, nor to depart from thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou dwellest, I will dwell: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried. the Lord do so to me and more also, if *ought* but death depart thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking unto her.

19 So they went both until they came to Beth-lehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noised of them through all the city, and they said, Is not

this Naomi?

20 And she answered them, Call me not Naomi, *but* call me Mara: for the Almighty hath given me much bitterness.

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath caused me to return empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled me, and the Almighty hath brought me unto adversity?

22 So Naomi returned and Ruth the Moabite her daughter in law with her, when she came out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

Ruth Chapter 2

1 Then Naomi's husband had a kinsman, one of great power of the family of Elimelech, and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabite said unto Naomi, I pray thee, Let me go to the field, and gather ears of corn after him, in whose sight I find favor. And she said unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and it came to pass, that she met with the portion of the field of Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord *be* with you: and they answered

him, The Lord bless thee. 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was appointed over the reapers, Whose maid is this?

6 And the servant that was appointed over the reapers, answered, and said, It is the Moabitish maid, that came with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 7 And she said unto us, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued from that time in the morning unto now, save that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearst thou, my daughter? Go to none other field to gather, neither go from hence: but abide here by my maidens. 9 Let

thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after the *maidens*. Have I not charged the servants, that they touch thee not?

Moreover when thou art a thirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the servants have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, How have I found favor in thine eyes, that thou shouldest know me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said unto her, All is told and showed me that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband, and how thou

hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou wast born, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not in time past. 12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord: for thou hast comforted me, and spoken comfortably unto thy maid, though I be not like to one of thy maids.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At the mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers, and he

reached her parched corn: and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left thereof.

15 And when she arose to glean, Boaz commanded his servants, saying, Let her gather among the sheaves, and do not rebuke her.

16 Also let fall *some* of the sheaves for her, and let it lie, that she may gather it up, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until evening, and she threshed that she had gathered, and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And she took it up, and went into the city, and her mother in law saw what she

had gathered: Also she took forth, and gave to her that which she had reserved, when she was sufficed.

19 Then her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned today?

And where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he, that knew thee. And she showed her mother in law, with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name, with whom I wrought today, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the Lord: for he ceaseth not to do good to the living and to the dead. Again Naomi said unto her, The man is near unto us, and of our affinity.

21 And Ruth the Moabite said, He said also certainly unto me, Thou shalt be with my servants, until they have ended all mine harvest.

22 And Naomi answered unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is best, my daughter, that thou go out with his maids, that they meet thee not in another field.

23 Then she kept her by the maids of Boaz, to gather unto the end of barley harvest, and of wheat harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law. **Ruth Chapter 3**

1 Afterward Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall not I seek rest for thee, that thou mayest prosper?

2 Now also is not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maids thou wast? Behold, he winoweth barley tonight in the floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: let not the man know of thee, until he have left eating and drinking.

4 And when he shall sleep, mark the place where he layeth him down, and go, and uncover the place of his feet, and lay thee down, and he shall tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she answered her, All that thou biddest me, I will do.

6 So she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten, and drunken, and cheered his heart, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn, and she came softly, and uncovered the place of his feet, and lay down.

8 And at midnight the man was afraid and caught hold: and lo, a woman lay at his feet.

9 Then he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore the wing of thy garment over thine handmaid: for thou art the

kinsman.

10 Then said he, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou hast showed more goodness in the latter end, than at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, were they poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not: I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a virtuous woman. 12 And now, it is true that I am thy kinsman, howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry tonight, and when morning is come, if he will do the duty of a kinsman unto thee, well, let him do the kinsman's

duty: but if he will not do the kinsman's part, then will I do the duty of a kinsman, as the Lord liveth: sleep until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she arose before one could know another: for he said, Let no man know, that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the sheet that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid them on her, and went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the

man had done to her,

17 And said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Thou shalt not come empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, My daughter, sit still, until thou know how the thing will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he hath finished the matter this same day.

Ruth Chapter 4

1 Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat there, and behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz had spoken, came by: and he said, Ho, such one, come, sit down here. And he turned, and sat down.

2 Then he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, will sell a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's. 4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the assistants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, tell me: for I know that there is none besides thee to redeem it, and I am after thee. Then he answered, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must also buy it of Ruth the Moabite the

wife of the dead, to stir up the name of the dead, upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman answered, I cannot redeem it, lest I destroy mine own inheritance: redeem my right to thee, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the manner before time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did pluck off his shoe, and gave it his neighbor, and this was a sure witness in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Buy it for thee: and he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders and unto

all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreover, Ruth the Moabitess the wife of Mahlon, have I bought to be my wife, to stir up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: the Lord make the wife that cometh into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which twain did build the house of Israel: and that thou mayest do

worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem,

12 And that thine house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bear unto Judah) of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman. 13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave that she conceived, and bear a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shall be continued in Israel. 15 And this shall bring thy life again, and cherish thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, hath borne unto

him, and she is better to thee than seven sons.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her lap, and became nurse unto it. 17 And *the women* her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a child born to Naomi, and called the name thereof Obed: the same was the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 These now are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, 19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

1 Samuel Chapter 1

1 There was a man of one of the two Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives: the name of one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city

every year, to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh, where were the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and daughters portions,

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 And her adversary vexed her sore, forasmuch as she upbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did he year by year) *and* as

oft as she went up to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? And why eatest thou not? And why is thine heart troubled? Am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after that they had eaten and drunk in Shiloh (and Eli the priest sat upon a stool by one of the posts of the temple of the Lord) 10 And she was troubled in her mind, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore:

11 Also she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt look on the

trouble of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. 12 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth. 13 For Hannah spake in her heart: her lips did move only, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy drunkenness from thee.

15 Then Hannah answered and said, Nay my lord, *but* I am a woman troubled in spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor

strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said again, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight: so the woman went her way, and did eat, and looked no more sad.

19 Then they rose up early, and worshiped before the Lord, and

returned, and came to their house to Ramah. Now Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

20 For in process of time Hannah conceived, and bear a son, and she called his name Samuel, Because, *said she*, I have asked him of the Lord. 21 So the man Elkanah and all his house went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow:

22 But Hannah went not up: for she said unto her husband, *I will tarry* until the child be weaned, then I will bring him that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide forever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto

her, Do what seemeth thee best: tarry until thou hast weaned him: only the Lord accomplish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him with her with three bullocks and an ephah of flour and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh, and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my Lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood with thee here praying unto the

Lord.

27 I prayed for this child, and the Lord hath given me my desire which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have given him unto the Lord: as long as he liveth he shall be given unto the Lord: and he worshiped the Lord there.

1 Samuel Chapter 2

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, Mine heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, and there is no god like our God.

3 Speak no more presumptuously: let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established. 4 The bow *and* the mighty men are broken, and the weak have girded themselves with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired forth for bread, and the hungry are no more *hired*, so that the barren hath borne seven: and she that had many children, is feeble.

6 The Lord killeth and maketh alive: bringeth down to the grave and raiseth

up.

7 The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich: bringeth low, and exalteth. 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the seat of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall keep silence in darkness: for in *his own* might shall no man be strong.

10 The Lord's adversaries shall be destroyed, and out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge

the ends of the world, and shall give power unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli *were* wicked men, *and* knew not the Lord. 13 For the priest's custom toward the people *was this*: when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's boy came, while the flesh was seething, and a flesh hook with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the kettle, or into the cauldron, or into the pan, or into the pot: all that the flesh hook brought up, the

priest took for himself: thus they did unto all the Israelites, that came thither to Shiloh.

15 Yea, before they burned the fat, the priest's boy came and said to the man that offered, Give me flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them burn the fat according to the custom, then take as much as thine heart desireth: then he would answer, No, but thou shalt give it now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force. 17 Therefore the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 Now Samuel being a young child ministered before the Lord, girded with a linen ephod.

19 And his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman, for the petition that she asked of the Lord: and they departed unto their place.

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bear three sons, and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 So Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? For of all this people I hear evil reports of you.

24 *Do no more*, my sons, for it is no good report that I hear, *which is*, that ye make the Lord's people to trespass.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge it: but if a man sin against the Lord, who will plead for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed not the voice of their father, because the

Lord would slay them.

26 (Now the child Samuel profited and grew, and was in favor both with the Lord and also with men)

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, and to burn incense, and to wear an ephod before me, and I gave unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore have you kicked against my sacrifice and mine offering, which I commanded in my tabernacle, and honorest thy children above me, to make yourselves fat of the first fruits of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thine house and the house of thy father should walk before me forever: but now the Lord saith, It shall not be so: for them that honor me, I will honor, and they that despise me, shall be despised.

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. 32 And thou shalt see

thine enemy in the habitation of *the Lord* in all things wherewith *God* shall bless Israel, and there shall not be an old man in *thine* house forever.

33 Nevertheless, I will not destroy every one of *thine* from mine altar, to make *thine* eyes to fail, and to make *thine* heart sorrowful: and all the multitude of *thine* house shall die *when they be* men.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stir me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to mine heart and according to my mind: and I will build

him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed forever.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread. **1 Samuel Chapter 3**

1 Now the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli: and the word of the Lord was precious in those days: for there was no manifest vision. 2 And at that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to wax dim that he could not see.

3 And ere the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the temple of the Lord,

where the ark of God was.

4 Then the Lord called Samuel: and he said, Here I am.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou callest me. But he said, I called thee not: go again *and* sleep. And he went and slept. 6 And the Lord called once again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called thee not, my son: go again *and* sleep.

7 Thus *did* Samuel, before he knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was revealed unto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time: and he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou hast called me. Then Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go *and* sleep: and if he call thee, then say, Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place. 10 And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 Then the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, whereof whosoever shall hear, his two ears shall tingle.

12 In that day I will raise up against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 And I have told him that I will judge his house forever, for the iniquity which he knoweth, because his sons ran into a slander, and he stayed them not. 14 Now therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the wickedness of Eli's house, shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering forever. 15 Afterward Samuel slept until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said,

Samuel my son. And he answered, Here I am.

17 Then he said, What is it, that *the Lord* said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide anything from me, of all that he said unto thee.

18 So Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. Then he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan to Beer-

sheba knew that faithful Samuel *was* the Lord's prophet.

21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by his word.

1 Samuel Chapter 4

1 And Samuel spake unto all Israel: and Israel went out against the Philistines to battle and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. 2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined the battle, Israel was smitten down before the Philistines: who slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 So when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us this day before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 Then the people sent to Shiloh, and brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth between the cherubims: and there *were* the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the host, all Israel shouted a mighty shout, so that the earth

rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the sound of this mighty shout in the host of the Hebrews? And they understood, that the ark of the Lord was come into the host.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, and said, God is come into the host: therefore said they, Woe unto us: for it hath not been so heretofore. 8 Woe unto us, who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods?

These are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong and play the men, O Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have served you: be valiant therefore, and fight. 10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten down, and fled every man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas died.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside, waiting: for his heart feared for the ark of God and when the man came into the city to tell it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth this noise of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli. 15 (Now Eli was fourscore and eighteen year old, and his eyes were dim that he could not see)

16 And the man said unto Eli, I came from the army, and I fled this day out of the host: and he said, What thing is done, my son?

17 Then the messenger answered and

said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people: and moreover thy two sons, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And when he had made mention of the ark of God, Eli fell from his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck was broken, and he died: for he was an old man and heavy: and he had judged Israel forty years. 19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child near her travail: and when she heard the report that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed: for her pains came upon

her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood about her, said unto her, Fear not: for thou hast borne a son: but she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 She said again, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

1 Samuel Chapter 5

1 Then the Philistines took the ark of

God and carried it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod,

2 Even the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face on the ground before the ark of the Lord, and they took up Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 Also they rose up early in the morning the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face on the ground before the ark of the Lord, and the head of Dagon and the two palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold: only the

stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagon's house tread not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and destroyed them, and smote them with the emerods, *both* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw this, they said, Let not the ark of the God of Israel abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and gathered all the princes of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of

the God of Israel? And they answered,
Let the ark of the God of Israel be
carried about unto Gath: and they carried
the ark of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had carried it about,
the hand of the Lord was against the city
with a very great destruction, and he
smote the men of the city both small and
great, and they had emerods in their
secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to
Ekron: and as soon as the ark of God
came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out,
saying, They have brought the ark of the
God of Israel to us to slay us and our
people.

11 Therefore they sent, and gathered together all the princes of the Philistines and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it return to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a destruction *and* death throughout all the city, *and* the hand of God was very sore there. 12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

1 Samuel Chapter 6

1 So the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.
2 And the Philistines called the priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall

we do with the ark of the Lord? Tell us wherewith we shall send it home again.

3 And they said, If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not away empty, but give unto it a sin offering: then shall ye be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the sin offering, which we shall give unto it?

And they answered, Five golden emerods and five golden mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make the similitudes of your emerods, and the similitudes of your mice that destroy the land: so ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherefore then should ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let them go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke: and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 Then take the ark of the Lord, and set it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye give it for a sin offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And take heed, if it go up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, it is he that did us this great evil: but if not, we shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote us, *but* it was a chance that happened us. 10 And the men did so: for they took two kine that gave milk, and tied them to the cart, and shut the calves at home.

11 So they set the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of

gold, and with the similitudes of their emerods.

12 And the kine went the straight way to Beth-shemesh, and kept one path and lowed as they went, and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the princes of the Philistines went after them, unto the borders of Bethshemesh.

13 Now they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they lift up their eyes, and spied the ark, and rejoiced when they saw it. 14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood still there. There was also a great stone, and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine for a burnt offering unto

the Lord.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone, and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offering, and sacrificed sacrifices that same day unto the Lord.

16 And when the five princes of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 So these are the golden emerods, which the Philistines gave for a sin offering to the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, *and* for Ekron one,

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five princes, both of walled towns, and of towns unwall'd, unto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set the ark of the Lord: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite. 19 And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked in the ark of the Lord: he slew even among the people fifty thousand men and threescore and ten men. and the people lamented, because the Lord had slain the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this

holy Lord God? And to whom shall he go from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord: come ye down *and* take it up to you.

1 Samuel Chapter 7

1 Then the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and took up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill: and they sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the Lord.

2 (For while the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, the time was long, for it was

twenty years) and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord. 3 Then Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come again unto the Lord with all your heart, put away the strange gods from among you, and Ashtaroath, and direct your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroath, and served the Lord only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh,

and drew water and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh. 7 When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he may save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 Then Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it all together for a burnt offering unto the Lord, and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder that day upon the Philistines, and scattered them: so they were slain before Israel. 11 And the men of Israel went from Mizpeh and pursued the Philistines, and smote them until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone and pitched it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof, Eben-ezer, and he said, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen us.

13 So the Philistines were brought under, and they came no more again into the coasts of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the

days of Samuel.

14 Also the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath: and Israel delivered the coasts of the same out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life,

16 And went about year by year to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he judged

Israel: also he built an altar there unto the Lord.

1 Samuel Chapter 8

1 When Samuel was now become old, he made his sons judges over Israel. 2 (And the name of his eldest son was Joel, and the name of the second Abiah) *even* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took rewards, and perverted the judgment.

4 Wherefore all the elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: make us now a king to judge us like all nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hear the voice of the people in all that they shall say unto thee: for they have not cast thee away, but they have cast me away, that I should not reign over them.

8 As they have ever done since I brought them out of Egypt even unto this day, (and have forsaken me, and served other gods) even so do they unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet testify unto them, and show them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 So Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked a king of him.

11 And he said, This shall be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them to his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariot.

12 Also he will make them his captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make instruments of war,

and the things that serve for his chariots.

13 He will also take your daughters and make them apothecaries, and cooks, and bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your best olive trees, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give it to his eunuchs, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and the chief of your young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants. 18 And ye shall cry out at that day, because of your king, whom ye have chosen you, and the Lord will not hear you at that day.

19 But the people would not hear the voice of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall be a king over us.

20 And we also will be like all *other* nations, and our king shall judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel,

Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go every man unto his city. **1**

Samuel Chapter 9

1 There was now a man of Benjamin, mighty in power named Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a man of Jemini.

2 And he had a son called Saul, a goodly young man and a fair: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier than he: from the shoulders upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father

were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go, and seek the asses.

4 So he passed through mount Ephraim, and went through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not. Then they went through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: he went also through the land of Jemini, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said unto his servant that was with him, Come and let us return, lest my father leave *the care* of asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, in

this city is a man of God, and he is an honorable man: all that he saith cometh to pass: let us now go thither, if so be that he can show us what way we may go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, Well then, let us go: but what shall we bring unto the man? For the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have found about me the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel when a man went

to seek an answer of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is called* now a Prophet, was in the old time called a Seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went into the city where the man of God was.

11 And as they were going up the highway to the city, they found maids that came out to draw water, and said unto them, Is there here a seer?

12 And they answered them, and said, Yea: lo, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came this day to the city: for there is an offering of the people this day in the high place.

13 When ye shall come into the city, ye shall find him straightway yet he come up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he will bless the sacrifice: and then eat they that be bidden to the feast: now therefore go up: for even now shall ye find him.

14 Then they went up into the city, and when they were come into the midst of the city, Samuel came out against them, to go up to the high place. 15 But the Lord had revealed to Samuel secretly (a day before Saul came) saying,

16 Tomorrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin: him shalt thou anoint to be governor over my people Israel, that he may save my

people out of the hands of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, and their cry is come unto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, he shall rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the midst of the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place: for ye shall eat with me today, and tomorrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, care not for them: for they are found. and on whom *is set* all the desire of Israel? Is it not upon thee and on all thy father's house?

21 But Saul answered, and said, Am not I the son of Jemini of the smallest tribe of Israel? And my family *is* the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin. Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden: which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring

forth the portion which I gave thee, *and* whereof I said unto thee, Keep it with thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee *and* eat: for hitherto hath it been kept for thee, saying, Also I have called the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the

spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he, and Samuel.

27 And when they were come down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant go before us, (and he went) but stand thou still now, that I may show thee the word of God.

1 Samuel Chapter 10

1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Hath not the Lord anointed thee to be governor over his inheritance?

2 When thou shalt depart from me this

day, thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, even at Zelzah, and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go forth from thence and shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel: one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will ask thee if all be well, and will give thee the two *loaves* of

bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that shalt thou come to the hill of God, where is the garrisons of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the city, thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a viol, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and an harp before them, and they shall prophecy. 6 Then the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophecy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signs shall come unto thee, do as occasion shall serve: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal: and I also will come down unto thee to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace. Tarry for me seven days, till I come to thee and show thee what thou shalt do. 9 And when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those tokens came to pass that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the company of prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 Therefore all the people that knew him before, when they saw that he

prophesied among the prophets, said each to other, What is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father?

Therefore it was a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were nowhere, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. 16 Then Saul said to his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found: but concerning the kingdom whereof Samuel spake, told he him not. 17 And Samuel assembled the people unto the Lord in Mizpeh,

18 And he said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have brought Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you. 19 But ye have this day cast away your God, who only delivereth you out of all your adversities and tribulations: and ye said

unto him, *No*, but appoint a king over us. Now therefore stand ye before the Lord according to your tribes, and according to your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 Afterward he assembled the tribe of Benjamin according to their families, and the family of Matri was taken. So Saul the son of Kish was taken, and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord again, if that man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid

himself among the stuff. 23 And they ran, and brought him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from the shoulders upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him, whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the duty of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

26 Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men,

whose heart God had touched,

27 But the wicked men said, How shall he save us? So they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his tongue.

1 Samuel Chapter 11

1 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and besieged Jabesh Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will be thy servants.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame

upon all Israel.

3 To whom the elders of Jabesh said, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if no man deliver us, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told these tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices and wept. 5 And behold, Saul came following the cattle out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth this people, that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 Then the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was

exceeding angry,

7 And took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be served. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men: and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 Then they said unto the messengers that came, So say unto the men of Jabesh Gilead, Tomorrow by then the sun be

hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh, which were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, Tomorrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that pleaseth you.

11 And when the morrow was come, Saul put the people in three bands, and they came in upon the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring those men that we may

slay them.

13 But Saul said, There shall no man die this day: for today the Lord hath saved Israel.

14 Then said Samuel unto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lord in Gilgal: and there they offered peace offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced exceedingly.

1 Samuel Chapter 12

1 Samuel then said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have appointed a king over you. 2 Now therefore behold, *your* king walketh before you, and I am old and gray headed, and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: bear record of me before the Lord and before his anointed. Whose ox have I taken? Or whose ass have I taken? Or whom have I done wrong to? Or whom have I hurt? Or of whose hand have I received any bribe, to blind mine eyes therewith, and I will restore it you?

4 Then they said, Thou hast done us no wrong, nor hast hurt us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have found naught in mine hands. And they answered, *He is witness.*

6 Then Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord according to all the righteousness of the Lord, which he showed to you and to

your fathers.

8 After that Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth. Now therefore deliver us out of the hands of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11

Therefore the Lord sent Jerubbaal and Bedan and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hands of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 Notwithstanding when you saw, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, No, but a king shall reign over us: when yet the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: lo therefore, the Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the Lord and serve

him, and hear his voice, and not disobey the word of the Lord, both ye, and the king that reigneth over you, shall follow the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but disobey the Lord's mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord be upon you, and on your fathers. 16 Now also stand and see this great thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheat harvest? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see, how that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord in asking you a king. 18 Then Samuel called unto the Lord, and the

Lord sent thunder and rain the same day: and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly. 19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have sinned in asking us a king, beside all our *other* sins.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not. (ye have indeed done all this wickedness, yet depart not from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart,

21 Neither turn ye back: for *that should be* after vain things which cannot profit you, nor deliver you, for they are but vanity)

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover God forbid, that I should sin against the Lord, and cease praying for you, but I will sh0w you the good and right way.

24 Therefore fear you the Lord, and serve him in the truth with all your hearts, and consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye do wickedly, ye shall perish, both ye, and your king. **1 Samuel Chapter 13**

1 Saul now had been king one year, and he reigned two years over Israel. 2 Then Saul chose him three thousand of Israel: and two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every one to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines, that was in the hill: and it came to the Philistines' ears: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Hear, O ye Hebrews.

4 And all Israel heard say, Saul hath destroyed a garrison of the Philistines: wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people

gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen: for the people *was* like the sand which is by the sea's side in multitude, and came up, and pitched in Michmash eastward from Beth-aven.

6 And when the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (*for the people were in distress*) the people hid themselves in caves, and in holds, and in rocks, and in towers, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan unto the land of Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the

people for fear followed him. 8 And he tarried seven days, according unto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring a burnt offering to me and peace offerings: and he offered a burnt offering.

10 And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came: and Saul went forth to meet him, to salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? Then Saul said, Because I saw that the people was scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days

appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash,

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord. I was bold therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for the Lord had now stablished thy kingdom upon Israel forever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man

after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be governor over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord had commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal in Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were found with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmash.

17 And there came out of the host of the Philistines three bands to destroy, one band turned unto the way of Ophrah unto the land of Shual,

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-horon, and the third band turned toward the way of the coast that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Then there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 Wherefore all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, his mattock, and his ax, and his weeding hook.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, and for the mattocks, and for the pick forks, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the

goads.

22 So when the day of battle was come, there was neither sword nor spear found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and with Jonathan: but *only* with Saul and Jonathan his son was there found. 23 And the garrison of the Philistines came out to the passage of Michmash. **1 Samuel Chapter 14**

1 Then on a day Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bear his armor, Come and let us go over toward the Philistines' garrison, that is yonder on the other side, but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the border of

Gibeah under a pomegranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him, *were* about six hundred men.

3 And Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, was the Lord's priest in Shiloh, and wore an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 Now in the way whereby Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines'

garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: the name of the one *was* called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The one rock stretched from the north

toward Michmash, and the other *was* from the south toward Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bear his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work with us: for it is not hard to the Lord to save with many, or with few.

7 And he that bear his armor, said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: go where it pleaseth thee: behold, I am with thee as thine heart desireth. 8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we go over unto those men, and will show ourselves unto them.

9 If they say on this wise to us, Tarry until we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and not go up to them.

10 But if they say, Come up unto us, then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a sign unto us. 11 So they both showed themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, See, the Hebrews come out of the holes wherein they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan, and his armor bearer, and said, Come up to us: for we will show you a thing. Then Jonathan said unto his armor bearer, Come up after me: for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 So Jonathan went up upon his hands

and upon his feet, and his armor bearer after him: and *some* fell before Jonathan, and his armor bearer slew *others* after him.

14 So the first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor bearer made, was about twenty men, as it were within half an acre of land which two *oxen plow*. 15 And there was a fear in the host, *and* in the field, and among all the people: the garrison also, and they that went out to spoil, were afraid themselves: and the earth trembled: for it was *stricken* with fear by God. 16 Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin saw: and behold, the multitude was discomfited, and smitten as they went.

17 Therefore said Saul unto the people that were with him, Search now and see, who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armor bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahijah, Bring hither the ark of God (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 And while Saul talked unto the priest, the noise that was in the host of the Philistines, spread farther abroad, and increased: therefore Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was assembled with all the people that were with him, and they

came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and* there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before time, and were come with them into all parts of the host, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Also all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard, that the Philistines were fled, they followed after them in the battle.

23 And so the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle continued unto Bethaven. 24 And at that time the men of

Israel were pressed *with hunger*: for Saul charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food till night, that I may be avenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted *any* sustenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where honey lay upon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and behold, the honey dropped, and no man moved his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his

eyes received sight. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father made the people to swear, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see now how mine eyes are made clear, because I have tasted a little of this honey: 30 How much more, if the people had eaten today of the spoil of their enemies which they found? For had there not been now a greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 So the people turned to the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood. 33 Then men told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have trespassed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 Again Saul said, Go abroad among the people, and bid them bring me every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought every man his ox in his hand that night, and slew them there.

35 Then Saul made an altar unto the Lord , *and* that was the first altar that he made unto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning shine, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever thou thinkest best. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 So Saul asked of God, *saying*, Shall I go down after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at that time.

38 And Saul said, All ye chief of the people, come ye hither, and know, and

see by whom this sin is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be *done* by Jonathan my son, he shall die the death. But none of all the people answered him. 40 Then he said unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what thou thinkest best.

41 Then Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lot* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I tasted a little honey with the end of the rod, that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 Again Saul answered, God do so and more also, unless thou die the death, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath so mightily delivered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people delivered Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul came up from the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul held the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he went, he handled them as wicked men.

48 He gathered also an host and smote Amalek, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the

names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the younger was named Michal.

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chief captain was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 51 And Kish *was* Saul's father: and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and whomsoever Saul saw to be a strong man, and meet for the war, he took him unto him.

1 Samuel Chapter 15

1 Afterward Samuel said unto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee king over his people over Israel: now therefore obey the voice of the words of the Lord. 2

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, how they laid wait for them in the way, as they came up from Egypt. 3 Now *therefore* go, and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that pertaineth unto them, and have no compassion on them, but slay both man and woman, both infant and suckling, both ox, and sheep, both camel, and ass.

4 And Saul assembled the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and set watch at the river. 6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, *and* get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed mercy to all the children of Israel, when they came up from Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah as thou comest to Shur, that is before Egypt,

8 And took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag,

and the better sheep, and the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambs, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but everything that was vile and nought worth, that they destroyed.

10 Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have made Saul king: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was moved, and cried unto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel arose early to meet Saul in the morning, one told Samuel, saying, Saul is gone to Carmel: and behold, he hath made him there a place,

from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone down to Gilgal. 13 Then Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him. Blessed be thou of the Lord, I have fulfilled the commandment of the Lord.

14 But Samuel said, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul answered, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen to sacrifice them unto the Lord thy God, and the remnant have we destroyed.

16 Again Samuel said to Saul, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath said to me

this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 Then Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? For the Lord anointed thee king over Israel.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, until thou destroy them. 19 Now wherefore hast thou not obeyed the voice of the Lord, but hast turned to the prey, and hast done wickedly in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and

have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep, and oxen, and the chiefest of the things which should have been destroyed, to offer unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? Behold, to obey *is better* than sacrifice, and to hearken is better than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and transgression is wickedness and

idolatry. Because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee from being king.

24 Then Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore I pray thee, take away my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 But Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himself to go away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to thy neighbor, that is better than thou. 29 For indeed the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: but honor me, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again, and

followed Saul: and Saul worshiped the Lord. 32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him pleasantly, and Agag said, Truly the bitterness of death is passed.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: but

Samuel mourned for Saul, and the Lord repented that he made Saul king over Israel.

1 Samuel Chapter 16

1 The Lord then said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have cast him away from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil and come, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? For if Saul shall hear it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to do sacrifice to the Lord.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do, and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lord bade him, and came to Beth-lehem, and the elders of the town were astonied at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea: I am come to do sacrifice unto the Lord: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's

Anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *God seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah come. And he said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Again Jesse made his seven sons to come before Samuel: and Samuel said

unto Jesse, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

11 Finally, Samuel said unto Jesse, Are there no more children *but these*?

And he said, There remaineth yet a little one behind, that keepeth the sheep. Then Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and set him: for we will not sit down, till he be come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddy, and of a good countenance, and comely visage. And the Lord said, Arise, *and* anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and

anointed him in the midst of his brethren.
And the spirit of the Lord came upon
David, from that day forward: then
Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed
from Saul, and an evil spirit *sent* of the
Lord vexed him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him,
Behold now, the evil spirit of God
vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lord therefore command thy
servants, *that are* before thee, to seek a
man that is a cunning player upon the
harp: that when the evil spirit of God
cometh upon thee, he may play with his
hand, and thou mayest be eased. 17 Saul

then said unto his servants, Provide me a man, I pray you, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse, a Beth-lehemite, that can play, and is strong, valiant and a man of war and wise in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him. 19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread and a flagon of wine and a kid, and sent them by the hand of David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him very well, and he was his armor bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David now remain with me: for he hath found favor in my sight.

23 And so when the evil spirit of God came upon Saul, David took an harp and played with his hand, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the evil spirit departed from him.

1 Samuel Chapter 17

1 Now the Philistines gathered their armies to battle, and came together to Shochoh, which is in Judah, and pitched

between Shochoh and Azekah, in the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel assembled, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put themselves in battle array to meet the Philistines. 3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: so a valley *was* between them. 4 Then came a man between them both out of the tents of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: his height *was* six cubits and an hand breadth, 5 And had an helmet of brass upon his head, and a brigandine upon him: and the weight of his brigandine *was* five thousand shekels of brass. 6

And he had boots of brass upon his legs, and a shield of brass upon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam: and his spear head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood, and cried against the host of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come to set your battle in array? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? Choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I overcome him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 10 Also the Philistine said, I defy the host of Israel

this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly afraid.

12 Now this David *was* the son of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Judah, named Jesse, which had eight sons: and this man was taken for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to battle, *were* Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 So David was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul. `

15 David also went, but he returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near in the morning, and evening, and continued forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten cakes, and run to the host to thy brethren. 18 Also carry these ten fresh cheeses unto the captain, and look how thy brethren fare, and receive their pledge.

19 (Then Saul and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines)

20 So David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took and went as Jesse had commanded him, and came within the compass of the host: and the host went out in array, and shouted in the battle. 21 For Israel and the Philistines had put themselves in array, army against army.

22 And David left the things, which he bear, under the hands of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the host, and came, and asked his brethren how they did.

23 And as he talked with them, behold,

the man *that was* between the two *armies*, came up, (whose name *was* Goliath the Philistine of Gath) out of the army of the Philistines, and spake such words, and David heard them. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, ran away from him, and were sore afraid.

25 For every man of Israel said, Saw ye not this man that cometh up? Even to revile Israel is he come up: and to him that killeth him, will the king give great riches, and will give him his daughter, yea, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 Then David spake to the men that stood with him, and said, What shall be

done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should revile the host of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, Thus shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliab was very angry with David, and said, Why camest thou down hither? And with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come down to see the battle. 29 Then David

said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same manner, and the people answered him according to the former words. 31 And they that heard the words which David spake, rehearsed them before Saul, which caused him to be brought.

32 So David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail him, because of him: thy servant will go, and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art a boy, and he is a

man of war from his youth. 34 And David answered unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and likewise a bear, and took a sheep out of the flock, 35 And I went out after him and smote him, and took it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 So thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: therefore this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the host of the living God.

37 Moreover David said, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will

deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. Then Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee. 38 And Saul put his raiment upon David, and put an helmet of brass upon his head, and put a brigandine upon him.

39 Then girded David his sword upon his raiment, and began to go: for he never proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I am not accustomed. wherefore David put them off him.

40 Then took he his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of a brook, and put them in his shepherd's bag or scrip, and his sling *was* in his

hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and drew near unto David, and the man that bear the shield *went* before him.

42 Now when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but young, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the

beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield, but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the host of Israel, whom thou hast railed upon. 46 This day shall the Lord close thee in mine hand, and I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth, that all the world may know that Israel hath a God,

47 And that all this assembly may know, that the Lord saveth not with sword nor with spear (for the battle is the Lord's)

and he will give you into our hands. 48
And when the Philistine arose to come
and draw near unto David, David hasted
and ran to fight against the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag,
and took out a stone, and slung it, and
smote the Philistine in his forehead, that
the stone sticked in his forehead, and he
fell groveling to the earth.

50 So David overcame the Philistine
with a sling and with a stone, and smote
the Philistine, and slew him, when
David had no sword in his hand. 51
Then David ran, and stood upon the
Philistine, and took his sword and drew
it out of his sheath, and slew him, and

cut off his head therewith. So when the Philistines saw, that their champion was dead, they fled. 52 And the men of Israel and Judah arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and unto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistines fell down wounded by the way of Shaaraim, even to Gath and to Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from pursuing the Philistines, and spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, and put his armor in his tent.

55 When Saul saw David go forth

against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of his host, Abner, whose son is this young man? And Abner answered, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 Then the king said, Inquire thou whose son this young man is. 57 And when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, then Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

1 Samuel Chapter 18

1 And when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him, as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and would not let him return to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant: for he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan put off the robe that was upon him, and gave it David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: so that Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the

people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants. 6 When they came again, and David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel singing and dancing to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with *instruments* of joy, and with rebecks. 7 And the women sang by course in their play, and said, Saul hath slain his thousand, and David his ten thousand.

8 Therefore Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousand, and to me they have ascribed *but* a thousand, and *what can he have* more save the kingdom?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on David from that day forward.

10 And on the morrow, the evil spirit of God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand like as at other times, and there *was* a spear in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul took the spear, and said, I will smite David *through* to the wall. But David avoided twice out of his presence.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captain over a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways: for the Lord *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he was very wise, he was afraid of him. 16 For all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and in before them.

17 Then Saul said to David, Behold mine eldest daughter Merab, her I will give thee to wife: only be a valiant son unto me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be upon him, but the hand of the Philistines

shall be upon him.

18 And David answered Saul, What am I? And what is my life, *or* the family of my father in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, she was given unto Adriel a Meholathite to wife.

20 Then Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they showed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be

against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the *one* of the twain. 22 And Saul commanded his servants, Speak with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath a favor to thee, and all his servants love thee: be now therefore the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake these words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man and of small reputation?

24 And then Saul's servants brought him word again, saying, Such words spake David.

25 And Saul said, This wise shall ye say to David, The king desireth no dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies: for Saul thought to make David fall into the hands of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well, to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Afterward David arose with his men, and went and slew of the Philistines two hundred men: and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them wholly to the king that he might be the king's son in law: therefore Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul saw, and understood that the Lord *was* with David, and that Michal the daughter of Saul loved him.

29 Then Saul was more and more afraid of David, and Saul became alway David's enemy.

30 And when the princes of the Philistines went forth, at their going forth David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

1 Samuel Chapter 19

1 Then Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David: but Jonathan Saul's son had a

great favor to David. 2 And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed unto thyself unto the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself.

3 And I will go out, and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and I will see what *he saith*, and will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his works have been to thee very good.

5 For he did put his life in danger, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou rejoicest: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, and slay David without a cause?

6 Then Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swear, As the Lord liveth, he shall not die.

7 So Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those words, and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 Again the war began, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and

slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit of the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house having his spear in his hand, and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul intended to smite David to the wall with the spear: but he turned aside out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear against the wall: but David fled, and escaped the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told it him, saying, If thou save not thyself this night, tomorrow thou shalt be

slain.

12 So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 Then Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goats' *hair* under the head of it, and covered it with a cloth. 14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. 15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, an image *was* in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* under the head of

it. 17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go, or else I will kill thee.

18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. 19 But one told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw a company of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God fell upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. 21 And when it

was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: again Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophesied also. 22 Then went he himself to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu, and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither, *even* to Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God came upon him also, and he went prophesying until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he stripped off his clothes, and he prophesied also before Samuel, and fell down naked all that day and all that night: therefore they say, Is Saul also

among the prophets?

1 Samuel Chapter 20

1 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? What *is* mine iniquity? And what sin have I committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing great nor small, but he will show it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? He will not do it.

3 And David swear again and said, Thy father knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes: therefore he thinketh,

Jonathan shall not know it, lest he be sorry: but indeed, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul requireth, that I will do unto thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, tomorrow is the first day of the month, and I should sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father make mention of me, then say, David asked leave of me, that he might go to Beth-lehem to his own city: for there is a yearly sacrifice for all that

family.

7 And if he say thus, It is well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be angry, be sure that wickedness is concluded of him.

8 So shalt thou show mercy unto thy servant: for thou hast joined thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in me iniquity, slay thou me: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan answered, God keep that from thee: for if I knew that wickedness were concluded of my father to come upon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? How *shall I know*, if thy father answer thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathan said to David, Come and let us go out into the field: and they twain went out into the field.

12 Then Jonathan said to David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have groped my father's mind tomorrow at this time, *or* within this three days, and if it be well with David, and I then send not unto thee, and show it thee, 13 The Lord do so and much more unto Jonathan: but if my father have mind to do thee evil, I will show thee also, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee as he hath been with

my father. 14 Likewise *I require* not whiles I live: *for I doubt not* but thou wilt show me the mercy of the Lord, that I die not.

15 But *I require* that thou cut not off thy mercy from mine house forever: no, not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of David, every one from the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a bond with the house of David , *saying*, Let the Lord require it at the hands of David's enemies.

17 And again Jonathan swear unto David, because he loved him (for he loved him as his own soul)

18 Then said Jonathan to him,
Tomorrow is the first day of the month:
and thou shalt be looked for, for thy
place shall be empty.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thyself three
days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly
and come to the place where thou didst
hide thyself, when this matter was in
hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the
side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And after I will send a boy, *saying*,
Go, seek the arrows. If I say unto the
boy, See, the arrows are on this side
thee, bring them, and come thou: for it is
well with thee and no hurt, *as* the Lord

liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the boy, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee, go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the Lord *be* between thee and me forever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the first day of the month came, the king sat to eat meat.

25 And the king sat, as at other times upon his seat, even upon his seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, but David's place was empty.

26 And Saul said nothing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, though he were clean, *or else* because he was not purified. 27 But on the morrow which was the second day of the month, David's place was empty again: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor today?

28 And Jonathan answered unto Saul, David required of me, *that he might go* to Beth-lehem.

29 For he said, Let me go, I pray thee: for our family *offereth* a sacrifice in the city, and my brother hath sent for me: therefore now if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me go, I pray thee, and see

my brethren: this is the cause that he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then was Saul angry with Jonathan, and said unto him, Thou son of the wicked rebellious woman, do not I know, that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thy confusion

and to the confusion *and* shame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered unto Saul his

father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he die? What hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a spear at him to hit him, whereby Jonathan knew, that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was sorry for David, *and* because his father had reviled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Jonathan then went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little boy with him.

36 And he said unto his boy, Run now,

seek the arrows which I shoot, and as the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrow was that Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the boy, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the boy, Make speed, haste *and* stand not still: and Jonathan's boy gathered up the arrows, and came to his master, 39 But the boy knew nothing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40 Then Jonathan gave his bow and arrows unto the boy that was with him, and said unto him, Go, carry them into the city.

41 As soon as the boy was gone, David

arose out of a place that was toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept both twain, till David exceeded. 42 Therefore Jonathan said to David, Go in peace: that which we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and between thy seed, *let it stand* forever. (20:43) And he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

1 Samuel Chapter 21

1 Then came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech

was astonished at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said to Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a certain thing, and hath said unto me, Let no man know where about I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such *and* such places.

3 Now therefore if thou hast ought under thine hand, give me five *cakes of* bread, or what cometh to hand.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but here is hallowed bread, if

the young men have kept themselves, at least from women.

5 David then answered the priest, and said unto him, Certainly women have been separate from us these two or three days since I came out: and the vessels of the young men were holy, though the way were profane, and how much more then shall *every one* be sanctified this day in the vessel?

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, save the show bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was the same day one of

the servants of Saul abiding before the Lord, named Doeg the Edomite, the chiefest of Saul's herdmen)

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, Is there not here under thine hand a spear or a sword? For I have neither brought my sword nor mine harness with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other save that here: And David said, There is none to that, give it me.

10 And David arose and fled the same day from the presence of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? Did they not sing unto him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousand, and David his ten thousand?

12 And David considered these words, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon

his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants,
Lo, ye see the man is beside himself,
wherefore have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have
brought this fellow to play the mad man
in my presence? Shall he come into mine
house?

1 Samuel Chapter 22

1 David therefore departed thence, and
saved himself in the cave of Adullam:
and when his brethren and all his father's
house heard it, they went down thither to
him.

2 And there gathered unto him all men that were in trouble and all men that were in debt, and all those that were vexed in mind, and he was their prince, and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and said unto the king of Moab, I pray thee, let my father and my mother come *and abide* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David kept himself in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David,

Abide not in the hold, *but* depart and go into the land of Judah. Then David departed and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, and Saul remained in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his men stood about him.

7 And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye sons of Jemini, will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards: will he make you all captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds: 8 That all ye have conspired against me, and there is none that telleth me that my son hath

made a covenant with the son of Jesse?
And there is none of you that is sorry for
me, or showeth me, that my son hath
stirred up my servant to lie in wait
against me, as *appeareth* this day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite
(who was appointed over the servants of
Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse
when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the
son of Ahitub,

10 Who asked counsel of the Lord for
him and gave him victuals, and he gave
him also the sword of Goliath the
Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech
the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his

father's house, *to wit*, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him victual, and a sword, and hast asked counsel of God for him, that he should rise against me, and lie in wait as appeareth this day?

14 And Ahimelech answered the king, and said, Who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, *being* also the

king's son in law, and goeth at thy commandment, and is honorable in thine house?

15 Have I this day first begun to ask counsel of God for him? Be it far from me, let not the king impute anything unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less nor more. 16 Then the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the sergeants that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and showed it not unto me. But the servants of the king

would not move their hands to fall upon the priests of the Lord. 18 Then the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ran upon the priests, and slew that same day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 Also Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both man and woman, both child and suckling, both ox and ass, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 But one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub (whose

name *was* Abiathar) escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar showed David, that Saul had slain the Lord's priests. 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would tell Saul. I am the cause *of the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, *and* fear not: for he that seeketh my life, shall seek thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

1 Samuel Chapter 23

1 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and spoil the barns.

2 Therefore David asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord answered David, Go and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, See, we be afraid here in Judah, how much more if we come to Keilah against the host of the Philistines?

4 Then David asked counsel of the Lord again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and

brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: thus David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 (And when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, he brought an ephod with him)

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah, and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, seeing he is come into a city that hath gates and bars.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to war, for to go down to Keilah, and to besiege David and his men.

9 And David having knowledge that Saul imagined mischief against him, said to Abiathar the priest, Bring the ephod.

10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? And will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12 Then said David; Will the lords of Keilah deliver me up, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And

the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither they could. And it was told Saul, that David was fled from Keilah, and he left off his journey.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out for to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose and went to David into the wood, and comforted him in God,

17 And said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twain made a covenant before the Lord: and David did remain in the wood: but Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself by us in holds, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right

side of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hands. 21 Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lord: for ye have had compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better: know and see his place where he haunteth, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is said to me, He is subtle, and crafty.

23 See therefore and know all the secret places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and if he be in

the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. 24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the right hand of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him, and they told David: wherefore he came down unto a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he followed after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain: and David made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and

his men compassed David and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines. Therefore they called that place, Sela-hammahlekoth. 29 (24:1) And David went thence, and dwelt in holds at En-gedi. **1 Samuel Chapter 24**

1 (24:2) When Saul was turned from the Philistines, they told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 (24:3) Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks *among* the wild goats. 3 (24:4) And he came to the sheepecotes by the way where there was a cave, and Saul went in to do his easement: and David and his men sat in the inward parts of the cave.

4 (24:5) And the men of David said unto him, See, the day is come, whereof the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good to thee. Then David arose and cut off the lap of Saul's garment privily.

5 (24:6) And afterward David was touched in his heart, because he had cut

off the lap which was on Saul's *garment*.

6 (24:7) And he said unto his men, The Lord keep me from doing that thing unto my master the Lord's anointed, to lay mine hand upon him: for he is the anointed of the Lord.

7 (24:8) So David overcame his servants with these words, and suffered them not to arise against Saul: so Saul rose up out of the cave and went away. 8

(24:9) David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, O my lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David inclined his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 (24:10) And David said to Saul,
Wherefore givest thou an ear to men's
words, that say, Behold, David seeketh
evil against thee?

10 (24:11) Behold, this day thine eyes
have seen, that the Lord had delivered
thee this day into mine hand in the cave,
and some bade me kill thee, but I had
compassion on thee, and said, I will not
lay mine hand on my master: for he is the
Lord's anointed.

11 (24:12) Moreover my father, behold:
behold, I say, the lap of thy garment in
mine hand: for when I cut off the lap of
thy garment, I killed thee not. Understand
and see, that there is neither evil nor
wickedness in me, neither have I sinned

against thee, yet thou huntest after my soul to take it. 12 (24:13) The Lord be judge between thee and me, and the Lord avenge me of thee, and let not mine hand be upon thee.

13 (24:14) According as the old proverb sayeth, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not upon thee.

14 (24:15) After whom is the king of Israel come out? After whom dost thou pursue? After a dead dog, *and* after a flea?

15 (24:16) The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between thee and me, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 (24:17) When David had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept,

17 (24:18) And said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rendered me good, and I have rendered thee evil.

18 (24:19) And thou hast showed this day, that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killest me not.

19 (24:20) For who shall find his enemy, and let him depart free? Wherefore the Lord render thee good for

that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 (24:21) For now behold, I know that thou shalt be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be stablished in thine hand.

21 (24:22) Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my seed after me, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my father's house.

22 (24:23) So David swear unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men went up unto the hold.

1 Samuel Chapter 25

1 Then Samuel died, and all Israel

assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his own house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 Now in Maon *was* a man, who had his possession in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty and had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and she was a woman of singular wisdom, and beautiful, but the

man *was* churlish, and evil conditioned, and was of the family of Caleb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness, that

Nabal did shear his sheep. 5 Therefore David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ask him in my name how he doeth. 6 And thus shall ye say for salutation, Both thou, and thine house, and all that thou hast, be in peace, wealth and prosperity.

7 Behold, I have heard, that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds were with us, and we did them no hurt, neither did they miss anything all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy servants and they will show thee. Wherefore let these young men find favor in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) give, I pray thee,

whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David. 9 And when David's young men came, they told Nabal all those words in the name of David, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now a days, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So David's servants turned their way, and went again, and came, and told him

all those things.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird every man his sword *about him*. And they girded every man his sword: David also girded his sword. And about four hundred men went up after David, and two hundred abode by the carriage. 14 Now one of the servants told Abigail Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he railed on them.

15 Notwithstanding the men were very good unto us, and we had no displeasure, neither missed we anything as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore take heed, and see what thou shalt do: for evil will surely come upon our master, and upon all his family: for he is so wicked that a man cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred cakes, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred frails of raisins, and two hundred of figs, and laded them on asses.

19 Then she said unto her servants, Go ye before me: behold, I will come after

you: yet she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And as she rode on her ass, she came down by a secret place of the mountain, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 And David said, Indeed I have kept all in vain that this fellow had in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: for he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David: *for* surely I will not leave of all that he hath, by the dawning of the day, *any* that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened and lighted off her ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Oh, my lord, I *have committed* the iniquity, and I pray thee, let thine handmaid speak to thee, and hear thou the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou sentest.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord

liveth, and as thy soul liveth (the Lord, *I say*, that hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and that thine hand should *not* save thee) so now thine enemies shall be as Nabal, and they that intend to do my lord evil.

27 And now, this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men, that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and none evil hath been found in thee in all thy life.

29 Yet a man hath risen up to persecute thee, and to seek thy soul, but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God: and the soul of thine enemies shall *God* cast out, as out of the middle of a sling. 30 And when the Lord shall have done to my lord all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall have made thee ruler over Israel,

31 Then shall it be no grief unto thee, nor offence of mind unto my lord, that he hath not shed blood causeless, nor that my lord hath *not* preserved himself: and when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, remember thine handmaid.

32 Then David said to Abigail, Blessed

be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy counsel, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and that mine hand hath *not* saved me. 34 For indeed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, who hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and met me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall. 35 Then David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said to her, Go up in peace to thine house: behold, I have heard thy voice, and have granted thy petition.

36 So Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he made a feast in his house, like the feast of a king, and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, neither less nor more, until the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife told him those words, and his heart died within him, and he was like a stone. 38 And about ten days after, the Lord smote Nabal, that he died. 39 Now when David heard, that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath judged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant

from evil: for the Lord hath recompensed the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. Also David sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us to thee, to take thee to his wife. 41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, and her five maids followed her, and she went after the messengers of David, and was his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were both his wives. 44 Now Saul had given Michal his daughter David's wife to Palti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

1 Samuel Chapter 26

1 Again the Ziphims came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the wayside. Now David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 (For David had sent out spies, and understood, that Saul was come in very deed)

5 Then David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched, and *when* David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner which was his chief captain, (for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him)

6 Then spake David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the

son of Zeruah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the host? Then Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came down to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his spear did stick in the ground at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath closed thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore, I pray thee, let me smite him once with a spear to the earth, and I will not smite him again.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy

him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Moreover David said, As the Lord liveth, either the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battle, and perish. 11 The Lord keep me from laying mine hand upon the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take now the spear that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let us go hence.

12 So David took the spear and the pot of water from Saul's head, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all asleep: for the Lord had sent a dead sleep upon them. 13 Then

David went unto the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, a great space being between them.

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Hearest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a man? And who is like thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? For there came one of the folk in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This is not well done of thee: as the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the

Lord's anointed: and now see where the king's spear is, and the pot of water that was at his head. 17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David?

And David said, It is my voice, my lord O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus persecute his servant? for what have I done? Or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him smell the savor of a sacrifice: but if the children of men *have done it*, cursed be they before the Lord:

for they have cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as one would hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: come again, my son David: for I will do thee no more harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have done foolishly, and have erred exceedingly.

22 Then David answered, and said, Behold the king's spear, let one of the

young men come over and fetch it.

23 And let the Lord reward every man according to his righteousness and faithfulness: for the Lord had delivered thee into *mine* hands this day, but I would not lay mine hand upon the Lord's anointed.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed art thou, my son David: for thou shalt do great things, and also prevail. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

1 Samuel Chapter 27

1 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I save myself in the land of the Philistines, and that Saul may have no hope of me to seek me any more in all the coasts of Israel, and *so* escape out of his hand?

2 David therefore arose, and he, and the six hundred men that were with him, went unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his household, David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelite, and Abigail

Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: so he sought no more for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some *other* city of the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the *head* city of the kingdom with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that same day: therefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was four

months and certain days.

8 Then David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning, *from the way*, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. 9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took sheep, and oxen, and asses, and camels, and apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Where have ye been a roving this day? And David answered, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, and say, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all the while that he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines. 12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people of Israel utterly to abhor him: therefore he shall be my servant forever. **1 Samuel Chapter 28**

1 Now at that time the Philistines assembled their bands and army to fight with Israel: therefore Achish said to David, Be sure, thou shalt go out with me to the battle, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou

shalt know, what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Surely I will make thee keeper of mine head forever.

3 (Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his own city: and Saul had put away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land)

4 Then the Philistines assembled themselves, and came, and pitched in Shunem: and Saul assembled all Israel, and they pitched in Gilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart was sore astonished.

6 Therefore Saul asked counsel of the

Lord, and the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor yet by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and ask of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit. 8 Then Saul changed himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, conjecture unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how

he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swear to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, no harm shall come to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he answered, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? For thou art Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the

woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending up out of the earth. 14 Then he said unto her, What fashion is he of? And she answered, An old man cometh up lapped in a mantle: and Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?

Then Saul answered, I am in great distress: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, neither by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest tell me, what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemy?

17 Even the Lord hath done to him, as he spake by mine hand: for the Lord will rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and give it thy neighbor David. 18 Because thou obeyest not the voice of the Lord, nor executest his fierce wrath upon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord done this unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the Lord will deliver Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me, and the Lord shall give the host of Israel into the hands of the Philistines. 20 Then Saul fell straight

way all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the words of Samuel, so that there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 Then the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my soul in mine hand, and have obeyed thy words which thou saidest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, that thou mayest eat and get thee strength, and go on thy journey.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants and the woman together compelled him, and he obeyed their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat on the bed.

24 Now the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour and kneaded it, and baked of it unleavened *bread*. 25 Then she brought them before Saul, and before his servants: and when they had eaten, they stood up, and went away the same night.

1 Samuel Chapter 29

1 So the Philistines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountain,

which is in Jezreel.

2 And the princes of the Philistines went forth by hundreds and thousands, but David and his men came behind with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found nothing in him, since he dwelt with me unto this day?

4 But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Send this

fellow back, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest that in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he obtain the favor of his master? Should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousand, and David his ten thousand?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, As the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright and good in my sight, when thou wentest out and in with me in the host, neither have I found evil with thee, since thou camest to me unto this day, but the princes do not favor thee.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? And what hast thou found in thy servant as long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achish then answered, and said to David, I know thou pleasest me, as an angel of God: but the princes of the Philistines have said, Let him not go up with us to battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the

morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and when ye be up early, as soon as ye have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, and to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went up to Jezreel. **1 Samuel Chapter 30**

1 But when David and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had invaded upon the south, even unto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire,

2 And had taken the women that were therein, prisoners, both small and great, *and* slew not a man, but carried them

away, and went their ways. 3 So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burned with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken prisoners. 4 Then David and the people that was with him, lift up their voices and wept, until they could weep no more.

5 David's two wives were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Jezreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was in great sorrow: for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David comforted himself

in the Lord his God. 7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me the ephod. And Abiathar brought the ephod to David.

8 Then David asked counsel at the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this company? Shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and recover all.

9 So David and the six hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the river Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But David and four hundred men followed (for two hundred abode behind, being too weary to go over the river Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread and he did eat, and they gave him water to drink. 12 Also they gave him a few figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water in three days, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? And whence art thou?

And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, and servant to an Amalekite: and my master left me three days ago, because I fell sick.

14 We roved upon the south of Chereth,

and upon the *coast* belonging to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire. 15 And David said unto him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 And when he had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great prey that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the

next morrow, so that there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken: also David rescued his two wives.

19 And they lacked nothing, small or great, son or daughter, or of the spoil of all that they had taken away: David recovered them all.

20 David also took all the sheep, and the oxen, and they drave them before his cattle, and said, This is David's prey.

21 And David came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to follow

David: whom they had made also to abide at the river Besor: and they came to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: so when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the evil and wicked of the men that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, therefore will we give them none of the prey that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children: therefore let them carry them away and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came

against us, into our hands.

24 For who will obey you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be*, that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. 25 So from that day forward he made it a statute and a law in Israel, until this day.

26 When David therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the prey unto the elders of Judah and to his friends, saying, See *there is* a blessing for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of south Ramoth, and to them of Jattir,

28 And to them of Aroer, and to them of Siphmoth, and to them of Eshtemoa, 29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormah, and to them of Chor-ashan, and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to all the places where David and his men had haunted.

1 Samuel Chapter 31

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled away from the Philistines, and they fell down wounded in mount Gilboa. 2 And the

Philistines pressed sore upon Saul and his sons, and slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Saul's sons.

3 And when the battle went sore against Saul, the archers and bowmen hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armor bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest the uncircumcised come and thrust me through and mock me: but his armor bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they of the other side Jordan saw that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they left the cities, and ran away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow when the Philistines were come to spoil them that were slain, they found Saul and his three sons lying in mount Gilboa, 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines on every side, that they

should publish it in the temple of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they laid up his armor in the house of Ashtaroth, but they hanged up his body on the wall of Beth-shan.

11 When the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard, what the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (as many as were strong men) and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burned them there,

13 And took their bones and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven

days.

2 Samuel Chapter 1

1 After the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites and had been two days in Ziklag,

2 Behold, a man came the third day out of the host from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and when he came to David, he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 Then David said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the host of Israel I am escaped.

4 And David said unto him, What is done? I pray thee, tell me. Then he said,

that the people is fled from the battle, and many of the people are overthrown, and dead, and also Saul and Jonathan his son are dead.

5 And David said unto the young man, that told it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 Then the young man that told him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear, and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked back, he saw me, and called me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou?
And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then said he unto me, I pray thee,
come upon me, and slay me: for anguish
is come upon me, because my life is yet
whole in me.

10 So I came upon him, and slew him,
and because I was sure that he could not
live, after that he had fallen, I took the
crown that was upon his head, and the
bracelet that was on his arm, and brought
them hither unto my lord. 11 Then David
took hold on his clothes, and rent them,
and likewise all the men that were with
him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and

fasted until even for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slain with the sword.

13 Afterward David said unto the young man that told it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid, to put forth thine hand to destroy the anointed of the Lord?

15 Then David called one of his young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 Then said David unto him, Thy blood be upon thine own head: for thine own

mouth hath testified against thee, saying,
I have slain the Lord's anointed.

17 Then David mourned with this
lamentation over Saul, and over
Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children
of Judah to shoot, as it is written in the
book of Jasher)

19 O noble Israel, he is slain upon thy
high places: how are the mighty
overthrown!

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in
the streets of Ashkelon, lest the
daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest
the daughters of the uncircumcised

triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, upon you *be* neither dew nor rain, nor be there fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is cast down, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 The bow of Jonathan never turned back, neither did the sword of Saul return empty from the blood of the slain, and from the fat of the mighty. 23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their deaths they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep for

Saul, which clothed you in scarlet, with pleasures, and hanged ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How were the mighty slain in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Jonathan: very kind hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women:

27 How are the mighty overthrown, and the weapons of war destroyed!

2 Samuel Chapter 2

1 After this, David asked counsel of the

Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said Whither shall I go? He then answered, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelite, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And David brought up the men that were with him, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 Then the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, that the men of Jabesh Gilead buried

Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed are ye of the Lord, that ye have showed such kindness unto your lord Saul, that you have buried him.

6 Therefore now the Lord show mercy and truth unto you: and I will recompense you this benefit, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strong, and be you valiant: albeit your master Saul be dead, yet nevertheless the house of Judah hath anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner the son of Ner that was captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty year old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two year: but the house of Judah followed David. 11 (And the time which David reigned in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven year and six months)

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the

servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out and met one another by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 Then Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over twelve of Benjamin by number, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And every one caught his fellow by the

head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side, so they fell down together: wherefore the place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And the battle was exceeding sore that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fell before the servants of David.

18 And there were three sons of Zeruah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as light on foot as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and

said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, Yea.

21 Then Abner said, Turn thee either to the right hand, or to the left, and take one of the young men, and take thee his weapons: and Asahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner said to Asahel, Depart from me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I be able to hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 And when he would not depart, Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him: and he fell down there, and died in his place. And

as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down, when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and were on an heap and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour forever?

Knowest thou not, that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long

then shall it be, or thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely even in the morning the people had departed every one back from his brother. 28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and went over Jordan, and past through all Bithron till they came to Mahanaim. 30 Joab also returned back from Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of

David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and *when they came* to Hebron, the day arose.

2 Samuel Chapter 3

1 There was then long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker. 2 And unto David were children born in Hebron: and his eldest son was Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelite,

3 And his second, *was* Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai the king of Geshur,

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith, and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital,

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah David's wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 Now while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner made all his power for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah. And *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone into my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of *Ish-bosheth*, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do show mercy this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbors, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him,

10 To remove the kingdom from the house of Saul, that the throne of David may be stablished over Israel, and over Judah, even from Dan to Beer-sheba. 11 And he durst no more answer to Abner: for he feared him.

12 Then Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? Who should *also* say, Make covenant with me, and behold, mine hand *shall be* with thee, to bring all Israel unto thee.

13 Who said, Well, I will make a covenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou see not my face except thou bring Michal Saul's daughter when thou comest to see me.

14 Then David sent messengers to Ish-

bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I married for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. 15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband Paltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her, unto Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, *and* return. So he returned. 17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past, that he might be your king.

18 Now then do it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hands of the Philistines,

and out of the hands of all their enemies.

19 Also Abner spake to Benjamin, and afterward Abner went to speak with David in Hebron, *concerning* all that Israel was content with, and the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, having twenty men with him, and David made a feast unto Abner, and to the men that were with him. 21 Then Abner said unto David, I will rise up, and go gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, *and* that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. Then David let Abner depart, who went in peace.

22 And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from the camp, and brought a great prey with them (but Abner was not with David in Hebron: for he had sent him away, and he departed in peace)

23 When Joab, and all the host that was with him were come, men told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? Behold, Abner came unto thee, why hast thou sent him away, and he is departed?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner:

for he came to deceive thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, and to know all that thou doest. 26 And when Joab was gone out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Siriah unknowing to David. 27 And when Abner was come again to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him peaceably, and smote him under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And when afterward it came to David's ear, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord forever, concerning the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Joab,

and on all his father's house, that the house of Joab be never without some that have running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that doth fall on the sword, or that lacketh bread. 30 (So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battle)

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourn before Abner: and king David himself followed the bier.

32 And when they had buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift up his voice, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and

all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thine hands were not bound, nor thy feet tied in fetters of brass: *but* as a man falleth before wicked men, *so* didst thou fall. And all the people wept again for him.

35 Afterward all the people came to cause David eat meat while it was yet day, but David swear, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the sun be down.

36 And all the people knew it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king

did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day, how that it was not the king's deed that Abner the son of Ner was slain.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not, that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak and *newly* anointed king: and these men the sons of Zeruah be too hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

2 Samuel Chapter 4

1 And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, then his hands were feeble, and all Israel was afraid,

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Benjamin. (for Beeroth was reckoned to Benjamin,

3 Because the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and sojourned there, unto this day). 4 And Jonathan Saul's son had a son that was lame on his feet: he was five year old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Israel: then his nurse took him, and fled away. And as she made haste to flee, the child fell, and

began to halt, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came in the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth (who slept on a bed at noon)

6 And behold, Rechab and Baanah his brother came into the midst of the house *as* they would have wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and fled.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all the night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth Saul's son thine enemy, who sought after thy life: and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 Then David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath delivered my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, and said that Saul was dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took him and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house, *and* upon his bed? Shall I not now therefore require his blood at your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 Then David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

2 Samuel Chapter 5

1 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and said thus,

Behold, we are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past when Saul was our king, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lord hath said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron: and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign: *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven

years, and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah. 6 The king also and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: who spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking that David could not come thither.

7 But David took the fort of Zion: this is the city of David.

8 Now David had said the same day, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, and getteth up to the gutters and *smiteth* the lame and blind, which David's soul hateth, *I will prefer him*: therefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not

come into that house.

9 So David dwelt in that fort, and called it the city of David, and David built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And David prospered and grew: for the Lord God of hosts *was* with him. 11 Hiram also king of Tyrus sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons for walls: and they built David an house. 12 Then David knew that the Lord had stablished him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was

come from Hebron, and more sons and daughters were born to David. 14 And these be the names of the sons that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David: and when David heard, he went down to a fort.

18 But the Philistines came, and spread

themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 19 Then David asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into mine hands? And the Lord answered David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hands. 20 Then David came to Baal-perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lord hath divided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters be divided asunder: therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim. 21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them. 22 Again the Philistines came up, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David asked counsel of the Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not go up, *but* turn about behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noise of one going in the tops of the mulberry trees, then remove: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 Then David did so as the Lord had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

2 Samuel Chapter 6

1 Again David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, *even* thirty thousand,

2 And David arose and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth upon it between the Cherubims. 3 And they put the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah. And Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab did drive the new cart.

4 And when they brought the ark of God out of the house of Abinadab, that was at Gibeah, Ahio went before the ark,

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all *instruments* made of fir, and on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachon's threshing floor, Uzzah put his hand to the ark of God, and held it: for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was very wroth with Uzzah, and God smote him in the same place for his fault, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the Lord had smitten Uzzah: and he

called the name of the place Perez Uzzah until this day.

9 Therefore David that day feared the Lord, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

10 So David would not bring the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David, but David carried it into the house of Obed-edom a Gittite.

11 And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months, and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household. 12 And one told king David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he hath, because of the

ark of God: therefore David went and brought the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David with gladness.

13 And when they that bear the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he offered an ox, and a fat beast.

14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel, brought the ark of the Lord with shouting, and sound of trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter

looked through a window, and saw king David leap, and dance before the Lord, and she despised him in her heart.

17 And when they had brought in the ark of the Lord, they set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: then David offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts, 19 And gave among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottle

of wine: so all the people departed every one to his house. 20 Then David returned to bless his house, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day, which was uncovered today in the eyes of the maidens of his servants, as a fool uncovereth himself.

21 Then David said unto Michal, *It was* before the Lord, which chose me rather than thy father, and all his house, and commanded me to be ruler over all the people of the Lord, *even* over Israel: and therefore will I play before the Lord,

22 And will yet be more vile than thus,

and will be low in mine own sight, and of the very same maidservants, which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honor.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

2 Samuel Chapter 7

1 Afterward when the king sat in his house and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 The king said unto Nathan the prophet, Behold, now I dwell in an house of cedar trees, and the ark of God remaineth within the curtains.

3 Then Nathan said unto the king, Go, and do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord *is* with thee.

4 And the same night the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for my dwelling?

6 For I have dwelt in no house since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt unto this day, but have walked in a tent and tabernacle. 7 In all the *places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded *the judges* to feed my people Israel? Or said I, Why build

ye not me an house of cedar trees?

8 Now therefore so say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the shepcote following the sheep, that thou mightest be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee wheresoever thou hast walked, and have destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more, neither shall wicked

people trouble them any more as before time,

11 And since the time that I set judges over my people of Israel) and I will give thee rest from all thine enemies: also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom forever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and if he sin, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men. 15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul whom I have put away before thee.

16 And thine house shall be stablished and thy kingdom forever before thee, *even* thy throne shall be stablished forever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, Nathan spake thus unto David.

18 Then king David went in, and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O

Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while: but doth this appertain to man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? For thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them known unto thy servant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord

God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel? Whose God went and redeemed them to himself, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, O Lord, *even* for thy people, whom thou redeemest to thee out of Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast ordained thy people Israel to be thy people forever: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lord God, confirm

forever the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and his house, and do as thou hast said. 26 And let thy name be magnified forever by them that shall say, The Lord of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed unto thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant been bold to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 Therefore now, O Lord God, (*for* thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou hast told this goodness unto thy servant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue forever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and let the house of thy servant be blessed forever, with thy blessing. **2 Samuel Chapter 8**

1 After this now, David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and David took the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a cord, and cast them down to the ground: he measured them with two cords to put them to death, and with one full cord to keep them alive: so became the Moabites David's servants, and

brought gifts.

3 David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen, and David destroyed all the chariots, but he reserved an hundred chariots of them.

5 Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, but David slew of the Aramites two and twenty thousand men.

6 And David put a garrison in Aram of

Damascus: and the Aramites became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord saved David wheresoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that belonged to the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And out of Betah, and Berothai (cities of Hadadezer) king David brought exceeding much brass.

9 Then Toi king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Therefore Toi sent Joram his son unto

king David, to salute him, and to rejoice with him because he had fought against Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer had war with Toi) who brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

11 And king David did dedicate them unto the Lord with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all the nations, which he had subdued:

12 Of Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer the son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 So David gat a name after that he

returned, and had slain of the Aramites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand men.

14 And he put a garrison in Edom: throughout all Edom put he soldiers, and all they of Edom became David's servants: and the Lord kept David whithersoever he went.

15 Thus David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Joshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and

Ahimelech the son of Abiathar *were* the priests, and Seraiah the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and David's sons were chief rulers.

2 Samuel Chapter 9

1 And David said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul, that I may show him mercy for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the household of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, I thy servant *am he*.

3 Then the king said, Remaineth there yet none of the house of Saul, on whom I may show the mercy of God? Ziba then answered the king, Jonathan hath yet a son lame of his feet.

4 Then the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar. 5 Then king David sent, and took him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 Then David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the king called Ziba Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. 10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy servants shall till the land for him, and bring in that thy master's son may have food to

eat. And Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table (now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants)

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do, that Mephibosheth may eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 Mephibosheth also had a young son named Micha, and all that dwelled in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 And Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table, and was lame on both

his feet.

2 Samuel Chapter 10

1 After this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent his servants to comfort him for his father. So David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters to

thee? Hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the half of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When it was told unto David, he sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho, until your beards be grown, then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank in the sight of David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the

Aramites of the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their army in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zoba, and of Rehob, and of Ishtob, and of Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Aramites.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Aramites be stronger than I, thou shalt help me, and if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succor thee. 12 Be strong and let us be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord do that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Joab, and the people that was with him, joined in battle with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Aramites saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Aramites that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 When it was showed David, then he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan and came to Helam: and the

Aramites set themselves in array against David, and fought with him:

18 And the Aramites fled before Israel: and David destroyed seven hundred chariots of the Aramites, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of his host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings, *that were* servants to Hadarezer, saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. and the Aramites feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

2 Samuel Chapter 11

1 And when the year was expired in the

time when kings go forth *to battle*,
David sent Joab, and his servants with
him, and all Israel, who destroyed the
children of Ammon, and besieged
Rabbah: but David remained in
Jerusalem. 2 And when it was evening
tide, David arose out of his bed, and
walked upon the roof of the king's
palace: and from the roof he saw a
woman washing herself: and the woman
was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired what
woman it was: and *one* said, Is not this
Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife
to Uriah the Hittite?

4 Then David sent messengers, and took
her away: and she came unto him and he

lay with her: (now she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived: therefore she sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 Then David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah came unto him, David demanded him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered.

8 Afterward David said to Uriah, Go down to thine house, and wash thy feet.

So Uriah departed out of the king's palace, and the king sent a present after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's palace with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 Then they told David, saying, Uriah went not down to his house: and David said unto Uriah, Comest thou not from thy journey? Why didst thou not go down to thine house?

11 Then Uriah answered David, The ark and Israel, and Judah dwell in tents: and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord abide in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house to eat and drink, and lie

with my wife? *By* thy life, and *by* the life of thy soul, I will not do this thing.

12 Then David said unto Uriah, Tarry yet this day, and tomorrow I will send thee away. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. 13 Then David called him, and he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his couch with the servants of his Lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And on the morrow David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, Put ye Uriah in the forefront of the strength of

the battle, and recule ye back from him, that he may be smitten, and die. 16 So when Joab besieged the city, he assigned Uriah unto a place, where he knew that strong men *were*.

17 And the men of the city came out, and fought with Joab: and there fell of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite also died. 18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war, 19 And he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if the king's anger arise, so that he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye unto the city to fight? Knew ye not

that they would hurl from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech son of Jerubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, and he died in Thebez? Why went you nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead. 22 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Certainly the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, but we pursued them unto the entering of the gate.

24 But the shooters shot from the wall

against thy servants, and *some* of the king's servants be dead: and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead. 25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city and destroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that her husband Uriah was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 So when the mourning was past, David sent and took her into his house, and she became his wife, and bear him a son: but the thing that David had done, displeased the Lord.

2 Samuel Chapter 12

1 Then the Lord sent Nathan unto David, who came to him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many sheep and oxen:

3 But the poor had none at all, save one little sheep which he had bought, and nourished up: and it grew up with him, and with his children also, and did eat of his own morsels, and drank of his own cup, and slept in his bosom, and was unto him as his daughter.

4 Now there came a stranger unto the rich man, who refused to take of his own

sheep, and of his own oxen to dress for the stranger that was come unto him, but took the poor man's sheep, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 Then David was exceeding wroth with the man, and said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die, 6 And he shall restore the lamb four fold, because he did this thing, and had no pity thereof.

7 Then Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and delivered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And gave thee thy lord's house, and

thy lord's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah, and would moreover (*if that had been* too little) have given thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up

evil against thee out of thine own house, and will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbor, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 Then David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit because by this deed thou hast caused the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 So Nathan departed unto his house:

and the Lord stroke the child that Uriah's wife bear unto David, and it was sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and fasted and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 Then the elders of his house arose *to come* unto him, and to cause him to rise from the ground: but he would not, neither did he eat meat with them. 18 So on the seventh day the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how then shall we say unto him, The child is dead, to vex *him* more?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshiped, and afterward came to his own house, and bade that they should set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this, that thou hast done?

Thou didst fast and weep for the child

while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise up, and eat meat.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will have mercy on me, that the child may live?

23 But now being dead, wherefore should I now fast? Can I bring him again any more? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her, and she bear a son, and he called his name Solomon: also the Lord loved him.

25 For *the Lord* had sent by Nathan the prophet: therefore he called his name Jedidiah, because the Lord *loved him*.

26 Then Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the city of the kingdom.

27 Therefore Joab sent messengers to David, saying, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the city, that thou mayest take it, lest the victory be attributed to me. 29 So David gathered all the people together, and went against Rabbah, and besieged it,

and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from his head, (which weighed a talent of gold, with precious stones) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought away the spoil of the city in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he carried away the people that was therein, and put them under saws, and under iron harrows, and under axes of iron, and cast them into the tile kiln: even thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

2 Samuel Chapter 13

1 Now after this so it was, that Absalom the son of David having a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, Amnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so sore vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything to her. 3 But Amnon had a friend called Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man.

4 Who said unto him, Why *art* thou the king's son so lean from day to day?

Wilt thou not tell me? Then Amnon answered him, I love Tamar my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lie down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father shall come to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and let her dress meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it of her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king came to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may receive meat at her hand. 7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's

house, and he lay down: and she took flour, and knead it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. 9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he would not eat. Then Amnon said, Cause ye every man to go out from me: so every man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had set them before him to eat, he took her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 But she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: commit not this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? And thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak to the king, for he will not deny me unto thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater than the love, wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon

said unto her, Up, get thee hence.

16 And she answered him, There *is* no cause: this evil (to put me away) is greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hear her, 17 But called his servant that served him, and said, Put this woman now out from me, and lock the door after her.

18 (And she had a garment of divers colors upon her: for with such garments were the king's daughters that were virgins, appareled) Then his servant brought her out, and locked the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head and rent the garment of divers colors which

was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went her way crying. 20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? Now yet be still, my sister: he is thy brother: let not this thing grieve thine heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house. 21 But when king David heard all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom said unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And after the time of two years, Absalom had sheepshearers in Baalhazor, which is beside Ephraim, and Absalom called all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers: I pray thee, that the king with his servants would go with thy servant.

25 But the king answered Absalom, Nay my son, I pray thee, let us not go all, lest we be chargeable unto thee. Yet Absalom lay sore upon him: howbeit he would not go, but thanked him.

26 Then said Absalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother Amnon go with us? And the king answered him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom was instant upon him, and he sent Amnon with him, and all the

king's children.

28 Now had Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, kill him, fear not, for have not I commanded you? Be bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had

commanded: and all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were in the way, tidings came to David, saying, Absalom

hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah David's brother answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons: for Amnon only is dead, because Absalom had reported so, since he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing so grievously, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 Then Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hillside behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And as soon as he had left speaking, behold, the king's sons came, and lift up their voices, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept exceedingly sore.

37 But Absalom fled away, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son

every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And king David desired to go forth unto Absalom, because he was pacified concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

2 Samuel Chapter 14

1 Then Joab the son of Zeruah perceived, that the king's heart was toward Absalom,

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and brought thence a subtle woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to mourn, and now put on mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil: but be as a

woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speak of this manner unto him, (for Joab taught her what she should say).

4 Then the woman of Tekoah spake unto the king, and fell down on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 Then the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow, and mine husband is dead:

6 And thine handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field:

(and there was none to part them) so the one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the soul of his brother whom he slew, that we may destroy the heir also: so they shall quench my sparkle which is left, and shall not leave to mine husband neither name nor posterity upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, this trespass *be* on me, and on my father's house, and

the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Bring him to me that speaketh against thee, and he shall touch thee no more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many revengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my son. And he answered, As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, I pray thee, let thine handmaid speak a word to my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 Then the woman said, Wherefore then

hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? Or *why* doth the king, as one which is faulty, speak this thing, that he will not bring again his banished?

14 For we must needs die, and *we are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God spare any person, yet doth he appoint means, not to cast out from him, him that is expelled.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *the cause is* that the people have made me afraid: therefore thine handmaid said, Now will I speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me, and also my son from the inheritance of God. 17 Therefore thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for my lord the king is even as an angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? Then the

woman answered, and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, I will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for even thy servant Joab bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20 For to the intent that I should change the form of speech, thy servant Joab hath done this thing: but my lord is wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God to understand all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go then, and bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king. Then Joab said, This day thy servant knoweth, that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord the king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 And Joab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised for beauty as Absalom: from the sole of his foot even to the top of his head there was no

blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at every year's end he polled it: because it was too heavy for him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels by the king's weight.

27 And Absalom had three sons, and one daughter named Tamar, which was a fair woman to look upon.

28 So Absalom dwelt the space of two years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab to send him to the king, but he would not

come to him: and when he sent again, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, Behold, Joab hath a field by my place, and hath barley therein: go, and set it on fire: and Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants burned my field with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent for thee, saying, Come thou hither, and I will send thee to the king for to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been better for me

to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face: and if there be any trespass in me, let him kill me. 33 Then Joab came to the king, and told him: and he called for Absalom, who came to the king, and bowed himself to the ground on his face before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

2 Samuel Chapter 15

1 After this, Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood hard by the entering in of the gate: and every man that had any matter, and came to the king for judgment, him did

Absalom call unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he answered; Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 Then Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there *is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any matter of controversy, might come to me, that I might do him justice.

5 And when any man came near to him, and did him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all

Israel, that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And after forty years, Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go to Hebron, and render my vow which I have vowed unto the Lord.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow when I remained at Geshur, in Aram, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, I will serve the Lord. 9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 Then Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, When ye hear the sound of the trumpet, Ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron. 11 And

with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called: and they went in their simplicity, knowing nothing.

12 Also Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite David's counselor, from his city Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the treason was great: for the people increased still with Absalom.

13 Then came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 Then David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Up, and let us flee: for we shall not escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he

come suddenly and take us, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* according to all that my lord the king shall appoint. 16 So the king departed and all his household after him, and the king left ten concubines to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth and all the people after him, and tarried in a place far off.

18 And all his servants went about him, and all the Cherethites and all the Pelethites and all the Gittites, *even* six

hundred men which were come after him from Gath, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore comest thou also with us?

Return and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and should I cause thee to wander today and go with us? I will go whither I can: therefore return thou and carry again thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, in what place my lord the

king shall be, whether in death or life, even there surely will thy servant be.

22 Then David said to Ittai, Come, and go forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people went forward, but the king passed over the brook Kidron: and all the people went over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 And lo, Zadok also *was there*, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up until the people were all come out of the

city.

25 Then the king said unto Zadok, Carry the ark of God again into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and show me *both* it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king said again unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you: *to wit*, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 Behold, I will tarry in the fields of

the wilderness, until there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they tarried there.

30 And David went up the mount of Olives and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and went barefooted: and all the people that was with him, had every man his head covered, and as they went up, they wept. 31 Then one told David, saying, Ahithophel is one of them that have conspired with Absalom: and David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 Then David came to the top of the

mount where he worshiped God: and behold, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coat torn, and having earth upon his head.

33 Unto whom David said, If thou go with me, thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O

king, (as I have been in time past thy father's servant, so will I now be thy servant) then thou mayest bring me the counsel of Ahithophel to naught. 35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests?

Therefore whatsoever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt show to

Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, there are with them their two sons: Ahimaaz Zadok's *son*, and Jonathan Abiathar's *son*: by them also shall ye send me everything that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai David's friend went into the city: and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

2 Samuel Chapter 16

1 When David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *cakes* of bread, and an hundred

bunches of raisins, and an hundred of dried figs, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the king's household to ride on, and bread and dried figs for the young men to eat, and wine, that the faint may drink in the wilderness. 3 And the king said, But where is thy master's son? Then Ziba answered the king, Behold, he remaineth in Jerusalem: for he said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I beseech thee, let me find grace in thy sight, my

lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, named Shimei the son of Gera: and he came out, and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the men of war *were* on his right hand, and on his left. 7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come forth, come forth thou murderer, and wicked man.

8 The Lord hath brought upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the Lord

hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art *taken* in thy wickedness, because thou art a murderer.

9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruah unto the king, Why doth this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go, I pray thee, and take away his head. 10 But the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruah? For he curseth, even because the Lord hath bidden him curse David: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came out of mine own bowels, seeketh my life: then how much more now may

this son of Jemini? Suffer him to curse: for the Lord hath bidden him. 12 It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and do me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went by the side of the mountain over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the king and all the people that were with him weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And when Hushai the Archite David's friend was come unto Absalom, Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king. 17 Then Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 Hushai then answered unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And moreover unto whom shall I do service? Not to his son? As I served before thy father, so will I before thee.

20 Then spake Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel what we shall do. 21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go into

thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house: and when all Israel shall hear, that thou art abhorred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee, shall be strong. 22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went into his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counseled in those days, was like as one had asked counsel at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

2 Samuel Chapter 17

1 Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me choose out now twelve thousand men, and I will up and follow after David this night,

2 And I will come upon him: for he is weary, and weak handed: so I will fear him, and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the king only,

And I will bring again all the people unto thee, *and* when all shall return, (the man whom thou seekest *being slain*) all the people shall be in peace. 4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. 5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 So when Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken thus: shall we do after his saying, or no? Tell thou. 7 Hushai then answered unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father, and his men, that they be strong men, and are chafed in mind as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: also thy father is a valiant warrior, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some cave, or in some place: and though some of them be overthrown at the first, yet the *people*

shall hear, and say, The people that follow Absalom, be overthrown.

10 Then he also that is valiant whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall shrink and faint: for all Israel knoweth, that thy father is valiant, and they which be with him, stout men.

11 Therefore my counsel is, that all Israel be gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where we shall find him, and we will upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with

him, we will not leave him one.

13 Moreover if he be gotten into a city, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better, than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had determined to destroy the good counsel of Ahithophel, that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Of this and that manner did Ahithophel and the elders of

Israel counsel Absalom: and thus and thus have I counseled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and show David, saying, Tarry not this night in the fields of the wilderness, but rather get thee over, lest the king be devoured and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by En-rogel: (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a maid went, and told them, and they went and showed king David.

18 Nevertheless a young man saw them, and told it to Absalom. therefore they both departed quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, who had a well

in his court, into the which they went down.

19 And the wife took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, that the thing should not be known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the wife into the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman answered them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought them, and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And as soon as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto him,

Up, and get you quickly over the water: for such counsel hath Ahithophel given against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they went over Jordan until the dawning of the day, so that there lacked not one of them, that was not come over Jordan.

23 Now when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and he went home unto his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in his father's grave. 24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in the stead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son named Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruah Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when David was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash out of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel out of Lodebar, and Barzelai the Gileadite out of Rogel 28 *Brought* beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and

beans, and lentils, and parched corn. 29
And they brought honey, and butter, and
sheep, and cheese of kine for David and
for the people that were with him, to eat:
for they said, The people is hungry, and
weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

2 Samuel Chapter 18

1 Then David numbered the people that
were with him, and set over them
captains of thousands and captains of
hundreds.

2 And David sent forth the third part of
the people under the hand of Joab, and
the third part under the hand of Abishai
Joab's brother the son of Zeruiah: and
the *other* third part under the hand of

Ittai the Gittite. and the king said unto the people, I will go with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not regard us, neither will they pass for us, though half of us were slain: but thou art now worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succor us out of the city.

4 Then the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, that I will do. So the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Entreat* the

young man Absalom gently for my sake. and all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field to meet Israel, and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David: so there was a great slaughter that day, *even* of twenty thousand. 8 For the battle was scattered over all the country: and the wood devoured much more people that day, than did the sword.

9 Now Absalom met the servants of David, and Absalom rode upon a mule,

and the mule came under a great thick oak: and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth: and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And one that saw it, told Joab, saying, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 Then Joab said unto the man that told him, And hast thou indeed seen?

Why then didst thou not there smite him to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 Then the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a

thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not lay mine hand upon the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware, lest any *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 If I had done it, *it had been* the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid from the king: yea, thou thyself wouldest have been against me. 14 Then said Joab, I will not thus tarry with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten servants that bear Joab's armor, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 Then Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a mighty great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared him up a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance. and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok,

I pray thee, let me run, and bear the king tidings that the Lord hath delivered him out of the hand of his enemies. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the messenger today, but thou shalt bear tidings another time, but today thou shalt bear none: for the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go, tell the king, what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok again to Joab, What, I pray thee, if I also run after Cush? And Joab said, Wherefore now wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I run? Then he said unto

him, Run. So Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overwent Cush.

24 Now David sat between the two gates. And the watchman went to the top of the gate upon the wall, and lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, a man came running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the King said, If he be alone, he bringeth tidings. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man runneth alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost *is* like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. Then the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, Peace *be with thee*: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, who hath shut up the men that lift up their hands against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, *and* stand here. so he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushite came, and Cushite said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath delivered thee this day out of the hand of all that rose against thee. 32 Then the king said unto Cushite, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushite answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 And the king was moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom:

would God I had died for thee, O
Absalom, my son, my son. **2 Samuel**
Chapter 19

1 And it was told Joab, Behold, the king
weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. 2
Therefore the victory of that day was
turned into mourning to all the people:
for the people heard say that day, The
king sorroweth for his son. 3 And the
people went that day into the city
secretly, as people confounded hide
themselves when they flee in battle.

4 So the king hid his face, and the king
cried with a loud voice, My son
Absalom, Absalom my son, my son.

5 Then Joab came into the house to the

king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardedst neither thy princes nor servants: therefore this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and we all had died this day, that then it would have pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore up, come out, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, except thou come out, there will not tarry one man with thee

this night: and that will be worse unto thee, than all the evil that fell on thee from thy youth hitherto.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 Then all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. 10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is

dead in battle: therefore why are ye so slow to bring the king again?

11 But king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, and say, Why are ye behind to bring the king again to his house, (for the saying of all Israel is come unto the king, *even* to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren: my bones and my flesh are ye: wherefore then are ye the last that bring the king again?

13 Also say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host to me forever in the room of Joab.

14 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Judah, as of one man: therefore they sent to the king, saying, Return thou with all thy servants. 15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, for to go to meet the king, *and* to conduct him over Jordan. 16 And Shimei the son of Gera, the son of Jemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David,

17 And a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and twenty servants with him: and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a boat to carry

over the king's household, and to do him pleasure. Then Shimei the son of Gera fell before the king, when he was come over Jordan,

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute wickedness unto me, nor remember the thing that thy servant did wickedly when my lord the king departed out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20 For thy servant doth know, that I have done amiss: therefore behold, I am the first this day of all the house of Joseph, that am come to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruah

answered, and said, Shall not Shimei die for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruah, that this day ye should be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man die this day in Israel? For do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the king swear unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither washed his feet, nor dressed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the

time the king departed, until he returned in peace.

25 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and met the king, the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord the king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I would have mine ass saddled to ride thereon, for to go with the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath accused thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore thy pleasure.

28 For all my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king, yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou, and Ziba divide the lands.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, seeing my lord the king is come home in peace.

31 Then Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him

over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man ,
even fourscore year old, and he had
provided the king of sustenance, while
he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of
very great substance.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai,
Come over with me, and I will feed thee
with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king,
How long have I to live, that I should go
up with the king to Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore year old: and
can I discern between good or evil?

Hath thy servant any taste in that I eat or in that I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of singing men and women? Wherefore then should thy servant be any more a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king, and why will the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 I pray thee, let thy servant turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* in the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go with my lord the king, and do to him what shall please thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go with me, and I will do to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 So all the people went over Jordan: and the king passed over: and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place. 40 Then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him, and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel. 41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have

brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: and wherefore now be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten of the king's *cost*, or have we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and have also more *right* to David than ye: Why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in restoring our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

2 Samuel Chapter 20

1 Then there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba the son of Bichri, a man of Jemini) and he blew the trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went from David and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave fast unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 When David then came to his house to Jerusalem, the king took the ten women *his* concubines, that he had left behind him to keep the house, and put them in

ward, and fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were enclosed unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa,
Assemble me the men of Judah within
three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble Judah, but
he tarried longer than the time which he
had appointed him.

6 Then David said to Abishai, Now
shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more
harm than *did* Absalom: take thou
therefore thy lord's servants and follow
after him, lest he get him walled cities,
and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they departed out of Jerusalem, to follow after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone, which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, and Joab's garment, that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it was a sword girded, which hanged on his loins in the sheath, and as he went, it used to fall out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: for therewith he smote him in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and smote him not the second time: so he died. then Joab and Abishai his brother followed after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoereth Joab, and he that is of David's part, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, because he saw that every one that came by him,

stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the way, every man went after Joab, to follow after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and Bethmaachah and all *places* of Berim: and they gathered together, and went also after him. 15 So they came, and besieged him in Abel, *near* to Bethmaachah: and they cast up a mount against the city, and the people thereof stood on the ramper, and all the people that was with Joab, destroyed and cast down the wall. 16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear, I pray you, say unto Joab, Come thou

hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he came near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, Yea. And she said to him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake thus, They spake in the old time, saying, They should ask of Abel. and so have they continued.

19 I am *one* of them, that are peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: and thou goest about to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou devour the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab answered, and said, God

forbid, God forbid it me, that I should devour, or destroy it.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver us him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people with her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it to Joab: the he blew the trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Then Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the Cherethites and over the Pelethies,

24 And Adoram over the tribute, and Joshaphat the son of Ahilud the recorder,

25 And Sheia *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the priests, 26 And also Ira the Jairite *was* chief about David.

2 Samuel Chapter 21

1 Then there was a famine in the days of David, three years together: and David asked counsel of the Lord, and the Lord answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his*

bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 Then the king called the Gibeonites and said unto them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, unto whom the children of Israel had sworn: but Saul sought to slay them for his zeal toward the children of Israel and Judah)

3 And David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then answered him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou

kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 Then they answered the king, The man that consumed us and that imagined evil against us, *so that* we are destroyed from remaining in any coast of Israel, 6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the Lord's chosen. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king had compassion on Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath, that was between them, *even* between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bear unto Saul, *even* Armoni and Mephibosheth and the five sons of Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom she bear to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them unto the hands of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mountain before the Lord: so they died *all* seven together, and they were slain in the time of harvest: in the first *days*, and in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and hanged it up for her upon the rock, from the beginning of

harvest, until water dropped upon them from the heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to light on them by day, nor beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the citizens of Jabesh Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 So he brought thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son,

and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and of Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the grave of Kish his father: and when they had performed all that the king had commanded, God was then appeased with the land.

15 Again the Philistines had war with Israel: and David went down, and his servants with him, and they fought against the Philistines, and David fainted. 16 Then Ishbi-benob which was of the sons of Haraphah (*the head* of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass) even he being girded

with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruah succored him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then David's men swear unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, lest thou quench the light of Israel.

18 And after this also there was a battle with the Philistines at Gob, then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was one of the sons of Haraphah.

19 And there was yet *another* battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite slew Goliath the Gittite: the staff of

whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 Afterward there was also a battle in Gath, where was a man of *a great* stature, and had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number: who was also the son of Haraphah.

21 And when he reviled Israel, Jonathan the son of Shima the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of David and by the hands of his servants.

2 Samuel Chapter 22

1 And David spake the words of this song unto the Lord, what time the Lord had delivered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and he that delivereth me.

3 God *is* my strength, in him will I trust: my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower *and* my refuge: my Savior, thou hast saved me from violence.

4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death have compassed

me: the floods of ungodliness have made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of the grave compassed me about: the snares of death overtook me.

7 *But* in my tribulation did I call upon the Lord, and cry to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears. 8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heavens moved and shook, because he was angry.

9 Smoke went out at his nostrils, and consuming fire out of his mouth: coals were kindled thereat.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down, and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon cherub and did fly, and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness a tabernacle round about him, *even* the gatherings of waters, *and* the clouds of the air.

13 At the brightness of his presence the coals of fire were kindled. 14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High gave his voice. 15 He shot arrows also, and scattered them: *to wit*, lightning, and destroyed them.

16 The channels also of the sea appeared, *even* the foundations of the world were discovered by the rebuking of the Lord, *and* at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, *and* took me: he drew me out of many waters. 18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity, but the Lord was my stay, 20 And brought me forth into a large place: he delivered me, because he favored me.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the

pureness of mine hands he recompensed me.

22 For I kept the ways of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God. 23 For all his laws *were* before me, and his statutes: I did not depart there from.

24 I was upright also toward him, and have kept me from my wickedness. 25 Therefore the Lord did reward me, according to my righteousness, according to my pureness before his eyes.

26 With the godly thou wilt show thyself godly: with the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

28 Thus thou wilt save the poor people: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty to humble *them*.

29 Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness. 30 For by thee have I broken through an host, and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 The way of God is uncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a shield to all that trust in him.

32 For who is God besides the Lord?

And who is mighty, save our God?

33 God is my strength in battle, and maketh my way upright.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*, and hath set me upon mine high places.

35 He teacheth mine hands to fight, so that a bow of brass is broken with mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation, and thy loving kindness hath caused me to increase.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, and mine heels have not slid. 38 I have pursued mine enemies and destroyed them, and have not turned

again until I had consumed them.

39 Yea, I have consumed them and thrust them through, and they shall not arise, but shall fall under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with power to battle, *and* them that arose against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41 And thou hast given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to save *them, even* unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the

dust of the earth: I did tread them flat as the clay of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also delivered me from the contentions of my people: thou hast preserved me to be the head over nations: the people which I knew not, do serve me.

45 Strangers shall be in subjection to me: as soon as they hear, they shall obey me.

46 Strangers shall shrink away, and fear in their privy chambers. 47 Let the Lord live, and blessed *be* my strength: and God, *even* the force of my salvation be exalted.

48 *It is* God that giveth me *power* to revenge me, and subdue the people under me,

49 And rescueth me from mine enemies: (thou also hast lift me up from them that rose against me, thou hast delivered me from the cruel man. 50 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord among the nations, and will sing unto thy name)

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king, and showeth mercy to his anointed, *even* to David, and to his seed forever.

2 Samuel Chapter 23

1 These also be the last words of David, David the son of Jesse saith, even the

man who was set up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet singer of Israel saith,

2 The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue. 3 The God of Israel spake to me, the strength of Israel said, *Thou shalt* bear rule over men, being just, *and* ruling in the fear of God. 4 Even as the morning light when the sun riseth, the morning, I say, without clouds, *so shall mine house be, and not* as the grass of the earth *is* by the bright rain.

5 For so shall not mine house *be* with God: for he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, perfect in all points, and sure: therefore all mine

health and whole desire *is*, that he will not make it grow *so*. 6 But the wicked *shall be* every one as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be defended with iron, or with the shaft of a spear: and they shall be burned with fire in the same place. 8 These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had. He that sat in the seat of wisdom, being chief of the princes, was Adino of Ezri, he slew eight hundred at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the son of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with David, when they defied the Philistines gathered there to battle,

when the men of Israel were gone up.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the Lord gave great victory the same day, and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 After him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: for the Philistines assembled at a town, where was a piece of a field full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the field, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: so the Lord gave great victory.

13 Afterward three of the thirty captains went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh, that one would give me to drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 Then the three mighty brake into the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and took and brought it to

David, who would not drink thereof, but poured it *for an offering* unto the Lord,
17 And said, O Lord, be it far from me, that I should do this. *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruah, was chief among the three, and he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and he had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captain, but he attained not unto *the first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada the

son of a valiant man, which had done many acts, *and was* of Kabzeel, slew two strong men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in the time of snow. 21 And he slew an Egyptian a man of great stature, and the Egyptian *had* a spear in his hand: but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 He was honorable among thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David made him of his counsel.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem:

25 Shammah the Harodite: Elika the Harodite:

26 Helez the Paltite: Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite:

27 Abiezer the Anathothite: Mebunnai the Husathite:

28 Zalmon an Ahohite: Maharai the Netophathite:

29 Heleb the son of Baanah a Netophathite: Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin:

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite: Hiddai of the river of Gaash:

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite: Azmaveth the Barhumite:

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: *of* the sons of Jashen, Jonathan: 33 Shammah the Hararite: Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite:

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai the son of Maachathi: Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite:

35 Hezrai the Carmelite: Paarai the Arbite:

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah: Bani

the Gadite:

37 Zelek the Ammonite: Naharai the Beerothite, the armor bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah:

38 Ira the Ithrite: Gareb the Ithrite:

39 Uriah the Hittite, thirty and seven in all.

2 Samuel Chapter 24

1 And the wrath of the Lord was again kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, in that he said, Go, number Israel and Judah. 2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go speedily now

through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people. 3 And Joab said unto the king, The Lord thy God increase the people an hundred fold more than they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king desire this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab and against the captains of the host: therefore Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer at the right side of the

city that is in the midst of the valley of Gad and toward Jazer. 6 Then they came to Gilead, and to Tahtim-hodshi, so they came to Dan Jaan, and so about to Zidon,

7 And came to the fortress of Tyrus and to all the cities of the Hivites and of the Canaanites, and went toward the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone about all the land, they returned to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab delivered the number *and* sum of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand strong men that drew swords, and the men of Judah were five hundred

thousand men.

10 Then David's heart smote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the Lord, I have sinned exceedingly in that I have done: therefore now, Lord, I beseech thee, take away the trespass of thy servant: for I have done very foolishly.

11 And when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the Prophet Gad David's Seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things, choose thee which of them I shall do unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and showed

him, and said unto him, Wilt thou that seven years famine come upon thee in thy land, or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? Now advise thee, and see, what answer I shall give to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a wonderful strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy

thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is sufficient, hold now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the Lord (when he saw the angel that smote the people) and said, Behold, I have sinned, yea, I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me and against my father's house.

18 So Gad came the same day to David,

and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. 19 And David (according to the saying of Gad) went up, as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming toward him, and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face to the ground,

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant?

Then David answered, To buy the threshing floor of thee for to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold the oxen for the burnt offering, and chariots, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah *as* a king give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The Lord thy God be favorable unto thee)

24 Then the king said unto Araunah, Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, and will not offer burnt offering unto the Lord my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing floor, and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and the Lord was appeased toward the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

I Kings Chapter 1

1 Now when king David was old, and stricken in years, they covered him with clothes, but no heat came unto him.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and cherish him: and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair young maid throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found one Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the maid was exceeding fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him, but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king. And he gat him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. 6 And his father would not displease him from his childhood, to say, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and *his mother* bear him next after Absalom.

7 And he took counsel of Joab the son of Zeruah, and of Abiathar the priest: and they helped forward Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the men of might, which were with David, were not with Adonijah.

9 Then Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen, and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the King's servants,

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his

brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard, that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, *and* I will now give thee counsel, how to save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? Why is then Adonijah king?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 So Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber, and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed and made obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What is thy matter?

17 And she answered him, My lord, thou swearest by the Lord thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And behold, now *is* Adonijah king, and now, my lord, O king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered many oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not bidden.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, *knowest* that the eyes of all Israel *are* on thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 For else when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, I and my son

Solomon shall be reputed vile.

22 And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan also the prophet came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeisance before the king upon his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain many oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and

Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered, and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swear, saying, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

30 That as I swear unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my place, so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to the earth, and did reverence unto the king, and said, God save my lord king David forever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. 33 Then the king

said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and carry him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel, and blow ye the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. 35 Then come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: and he shall be king in my stead: for I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah.

36 Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, So be it, *and* the Lord God of my lord the king ratify it.

37 As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, so be he with Solomon, and exalt his throne above the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went down and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. 39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth

rang with the sound of them. 41 And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an end of eating) and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, What meaneth this noise and uproar in the city?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in: for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet,

and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are gone up from thence with joy, and the city is moved: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And Solomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon more famous than thy name, and exalt his throne above thy throne: therefore the

king worshiped upon the bed. 48 And thus said the king also, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, even in my sight.

49 Then all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah fearing the presence of Solomon, arose and went, and took hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And one told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah doth fear king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me this day, that he

will not slay his servant with the sword.
52 Then Solomon said, If he will show himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth, but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. 53 Then king Solomon sent, and they brought him from the altar, and he came and did obeisance unto king Solomon. And Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

I Kings Chapter 2

1 Then the days of David drew near that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be strong therefore, and show thyself a man, 3 And

take heed to the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and in everything whereunto thou turnest thee, 4 That the Lord may confirm his word which he spake unto me, saying, If thy sons take heed to their way, that they walk before me in truth, with all their hearts, and with all their souls, thou shalt not (said he) want one of thy *posterity* upon the throne of Israel.

5 Thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel,

unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether: whom he slew, and shed blood of battle in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let thou not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among them that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, with thee *is* Shimei the son of Gera, the son of Benjamin, of

Bahurim, which cursed me with an horrible curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swear to him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee with the sword.

9 But thou shalt not count him innocent: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him: therefore thou shalt cause his hoar head to go down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And the days which David reigned upon Israel, *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was stablished mightily.

13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Yea. 14 He said moreover, I have a suit unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15 Then he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned away, and is my brother's: for it came to him by the Lord.

16 Now therefore I ask thee one request, refuse me not. And she said unto him,

Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king. 19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne: and he caused a seat to be set for the king's mother, and she sat at his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire a small request of thee, say me not nay. Then the

king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay. 21 She said then, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 But king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abiathar the priest, and Joab the son of Zeruah.

23 Then king Solomon swear by the Lord, saying, God do so to me and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life. 24 Now therefore as the Lord liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne

of David my father, who also hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall surely die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he smote him that he died.

26 Then the king said unto Abiathar the priest, Go to Anathoth unto thine own fields: for thou art worthy of death: but I will not this day kill thee, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast suffered in all, wherein my father hath been afflicted.

27 So Solomon cast out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord, that he might

fulfill the words of the Lord, which he spake against the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, but he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. Then Benaiah

brought the king word again, saying,
Thus said Joab, and thus he answered
me.

31 And the King said unto him, Do as he
hath said, and smite him, and bury him,
that thou mayest take away the blood,
which Joab shed causeless, from me and
from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall bring his blood
upon his own head: for he smote two
men more righteous and better than he,
and slew them with the sword, and my
father David knew not: *to wit*, Abner the
son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel,
and Amasa the son of Jether captain of
the host of Judah. 33 Their blood shall
therefore return upon the head of Joab,

and on the head of his seed forever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace forever from the Lord. 34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and smote him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and the king set Zadok the priest in the room of Abiathar.

36 Afterward the king sent, and called Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and depart not thence any whither. 37 For

that day that thou goest out, and passest over the river of Kidron, know assuredly, that thou shalt die the death: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The thing is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. So Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. 39 And after three years two of the servants of Shimei fled away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41 And

it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, know assuredly that thou shalt die the death? And thou saidest unto me, The thing is good, *that* I have heard. 43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment wherewith I charged thee?

44 The king said also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness whereunto

thine heart is privy, that thou didst to David my father: the Lord therefore shall bring thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And let king Solomon be blessed, and the throne of David stablished before the Lord forever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada: who went out and smote him that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

I Kings Chapter 3

1 Solomon then made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into

the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the ordinances of David his father: only he sacrificed and offered incense in the high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the chief high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. 5 In

Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, when he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great mercy, and hast given him a son, to sit on his throne, as *appeareth* this day. 7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a young child, and know not how to go out and in. 8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people, which thou hast chosen, even a great people which

cannot be told nor numbered for multitude. 9 Give therefore unto thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy mighty people?

10 And this pleased the Lord well, that Solomon had desired this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to hear judgment,

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there hath

been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall arise the like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor, so that among the kings there shall be none like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep mine ordinances and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, I will prolong thy days. 15 And when Solomon awoke, behold, it was a dream, and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then came two harlots unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was delivered, this woman was delivered also: and we were in the house together: no stranger *was* with us in the house, save we twain.

19 And this woman's son died in the night: for she overlay him. 20 And she rose at midnight, and took my son from my side, while thine handmaid slept, and laid him in her bosom, and laid her dead

son in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my son suck, behold, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I had born.

22 Then the other woman said, Nay, but my son liveth, and thy son is dead. Again she said, No, but thy son is dead, and mine alive: thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, She saith, This that liveth is my son, and the dead is thy son: and the other saith, Nay, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son.

24 Then the king said, Bring me a sword: and they brought out a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide ye the living child in twain, and give the one half to the one, and the other half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the living child was, unto the king, for her compassion was kindled toward her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and slay him not: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Give her the living child, and slay him

not: this is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the judgment, which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do justice.

I Kings Chapter 4

1 And king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were his princes, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest, 3 Elihoreph and Ahijah the sons of Shisha scribes, Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder,

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host, and Zadok and Abiathar

priests,

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers, and Zabud the son of Nathan priest *was* the king's friend,

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had a month in the year to provide victuals.

8 And these are their names: the son of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim and Beth-shemesh, and Elon and Beth-hanan:

10 The son of Hessed in Aruboth, to whom pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hopher:

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, and in all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abelmeholah, even till beyond over against Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead,

and his were the towns of Jair, the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, and under him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: threescore great cities with walls and bars of brass.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* to Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali, and he took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri in the country of Gilead, the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and was officer alone in the land. 20 Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river *unto* the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt, and they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's victuals for one day were thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal:

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and bucks, and bugles, and fat fowl.

24 For he ruled in all *the region* on the other side of the river, from Tiphseh even unto Azzah, over all the kings on the other side the river: and he had peace round about him on every side.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt without fear, every man under his vine, and under his fig tree, from Dan, even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And these officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came to king Solomon's table, every man his month, *and* they suffered to lack nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and mules brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge. 29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and a large heart, even as the sand that is on the seashore,

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than any man: *yea,*

than were Ethan the Ezrahite, the Heman, than Chalcol, than Darda the sons of Mahol: and he was famous throughout all nations round about.

32 And Solomon spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

I Kings Chapter 5

1 And Hiram king of Tyrus sent his servants unto Solomon, (for he had heard, that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) because Hiram had ever loved David.

2 Also Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord had put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that* there is

neither adversary, nor evil to resist.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne for thee, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command, that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants, and unto thee will I give the hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there are none among us, that can hew timber like unto the Sidonians. 7 And when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord

this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this mighty people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things, for the which thou sentest unto me, and will accomplish all thy desire, concerning the cedar trees and fir trees.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon to the sea: and I will convey them by sea in rafts unto the place that thou shalt show me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: now thou shalt do me a pleasure to minister food for my family.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees

and fir trees , *even* his full desire. 11
And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of beaten oil. Thus much gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom as he promised him. And there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a covenant.

13 And king Solomon raised a sum out of all Israel, and the sum was thirty thousand men:

14 Whom he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by course: they were a month in Lebanon, and two months at

home. And Adoniram *was* over the sum.
15 And Solomon had seventy thousand
that bear burdens, and fourscore
thousand masons in the mountain,

16 Besides the princes, whom Solomon
appointed over the work, *even* three
thousand and three hundred, which ruled
the people that wrought in the work. 17
And the king commanded them, and they
brought great stones and costly stones to
make the foundation of the house, *even*
hewed stones. 18 And Solomon's
workmen, and the workmen of Hiram,
and the masons hewed and prepared
timber and stones for the building of the
house. **I Kings Chapter 6**

1 And in the four hundred and fourscore year (after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth year of the reign of Solomon over Israel, in the month Zif, (which is the second month) he built the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, *was* threescore cubits long, and twenty broad, and thirty cubits high.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house was twenty cubits long according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits broad before the house. 4 And in the house he made windows, broad *without*, and narrow *within*. 5 And by

the wall of the house he made galleries round about, even by the walls of the house round about the temple and the oracle, and made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost gallery *was* five cubits broad, and the middlemost six cubits broad, and the third seven cubits broad: for he made rests round about without the house, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And when the house was built, it was built of stone perfect, *before* it was brought, so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house, and men went up with winding stairs into the middlemost, and out of the middlemost into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and sealed the house being vaulted with ceiling of cedar trees.

10 And he built the galleries upon all the *wall* of the house of five cubits height, and they were joined to the house with beams of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou

buildest, if thou wilt walk in mine ordinances, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments, to walk in them, then will I perform unto thee my promise, which I promised to David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it,

15 And built the walls of the house within, with boards of cedar tree from the pavement of the house unto the walls of the ceiling, and within he covered them with wood, and covered the floor

of the house with planks of fir. 16 And he built twenty cubits in the sides of the house with boards of cedar, from the floor to the walls, and he prepared *a place* within it for the oracle, *even* the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*. 18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and graven with flowers: all *was* cedar, *so that* no stone was seen. 19 Also he prepared the place of the oracle in the midst of the house within, to set the ark of the covenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within *was* twenty cubits long, and twenty cubits broad, and twenty cubits high, and

he covered it with pure gold, and covered the altar with cedar.

21 So Solomon covered the house within with pure gold: and he shut the place of the oracle with chains of gold, and covered it with gold. 22 And he overlaid all the house with gold, until all the house was made perfect. also he covered the whole altar, that was before the oracle, with gold. 23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, ten cubits high. 24 The wing also of the one cherub *was* five cubits, and the wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits: from the uttermost part of *one* of his wings unto the uttermost part of the *other* of his wings, *were* ten cubits. 25 Also

the other cherub was of ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 *For* the height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was* the other cherub.

27 And he put the cherubims within the inner house, and the cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their *other* wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the

house round about with graven figures of cherubims and of palm trees, and graven flowers within and without. 30 And the floor of the house he covered with gold within and without. 31 And in the entering of the oracle he made *two* doors of olive tree: *and* the upper post *and* side posts *were* five square.

32 The two doors also *were* of olive tree, and he graved them with graving of cherubims and palm trees, and graven flowers, and covered them with gold, and laid thin gold upon the cherubims and upon the palm trees.

33 And so made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive tree four square.

34 But the two doors *were* of fir tree, the

two sides of the one door *were* round, and the two sides of the other door *were* round. 35 And he graved cherubims, and palm trees, and carved flowers and covered the carved work with gold, finely wrought.

36 And he built the court within with three rows of hewed stone, and one row of beams of cedar.

37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid in the month of Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year in the month of Bul, (which is the eighth month) he finished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in every point: so was he

seven year in building it.

I Kings Chapter 7

1 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and finished all his house.

2 He built also an house *called* the forest of Lebanon, an hundred cubits long, and fifty cubits broad, and thirty cubits high, upon four rows of cedar pillars, and cedar beams *were laid* upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered above with cedar upon the beams, that lay on the forty and five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And the windows *were* in three rows,

and window *was* against window in three ranks.

5 And all the doors, and the side posts *with* the windows were four square, and window was over against window in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars fifty cubits long, and thirty cubits broad, and the porch was before them, *even* before them *were* thirty pillars. 7 Then he made a porch for the throne, where he judged, *even* a porch of judgment, and it was sealed with cedar from pavement to pavement. 8 And in his house, where he dwelt, was another hall more inward than the porch which *was* of the same work. Also Solomon made an house for

Pharaoh's daughter (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch. 9 All these were of costly stones, hewed by measure, *and* sawed with saws within and without, from the foundation unto the *stones* of an hand breadth, and on the outside to the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *and* great stones, *even* of stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 Above also *were* costly stones, squared by rule, and *boards* of cedar. 12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams: so was it to the inner court of the house of the Lord, and

to the porch of the house.

13 Then king Solomon sent, and set *one* Hiram out of Tyrus. 14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man of Tyrus , *and* wrought in brass: he was full of wisdom, and understanding, and knowledge to work all manner of work in brass: who came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass: the height of a pillar was eighteen cubits, and a thread of twelve cubits did compass either of the pillars. 16 And he made two chapters of molten brass to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of one of the chapters *was* five cubits,

and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits.

17 He made grates like network, and writhen work like chains for the chapters that were on the top of the pillars, *even* seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 So he made the pillars and two rows of pomegranates round about in the one grate to cover the chapters that were upon the top. And thus did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were on the top of the pillars *were* after lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars *had* also above, over against the belly within the network *pomegranates*: for two hundred pomegranates were in the *two* ranks about upon either of the chapters.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple. And when he had set up the right pillar, he called the name thereof Jachin: and when he had set up the left pillar, he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* work of lilies: so was the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea ten cubits

wide from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it about. 24 And under the brim of it *were* knops like wild cucumbers compassing it round about, ten in one cubit, compassing the sea round about: and the two rows of knops were cast, when it was molten.

25 It stood on twelve bulls, three looking toward the north, and three toward the west, and three toward the south, and three toward the east: and the sea *stood* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 It was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was like the work of the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: it contained two

thousand baths. 27 And he made ten bases of brass, one base *was* four cubits long, and four cubits broad, and three cubits high.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner, They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges, were lions, bulls and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and bulls, were additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners had under setters: under the

cauldron were under setters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it *was* within the chapter and above *to measure* by the cubit: for the mouth thereof *was* round made like a base, and it was a cubit and half a cubit: and also upon the mouth thereof *were* graven works, whose borders *were* four square, *and* not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels, and the axletrees of the wheels *joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the fashion of the wheels was like the fashion of a chariot wheel, their axletrees, and their naves and their

felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten. 34 And four under setters *were* upon the four corners of one base: *and* the under setters thereof were of the base *itself*.

35 And in the top of the base was a round compass of half a cubit high round about: and upon the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 And upon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he did grave cherubims, lions and palm trees, on the side of every one, and additions round about.

37 Thus made he the ten bases, *They* had

all one casting, one measure , *and* one size.

38 Then made he ten cauldrons of brass, one cauldron contained forty baths: and every cauldron *was* four cubits, one cauldron *was* upon one base throughout the ten bases.

39 And he set the bases, five on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house. And he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward toward the south.

40 And Hiram made cauldrons, and besoms, and basins, and Hiram finished all the work that he made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord: 41

To wit, two pillars and *two* bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars, and two grates to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars,

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two grates, even two rows of pomegranates for every grate to cover the two bowls of the chapters, that were upon the pillars,

43 And the ten bases, and ten cauldrons upon the bases,

44 And the sea, and twelve bulls under that sea,

45 And pots, and besoms and basins:

and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of shining brass. 46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in clay between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left *to weigh* all the vessels because of the exceeding abundance, neither could the weight of the brass be counted.

48 So Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table, whereon the showbread was, 49 And the candlesticks, five at the right side, and five at the left, before the oracle of pure gold, and the flowers, and the lamps, and the snuffers of gold, 50 And the bowls,

and the hooks, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ash pans of pure gold, and the hinges of gold for the doors of the house within, *even* for the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was finished all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord, and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated: the silver and the gold and the vessels, *and* laid them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

I Kings Chapter 8

1 Then king Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, even all the heads of the

tribes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel unto him in Jerusalem, for to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord from the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled unto king Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came and the priests took the ark. 4 They bear the ark of the Lord, and they bear the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle: those did the priests and Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon and all the

congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, offering sheep and beeves, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

6 So the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims stretched out their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the bars thereof above.

8 And they drew out the bars, that the ends of the bars might appear out of the

sanctuary before the oracle, but they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 Nothing *was* in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the priests were come out of the sanctuary, the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said, that he would dwell in the dark cloud.

13 I have built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in forever.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: for all the congregation of Israel stood *there*.

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my name might be there: but I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house to the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto David my father, Where as it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded: 19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the

house, but thy son that shall come out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the Lord hath made good his word that he spake: and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 21 And I have prepared therein a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Then Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the sight of all the

congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heaven, 23 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy servant David my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou hast promised him, saying, Thou shalt not want a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel: so that thy

children take heed to their way, that they walk before me; as thou hast walked in my sight

26 And now, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 Is it true indeed that God will dwell on the earth? Behold, the heavens, and the heavens of heavens are not able to contain thee: how much

more *unable* is this house that I have built?

28 But have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O

Lord, my God, to hear the cry and prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and

day, *even* toward the place whereof thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth in this place.

30 Hear thou therefore the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which pray in this place, and hear thou in the place of thine habitation, *even* in heaven, and when thou hearest, have mercy. 31 When a man shall trespass against his neighbor, and he lay upon

him an oath to cause him to swear, and the swearer shall come before thine altar in this house,

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do and judge thy servants, that thou condemn the wicked to bring his way upon his head, and justify the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel shall be overthrown before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house,

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and be merciful unto the sin of thy people Israel,

and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 When heaven shall be shut up, and there shall be no rain because they have sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them,

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and pardon the sin of thy servants and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walk) and give rain upon the land that thou hast given to thy people to inherit. 37 When there shall be famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, when there shall be blasting mildew, grasshopper *or*

caterpillar, when their enemy shall besiege them in the cities of their land, *or* any plague, *or* any sickness,

38 *Then* what prayers, *and* supplication so ever shall be made of any man *or* of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know the plague in his own heart, and stretch forth his hands in this house,

39 Hear thou then in heaven, in thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and do, and give every man according to all his ways, as thou knowest his heart, (for thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee as long as they live in the land, which thou gavest

unto our fathers.

41 Moreover as touching the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake,

42 (When they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm) and shall come and pray in this house,

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth for unto thee: that all the people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as do thy people Israel: and that they may know, that thy name is called upon in this house which I have

built.

44 When thy people shall go out to battle against their enemy by the way that thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord *toward* the way of the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name, 45 Hear thou then in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and judge their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them unto the enemies, so that they carry them away prisoners unto the land of the enemies, either far or near, 47 Yet if they turn again unto their heart in the land (to the which they be carried away

captives) and return and pray unto thee in the land of them that carried them away captives, saying, We have sinned, we have transgressed, and done wickedly,

48 If they turn again unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which led them away captives, and pray unto thee *toward* the way of their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, *and toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and the house, which I have built for thy name,

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and judge their cause,

50 And be merciful unto thy people that have sinned against thee, and unto all their iniquities (wherein they have transgressed against thee) and cause that they, which led them away captives, may have pity and compassion on them: 51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the midst of the iron furnace.

52 Let thine eyes be open unto the prayer of thy servant, and unto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them, in all that they call for unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them to thee from among all people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou saidest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou

broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees, and stretching of his hands to heaven,

55 And stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his

servant.

57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers, that he forsake us not, neither leave us,

58 That he may bow our hearts unto him, that we may walk in all his ways, and keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his laws, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And these my words, which I have prayed before the Lord, be near unto the Lord our God day and night, that he defend the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel alway as the matter requireth,

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the Lord is God, *and* none other.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as this day.

62 Then the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord. 63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings which he offered unto the Lord, *to wit*, two and twenty thousand beeves, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court, that was before the house of the Lord: for there he made burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon made at that time a feast and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, even from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days. 66 And the eighth day he sent the people away: and they thanked the king and went unto their

tents joyous and with glad heart, because of all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

I Kings Chapter 9

1 When Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the king's palace, and all that Solomon desired and minded to do,

2 Then the Lord appeared unto Solomon the second time, as he appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have

hallowed this house (which thou hast built) to put my name there forever, and mine eyes, and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me (as David thy father walked in pureness of heart and in righteousness) to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* keep my statutes, and my judgments,

5 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel forever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, Thou shalt not want a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if ye and your children turn away

from me, and will not keep my commandments, *and* my statutes (which I have set before you) but go and serve other gods, and worship them,

7 Then will I cut off Israel from the land, which I have given them, and the house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a common talk among all people.

8 Even this high house shall be *so*: every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss, and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they

forsook the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshiped them, and served them, therefore hath the Lord brought upon them all this evil.

10 And at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had builded the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the king's palace,

11 (*For the which* Hiram the king of Tyrus had brought to Solomon timber of cedar, and fir trees, and gold, and whatsoever he desired) then king Solomon gave to Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galil.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyrus to

see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 Therefore he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram had sent the king six score talents of gold.

15 And this is the cause of the tribute why king Solomon raised tribute, *to wit*, to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had come up,

and taken Gezer, and burned it with fire, and slew the Canaanites, that dwelt in the city, and gave it for a present unto his daughter Solomon's wife.

17 (Therefore Solomon built Gezer and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath and Tamor in the wilderness of the land,

19 And all the cities of store, that Solomon had, even cities for chariots, and cities for horsemen, and *all* that Solomon desired and would build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon and in all the land of his dominion)

20 All the people that were left of the

Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 *To wit*, their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able to destroy, those did Solomon make tributaries unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and his horsemen.

23 These were the princes of the officers, that were over Solomon's work: *even* five hundred and fifty, and

they ruled the people that wrought in the work.

24 And Pharaoh's daughter came up from the city of David unto the house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo. 25 And thrice a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord: and he burned incense upon *the altar* that was before the Lord, when he had finished the house. 26 Also king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, and the brink of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent with the navy his servants, that were mariners, and had

knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir and set from thence four hundred and twenty talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

I Kings Chapter 10

1 And the queen of Sheba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the Lord) came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, *and* camels that bear sweet odors, and gold exceeding much, and precious stones: and she came to Solomon, and communed with him of all

that was in her heart. 3 And Solomon declared unto her all her questions: nothing was hid from the king, which he expounded not unto her.

4 Then the queen of Sheba saw all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the order of his ministers, and their apparel, and his drinking vessels, and his burnt offerings, that he offered in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonished. 6 And she said unto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine own land of thy sayings, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not this report till I came, and had seen it with mine eyes: but lo, the one half was not told me: *for* thou hast more wisdom and prosperity, than I have heard by report.

8 Happy are the men, happy are these thy servants, which stand ever before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loved thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loved Israel forever and made thee king to do equity and righteousness.

10 And she gave the king sixscore talents of gold, and of sweet odors exceeding much, and precious stones.

There came no more such abundance of sweet odors, as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 The navy also of Hiram (that carried gold from Ophir) brought likewise great plenty of almuggim trees from Ophir and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almuggim trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the king's palace, and made harps and psalteries for singers. There came no more such almuggim trees, nor were any more seen unto this day. 13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, whatsoever she would ask, besides that, which Solomon gave her of his kingly liberality: so she returned and

went to her own country, *both* she, and her servants. 14 Also the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that *he had* of merchantmen and of the merchandises of them that sold spices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the princes of the country. 16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, six hundred *shekels* of gold went to a target:

17 And three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon. 18 Then the

king made a great throne of ivory, and covered it with the best gold.

19 And the throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind, and there were stays on either side on the place of the throne, and two lions standing by the stays.

20 And there stood twelve lions on the six steps on either side: there was not the like *made* in any kingdom.

21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none *were* of silver: *for* it was nothing esteemed in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had on the sea the navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three year came the navy of Tharshish, and brought gold and silver, ivory, and apes and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth both in riches and in wisdom.

24 And all the world sought to see Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart,

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armor, and sweet odors, horses and mules, from year to year.

26 Then Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 27 And the king gave silver in Jerusalem as stones, and gave cedars as the wild fig trees that grow abundantly in the plain.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the king's merchants received the linen for a price.

29 There came up and went out of Egypt *some* chariot, *worth* six hundred *shekels* of silver: that is, one horse, an hundred and fifty and thus they brought *horses* to all the kings of the Hittites and to the

kings of Aram

[Syria] by their means.

I Kings Chapter 11

1 But king Solomon loved many outlandish women: both the daughter of Pharaoh, *and* the women of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon and Heth, 2 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had said unto the children of Israel, Go not ye into them, nor let them come in to you: *for* surely they will turn your hearts after their gods, to them, *I say*, did Solomon join in love. 3 And he had seven hundred wives, *that were* princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, so that his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon followed Ashtarothe the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 So Solomon wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord, but continued not to follow the Lord, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mountain that is over against Jerusalem, and unto Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And so did he for all his outlandish wives, which burned incense and offered unto their gods.

9 Therefore the Lord was angry with Solomon, because he had turned his heart from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, 10 And had given him a charge concerning this thing, that he should not follow other gods: but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him. 11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes (which I commanded thee) I will surely rent the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12

Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, because of David thy father, but I will rent it out of the hand of thy son:

13 Howbeit I will not rent all the kingdom, *but* will give one tribe to thy son, because of David my servant, and because of Jerusalem which I have chosen.

14 Then the Lord stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, *even* Hadad the Edomite, of the king's seed, which was in Edom.

15 For when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host had smitten all the males in Edom, and was gone up to bury the slain, 16 (For six months did Joab remain there, and all Israel, till he

had destroyed all the males in Edom)

17 Then this Hadad fled and certain other Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and took men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 So Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, and he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife , *even* the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bear him Genubath

his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 But Pharaoh said unto him, What hast thou lacked with me, that thou wouldest thus go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing, but in any wise let me go.

23 And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliada,

which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and had been captain over the company, when David slew them. And they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and they made him king in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon: besides the evil that Hadad *did*, he also abhorred Israel, and reigned over Aram [Syria]

26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda Solomon's servant (whose mother was called Zeruah a widow) lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king , *When* Solomon built Millo, he repaired the broken places of the city of David his father.

28 And this man Jeroboam was a man of strength and courage, and Solomon seeing that the young man was meet for the work, he made him overseer of all the labor of the house of Joseph.

29 And at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way, having a new garment on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Then Ahijah caught the new garment

that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces,

31 And said to Jeroboam, Take unto thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hands of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

32 But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem the city, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,

33 Because they have forsaken me, and have worshiped Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and have not walked in my

ways (to do right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my laws) as *did* David his father.

34 But I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: for I will make him prince all his life long for David my servant's sake, whom I have chosen, *and* who kept my commandments and my statutes.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* the ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem the city, which I have chosen me, to put my

name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign, even as thine heart desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And if thou hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built unto David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not forever. 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam, and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt unto

Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And the rest of the words of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was forty year. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

1 Kings Chapter 12

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem, to

make him king

2 And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (who was yet in Egypt, whither Jeroboam had fled from king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt) 3 Then they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stand before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, What counsel give ye, that I may make an answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be a servant unto this people this day, and serve them, and answer them, and speak kind words to them, they will be thy servants forever.

8 But he forsook the counsel that the old men had given him, and asked counsel of the young men that had been brought up with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people,

which have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke, which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 Then the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people, that have spoken unto thee, and said, Thy father hath made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: *even* thus shalt thou say unto them, My least part shall be bigger than my father's loins.

11 Now where as my father did burden you with a grievous yoke, I will yet make your yoke heavier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

12 Then Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered the people sharply, and left the old men's counsel that they gave him,

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grievous, and I will make your yoke more grievous: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges. 15 And the king hearkened not unto the people: for it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord had spoken by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king thus, saying, What portion have we in David? We have none inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 Howbeit over the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Judah, did Rehoboam reign still.

18 Now the king Rehoboam sent Adoram the receiver of the tribute, and all Israel stoned him to death: then king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. 20 And when all Israel had heard that Jeroboam was come again, they sent and called him unto the assembly, and made him king over all Israel: none followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand of chosen men (which were good warriors) to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 23

Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and the remnant of the people, saying, 24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house: for this thing is done by me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord and returned, and departed, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the

house of David.

27 If this people go up and do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* to Rehoboam king of Judah: so shall they kill me and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. 28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold, O Israel, thy gods, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sin: for the

people went (because of the one) even to Dan.

31 Also he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eighth month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el and offered unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places, which he had made.

33 And he offered upon the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day

of the eighth month, (*even* in the month which he had forged of his own heart) and made a solemn feast unto the children of Israel: and he went up to the altar, to burn incense.

I Kings Chapter 13

1 And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah (by the commandment of the Lord) unto Beth-el, and Jeroboam stood by the altar to offer incense. 2 And he cried against the altar by the commandment of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high

places that burn incense upon thee, and they shall burn men's bones upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same time, saying, This is the sign, that the Lord hath spoken, Behold, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are upon it, shall fall out.

4 And when the king had heard the saying of the man of God, which he had cried against the altar in Beth-el, Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: but his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, and he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also clave asunder, and the

ashes fell out from the altar, according to the sign, which the man of God had given by the commandment of the Lord.

6 Then the king answered, and said unto the man of God, I beseech thee, pray unto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that mine hand may be restored unto me. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored, and became as it was afore.

7 Then the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayest dine, and I will give thee a reward.

8 But the man of God said unto the king,

If thou wouldest give me half thine house, I would not go in with thee, neither would I eat bread nor drink water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eat no bread nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 And an old prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works, that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words which he had spoken unto the king, told they their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? And his sons showed him what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. Who saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, Yea.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 But he answered, I may not return

with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged me by the word of the Lord, *saying*, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou wentest.

18 And he said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, *saying*, Bring him again with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water: *but* he lied unto him. 19 So he went again with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And as they sat at the table, the word

of the Lord came unto the prophet, that brought him again.

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee, 22 But camest back again, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place (whereof he did say unto thee, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink any water) thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread and drunk, he saddled him the ass, to wit, to the prophet whom he had brought again.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the way, and the ass stood thereby: the lion stood by the corpse also.

25 And behold, men that passed by, saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the corpse: and they came and told it in the town where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet, that brought him back again from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who hath been disobedient unto the commandment of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath rent him and slain him,

according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his body cast in the way, and the ass and the lion stood by the corpse: and the lion had not eaten the body, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it again, and the old prophet came to the city, to lament and bury him.

30 And he laid his body in his own grave, and they lamented over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, bury ye me also in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For that thing which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar that is in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 *Howbeit* after this, Jeroboam converted not from his wicked way, but turned again, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the high places. Who would, might consecrate himself, and be of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing turned to sin unto the

house of Jeroboam, even to root it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

I Kings Chapter 14

1 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said unto his wife, Up, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that they know not that thou art the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh: for there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people, 3 And take with thee ten loaves and cracknels, and a bottle of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the young man.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his sight was decayed for his age.

5 Then the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for when she cometh in, she shall feign herself *to be* another. 6 Therefore when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet as she came in at the door, he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam: why feignest thou thus thyself to be another? I am sent to thee *with* heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord

God of Israel, Forasmuch as I have exalted thee from among the people, and have made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And have rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and have given it thee, and thou hast not been as my servant David, which kept my commandments, and followed me with all his heart, and did only that which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee (for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me, and hast cast me behind thy back)

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, as well him that is shut up, as him that is left in Israel, and will sweep away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone.

11 The dogs shall eat him of Jeroboam's *stock* that dieth in the city, and the fowls of the air shall eat him that dieth in the field: for the Lord hath said it. 12 Up therefore and get thee to thine house: for when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam

shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some goodness toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shall stir him up a king over Israel, which shall destroy the house of Jeroboam in that day: what? Yea, even now.

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as when a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall weed Israel out of his good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made them groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because

of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah, and when she came to the threshold of the house, the young man died,

18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him; according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. 19 And the rest of Jeroboam's acts, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty year: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in

his stead. 21 Also Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was one and forty year old, when he began to reign, and reigned seventeen year in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonite. 22 And Judah wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord: and they provoked him more with their sins, which they had committed, than all that which their fathers had done.

23 For they also made them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 There were also Sodomites in the land, they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem,

26 And took the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and took away all: also he carried away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made for them brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which

waited at the door of the king's house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lord, the guard bear them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

29 And the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonite. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

I Kings Chapter 15

1 And in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three year reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God as the heart of David his father.

4 But for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a light in Jerusalem, and set up his son after him, and established

Jerusalem,

5 Because David did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he commanded him, all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam as long as he lived. 7 The rest also of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? There was also war between Abijam, and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twenty year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.
10 He reigned in Jerusalem one and forty year, and his mother's name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as *did* David his father. 12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and put away all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And he put down Maachah his mother also from her estate, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idols, and burned them by the brook Kidron.

14 But they put not down the high places.

Nevertheless Asa's heart was upright with the Lord all his days.

15 Also he brought in the holy vessels of his father, and the things that he had dedicated unto the house of the Lord, silver, and gold, and vessels. 16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17 Then Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, so that he would let none go out or in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hands of his servants, and king Asa

sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Aram [Syria] that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a covenant between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come, break thy covenant with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21 And when Baasha heard thereof, he left building of Ramah, and

dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa assembled all Judah, none accepted. and they took the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

23 And the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father. And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead. 25 And Nadab the son of

Jeroboam began to reign over Israel the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two year.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha slew him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines: for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left none alive to Jeroboam, until he had destroyed him, according to the word of the Lord which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite,

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he committed, and wherewith he made Israel to sin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel.

31 And the residue of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and

Baasha king of Israel, all their days. 33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned* four and twenty years. 34 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

I Kings Chapter 16

1 Then the word of the Lord came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captain over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my

people Israel to sin, to provoke me with their sins,

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house, and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 He that dieth of Baasha's *stock* in the city, him shall the dogs eat: and that man of him which dieth in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat. 5 And the rest of the acts of Baasha and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of Jehu the son of Hanani the prophet, came the word of the Lord to Baasha, and to his house, that he should be like the house of Jeroboam, even for all the wickedness that he did in the sight of the Lord, in provoking him with the work of his hands, and because he killed him. 8 In the six and twenty year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned* two year. 9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah drinking, till he was drunken in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri came and smote him and

killed him, in the seven and twenty year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And when he was king, and sat on his throne, he slew all the house of Baasha, not leaving thereof one to piss against a wall, neither of his kinsfolk nor of his friends.

12 So did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord which he spake against Baasha by the hand of Jehu the prophet, 13 For all the sins of Baasha, and sins of Elah his son, which they sinned and made Israel to sin, and provoked the Lord God of Israel with their vanities. 14 And the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did,

are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the seven and twenty year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah, and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people of the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that same day, even in the host.

17 Then Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And when Zimri saw, that the city was taken, he went into the palace of the king's house, and burned himself, and the king's house with fire, and so died, 19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing that which is evil in the sight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sins which he did, causing Israel to sin.

20 And the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: *for* half the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath to make him king, and the other half

followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. 23 In the one and thirty year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, *and reigned* twelve year. Six year reigned he in Tirzah. 24 And he bought the mountain Samaria of one Shemer for two talents of silver, and built in the mountain, and called the name of the city, which he built, after the name of Shemer lord of the mountain, Samaria.

25 But Omri did evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were

before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin in provoking the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 And the rest of the acts of Omri, that he did, and his strength that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now Ahab the son of Omri began to reign over Israel, in the eight and thirty

year of Asa king of Judah: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria two and twenty year.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did worse in the sight of the Lord than all that were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, except he took Jezebel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians to wife, and went and served Baal, and worshiped him?

32 Also he reared up an altar to Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab proceeded, and did provoke the Lord God of Israel more than all the kings of Israel that were before him. 34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest son, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

I Kings Chapter 17

1 And Elijah the Tishbite one of the inhabitants of Gilead said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall be neither dew nor rain these years, but according to my

word.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3 Go hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself in the river Cherith, that is over against Jordan,

4 And thou shalt drink of the river: and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went, and remained by the river Cherith that is over against Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and

flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening, and he drank of the river.

7 And after a while the river dried up, because there fell no rain upon the earth.

8 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

9 Up , *and* get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remain there: behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow was there gathering sticks: and he called her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel,

that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but even an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering a few sticks for to go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, come, do as thou hast said, but make me thereof a little cake first of all, and bring it unto me, and afterward make for thee, and thy son.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The meal in the barrel shall not be wasted, neither shall the oil in the cruse be diminished, unto the time that the Lord send rain upon the earth.

15 So she went, and did as Elijah said, and she did eat: so did he and her house for a certain time.

16 The barrel of the meal wasted not, nor the oil was spent out of the cruse, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of Elijah. 17 And after these things, the son of the wife of the house fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God?

Art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. and he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 Then he called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, with whom I sojourn, by killing her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and called unto the

Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 Then the Lord heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah said, Behold, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said unto Elijah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

I Kings Chapter 18

1 After many days, the word of the Lord came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth. 2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the governor of his house: (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Jezebel destroyed the prophets of the Lord, Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them, by fifty in a cave, and he fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the rivers, if so be that we may find grass to save the horses and the mules alive, lest we deprive *the land* of the beasts. 6 And so they divided the land between them to walk through it. Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, Yea, go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. 9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the

hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *Elijah is here*. 12 And when I am gone from thee, the spirit of the Lord shall carry thee into some place that I do not know: so when I come and tell Ahab, if he cannot find thee, then will he kill me: But I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth. 13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew

the prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *Elijah is here*, that he may slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him this day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: And Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow

him: but if Baal be he, then go after him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I only remain a prophet of the Lord: but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire *under*, and I will prepare the other bullock, and lay him on the wood, and will put no fire *under*. 24 Then call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people

answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you a bullock, and prepare him first, (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 So they took the one bullock, that was given them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal, from morning to noon, saying, O Baal, hear us: but there was no voice, nor any to answer: and they leaped upon the altar that was made.

27 And at noon Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry loud: for he is a god: either he talketh or pursueth *his enemies*, or is in

his journey, or it may be that he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves as their manner was, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophesied until the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, there was neither voice, nor one to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to

the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, (unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name)

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch round about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood,

34 And said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood. Again he said, Do so again. And they did so the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time. 35 And the

water ran round about the altar: and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they should offer the *evening* sacrifice, Elijah the prophet came, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art the God of Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy commandment.

37 Hear me, O Lord, hear me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart again at the last.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the

wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces, and said, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them escape. and they took them, and Elijah brought them to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of much rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel:

and he crouched unto the earth, and put his face between his knees, 43 And said to his servant, Go up now and look toward the way of the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. Again he said, Go again seven times.

44 And at the seventh time he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea like a man's hand. Then he said, Up, and say unto Ahab, Make ready *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stay thee not. 45 And in the mean while the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. Then Ahab went up and came to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on

Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab till he came to Jezreel.

I Kings Chapter 19

1 Now Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, The gods do so to me and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their lives by tomorrow this time.

3 When he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree, and desired that he might die, and said, It is now enough: O Lord, take my soul, for I am no better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under the juniper tree, behold now, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Up , *and* eat.

6 And when he looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a pot of water at his head: so he did eat and drink, and returned and slept.

7 And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and

said, Up, *and* eat: for thou hast a great journey.

8 Then he arose, and did eat and drink, and walked in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there he entered into a cave, and lodged there: and behold, the Lord spake to him, and said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he answered, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, broken down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I only am left, and they seek my life to

take it away.

11 And he said, Come out, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty strong wind rent the mountains, and break the rocks before the Lord: *but* the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind *came* an earthquake: *but* the Lord was not in the earthquake: 12 And after the earthquake *came* fire: *but* the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire *came* a still and soft voice.

13 And when Elijah heard it, he covered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here,

Elijah?

14 And he answered, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, cast down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Go, return by the wilderness unto Damascus, and when thou comest *there*, anoint Hazael king over Aram [Syria]. 16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And him that escapeth from the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet will I leave seven thousand in Israel, *even* all the knees that have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth that hath not kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: and Elijah went towards him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss

my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. Who answered him, Go, return: for what have I done to thee?

21 And when he went back again from him, he took a couple of oxen, and slew them, and seethe their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

I Kings Chapter 20

1 Then Ben-hadad the king of Aram [Syria] assembled all his army, and two and thirty kings with him, with horses, and chariots, and went up and besieged Samaria, and fought against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, 3 And said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy silver and thy gold is mine: also thy women, and thy fair children are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And when the messengers came again, they said, Thus commandeth Benhadad, and saith, When I shall send unto thee, and command, thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy women, and thy children, 6 Or else I will send my servants unto thee by tomorrow this time: and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and

whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away. 7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the elders of the land, and said, Take heed, I pray you, and see how he seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said to him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first time, that I will do, but this thing

I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him an answer.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria be enough to all the people that follow me, for every man an handful.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth *his harness*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off. 12 And when he heard that tidings, as he was with the kings drinking in the pavilions, he said unto his servants, Bring forth *your engines*, and they set them against the city.

13 And behold, there came a prophet

unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, that thou mayest know, that I am the Lord. 14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the Lord, By the servants of the princes of the provinces. He said again, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the servants of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred, two and thirty: and after them he numbered the whole people of all the children of Israel, *even* seven thousand. 16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad did drink till he was

drunken in the tents, *both* he and the kings: *for* two and thirty kings helped him. 17 So the servants of the princes of the provinces went out first: and Benhadad sent out, and they showed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet alive.

19 So they came out of the city, *to wit*, the servants of the princes of the provinces, and the host which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his enemy:

and the Aramites [Syrians] fled, and Israel pursued them: but Ben-hadad the king of Aram escaped on an horse *with* his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and with a great slaughter slew he the Aramites [Syrians].

22 (For there had come a prophet to the king of Israel, and had said unto him, Go, be of good courage, and consider, and take heed what thou doest: for when the year is gone about, the king of Aram [Syria] will come up against thee)

23 Then the servants of the king of Aram [Syria] said unto him, Their gods are

gods of the mountains, and therefore they overcame us: but let us fight against them in the plain, and doubtless we shall overcome them. 24 And this do, Take the kings away, every one out of his place, and place captains for them.

25 And number thyself an army, like the army that thou hast lost, with such horses, and such chariots, and we will fight against them in the plain, and doubtless we shall overcome them: and he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And after the year was gone about, Ben-hadad numbered the Aramites

[Syrians], and went up to Aphek to fight

against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all assembled and went against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Aramites [Syrians] filled the country. 28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Aramites [Syrians] have said, The Lord is the God of the mountains, and not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days, and in the seventh day the battle

was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Aramites [Syrians] an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city: and there fell a wall upon seven and twenty thousand men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the city, and came into a secret chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard say that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: we pray thee, let us put sackcloth about our loins, and ropes about our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: it may be that he will save thy life.

32 Then they girded sackcloth about

their loins, and *put* ropes about their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live: and he said, Is he yet alive? He is my brother. 33 Now the men took diligent heed, if they could catch *anything* of him, and made haste, and said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he said, Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out unto him, and he caused him to come up unto the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will let thee go with this covenant. So he

made a covenant with him, and let him go.

35 Then a certain man of the children of the prophets said unto his neighbor by the commandment of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. But the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. So when he was departed from him, a lion found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cried unto the king, and said, Thy servant went into the midst of the battle: and behold, there went away a man, whom *another* man brought unto me, and said, Keep this man: if he be lost, and want, thy life shall go for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. 40 And as thy servant had here and there to do, he was gone: And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be: thou hast given sentence. 41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel knew him that he was

of the prophets:

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of *thine* hands a man whom I appointed to die, thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

I Kings Chapter 21

1 After these things Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying,

Give me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbs thereof, because it is near by mine house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it is: or if it please thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord keep me from giving the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 Then Ahab came into his house heavy and in displeasure, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken unto him. for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he lay upon his bed, and turned his face and would eat no bread.

5 Then Jezebel his wife came to him and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: but he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. 7 Then Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Up, eat bread, and be of good cheer, I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the

nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth among the chief of the people,

10 And set two wicked men before him, and let them witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and governors, which dwelt in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them: as it was written in the letters, which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chief of the people, 13 And there came two wicked men, and sat before him: and the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of the people saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him away out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned and is dead. 15 And when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, Jezebel said to Ahab, Up , *and* take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but is dead.

16 And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria. lo, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 Therefore shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick even thy blood also.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou

found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: for thou hast sold thyself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, as well him that is shut up, as him that is left in Israel,

22 And I will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked, and made Israel to sin.

23 And also of Jezebel spake the Lord,

saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel, by the wall of Jezreel.

24 The dogs shall eat him of Ahab's *stock*, that dieth in the city: and him that dieth in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 (But there was none like Ahab, who did fell himself, to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord: whom Jezebel his wife provoked.

26 For he did exceeding abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.) 27 Now when Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon him

and fasted, and lay in sackcloth and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ahab is humbled before me? Because he submitteth himself before me, I will not bring that evil in his days, *but* in his son's days will I bring evil upon his house.

I Kings Chapter 22

1 And they continued three year without war between Aram [Syria] and Israel. 2 And in the third year did Jehoshaphat the king of Judah come down to the king of Israel.

3 (Then the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? And we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Aram [Syria]?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle against Ramoth Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

5 Then Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Ask counsel, I pray thee, of the Lord today.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets upon a four hundred men, and

said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I let it alone? And they said, Go up: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hands of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there here never a prophet of the Lord more, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may ask counsel of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good unto me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an

Eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat either *of them* on his throne in their apparel in the void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zidekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites [Syrians], until thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into

the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Michaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good.

14 And Michaiah said, As the Lord liveth, whatsoever the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Michaiah, shall we go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall we leave off? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper: and the Lord shall

deliver it into the hand of the king. 16
And the king said unto him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

17 Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that had no shepherd. And the Lord said, These have no master, let every man return unto his house in peace.

18 (And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesy no good unto me, but evil?)

19 Again he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord sit

on his throne, and all the host of heaven stood about him on his right hand and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab that he may go and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 Then there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Where with?

22 And he said, I will go out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then he said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and shalt also prevail: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appointed evil against thee. 24 Then Zidekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Michaiah on the cheek and said, When went the Spirit of the Lord from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Michaiah saide, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Michaiah, and carry him unto Amon the governor of the city, and unto Joash the king's son,

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this

man in the prison house, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. 28 And Michaiah said, If thou return in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will change mine apparel, and will enter into the battle, but put thou on thine apparel. And the king of Israel changed himself, and went into the battle.

31 And the king of Aram [Syria]

commanded his two and thirty captains over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small, nor great, save only against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried.

33 And when the captains of the chariots saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned back from him.

34 Then a *certain* man drew a bow mightily and smote the king of Israel between the joints of his brigandine. Wherefore he said unto his chariot man, Turn thine hand and carry me out of the

host: for I am hurt.

35 And the battle increased that day, and the king stood still in his chariot against the Aramites [Syrians], and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country. 37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood (and they washed his armor)

according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ahab and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead. 41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign upon Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was five and thirty year old, when he began to reign, and reigned five and twenty year in Jerusalem. And

his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father, and declined not there from, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Nevertheless the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered still and burnt incense in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his worthy deeds that he did, and his battles which he fought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he put clean out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: the deputy *was* king. 48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to sail to Ophir for gold, but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Gaber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships, But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat did sleep with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 But he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal and worshiped him, and provoked the Lord God of Israel unto wrath, according unto all that his father had done.

II Kings Chapter 1

1 Then Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab:

2 And Ahaziah fell through the lattice window in his upper chamber which was in Samaria: so he was sick: then he sent messengers, to whom he said, Go, *and* inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, if I shall recover of this my disease.

3 Then the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, *and* go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come down from the bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt die the death. So Elijah departed. 5 And the messengers returned unto him, to whom he said, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they answered him, There came a man and met us, and said unto us, Go, *and* return unto the king which sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt die the death.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of

man was he which came and met you, and told you these words?

8 And they said unto him, He was an hairy man, and girded with a girdle of leather about his loins. Then said he, It is Elijah the Tishbite. 9 Therefore *the king* sent unto him a captain over fifty with his fifty *men*, who went up unto him: *for* behold, he sat on the top of a mountain, and he said unto him, O man of God, the king hath commanded *that* thou come down. 10 But Elijah answered, and said to the captain over the fifty, If that I be a man of God, let fire come down from the heaven, and devour thee and thy fifty. So fire came down from the heaven and devoured him

and his fifty. 11 Again also he sent unto him another captain over fifty, with his fifty. Who spake, and said unto him, O man of God, thus the king commandeth, Come down quickly.

12 But Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from the heaven, and devour thee and thy fifty. So fire came down from the heaven, and devoured him and his fifty.

13 Yet again he sent the third captain over fifty with his fifty. And the third captain over fifty went up, and came, and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life and the life of these thy fifty servants be

precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from the heaven and devoured the two former captains over fifty with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of his presence. So he arose, and went down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (was it not because there was no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off the bed, on

which thou art gone up, but shalt die the death. 17 So he died according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

II Kings Chapter 2

1 And when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 Then Elijah said to Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. But Elisha said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came down to Beth-el.

3 And the children of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came out to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he said, Yea, I know it: hold ye your peace. 4 Again Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho: But he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the prophets that were at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou, that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he said, Yea, I know it: hold ye your peace. 6 Moreover Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. But he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went both *together*.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood on the other side afar off, and they two stood by Jordan.

8 Then Elijah took his cloak, and wrapped it together, and smote the

waters, and they were divided hither and thither, and they twain went over on the dry land.

9 Now when they were passed over, Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee before I be taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let thy spirit be double upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing: *yet* if thou see me when I am taken from thee, thou shalt have it so: and if not, it shall not be. 11 And as they went walking and talking, behold, there *appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and did separate them twain. So Elijah went up by a whirlwind into

heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more: and he took

his *own* clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the cloak of Elijah that fell from him, and returned, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 After, he took the cloak of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? Elijah, and he himself? Again also he smote the waters, and they were

separated this way and that way: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the children of the prophets, which were at Jericho, saw him on the other side, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, if so be the spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. But he said, Ye shall not send.

17 Yet they were instant upon him, till

he was ashamed: wherefore he said,
Send. So they sent fifty men, which
sought three days, but found him not. 18
Therefore they returned to him, (for he
tarried at Jericho) and he said unto them,
Did not I say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto
Elisha, Behold, we pray thee: the
situation of this city is pleasant, as thou,
my lord, seest, but the water *is* naught,
and the ground barren.

20 Then he said, Bring me a new cruse,
and put salt therein. And they brought it
to him.

21 And he went unto the spring of the
waters, and cast there the salt, and said,

Thus saith the Lord, I have healed this water: death shall no more come thereof, neither barrenness *to the ground*.

22 So the waters were healed until this day, according to the word of Elisha which he had spoken.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el. And as he was going up the way, little children came out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Come up, thou bald head, come up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And two bears came out of the forest, and tear in pieces two and forty

children of them.

25 So he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

II Kings Chapter 3

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father nor like his mother: for he took away the image of Baal that his father had made. 3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, *and* departed not there

from.

4 Then Mesha king of Moab had store of sheep, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 Therefore king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbered all Israel,

7 And went, and sent to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me to battle against Moab? And he answered, I will go up: *for* I am, as thou

art, my people, as thy people, *and* mine horses as thine horses.

8 Then said he, What way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom.

9 So went the king of Israel and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seven days, they had no water for the host, nor for the cattle that followed them.

10 Therefore the king of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three kings, to give them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not

here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 Then Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. Therefore the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him. 13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings, to give them into the hand of Moab.

14 Then Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, in whose sight I stand, if it were not, that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not have looked toward thee, nor seen thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And when the minstrel played, the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches. 17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall neither see wind nor see rain, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, *both* ye and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 But this is a small thing in the sight of

the Lord: for he will give Moab into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every strong town and every chief city, and shall fell every fair tree, and shall stop all the fountains of water, and mar every good field with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meat offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom: and the country was filled with water. 21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that was able to put on harness, and upward, and stood in *their* border.

22 And they rose early in the morning, when the sun arose upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them, as red as blood. 23 And they said, This is blood the kings are surely slain, and one hath smitten another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites arose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them, but they invaded them, and smote Moab.

25 And they destroyed the cities: and on all the good field every man cast his stone, and filled them and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir Haraseth left

they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew the sword, to break through unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall: so that Israel was sore grieved, and they departed from him, and returned to their country.

II Kings Chapter 4

1 And one of the wives of the sons of the

prophets cried unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant mine husband is dead, and thou knowest, that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take my two sons to be his bondmen.

2 Then Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou at home? And she said, Thine handmaid hath nothing at home, save a pitcher of oil.

3 And he said, Go, and borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, empty vessels, *and* spare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels,

and set aside those that are full. 5 So she departed from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons. And they brought to her, and she poured out.

6 And when the vessels were full, she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is no more vessels. And the oil ceased. 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, *and* sell the oil, and pay them that thou art in debt unto, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And on a time Elisha came to Shunem, and there a woman of

great *estimation* constrained him to eat bread: and as he passed by, he turned in

thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband,
Behold, I know now, that this is an holy
man of God that passeth by us
continually.

10 Let us make him a little chamber, I
pray thee, with walls, and let us set him
there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and
a candlestick, that he may turn in thither
when he cometh to us.

11 And on a day, he came thither and
turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And said to Gehazi his servant, Call
this Shunammite: and when he called
her, she stood before him.

13 Then he said unto him, Say unto her now, Behold, thou hast had all this great care for us, what shall we do for thee? Is there anything to be spoken for thee to the king or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 Again he said, What is then to be done for her? Then Gehazi answered, Indeed she hath no son, and her husband is old.

15 Then said he, Call her. And he called her, and she stood in the door. 16 And he said, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Oh my Lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 So the woman conceived, and bear a son at that same season, according to the time of life, that Elisha had said unto her.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers.

19 And he said to his father, Mine head, mine head. Who said to *his* servant, Bear him to his mother.

20 And he took him and brought him to his mother, and he sat on her knees till noon, and died.

21 Then she went up, and laid him on the

bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 Then she called to her husband, and said, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the young men and one of the asses: for I will haste to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him today? *It is* neither new moon nor Sabbath day. And she answered, All shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: stay not for me to get up, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man

of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God saw her over against him, he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, the Shunammite.

26 Run now, I say, to meet her, and say unto her, Art thou in health? Is thine husband in health? *And* is the child in health? And she answered, We are in health.

27 And when she came to the man of God unto the mountain, she caught him by his feet: and Gehazi went to her, to thrust her away: but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told it me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Deceive me not?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. Therefore he arose, and followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, and had laid the staff upon the face of the child, but he neither spake nor heard: wherefore he returned to meet him, and

told him, saying, The child is not waken.

32 Then came Elisha into the house, and behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

34 After he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and stretched himself upon him, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 And he went *from him*, and walked up and down in the house, and went up

and spread himself upon him: then the child sneezed seven times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, which came in unto him. And he said unto her, Take thy son.

37 And she came, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 Afterward Elisha returned to Gilgal, and a famine *was* in the land, and the children of the prophets dwelt with him. And he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the children of the prophets. 39 And one

went out into the field, to gather herbs, and found, *as it were*, a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his garment full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and when they did eat of the pottage, they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, death *is* in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 Then he said, Bring meal. And he cast it into the pot, and said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was none evil in the pot. 42 Then came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, *even* twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of

corn in the husk. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servant answered, How should I set this before an hundred men?

He said again, Give it unto the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and there shall remain.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left over, according to the word of the Lord.

II Kings Chapter 5

1 Now was there one Naaman captain of the host of the king of Aram [Syria], a great man, and honorable in the sight of

his lord, because that by him the Lord had delivered the Aramites [Syrians]. He also was a mighty man *and* valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites [Syrians] had gone out by bands, and had taken a little maid of the land of Israel, and she served Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that is in Samaria, he would soon deliver him of his leprosy.

4 And he went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Aram [Syria] said, Go thy way thither, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten change of raiments, 6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel to this effect, Now when this letter is come unto thee, understand, that I have sent thee Naaman my servant, that thou mayest heal him of his leprosy.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to give life, that he doth send to me, that I should heal a man from his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a

quarrel against me.

8 But when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent unto the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 Then Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash thee in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth and went

away, and said, Behold, I thought with myself, He will surely come out, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God and put his hand on the place, and heal the leprosy.

12 Are not Abanah and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? May I not wash me in them, and be cleansed? So he turned, and departed in displeasure.

13 But his servants came, and spake unto him, and said, Father, *if* the prophet had commanded thee a great thing, wouldest thou not have done it?

How much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and washed himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again, like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 And he turned again to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came and stood before him, and said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a reward of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the Lord liveth (before whom I stand) I will not receive it. And he would have constrained him to receive it, but he refused. 17

Moreover Naaman said, Shall there not be given to thy servant two mules load

of this earth? For thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice nor offering unto any other god, save unto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord be merciful unto thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon, to worship there, and leaneth on mine hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I do bow down, *I say*, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be merciful unto thy servant in this point. 19 Unto whom he said, Go in peace. So he departed from him about half a day's journey of ground.

20 And Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master

hath spared this Aramite [Syrian]
Naaman, receiving not those things at his
hand that he brought: as the Lord liveth, I
will run after him, and take somewhat of
him.

21 So Gehazi followed speedily after
Naaman. And when Naaman saw him
running after him, he light down from the
chariot to meet him, and said, Is all
well?

22 And he answered, All is well: my
master hath set me, saying, Behold, there
be come to me, even now from mount
Ephraim two young men of the children
of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a
talent of silver, and two change of
garments.

23 And Naaman said, Yea, take two talents: and he compelled him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two change of garments, and gave them unto two of his servants, that they might bear them before him. 24 And when he came to the tower, he took them out of their hands, and laid them in the house, and sent away the men: and they departed.

25 Then he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither. 26 But he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee* when the man turned

again from his chariot to meet thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receive garments, and olives, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men servants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and to thy seed forever. And he went out from his presence a leper *white* as snow. **II**

Kings Chapter 6

1 And the children of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too little for us.

2 Let us now go to Jordan, that we may take thence every man a beam, and make

us a place to dwell in. And he answered,
Go.

3 And one said, Vouchsafe, I pray thee,
to go with thy servants, and he
answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them, and when they
came to Jordan, they cut down wood. 5
And as one was felling of a tree, the iron
fell into the water: then he cried, and
said, Alas master, it was but borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell
it? And he showed him the place. Then
he cut down *a piece* of wood, and cast in
thither, and he caused the iron to swim.

7 Then he said, Take it up to thee. And

he stretched out his hand, and took it. 8 Then the king of Aram [Syria] warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, and said, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp. 9 Therefore the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware thou go not over to such a place: for there the Aramites [Syrians] are come down. 10 So the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself from thence, not once, nor twice. 11 And the heart of the king of Aram [Syria] was troubled for this thing: therefore he called his servants and said unto them, Will ye not show me, which of us *betrayeth our counsel* to the king of Israel?

12 Then one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, *even* the words that thou speakest in thy privy chamber.

13 And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 So he sent thither horses, and chariots, and a mighty host: and they came by night, and compassed the city.

15 And when the servant of the man of God arose early to go out, behold, an host compassed the city with horses and chariots. Then his servant said unto him,

Alas master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.

17 Then Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the servant, and he looked, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came down to him, but Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will lead you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha said, Lord, open their eyes that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: dost thou not smite them that

thou hast taken with thy sword, and with thy bow? *But* set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and go to their master. 23 And he made great preparation for them: and when they had eaten and drunken, he sent them away: and they went to their master. So the bands of Aram [Syria] came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterward Ben-hadad king of Aram [Syria] gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for lo, they besieged it until an ass's head was at fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung at five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was going upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, *Seeing* the Lord doth not succor thee, how should I help thee with the barn, or with the wine press?

28 Also the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow,

29 So we sod my son, and did eat him: and I said to her the day after, Give thy son, that we may eat him, but she hath hid her son.

30 And when the king had heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes, (and as he went upon the wall, the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh)

31 And he said, God do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 (Now Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him.) And *the king* sent a man before him: *but* before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye not how this murderer's son hath sent to take away mine head? Take heed when the messenger cometh, *and* shut the door and handle him roughly at the door: is not the sound of

his master's feet behind him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and said, Behold, this evil cometh of the Lord: should I attend on the Lord any longer?

II Kings Chapter 7

1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord, Tomorrow this time a measure of fine flour *shall be* sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and

said, Though the Lord would make windows in the heaven, could this thing come to pass? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall into the camp of the Aramites [Syrians]: if they save our lives, we shall live: and if they kill us, we are but dead.

5 So they rose up in the twilight, to go to the camp of the Aramites [Syrians]: and when they were come to the utmost part of the camp of the Aramites

[Syrians], lo, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had caused the camp of the Aramites [Syrians] to hear a noise of chariots and a noise of horses, *and* a noise of a great army, so that they said one to another, Behold, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us. 7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horses, and their asses, *even* the camp as it was, and fled for their lives. 8 And when these lepers

came to the utmost part of the camp, they entered into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid it.

9 Then said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace. If we tarry till daylight, some mischief will come upon us. Now therefore, come, let us go, and tell the king's household. 10 So they came, and called unto the porters of the city, and told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Aramites [Syrians], and lo, there was no man there, neither voice

of man, but horses tied and asses tied:
and the tents *are* as they were.

11 And the porters cried and declared to
the king's house within. 12 Then the king
arose in the night, and said unto his
servants, I will show you now, what the
Aramites [Syrians] have done unto us.
They know that we are a famished;
therefore they are gone out of the camp
to hide themselves in the field, saying,
When they come out of the city, we shall
catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered,
and said, Let me take now five of the
horses that remain, and are left in the
city, (behold, they are even as all the
multitude of Israel that are left therein:

behold, *I say*, they are as the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send to see.

14 So they took two chariots of horses, and the king sent after the host of the Aramites [Syrians], saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of clothes and vessels which the Aramites [Syrians] had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 Then the people went out and spoiled the camp of the Aramites [Syrians]: so a measure of fine flour was at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel

according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king gave the prince (on whose hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, which spake it, when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley at a shekel, and a measure of fine flour shall be at a shekel, tomorrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had answered the man of God, and said, Though the Lord would make windows in the heaven,

could it come so to pass? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eat thereof. 20 And so it came unto him: for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

II Kings Chapter 8

1 Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Up, and go, thou, and thine house, and sojourn where thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it cometh also upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both she and her household and

sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And at the seven years' end, the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call upon the king for her house and for her land. 4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great acts, that Elisha hath done.

5 And as he told the king, how he had restored one dead to life, behold, the woman, whose son he had raised to life, called upon the king for her house and for her land. Then Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed her an eunuch, saying, Restore thou all that are hers, and all the fruits of *her* lands since the day she left the land, even until this time. 7 Then Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Aram [Syria]

was sick, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. 8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, that thou mayest inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took

the present in his hand, and of every good thing of Damascus, *even* the burden of forty camels, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Aram [Syria] hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said to him, Go, *and* say unto him, Thou shalt recover: howbeit the Lord hath showed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he looked upon him steadfastly, till *Hazael* was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know

the evil that thou shalt do unto the children of Israel: *for* their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sword, and shalt dash their infants *against the stones*, and rent in pieces their women with child.

13 Then Hazael said, What? Is thy servant a dog, that I should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath showed me, that thou shalt be king of Aram [Syria].

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst recover.

15 And on the morrow he took a thick cloth and dipped in it water, and spread it on his face, and he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 Now in the fifth year of Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, and of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 He was two and thirty year old, when he began to reign: and he reigned eight year in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife,

and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.
19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he had promised him to give him a light, *and* to his children forever. 20 In those days Edom rebelled from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 Therefore Jehoram went to Zair, and all his chariots with him, and he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which were about him with the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 So Edom rebelled from under the hand of Judah unto this day. then Libnah rebelled at that same time.

23 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoram and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Jehoram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty year old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem, and his

mother's name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 And he went with Jehoram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Aram [Syria] in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites [Syrians] smote Jehoram. 29 And king Jehoram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Aramites [Syrians] had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram [Syria]. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down

to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick. **II Kings Chapter 9**

1 Then Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird thy loins and take this box of oil in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look where is Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and lead him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the box of oil and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee for king over Israel.

Then open the door, and flee without any tarrying.

4 So the servant of the prophet gat him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came in, behold, the captains of the army were sitting and he said, I have a message to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he answered, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed thee *for* king over the people of the Lord, *even* over Israel. 7 And thou shalt smite the house

of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord of the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall be destroyed: and I will cut off from Ahab, him that maketh water against the wall, as well him that is shut up, as him that is left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the field of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and

fled.

11 Then Jehu came out to the servants of his lord. And *one* said unto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and what his talk was.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us it now. Then he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee for king over Israel.

13 Then they made haste, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet, saying, Jehu is king. 14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Jehoram: (Now

Jehoram kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Aram [Syria].

15 And king Jehoram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds, which the Aramites [Syrians] had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram [Syria]) and Jehu said, If it be your minds, let no man depart and escape out of the city, to go and tell in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu gat up into a chariot, and went to Jezreel: for Jehoram lay there, and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Jehoram.

17 And the watchman that stood in the

tower in Jezreel spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jehoram said, Take a horseman and send to meet them, that he may say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? Turn behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out another on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? Turn behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came to them *also*, but cometh not again, and the marching *is* like the marching of Jehu the son of Nimshi: for he marcheth furiously.

21 Then Jehoram said, Make ready: and his chariot was made ready. And Jehoram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out either of them in his chariot against Jehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22 And when Jehoram saw Jehu, he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace? The whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* yet in great number?

23 Then Jehoram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, O

Ahaziah, *there is* treason.

24 But Jehu took a bow in his hand, and smote Jehoram between the shoulders, that the arrow went through his heart: and he fell down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar a captain, Take, *and* cast him in some place of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him. 26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the Lord, and I will render it thee in this

field, saith the Lord: now therefore take *and* cast him in the field, according to the word of the Lord. 27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house: And Jehu pursued after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they smote him* in the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jehoram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, which slew his master?

32 And he lift up his eyes to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who?

Then two *or* three of her eunuchs looked unto him.

33 And he said, Cast her down: and they cast her down, and he sprinkled of her

blood upon the wall, and upon the horses, and he trod her under foot. 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Visit now yonder cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. 35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her, than the skull and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the field of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the ground in the field of

Jezreel, so that none shall say, This is Jezebel.

II Kings Chapter 10

1 Ahab had now seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, *and* to the elders, and to the bringers up of Ahab's children, to this effect,

2 Now when this letter cometh to you, (for ye have with you your master's sons, ye have with you both chariots and horses, and a defended city, and armor)

3 Consider therefore which of your master's sons is best and most meet, and

set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold two kings could not stand before him, how shall we then stand?

5 And he that was governor of *Ahab's* house, and he that ruled the city, and the elders, and the bringers up of the children sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us: we will make no king: do what seemeth good to thee.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will obey my voice, take the heads of the men *that are* your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by tomorrow this time. (Now the

king's sons, *even* seventy persons *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up) 7 And when the letter came to them, they took the king's sons, and slew the seventy persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel.

8 Then there came a messenger and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Let them lay them on two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew

all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to pass the things that he spake by his servant Elijah. 11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his priests, so that he let none of his remain.

12 And he arose, and departed and came to Samaria . *And* as Jehu was in the way by an house where the shepherds did shear,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahaziah

king of Judah, and said, Who are ye?

And they answered; We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the Queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the well beside the house where the sheep are shorn, *even* two and forty men, and he left not one of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he met with Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him, and he blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart upright, as mine heart is toward thine? And Jehonadab answered, Yea, doubtless.

Then give me thine hand. And when he had given him his hand, he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see the zeal that I have for the Lord: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

18 Then Jehu assembled all the people, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much more.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, and let not a man be lacking: for I have a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoever is lacking, he shall not live. But Jehu did it by a subtlety to destroy the servants of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 So Jehu sent unto all Israel, and all the servants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

22 Then he said unto him that had the

charge of the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the servants of Baal. And he brought the out vestments. 23 And when Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, he said unto the servants of Baal, Search diligently, and look, lest there be here with you *any* of the servants of the Lord, but the servants of Baal only. 24 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offering, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, his soul *shall be* for his soul. 25 And when he had made an end of the burnt offering, Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote

them with the edge of the sword. And the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went unto the city, *where was* the temple of Baal. 26 And they brought out the images of the temple of Baal, and burned them. 27 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threw down the house of Baal, and made a jakes of it unto this day.

28 So Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat which made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from them, *neither from* the golden calves that were in Beth-el and that were in Dan.

30 And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because

thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes , *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, *therefore* shall thy sons unto the fourth generation sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu regarded not to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 In those days the Lord began to loath Israel, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel,

33 From Jordan eastward, *even* all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the

Reubenites, and them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the river Arnon) and Gilead and Bashan.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his valiant deeds, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria is eight and twenty years.

II Kings Chapter 11

1 Then Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah when she saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the king's seed.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Jehoram, *and* sister to Ahaziah took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that should be slain, *both* him and his nurse, *keeping them* in the bedchamber, and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six year: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and took the captains over hundreds, with

other captains and them of the guard, and caused them to come unto him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and showed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must do, The third part of you, that cometh on the Sabbath, shall ward toward the king's house: 6 And *another* third part in the gate of Sur: and *another* third part in the gate behind them of the guard: and ye shall keep watch in the house of Massah. 7 And two parts of you, *that is*, all that go out on the Sabbath day, shall keep the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapon in his hand, and whosoever cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: be you with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captains of the hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded, and they took every man his men that entered in *to their charge* on the Sabbath with them that went out *of it* on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and the shields that were king David's, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the altar and about the house, round about the king.

12 Then he brought out the king's son, and put the crown upon him and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king: also they anointed him, and clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the running of the people, she came into the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner

was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds that had the rule of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16 Then they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses go to the house of the king, and there was she slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord, and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people: likewise between the king and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars, and his images break they down courageously, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest set a guard over the house of the Lord.

19 Then he took the captains of hundreds, and the *other* captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land: and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the

gate of the guard to the king's house: and he sat him down on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: for they had slain Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven year old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

II Kings Chapter 12

1 In the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash began to reign, and reigned forty years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Jehoiada the priest taught him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered yet and burned incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the silver of dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lord, *that is*, the money of them that are under the count, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and they shall repair the broken places of the house,

wheresoever any decay is found. 6 Yet in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not mended that which was decayed in the temple.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the ruins of the temple? Now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliver it to *repair* the ruins of the temple.

8 So the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the decayed places of the temple.

9 Then Jehoiada the priest took a chest and bored an hole in the lid of it, and set

it beside the altar, on the right side, as every man cometh into the temple of the Lord. And the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they saw there was much money in the chest, the king's secretary came up and the high priest, and put it up after that they had told the money that was found in the house of the Lord,

11 And they gave the money made ready into the hands of them, that undertook the work, *and* that had the oversight of the house of the Lord; and they paid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the Lord,

12 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repair that was decayed in the house of the Lord, and for all that which was laid out for the reparation of the temple.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, instruments of music, basins, trumpets, nor any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord. 14 But they gave it to the workmen, which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they delivered that money to be bestowed on workmen:

for they dealt faithfully. 16 The money of the trespass offering and the money of the sin offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: *for* it was the priests. 17 Then came up Hazael king of Aram [Syria], and fought against Gath and took it, and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his father's kings of Judah had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Aram [Syria], and he departed from Jerusalem.

19 Concerning the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose and wrought treason, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, when he came down to Silla:

21 Even Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 13

1 In the three and twentieth year of Joash

the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* seventeen year.

2 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, and departed not there from. 3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram [Syria], and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *his* days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord heard him: for he saw the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Aram [Syria] troubled them. 5 (And the

Lord gave Israel a deliverer, so that they came out from under the subjection of the Aramites [Syrians]. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam which made Israel sin, *but* walked in them. Even the grove also remained still in Samaria)

7 For he had left of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen, because the king of Aram [Syria] had destroyed them, and made them like dust beaten to powder.

8 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the seven and thirtieth year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen year, 11 And did evil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat that made Israel to sin, but he walked therein. 12 Concerning the rest of the acts of Joash

and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, and how he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his seat: and Joash was buried in Samaria among the kings of Israel.

14 When Elisha fell sick of his sickness whereof he died, Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept upon his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen of the same. 15 Then Elisha said unto him, Take a bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it. And Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands, 17 And said, Open the window eastward. And when he had opened it, Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, *Behold* the arrow of the Lord's deliverance and the arrow of deliverance against Aram [Syria]: for thou shalt smite the Aramites [Syrians] in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them. 18 Again he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrice, and ceased. 19 Then the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, so thou

shouldest have smitten Aram [Syria], till thou hadst consumed it, where now thou shalt smite Aram [Syria] but thrice. 20 So Elisha died, and they buried him. And *certain* bands of the Moabites came into the land that year.

21 And as they were burying a man, behold, they saw the soldiers: therefore they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha. And when the man was down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived and stood upon his feet. 22 But Hazael king of Aram [Syria] vexed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 Therefore the Lord had mercy on them and pitied them, and had respect unto them because of his covenant with

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Aram [Syria] died: and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz returned, and took out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken away by war out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father: *for* three times did Joash beat him, and restored the cities unto Israel.

II Kings Chapter 14

1 The second year of Joash son of

Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was five and twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned nine and twenty year in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father, *but* did according to all that Joash his father had done. 4 Notwithstanding the high places were not taken away: *for* as yet the people did sacrifice and burned incense in the high places.

5 And when the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, he slew his servants which

had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those that did slay *him*, he slew not, according unto that that is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew *also* of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took *the city* of Sela by war, and called the name thereof Joktheel unto this day. 8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face. 9 Then Jehoash the king of

Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and the wild beast that was in Lebanon, went and trod down the thistle.

10 *Because* thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: brag of glory, and tarry at home. why dost thou provoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up: and he and Amaziah king of Judah saw one another in the face at Beth-shemesh which is in Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 But Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and break down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did and his valiant deeds, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel: and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen year.

18 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book

of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 But they wrought treason against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 Then all the people of Judah took Azariah which was sixteen year old, and made him king for his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, was Jeroboam the son of Joash made king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* one and forty year.

24 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the wilderness, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by his servant Jonah the son of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath Hopher.

26 For the Lord saw the exceeding bitter

affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut up, nor any left, neither yet any that could help Israel. 27 Yet the Lord had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from under the heaven: therefore he preserved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, *and* how he fought, and how he restored Damascus, and Hamath to Judah in Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 So Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 15

1 In the seven and twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah, son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen year old was he, when he was made king, and he reigned two and fifty year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem. 3 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the high places were not put away: *for* the people yet offered, and burned incense in the high places.

5 And the Lord smote the king: and he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in an house apart, and Jotham the king's son governed the house, *and* judged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the eight and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in

Samaria six months,

9 And did evil in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin. 10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead. 11 Concerning the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the Lord, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation* after thee. And it came so to pass.

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned the space of a month in Samaria. 14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the treason which he wrought, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem destroyed Tiphseh, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they

opened not to him, and he smote it, and ripped up all their women with child.

17 The nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. 18 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and departed not all his days from the sin of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

19 Then Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, and establish the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money in Israel, that all men of substance should give the king of Assyria fifty shekels of

silver a piece: so the king of Assyria returned and tarried not there in the land.

21 Concerning the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son did reign in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Pekahiah the son of Menahem to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two year. 24 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made

Israel to sin.

25 And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the place of the king's palace with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: so he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Pekah the son of Remaliah to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty year. 28 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from the sins of

Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath Pileser [Pul] king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel, Bethmaachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, *and* all the land of Naphtali, and carried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they

are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty year old was he, when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 But the high places were not put away: for the people yet offered and burned incense in the high places: he

built the highest gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the Lord began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Aram, [Syria] and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead. **II Kings**

Chapter 16

1 The seventeenth year of Pekah the son

of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty year old was Ahaz, when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem, and did not uprightly in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to go through the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Also he offered and burned incense in the high places and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Aram [Syria] and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Aram [Syria] restored Elath to Aram [Syria], and drove the Jews from Elath: so the Aramites [Syrians] came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser [Pul] king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and deliver me out of the hand of the king of Aram [Syria], and out of the hand of the king of Israel which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and the gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent a present unto the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria consented unto him: and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus. and when he had taken it, he carried the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went unto Damascus to meet Tiglath Pileser [Pul] king of Assyria: and when king Ahaz saw the altar that was at Damascus, he sent to Urijah the priest the pattern of the altar, and the fashion of it, and all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest made an altar in all points like to that which king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 So when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burned his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings besides the altar, 14 And *set it* by the brazen altar which was before the Lord, and brought it in farther before the house between the altar and

the house of the Lord, and *set it* on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, and said, Upon the great altar set on fire in the morning the burnt offering, and in the even the meat offering, and the king's burnt offering and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings: and pour thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *of God*. 16 And Urijah the priest did according to all that king Ahaz had commanded. 17 And king Ahaz break the borders of the bases, and took

the cauldrons from off them, and took down the sea from the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the veil for the Sabbath (that they had made in the house) and the king's entry without turned he to the house of the Lord, because of the king of Assyria.

19 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 17

1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, *and reigned* nine years. 2 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 And Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against him, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found treason in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present unto the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yearly: therefore the king of Assyria shut

him up, and put him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went against Samaria, and besieged it three year.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For when the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the fashions

of the Heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel, and *after the manners* of the kings of Israel, which they used,

9 And the children of Israel had done secretly things that were not upright before the Lord their God, and throughout all their cities had built high places, *both* from the tower of the watch, to the defended city, 10 And had made them images and groves upon every high hill, and under every green tree,

11 And there burned incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the

Lord,

12 And served idols: whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall do no such thing,

13 Notwithstanding the Lord testified to Israel, and to Judah by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law, which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Nevertheless they would not obey, but hardened their necks, like to the necks of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God. 15 And

they refused his statutes and his covenant, that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies (wherewith he witnessed unto them) and they followed vanity, and became vain, and followed the heathen that were round about them: concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 Finally they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they made their sons and their daughters pass through the fire, and used witchcraft and enchantments, yea, sold

themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to anger him.

18 Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, *and* none was left but the tribe of Judah only. 19 Yet Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked according to the fashion of Israel, which they used.

20 Therefore the Lord cast off all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hands of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he cut off Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son

of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drew Israel away from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam, which he did, *and* departed not there from,

23 Until the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets, and carried Israel away out of their land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought folk from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children

of Israel: so they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. 27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought thence, and let him go and dwell

there, and teach them the manner of the God of the country.

28 So one of the priests, which they had carried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the Lord. 29 Howbeit every nation made their gods, and put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth: and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharvites burned their

children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 Thus they feared the Lord, and appointed out priests out of themselves for the high places, who prepared for them *sacrifices* in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the Lord, but served their gods after the manner of the nations whom they carried thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the old manner: they neither fear God, neither do after their ordinances, nor after their customs, nor after the law, nor after the commandment, which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom

he named Israel,

35 And with whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Fear none other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But fear the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arm: him fear ye, and worship him, and sacrifice to him.

37 Also keep ye diligently the statutes and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, that ye do them continually, and fear not other gods.

38 And forget not the covenant that I have made with you, neither fear ye other gods,

39 But fear the Lord your God, and he will deliver you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their old custom.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and served their images *also*: so *did* their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers , *so* do they unto this day.

II Kings Chapter 18

1 Now in the third year of Hoshea, son of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 He was five and twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned nine and twenty year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah,

3 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

4 He took away the high places, and break the images, and cut down the groves, and break in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn

incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, neither were there any such before him. 6 For he clave to the Lord, *and* departed not from him, but kept his commandments, which the Lord had commanded Moses.

7 So the Lord was with him, *and* he prospered in all things, which he took in hand: also he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. 8 He smote the Philistines unto Gaza, and the coasts thereof, from the watch tower unto the defended city.

9 And in the fourth year of king

Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And after three years they took it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah: that is, the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel was Samaria taken.

11 Then the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, 12 Because they would not obey the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his covenant: *that is*, all that Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded, and would neither obey nor do them.

13 Moreover, in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the strong cities of Judah, and took them. 14 Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent unto the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended: depart from me, *and* what thou layest upon me, I will bear it. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gave all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At the same season did Hezekiah pull

off *the plates* of the doors of the temple of the Lord, and the pillars (which the said Hezekiah king of Judah had covered over) and gave them to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up, and came to Jerusalem, and when they were come up, they stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is by the path of the fuller's field, 18 And called to the king. Then came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Joah the son of Asaph

the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Tell ye Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, *even* the great king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I have eloquence, *but* counsel and strength *are* for the war. On whom then dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Lo, thou trustest now in this broken staff of reed, *to wit*, on Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God, is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore give hostages to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set riders upon them. 24 For how canst thou despise any captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the Lord to this place, to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go up against this land, and

destroy it.

26 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah said unto Rabshakeh, Speak I pray thee, to thy servants in the Aramites' [Syrians']

language, for we understand it, and talk not with us in the Jews' tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words, and not to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 So Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the words of the great king, of the king of Assyria. 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of mine hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given over into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make appointment with me, and come out to me, that every man may eat of his own vine, and every man of his own fig tree,

and drink every man of the water of his own well,

32 Till I come, and bring you to a land like your own land, *even* a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive oil, and honey, that ye may live and not die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiveth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamah, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? How have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the nations, that have delivered their land out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered not him a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer ye him not.

37 Then Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah which was steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder came to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh. **II Kings Chapter 19**

1 And when king Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord,

2 And sent Eliakim which was the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and the elders of the priests clothed in sackcloth to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the

king of Assyria his master hath sent to rail on the living God, and to reproach him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a noise, and return to his own land: and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 So

Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he therefore departed and sent *other* messengers unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, and say, Let not thy God deceive thee in whom thou trustest, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands,

how they have destroyed them: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the heathen delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Shepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 So Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art very God alone over all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made the heaven and the earth. 16 Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: Lord open thine eyes and behold, and hear the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the living God. 17 Truth it is, Lord, that the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the work of man's hands, *even* wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save

thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou, O Lord, art only God.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have heard that which thou hast prayed me, concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgin, daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn: O daughter of Jerusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou railed on? And whom hast thou blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted thy

voice, and lifted up thine eyes on

high? *Even* against the Holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast railed on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the top of the mountains, by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the high cedars thereof, and the fair fir trees thereof, and I will go into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk the waters of others, and with the plant of my feet have I dried all the floods closed in.

25 Hast thou not heard, how I have of

old time made it, and have formed it long ago? And should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and laid* on ruinous heaps, *as* cities defended?

26 Whose inhabitants have small power, *and* are afraid, and confounded: they are like the grass of the field, and green herb, *or* grass on the house tops, or as corn blasted before it be grown.

27 I know thy dwelling, yea, thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy fury against me.

28 And because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come up to mine ears, I will put mine hook in thy nostrils, and my bridle in thy lips, and will bring thee

back again the same way thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and the next year such as grow without sowing, and the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not enter into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it:

33 But he shall return the way he came, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for David my servant's sake.

35 And the same night the angel of the Lord went out and smote in the camp of Assyria an hundred fourscore and five thousand: so when they rose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead

corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went his way, and returned, and dwelt in Nineveh.

37 And as he was in the temple worshiping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sons slew him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 20

1 About that time was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house

in an order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, saying, 3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, *and* seen thy tears:

behold, I have healed thee, *and* the third day thou shalt go up to the house of the Lord, 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen year, and will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and will defend this city for mine own sake, and for David my servant's sake.

7 Then Isaiah said, Take a lump of dry figs. And they took it, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 For Hezekiah had said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah answered, This sign shalt

thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do that he hath spoken, *Wilt thou* that the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to pass forward ten degrees: not so *then*, but let the shadow go back ten degrees. 11 And Isaiah the prophet called unto the Lord, and he brought again the shadow ten degrees back by the degrees whereby it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 The same season Berodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard how that Hezekiah was sick.

13 And Hezekiah heard them, and showed them all his treasure house, *to wit*, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realm, that Hezekiah showed them not. 14 Then Isaiah the prophet came unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? And from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They be come from a far country, *even* from Babylon. 15 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not showed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoever thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: Nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sons, that shall proceed out of thee, *and* which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, The word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, is good: for said he, Shall it not *be good*, if peace and truth be in my

days?

20 Concerning the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his valiant deeds, and how he made a pool and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 21

1 Manasseh was twelve year old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five year in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Hephzi-bah. 2 And he

did evil in the sight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went back and built the high places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them. 4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, of the which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of the heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his sons to pass through the fire, and gave himself to witchcraft and sorcery, and he used them that had familiar spirits and were soothsayers, and did much evil in the sight of the Lord to anger him. 7 And he set the image of the grove, that he had made, in the house, whereof the Lord had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name forever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel, move anymore out of the land, which I gave their fathers: so that they will observe and do all that I have commanded them, *and* according to all

the law that my servant Moses commanded them. 9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh led them out of the way, to do more wickedly than did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 Therefore the Lord spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 Because that Manasseh king of Judah hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly than all that the Amorites (which were before him) did, and hath made Judah sin also with his idols,

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring an evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whoso heareth

of it, both his ears shall tingle. 13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, which he wipeth, and turneth it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall be robbed and spoiled of all their adversaries,

15 Because they have done evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the time their fathers came out of Egypt until this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent

blood exceeding much, till he replenished Jerusalem from corner to corner, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord.

17 Concerning the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, *even* in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was two and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned

two year in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. 21 For he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshiped them.

22 And he forsook the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all

them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And they buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

II Kings Chapter 22

1 Josiah was eight year old when he began to reign, and he reigned one and thirty year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jedidah the daughter of

Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left. 3 And in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam the chancellor to the house of the Lord, saying, 4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of them that do the work, *and* have the oversight of the house of the Lord: let them give it to them that work in the

house of the Lord, to repair the decayed places of the house:

6 *To wit*, unto the artificers and carpenters and masons, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning be made with them of the money, that is delivered into their hand: for they deal faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the chancellor, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 So Shaphan the chancellor came to the

king, and brought him word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money, that was found in the house, and have delivered it unto the hands of them that do the work, *and* have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellor showed the king saying, Hilkiyah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of

Michaiah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asahiah the king's servant, saying,

13 Go ye *and* inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written therein for us. 14 So Hilkiah the priest and Ahikam, and Achbor and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetess the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read,

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, to anger me with all the works of their hands: my wrath also shall be kindled against this place and shall not be quenched:

18 But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say

unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words that thou hast heard, *shall come to pass.*

19 *But* because thine heart did melt, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants of the same, *to wit*, that it should be destroyed and accursed, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I have also heard it, saith the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil, which I will bring upon this place. Thus they brought the king word again.

II Kings Chapter 23

1 Then the king sent, and there gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, with all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the Lord. 3 And the king stood by the pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, that they should walk after the Lord, and keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and

his statutes with all *their* heart, and with all *their* soul, that they might accomplish the words of this covenant written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven, and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the powder of them into Beth-el.

5 And he put down the Chemarims, whom the kings of Judah had founded to burn incense in the high places , *and* in

the cities of Judah, and about Jerusalem, and also them that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the temple of the Lord without Jerusalem unto the valley of Kidron, and burned it in the valley Kidron, and stamped it to powder, and cast the dust thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he break down the houses of the Sodomites, that were in the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 Also he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high

places where the priests had burned incense, *even* from Geba to Beer-sheba, and destroyed the high places of the gates, that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which was at the left hand of the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, save only they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 He defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man should make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech.

11 He put down also the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the eunuch, which was *ruler* of the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord did the king break down, and hasted thence, and cast the dust of them in the brook Kidron.

13 Moreover the king defiled the high places that were before Jerusalem and on the right hand of the mount of

corruption (which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the idol of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idol of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon)
14 And he break the images in pieces, and cut down the groves and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-el, *and* the high place made by Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, both this altar and also the high place, break he down, and burned the high place, *and* stamped it to powder and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he

spied the graves, that were in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the graves, and burned them upon the altar and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord, that the man of God proclaimed, which cried the same words.

17 Then he said, What title is that which I see? And the men of the city said unto him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and told these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone: let none remove his bones. So his bones were saved with the bones of the prophet that came from Samaria. 19 Josiah also took

away all the houses of the high places, which were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to anger *the Lord*, and did to them according to all the facts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And he sacrificed all the priests of the high places, that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. 21 Then the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. 22 And there was no Passover holden like that from the days of the Judges that Judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Judah.

23 And in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this Passover celebrated to the Lord in Jerusalem.

24 Josiah also took away them that had familiar spirits, and the soothsayers, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, to perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkihah the priest found in the house of the Lord. 25 Like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath wherewith he was angry against Judah, because of all the provocations wherewith Manasseh had provoked him.

27 Therefore the Lord said, I will put Judah also out of my sight, as I have put away Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house whereof I said, My name shall be there.

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh Necho king of

Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Perath. And king Josiah went against him, whom when Pharaoh saw, he slew him at Megiddo.

30 Then his servants carried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz *was* three and twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned three months in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king instead of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away, which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, and taxed the land

to give the money, according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he levied of every man of the people of the land, according to his value, silver and gold to give unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 Jehoiakim was five and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

II Kings Chapter 24

1 In his days came Neb-u-chad-nezzar

king of Babylon up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three year: afterward he turned, and rebelled against him. 2 And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Aramites [Syrians], and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and he sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely by the commandment of the Lord came this upon Judah, that he might put them out of his sight for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with

innocent blood) therefore the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Perath, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin *was* eighteen year old,

when he began to reign, and reigned in Jerusalem three months. His mother's name also *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 In that time came the servants of Neb-u-chad-nezzar king of Babylon up against Jerusalem: so the city was besieged.

11 And Neb-u-chad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 Then Jehoiachin the king of Judah

came out against the king of Babylon, he, and his mother and his servants, and his princes, and his eunuchs: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and break all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the strong men of war , *even* ten thousand into captivity, and all the workmen, and cunning men: so none remained saving the poor people of the land. 15 And he

carried away Jehoiachin into Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his eunuchs, and the mighty of the land carried he away into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon,

16 And all the men of war, *even* seven thousand, and carpenters, and locksmiths a thousand: all that were strong and apt for war, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captives.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his uncle king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was one and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His

mother's name also was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 Therefore certainly the wrath of the Lord was against Jerusalem and Judah until he cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

II Kings Chapter 25

1 And in the ninth year of his reign, the tenth *month and* tenth day of the month Neb-u-chad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host against

Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about it.

2 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 3 And the ninth *day* of the month the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, *which is* between two walls that was by the king's garden: now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about: *and the king* went by the way of the wilderness.

5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and took him in the deserts of Jericho, and all his host was scattered

from him.

6 Then they took the king, and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, where they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, *and* seventh *day* of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Neb-u-chad-nezzar king of Babylon, came Neb-uzaradan chief steward *and* servant of the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem, 9 And burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all

the great houses burned he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldeans that were with the chief steward, break down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 And the rest of the people that were left in the city, and those that were fled and fallen to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chief steward carry away captive. 12 But the chief steward left of the poor of the land to dress the vines, and to till the land.

13 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of

the Lord, did the Chaldeans break, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 The pots also and the besoms, and the instruments of music, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brass that they ministered in, took they away.

15 And the ash pans, and the basins, *and all* that was of gold, and that was of silver, took the chief steward away,

16 With the two pillars, one sea and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter thereon *was* brass, and the height of the chapter *was*

with network three cubits, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and likewise *was* the second pillar with the network.

18 And the chief steward took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an eunuch that had the oversight of the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and Sopher captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. 20 And Nebuzar-adan the chief steward took them,

and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his own land. 22 Howbeit there remained people in the land of Judah, whom Neb-u-chadnezzar king of Babylon left, and made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan ruler over them.

23 Then when all the captains of the host and *their* men heard, that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and

Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of Maachathi, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah swear to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and ye shall be well.

25 But in the seventh month Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the king's seed, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, and he died, and so did he the Jews, and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both small and

great, and the captains of the army arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldeans. 27 Notwithstanding in the seven and thirtieth year after Jehoiachin king of Judah was carried away, in the twelfth month *and* the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of the prison,

28 And spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him, all the days of his life.

30 And his portion *was* a continual portion given him by the king, every day a certain, all the days of his life.

I Chronicles Chapter 1

1 Adam, Seth, Enosh,

2 Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared,

3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath and Togarmah.

7 Also the sons of Javan, Elishah and Tarshishah, Kittim, and Dodanim. 8 The sons of Ham *were* Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan. 9 And the sons of Cush, Seba and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the sons of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan. 10 And Cush begat Nimrod, who began to be mighty in the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim and Anamim, Lehabim, and Naphtuhim:

12 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim, of whom came the Philistines, and Caphtorim.

13 Also Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth,

14 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 The sons of Shem *were* Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 Also Arphachshad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 Unto Eber also were born two sons:
the name of the one *was* Peleg: for in his
days was the earth divided: and his
brother's name *was* Joktan. 20 Then
Joktan begat Almodad and Sheleph, and
Hazarmaveth and Jerah, 21 And
Hadoram and Uzal and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah and Jobab:
all these were the sons of Joktan. 24
Shem, Arphachshad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, which is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham *were* Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 These are their generations. The eldest son of Ishmael *was* Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah: these are the sons of Ishmael.

32 And Keturah Abraham's concubine bear sons, Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah: and the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian *were* Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac: the sons of Isaac, Esau, and Israel. 35 The sons of Esau were Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and

Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan, Hori, and Hemam, and Timna Lotan's sister. 40 The sons of Shobal *were* Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon, Aiah and Anah.

41 The son of Anah *was* Dishon. And the sons of Dishon, Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer *were* Bilhan, and Zaavan, *and* Jaakan. The sons of Dishan were Uz, and Aran.

43 And these were the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before a king reigned over the children of Israel, *to*

wit, Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 Then Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And Samlah died, and Saul of

Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. 49 And when Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Pai, and his wife's name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also, and there were dukes in Edom, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke

Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these were the dukes of Edom.

I Chronicles Chapter 2

1 These are the sons of Israel, Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah, Isshachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah. these three were born to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite: but Er the eldest son of Judah was evil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bear him Perez, and Zerah: so all the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Perez, Hezron and Hamul.

6 The sons also of Zerah were Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were five in all.

7 And the son of Carmi, Achar that troubled Israel, transgressing in the thing excommunicate.

8 The son also of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the sons of Hezron that were born unto him, Jerahmeel, and Ram and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon prince of the children of Judah,

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 And Jesse begat his eldest son Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shammah the third,

14 Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, *and* David the seventh.

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel.

17 And Abigail bear Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether an Ishmaelite.

8 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat Jerioth of Azubah *his* wife, and her sons are these, Jeshar, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bear him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezalel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, and took her when he was threescore year old and she bear him Segub. 22 And Segub begat Jair, which had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Geshur with Aram took the towns of Jair from them, *and* Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb Ephrathah, then Abijah Hezron's wife bear him also Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the eldest

son of Hezron were Ram the eldest, then Bunah, and Oren and Ozem *and* Ahijah.

26 Also Jerahmeel had another wife named Atarah, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the eldest son of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. And the sons of

Shammai, Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* called Abihail, and she bear him Ahban and Molid.

30 The sons also of Nadab *were* Seled and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the son of Appaim *was* Ishi, and the son of Ishi, Sheshan, and the son of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai *were* Jether and Jonathan: but Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan *were* Peleth and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 And Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant that was an Egyptian named Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bear him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 Also the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel, *were* Mesha his eldest son, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron *were* Korah and Tappuah, and Rekem and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 The son also of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur. 46 And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bear Haran and Moza, and Gazez: Haran also begat Gazez.

47 The sons of Jahdai *were* Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Caleb's concubine Maachah bear Sheber and Tirhanah.

49 She bear also Shaaph, the father of Madmannah, *and* Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah. And Achsah was Caleb's daughter. 50 These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur the eldest son of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, *and* Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, and he was the overseer of half

Hammenoth.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim *were* the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma of Beth-lehem, and the Netophathite, the crowns of the house of Joab, and half the Manahethites *and* the Zorites. 55 And the families of the scribes dwelling at Jabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Shuchathites, which are the Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the house of Rechab.

I Chronicles Chapter 3

1 These also were the sons of David which were born unto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Ahinoam, the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third Absalom the son of Maacah daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth Ithream by Eglah his wife. 4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron: and there he reigned seven year and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned three and thirty year. 5 And these four were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon of Bathshua the daughter of

Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine *in number*. 9 *These are* all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, whose son *was* Abijah, *and* Asa his son, *and* Jehoshaphat his son,

11 *And* Joram his son, *and* Ahaziah his son, *and* Joash his son, 12 *And* Amaziah his son, *and* Azariah his son, *and* Jotham

his son, 13 *And* Ahaz his son, *and*
Hezekiah his son, *and* Manasseh his son,
14 *And* Amon his son, *and* Josiah his
son.

15 *And* of the sons of Josiah, the eldest
was Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the
third Zedekiah, *and* the fourth Shallum.

16 *And* the sons of Jehoiakim *were*
Jeconiah his son, *and* Zedekiah his son.
17 *And* the sons of Jeconiah, Assir *and*
Shealtiel his son:

18 Malchiram also *and* Pedaiah, *and*
Shenazzar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, *and*
Nedabiah.

19 *And* the sons of Pedaiah *were*

Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel *were* Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister, 20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, *and* Jushabheshed, five *in number*. 21 And the sons of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah. 22 And the son of Shechaniah *was* Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah *were* Hattush and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. 23 And the sons of Neariah *were* Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sons of Elioenai *were* Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah,

and Anani, seven.

I Chronicles Chapter 4

1 The sons of Judah *were* Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. 2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam, Jezreel, and Ishma and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah: these are the sons of Hur the eldest son of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem. 5 But Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two

wives, Helah, and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bear him Ahuzzam, and Hopher, and Temeni and Haahashtari: these were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Heleah *were* Zereth, Jezohar and Ethnan. 8 Also Koz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 But Jabez was more honorable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bear him in sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt bless me indeed, and enlarge my coasts, and if thine hand be with me, and thou wilt

cause me to *be delivered* from evil, that I be not hurt. And God granted the thing that he asked.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of the city of Ir-Nahash: these are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Seraiah, and the son of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah. And Seraiah begat Joab the father of the

valley of craftsmen: for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh *were* Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the son of Elah *was* Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehahlel *were* Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. 17 And the sons of Ezraah *were* Jether and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon, and he begat Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18 Also his wife Jehudijah bear Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah: and these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah *were* the Garmites, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite. 20 And the sons of Shimon *were* Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanam and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the households of them that wrought fine linen in the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim and the men of Chozeba and Joash, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem. *These* also are ancient things. 23 These were potters, and dwelt among plants

and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon *were* Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah , *and* Shaul, 25 Whose son *was* Shallum, *and* his son, Mibsam, *and* his son Mishma. 26 And the sons of Mishma, Hamuel *was* his son, Zacchur his son, *and* Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their family like to the children of Judah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual, 29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar Susim, at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim, these were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their towns *were* Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their towns that were round about these cities unto Baal, These are their habitations and the declaration of their genealogy,

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elionai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These were famous princes in their families, and increased greatly their father's houses.

39 And they went to the entering in of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their sheep.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitful: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And these described by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the inhabitants that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their room, because there was pasture there for their sheep.

42 And besides these, five hundred men of the sons of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelatiah, *and* Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi *were* their captains,

43 And they smote the rest of Amalek

that had escaped, and they dwelt there unto this day.

I Chronicles Chapter 5

1 The sons also of Reuben the eldest son of Israel (for he was the eldest, but had defiled his father's bed, *therefore* his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel, so that the genealogy is not reckoned after *his* birthright).

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the prince, but the birthright *was* Joseph's)

3 The sons of Reuben the eldest son of Israel, *were* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron

and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel, Shemaiah his son,
Gog his son, *and* Shimei his son, 5
Micah his son, Reaiah his son, *and* Baal
his son,

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath Pileser
[Pul] king of Assyria carried away: he
was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families
reckoned the genealogy of their
generations, Jeiel and Zechariah *were*
the chief,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of
Shema, the son of Joel, which dwelt in
Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal Meon.

9 Also eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Perath for they had much cattle in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they warred with the Hagarites, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in all the east parts of Gilead. 11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them in the land of Bashan, unto Salcah.

12 Joel *was* the chiefest, and Shapham the second, but Jaanai and Shaphat *were* in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and

Jacan, and Zia and Eber, seven. 14
These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz.

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni *was* chief of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the towns thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben and of Gad, and of half the tribe of Manasseh of those that were valiant men, able to bear shield, and sword, and to draw a bow, exercised in war, were four and forty thousand, seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. 20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he heard them, because they trusted in him.

21 And they led away their cattle, *even* their camels fifty thousand, and two hundred, and fifty thousand sheep, and

two thousand asses, and of persons an hundred thousand.

22 For many fell down wounded, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their stead until the captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land, from Baashan unto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon: *for* they increased.

24 And these were the heads of the households of their fathers, even Epher and Ishi, and Eliel and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, strong men, valiant *and* famous, heads of the households of their fathers. 25 But

they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pileser [Pul] king of Assyria, and he carried them away: *even* the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

I Chronicles Chapter 6

1 The sons of Levi *were* Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Moses and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas. Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah (it was he that was priest in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak departed when the Lord carried away into captivity Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Neb-uchad-nezzar.

16 The sons of Levi *were* Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom, Libni, and Shimei. 18 And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Uzziel. 19 The sons of Merari, Mahli and Mushi: and these are the families of Levi concerning their fathers.

20 Of Gershom, Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son. 22 The sons of Kohath, Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziyah his son, and Shaul his son, 25 And the son of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 Elkanah. the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, 27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son,

28 And the sons of Samuel, the eldest Vashni, then Abijah.

29 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these be they whom David set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: then they continued in their office, according to their custom. 33 And these ministered with their children: of the sons of Kohath, Heman a singer, the

son of Joel, the son of Samuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, 35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. 39 And his brother Asaph stood on his right hand: and Asaph was the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah, 41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiyah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *were* on the left hand, *even* Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, 46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of

Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi,
the son of Merari, the son of Levi. 48
And their brethren the Levites were
appointed unto all the service of the
tabernacle of the house of God,

49 But Aaron and his sons burned
incense upon the altar of burnt offering,
and on the altar of incense, for all that
was to do in the most holy place, and to
make an atonement for Israel, according
to all that Moses the servant of God had
commanded.

50 These are also the son of Aaron,
Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son,
Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, *and* Ahimaaz his son.

54 And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their towns and coasts, even of the sons of Aaron for the family of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs.

55 So they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the field of the city, and the villages thereof they gave to Caleb the

son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities *of Judah* for refuge, *even* Hebron and Libna with their suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, *and* Debir with her suburbs, 59 And Ashan and her suburbs, and Bethshemesh and her suburbs:

60 And of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs: all their cities *were* thirteen cities by their families.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath the remnant of the family of the tribe, *even* of the half tribe of the half of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari according to their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelve cities.

64 Thus the children of Israel gave to the Levites cities with their suburbs. 65 And

they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which they called by *their* names.

66 And they of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities *and* their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, and her suburbs, and Gezer and her suburbs,

68 Jokmeam also and her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, 69 And Aijalon and her suburbs, and Gath Rimmon and her suburbs, 70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Aner and her

suburbs, and Bileam and her suburbs, for the families of the remnant of the sons of Kohath. 71 Unto the sons of Gershom out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan, and her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs, 72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh and her suburbs, Daberath and her suburbs,

73 Ramoth also and her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs,

75 And Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilea and her suburbs, and Hammon and her suburbs, and Kirjathaim and her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun Rimmon and her suburbs, Tabor and her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, *even* on the eastside of Jordan, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, 80 And out of the tribe of Gad Ramoth in Gilead

with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

I Chronicles Chapter 7

1 And the sons of Issachar *were* Tola and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four, 2 And the sons of Tola, Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads in the households of their fathers. Of Tola *were* valiant men of war in their generations, whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand, and six hundred.

3 And the son of Uzzi *was* Izrahaiah, and the sons of Izrahaiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, and Isshiah, five men all princes.

4 And with them in their generations after the household of their fathers *were* bands of men of war for battle, six and thirty thousand: for they had many wives and children.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of war, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand. 6 The *sons* of Benjamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. 7 And the sons of Bela, Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads

of the households of their fathers, valiant men of war, and were reckoned by their genealogies, two and twenty thousand and thirty and four. 8 And the sons of Becher, Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth: all these were the sons of Becher.

9 And they were numbered by their genealogies according to their generations, and the chief of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of war, twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 And the son of Jediael *was* Bilhan, and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah,

and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these were the sons of Jediael, chief of the fathers, valiant men of war, seventeen thousand and two hundred, marching in battle array to the war. 12 And Shuppim, and Huppim *were* the sons of Ir, *but* Hushim was the son of another.

13 The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum of the sons of Bilhah.

14 The son of Manasseh *was* Asriel whom she bear unto him, *but* his concubine of Aram bear Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huphim and Shuphim, and the name of their sister was Maachah. And the name of the second *son* was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bear a son, and called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the son of Ulam *was* Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammolecheth bear Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahlah. 19 And the sons of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 The sons also of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and his son Eladah, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead: and the men of Gath that were born in the land, slew them, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went into his wife, she conceived, and bear him a son, and he called his name Beriah, because affliction was in his house. 24 And his

daughter *was* Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen Sheerah.

25 And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Nun his son, Joshua his son.

28 And their possessions and their habitations were Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer with the villages thereof, Shechem also and the villages thereof, unto Azzah, and the villages

thereof, 29 And by the places of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In those dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel. 30 The sons of Asher *were* Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, which is the father of Birzaith. 32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shemer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. 33 And the sons of Japhlet *were* Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these were the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shemer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. 35 And

the sons of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. 38 And the sons of Jether, Jephunneh, and Pispah and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, the heads of their father's houses, noble men, valiant men of war *and* chief

princes, and they were reckoned by their genealogies for war and for battle to the number of six and twenty thousand men.

I Chronicles Chapter 8

1 Benjamin also begat Bela his eldest son, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these were the chief fathers of those that inhabited Geba: and they were carried away captives to Manahath, 7 And Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them away captives: and he begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *certain* in the country of Moab, after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wives.

9 He begat, I say, of Hodesh his wife, Jobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam,

10 And Jeuz and Sachia and Mirmah: these were his sons, *and* chief fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub and

Elpaal.

12 And the sons of Elpaal *were* Eber, and Misham and Shemer (which built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof)

13 And Beriah and Shema (which were the chief fathers among the inhabitants of Aijalon: they drove away the inhabitants of Gath) 14 And Ahio, Shashak and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber,

18 And Ishmerai and Izliah, and Jobab,
the sons of Elpaal,

19 Jakim also, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and
Shimrah the sons of Shema,

22 And Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and
Antothijah,

25 Iphedeiah and Penuel the sons of
Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were the chief fathers according to their generations, *even* princes, which dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah.

30 And his eldest son *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, 31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah: these

also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, *even* by their brethren.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begat Mica. 35 And the sons of Mica *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz. 36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea, whose son *was* Raphah, *and* his son Eleasah, *and* his son Azel.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: all these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were Ulam his eldest son, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were valiant men of war which shot with the bow, and had many sons and nephews, an hundred and fifty: all these were of the sons of Benjamin.

I Chronicles Chapter 9

1 Thus all Israel were numbered by their genealogies: and behold, they are

written in the book of the kings of Israel and of Judah, *and* they were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 And the chief inhabitants that dwelt in their own possessions, *and* in their own cities, *even* Israel the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims. 3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani: of the children of Perez, the son of Judah.

5 And of Shiloni, Asaiah the eldest, and his sons.

6 And the sons of Zerah, Jeuel, and their brethren six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah. 9 And their brethren according to their generations nine hundred, fifty and six: all these men were chief fathers in the households of their fathers. 10 And of the priests, Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the

son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub the chief of the house of God, 12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren the chief of the households of their fathers a thousand, seven hundred and threescore valiant men, for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites, Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal,

and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Levi unto the king's gate eastward.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore the son of Ebiasaph the son of Korah, and his

brethren the Korahites (of the house of their father) *were* over the work, *and* office to keep the gates of the tabernacle: so their families *were* over the host of the Lord, keeping the entry. 20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was their guide, and the Lord *was* with him.

21 Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was the porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these were chosen for porters of the gates, two hundred and twelve, which were numbered according to their genealogies by their towns. David established these and Samuel the seer in their perpetual office. 23 So they and their children had the oversight of the

gates of the house of the Lord, even of the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 The porters were in four quarters eastward, westward, northward and southward.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their towns, came at seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these four chief porters were in perpetual office, and were of the Levites and had charge of the chambers, and of the treasures in the house of God.

27 And they lay round about the house of God, because the

charge *was* theirs, and they caused it to be opened every morning. 28 And certain of them had the rule of the ministering vessels: for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed over the instruments, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and of the flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the incense, and the sweet odors.

30 And certain of the sons of the priests made ointments of sweet odors. 31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites which was the eldest son of Shallum the Korahite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying pan. 32 And other of

their brethren the sons of Kohath had the oversight of the showbread to prepare it every Sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, the chief fathers of the Levites, *which dwelt* in the chambers, and had none other charge: for they had to do in that business day and night:

34 These were the chief fathers of the Levites according to their generations, and the principal which dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah.

36 And his eldest son was Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, *even* by their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Mica. 41 And the sons of Mica were Pithon, and Melech and Tahrea.

42 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea, whose son *was* Rephaiah, and his son *was* Eleasah, *and* his son Azel.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these are the sons of Azel. **I Chronicles Chapter 10**

1 Then the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines pursued after Saul and after his sons, and the Philistines smote Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle was sore against Saul; and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armor bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me through there with, lest these uncircumcised come and mock at me: but his armor bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took the sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon the

sword, and died.

6 So Saul died and his three sons, and all his house, they died together. 7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw how they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled away, and the Philistines came, and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow when the Philistines came to spoil them that were slain, they found Saul and his sons lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head and his armor, and sent them into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it unto their

idols, and to the people.

10 And they laid up his armor in the house of their god, and set up his head in the house of Dagon.

11 When all they of Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (all the valiant men) and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried the bones of them under an oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, that he committed against the Lord, *even* against the word of the Lord, which he

kept not, and in that he sought and asked counsel of a familiar spirit,

14 And asked not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

I Chronicles Chapter 11

1 Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past, even when Saul was king, thou leddest Israel out and in: and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be captain over my people Israel.

3 So came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord. And they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel. 4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where *were* the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the tower of Zion, which is the city of David. 6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be the chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was captain. 7 And David

dwelt in the tower: therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city on every side, from Millo even round about, and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 And David prospered, and grew: for the Lord of hosts *was* with him. 10 These also are the chief of the valiant men that were with David, and joined their force with him in his kingdom with all Israel, to make him king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord.

11 And this is the number of the valiant men whom David had, Jashobeam the son of Hachmoni, the chief among thirty: he lift up his spear against three hundred, *whom* he slew at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, which was one of the three valiant men.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle: and there was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philistines.

14 And they stood in the midst of the field, and saved it, and slew the Philistines: so the Lord gave a great victory.

15 And three of the thirty captains went to a rock to David, into the cave of Adullam. And the army of the Philistines

camped in the valley of Rephaim. 16
And when David *was* in the hold, the
Philistine's garrison *was* at Bethlehem.
17 And David longed, and said, Oh, that
one would give me to drink of the water
of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the
gate.

18 Then these three break through the
host of the Philistines, and drew water
out of the well of Beth-lehem that was
by the gate, and took it and brought it to
David: but David would not drink of it,
but poured it *for an oblation* to the Lord,
19 And said, Let not my God suffer me
to do this: should I drink the blood of
these men's lives? For they have brought
it with the jeopardy of their lives:

therefore he would not drink it: these things did these three mighty men. 20 And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, *and* slew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three he was more honorable than the two, and he was their captain: but he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada (the son of a valiant man) which had done many acts, *and was* of Kabzeel, he slew two strong men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, *even*

five cubits long, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honorable among thirty, but he attained not unto the *first* three. And David made him of his counsel.

26 These also *were* valiant men of war, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

29 Sibbechai [Mebunnai] the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the rivers of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba

the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite,
Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite,
Eliphai the son of Ur,

36 Hopher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the
Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son
of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar
the son of Hagri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the
Berothite, the armor bearer of Joab, the

son of Zeruah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, 45 Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

I Chronicles Chapter 12

1 These also are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he was yet kept close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battle.

2 They were weaponed with bows, and could use the right and the left hand with stones *and* with arrows *and* with bows, *and were* of Saul's brethren, *even* of

Benjamin.

3 The chief *were* Ahiezer, and Joash the sons of Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, Berachah and Jehu the Antothite, 4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man among thirty, and above the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jehaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, Jashobeam of Hakorehim

[Korah],

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor,

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves some unto David into the hold of the wilderness, valiant men of war, *and* men of arms, *and apt* for battle, which could handle spear and shield, and their faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* like the roes in the mountains in swiftness, 9 Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmanah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh.

14 These were the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *could resist* an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month when he had filled over all his banks, and put to flight all them of the valley, toward the east and the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah to the hold unto David,

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye become peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you, but if you *come* to betray me to mine adversaries, *seeing* there is no wickedness in mine hands, the God of our fathers behold it, and rebuke it. 18 And the spirit came upon Amasai, which was the chief of thirty, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and with thee, O son of Jesse. Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be unto thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the garrison.

19 And of Manasseh *some* fell to David,

when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not: for the princes of the Philistines by advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul for our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediahel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, heads of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against that bad: for they were all valiant men and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a

great host, like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the captains that were armed to battle, *and* came to David to Hebron to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Judah that bear shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of war, seven thousand and an hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the chief of them of Aaron: and with him three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man very valiant, and of his father's

household *came* two and twenty captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the brethren of Saul three thousand: for a great part of them unto that time kept the ward of the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand, and eight hundred valiant men *and* famous men in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were appointed by name to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun that went out to battle, expert in war, *and* in all instruments of war, fifty thousand which could set the battle in array: they were not of a double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains,

and with them with shield and spear
seven and thirty thousand.

35 And of Dan expert in battle, eight and
twenty thousand, and six hundred. 36
And of Asher that went out to the battle
and were trained in the wars, forty
thousand.

37 And of the other side of Jordan of the
Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of
the half tribe of Manasseh with all
instruments of war to fight with, an
hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war that could lead
an army, came with upright heart to
Hebron to make David king over all
Israel: and all the rest of Israel *was* of

one accord to make David king:

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were near them until Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread upon asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *even* meat, flour, figs, and raisins, and wine and oil, and beeves and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

I Chronicles Chapter 13

1 And David counseled with the captains of thousands and of

hundreds, *and* with all the governors.

2 And David said to all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good to you, and that it proceedeth of the Lord our God, we will send to and from unto our brethren, that are left in all the land of Israel (for with them are the priests and the Levites in the cities and their suburbs) that they may assemble themselves unto us.

3 And we will bring again the ark of our God to us: for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation answered, Let us do so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together from Shihor in Egypt, even unto the entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. 6 And David went up and all Israel to Baalath, in Kirjath-jearim, that was in Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God the Lord that dwelleth between the cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio guided the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, both with songs and with harps, and with viols, and with timbrels and with cymbals and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen did shake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he laid his hand upon the ark: so he died there before God. 11 And David was angry, because the Lord had made a breach in Uzza, and he called the name of that place Perez-uzza unto this day.

12 And David feared God that day, saying, How shall I bring into me the ark of God?

13 Therefore David brought not the ark to him into the city of David, but caused

it to turn into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the ark of God remained in the house of Obed Edom, even in his house three months: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

I Chronicles Chapter 14

1 Then sent Hiram the king of Tyrus messengers to David, and cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 Therefore David knew that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel , *and* that his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel. 3 Also

David took more wives at Jerusalem,
and David begat more sons and
daughters.

4 And these are the names of the
children which he had at Jerusalem,
Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and
Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Eliphelet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and
Eliphelet.

8 But when the Philistines heard that
David was anointed king over Israel, all
the Philistines came up to seek David.

And when David heard, he went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 10 Then David asked counsel at God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines, and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up: for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there: and David said, God hath divided mine enemies with mine hand, as waters are divided: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And there they had left their gods: and David said, Let them even be burned with fire.

13 Again the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley. 14 And when David asked again counsel at God, God said to him, Thou shalt not go up after them, *but* turn away from them, that thou mayest come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And when thou hearest the noise of one going in the tops of the mulberry trees, then go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 So David did as God had

commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gezer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

I Chronicles Chapter 15

1 And *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for the Lord hath chosen them to bear the ark of the Lord, and to minister unto him forever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had ordained for it.

4 And David assembled the sons of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brethren sixscore. 6 Of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershon, Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore. 10 Of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and of the Levites, Uriel, Asaiah and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And he said unto them, Ye are the chief fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, and your brethren, and bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the *place* that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a breach among us: for we sought him not after

due order. 14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the sons of the Levites bear the ark of God upon their shoulders with the bars, as Moses had commanded, according to the word of the Lord. 16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, that they should appoint *certain* of their brethren to sing with instruments of music, with viols and harps, and cymbals, that they might make a sound, and lift up their voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel, and of his brethren Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of

Kushaiah,

18 And with them their brethren in the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph and Ethan *were* fingers to make a sound with cymbals of brass,

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with viols on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps upon Sheminith Jenazzeah.

22 But Chenaniah the chief of the Levites had the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to instruct.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were porters for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah and Jehoshaphat and Nethanel and Amasai, and

Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow with trumpets before the ark of God, and Obed Edom and Jehiah *were* porters for the ark. 25 So

David and the elders of Israel and the captains of thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord from the house of Obed Edom with joy.

26 And because that God helped the Levites that bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David had on him a linen garment, as all the Levites that bear the ark, and the singers and Chenaniah that had the chief charge of the singers: and upon David *was* a linen ephod.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the Lord's covenant with shouting and sound of trumpets, and with cornet, and

with cymbals, making a sound with viols and with harps.

29 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a window, and saw king David dancing and playing, and she despised him in her heart.

I Chronicles Chapter 16

1 So they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of

offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord. 3 And he dealt to every one of Israel both man and woman, to every one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottle of *wine*. 4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to rehearse and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel: 5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, even Jeiel with instruments, viols and harps, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbals, 6 *And* Benaiah and Jahaziel priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the

covenant of God.

7 Then at that time David did appoint at the beginning to give thanks to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Praise the Lord *and* call upon his name: declare his works among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing praise unto him, *and* talk of all his wonderful works. 10 Rejoice in his holy name: let the hearts of them that seek the Lord rejoice. 11 Seek the Lord and his strength: seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvelous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the

judgments of his mouth,

13 O seed of Israel his servant, O the children of Jacob his chosen. 14 He is the Lord our God: his judgments are throughout all the earth. 15 Remember his covenant forever, *and* the word, which he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 Which he made with Abraham, and his oath to Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed it to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, To thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance. 19

When ye were few in number, yea, a very few, and strangers therein, 20 And walked about from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people,

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, but rebuked kings for their sakes, saying,

22 Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the Lord all the earth: declare his salvation from day to day. 24 Declare his glory among the nations, and his wonderful works among all people.

25 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praised, and he is to be feared above all

gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols, but the Lord made the heavens. 27 Praise and glory *are* before him: power and beauty are in his place. 28 Give unto the Lord, ye families of the people: give unto the Lord glory and power.

29 Give unto the Lord the glory of his name: bring an offering and come before him, *and* worship the Lord in the glorious sanctuary. 30 Tremble ye before him, all the earth: surely the world shall be stable *and* not move.

31 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and all that therein is: Let the field be joyful and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then rejoice at the presence of the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth.

34 Praise the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* forever. 35 And say ye, Save us, O God, our salvation, and gather us, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may praise thine holy name, and glory in thy praise. 36 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel forever and ever: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 Then he left there before the ark of

the Lord's covenant Asaph and his brethren to minister continually before the ark, that which was to be done every day:

38 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *were* porters.

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests *were* before the tabernacle of the Lord, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the Lord, upon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the evening, even according unto all that is

written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercy *endureth* forever.

42 Even with them *were* Heman and Joduthun, to make a sound with the cornets and with the cymbals, with excellent instruments of music: and the sons of Jeduthun were at the gate.

43 And all the people departed, every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

I Chronicles Chapter 17

1 Now afterward when David dwelt in his house, he said to Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwell in an house of cedar trees, but the ark of the Lord's covenant remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said to David, Do all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee. 3 And the same night even the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4 Go, and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have dwelt in no house, since the day that I brought out the children of Israel unto this day, but I have been from

tent to tent, and from habitation *to habitation*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel spake I one word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar trees?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep coat *and* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be a prince over my people Israel.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have destroyed all thine enemies out of

thy sight, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in their place, and move no more: neither shall the wicked people vex them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges over my people Israel) And I will subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say unto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And when thy days shall be fulfilled to go with thy fathers, then will I raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of

thy sons, and will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne forever. 13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will establish him in mine house, and in my kingdom forever, and his throne shall be stablished forever,

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision. So Nathan spake to David.

16 And David the king went in and sat before the Lord and said, Who am I, O

Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 Yet thou esteeming this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy servant for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can David *desire* more of thee for the honor of thy servant? For thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Lord, for thy servant's sake, even according to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lord, there *is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 Moreover what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whose God went to redeem them *to be* his people, and to make thyself a name, *and to do* great and terrible things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast delivered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordained thy people Israel to be thine own people forever, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house, be confirmed

forever, and do as thou hast said,

24 And let thy name be stable and magnified forever, that it may be said, The Lord of hosts, God of Israel, *is* the God of Israel, and let the house of David thy servant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast revealed unto the ear of thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath been bold to pray before thee.

26 Therefore now Lord (*for* thou art God, and hast spoken this goodness unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore, it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may

be before thee forever: for thou, O Lord, hast blessed it, and it shall be blessed forever.

I Chronicles Chapter 18

1 And after this David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 And David smote Hadadezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his border by the river Perath.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen,

and twenty thousand footmen, and destroyed all the chariots, but he reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 Then came the Aramites [Syrians] of Damascus to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, but David slew of the Aramites [Syrians] two and twenty thousand. 6 And David put *a garrison* in Aram [Syria] of Damascus, and the Aramites

[Syrians] became David's servants, and brought gifts: and the Lord preserved David wheresoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were of the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of Hadadezer) brought David exceeding much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brass.

9 Then Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer king of Zobah:

10 Therefore he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to rejoice with him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Tou had war with Hadadezer) *who brought* all vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 And king David did dedicate them unto the Lord, with the silver and gold

that he brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 And Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of Edom in the salt valley eighteen thousand,

13 And he put a garrison in Edom, and all the Edomites became David's servants: and the Lord preserved David wheresoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice to all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was

over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud recorder,

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar *were* the priests, and Shavsha the scribe,

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king. **I Chronicles Chapter 19**

1 After this also Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness unto me. And

David sent messengers to comfort him for his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Are not his servants come to thee to search, to seek and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments by the half unto the buttocks, and sent them away.

5 And there went *certain* and told David concerning the men: and he sent to meet

them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho, until your beards be grown: then return.

6 When the children of Ammon saw that they stank in the sight of David, then sent Hanun and the children of Ammon a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Aram [Syria] Naharaim and out of Aram [Syria] Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 And they hired them two and thirty thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselves

together from their cities, and came to the battle.

8 And when David heard, he sent Joab and all the host of the valiant men. 9 And the children of Ammon came out, and set their battle in array at the gate of the city. And the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, then he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and set himself in array to meet the Aramites [Syrians].

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they put themselves in array

against the children of Ammon. 12 And he said, If Aram [Syria] be too strong for me, then thou shalt succor me: and if the children of Ammon prevail against thee, then I will succor thee. 13 Be strong, and let us show ourselves valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord do that which is good in his own sight. 14 So Joab and the people that was with him, came near before the Aramites

[Syrians] unto the battle, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Aramites [Syrians] led, they fled also before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city: so Joab came to

Jerusalem.

16 And when the Aramites [Syrians] saw that they were discomfited before Israel, they sent messengers and caused the Aramites [Syrians] to come forth that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadadezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was showed David, he gathered all Israel, and went over Jordan, and came unto them, and put himself in array against them: And when David had put himself in battle array to meet the Aramites [Syrians], they fought with him.

18 But the Aramites [Syrians] fled

before Israel, and David destroyed of the Aramites [Syrians] seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him. And the Aramites [Syrians] would no more succor the children of Ammon.

I Chronicles Chapter 20

1 And when the year was expired, in the time that kings go out *a warfare*, Joab carried out the strength of the army, and destroyed the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and

Joab smote Rabbah and destroyed it.

2 Then David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of gold, with precious stones in it: and it was *set* on David's head, and he brought away the spoil of the city exceeding much. 3 And he carried away the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even thus did David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people came again to Jerusalem.

4 And after this also there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbechai [Mebunnai] the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the children of

Haraphah, and they were subdued.

5 And there was yet *another* battle with the Philistines: and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was a battle at Gath, where was a man of

a *great* stature, and his fingers *were* by sixes, *even* four and twenty, and was also the son of Haraphah.

7 And when he reviled Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother did slay him.

8 These were born unto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of David: and by the hands of his servants.

I Chronicles Chapter 21

1 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. 2 Therefore David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, *and* number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan, and bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord increase his people an hundred times so many as they be, O my lord the king: are they not all my lord's servants?

Wherefore doth my lord require this thing? Why should he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. And Joab departed and went through all Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the number *and* sum of the people unto David: and all Israel were eleven hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred and seventy thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Levites and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel. 8 Then David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, remove the iniquity of thy servant: for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake unto Gad David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Take to thee

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thine adversaries, and the sword of thine enemies to take *thee*, or else the sword of the Lord and pestilence in the land three days, that the angel of the Lord may destroy throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thee, what

word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a wonderful strait. Let me now fall into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies *are* exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent the angel into Jerusalem to destroy it. And as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and repented of the evil and said to the angel that destroyed, It is now enough, let thine hand cease. Then the angel of the Lord

stood by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven with his sword drawn in his hand, *and* stretched out toward Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, which were clothed in sack, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded to number the people? It is even I that have sinned and have committed evil, but these sheep what have they done? O Lord my God, I beseech thee, let thine hand be on me and on my father's house, and not on thy people

for *their* destruction.

18 Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 So David went up according to the saying of Gad, which he had spoken in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and saw the angel, and his four sons, *that were* with him, hid themselves, and Ornan threshed wheat. 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing floor, and bowed

himself to David with his face to the ground. 22 And David said to Ornan, Give me the place of *thy* threshing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord: give it me for sufficient money, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 Then Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which seemeth him good: lo, I give thee bullocks for burnt offerings, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheat for meat offering, I give it all. 24 And king David said to Ornan, Not so: but I will buy it for sufficient money: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without

cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for that place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called upon the Lord, and he answered him by fire from heaven upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the angel, he put up his sword again into his sheath.

28 At that time when David saw that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed

there.

29 (But the tabernacle of the Lord which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon. 30 And David could not go before it to ask counsel at God: for he was afraid of the sword of the angel of the Lord.)

I Chronicles Chapter 22

1 And David said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew

and polish stones to build the house of God.

3 David also prepared much iron for the nails of the doors *and* of the gates, and for the joinings, and abundance of brass passing weight,

4 And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and we must build an house for the Lord, magnificent, excellent and of great fame and dignity throughout all countries. I will *therefore* now prepare for him. So David prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, I purposed with myself to build an house to the name of the Lord my God,

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battles: thou shalt not build an house unto my name: for thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son is born to thee, which shall be a man of rest, for I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Solomon: and I

will send peace and quietness upon Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom upon Israel forever. 11

Now *therefore* my son, the Lord shall be with thee, and thou shalt prosper, and thou shalt build an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken of thee. 12 Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge over Israel, even to keep the law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou take heed to observe the statutes and the judgments which the Lord commanded

Moses for Israel: be strong and of good courage: fear not, neither be afraid.

14 For behold, according to my poverty have I prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass and of iron passing weight: for there was abundance: I have also prepared timber and stone, and thou mayest provide more thereto. 15

Moreover thou hast workmen with thee enough, hewers of stone, and workmen for timber, and all men expert in every work.

16 Of gold, of silver, *and* of brass, and of iron there is no number: Up *therefore*,

and be doing, and the Lord will be with thee. 17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, and hath given you rest on every side?

For he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord and before his people.

19 Now set your hearts and your souls to seek the Lord your God, and arise, and build the sanctuary of the Lord God to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God into the house built for the name of the Lord.

I Chronicles Chapter 23

1 So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel with the priests and the Levites.

3 And the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty year and above, and their number according to their sum was eight and thirty thousand men. 4 Of these four and twenty thousand *were set* to advance the work of the house of the Lord, and six thousand were overseers and judges.

5 And four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the Lord with instruments which he made to praise *the Lord*.

6 So David divided offices unto them, *to wit*, to the sons of Levi, to Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham and Joel, three. 9 The Sons of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three: these were the chief fathers of Laadan.

10 Also the sons of Shimei *were* Jahath,

Zina, Jeush, and Beriah: these four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second, but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in the families of *their* father, counted but as one.

12 The sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel, four. 13 The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated to sanctify the most holy place, he and his sons forever to burn incense before the Lord, to minister to him, and to bless in his name forever. 14 Moses also the man of God, and his children were named with the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were* Gershom, and Eliezer,

16 Of the sons of Gershom *was* Shebuel the chief.

17 And the son of Eliezer *was* Rehabiah the chief: for Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 The son of Izhar *was* Shelomith the chief.

19 The sons of Hebron *were* Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 The sons of Uzziel *were* Micah the first, and Isshiah the second. 21 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli, Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters, and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. 24 These were the sons of Levi according to the house of their

fathers, *even* the chief fathers according to their offices, according to the number of names and their sum that did the work for the service of the house of the Lord from the age of twenty years and above.

25 For David said, The Lord God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem forever.

26 And also the Levites shall no more bear the tabernacle and all the vessels for the service thereof.

27 Therefore according to the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty year and above,

28 And their office *was* under the hand of the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord in the courts, and chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the work of the service of the house of God, 29 Both for the

showbread, and for the fine flour, for the meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for the fried things, and for that which was roasted, and for all measures and size,

30 And for to stand every morning, to give thanks and praise to the Lord, and likewise at even,

31 And to offer all burnt offerings unto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the months, and at the appointed times, according to the number *and* according to their custom continually before the Lord,

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the

charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the Lord.

I Chronicles Chapter 24

1 These are also the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron were Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, even Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar according to their offices in their

ministration.

4 And there were found more of the sons of Eleazar by the number of men, than of the sons of Ithamar. and they divided them, *to wit*, among the sons of Eleazar, sixteen heads, according to the household of their fathers, and among the sons of Ithamar, according to the household of their father's, eight. 5 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the sanctuary and the rulers *of the house* of God *were* of the sons of Eleazar and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the

priest, and Ahimelech the son of
Abiathar, and *before* the chief fathers of
the priests and of the Levites, one family
being reserved for Eleazar, and another
reserved for Ithamar. 7 And the first lot
fell to Jehoiarib, and the second to
Jedaiah, 8 The third to Harim, the fourth
to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to
Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to
Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to
Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth

to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the
fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth
to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the
eighteenth to Happizzez,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the
twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twenty to Jachin, the two
and twenty to Gamul,

18 The three and twenty to Deliah, the
four and twenty to Maaziah. 19 These

were their orders according to their offices, when they entered into the house of the Lord according to their custom under the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And of the sons of Levi that remained of the sons of Amram, *was* Shubael, of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah,

21 Of Rehabiah. *even* of the sons of Rehabiah, the first Isshiah, 22 Of Izhari, Shelomoth, of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath,

23 And *his* sons Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, *and* Jekameam the fourth,

24 The son of Uzziel *was* Micah, the son of Micah *was* Shamir, 25 The brother of Micah *was* Isshiah, the son of Isshiah, Zechariah, 26 The sons of Merari, *were* Mahli and Mushi, the son of Jaaziah *was* Beno, 27 The sons of Merari of Jaaziah *were* Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, which had no sons.

29 Of Kish. the son of Kish was Jerahmeel,

30 And the sons of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth: these were sons of the Levites after the household of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lots with their brethren the sons of Aaron before king David, and Zadok and Ahimelech and the chief fathers of the priests, and of the Levites, *even* the chief of the families against their younger brethren. I

Chronicles Chapter 25

1 So David and the captains of the army separated for the ministry the sons of Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, who should *sing* prophesies with harps, with viols, and with cymbals, and their number *was* even of the men for the office of their ministry, *to wit*,

2 Of the sons of Asaph, Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah the

sons of Asaph *were* under the hand of Asaph, *which sang* prophecies by the commission of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father: Jeduthun *sang* prophecies with an harp, for to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman, the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romanti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman, the

king's seer in the words of God to lift up the horn: and God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 6 All these were under the hand of their father, singing in the house of the Lord with cymbals, viols and harps, for the service of the house of God, and Asaph, and Jeduthun, and Heman *were* at the king's commandment. 7 So was their number with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, *even* of all that were cunning, two hundred fourscore and eight. 8 And they cast lots, charge against *charge*, as well small as great, the cunning man as the scholar.

9 And the first lot fell to Joseph *which was* of Asaph, the second, to Gedaliah,

who with his brethren and his sons were twelve.

10 The third, to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve. 11 The fourth, to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 12 The fifth, to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 13 The sixth, to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 14 The seventh, to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 15 The eighth, to Jeshaiiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 16 The ninth, to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 17 The tenth, to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 18 The eleventh, to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 19 The twelfth,

to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 20 The thirteenth, to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 21 The fourteenth, to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 22 The fifteenth, to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 23 The sixteenth, to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 24 The seventeenth, to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 25 The eighteenth, to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 26 The nineteenth, to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 27 The twentieth, to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 28 The one and twentieth, to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 29 The two and

twentieth, to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve. 30 The three and twentieth, to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve.

31 The four and twentieth, to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren twelve.

I Chronicles Chapter 26

1 Concerning the divisions of the porters, of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah, Zechariah the eldest, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, *and* Eliehoenai the seventh. 4 And the sons of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldest, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God had blessed him.

6 And to Shemaiah his son, were sons born, that ruled in the house of their father, for they were men of might.

7 The sons of Shemaiah *were* Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad *and* his brethren, strong men: Elihu also, and Semachiah. 8 All these were of the sons

of Obed Edom, they and their sons and their brethren mighty and strong to serve, *even* threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And of Meshelemiah sons and brethren, eighteen mighty men.

10 And of Hosah of the sons of Merari, the sons *were* Shuri the chief, and (though he was not the eldest, yet his father made him the chief) 11 Helkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, *and* Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and the brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Of these *were* the divisions of the porters of the chief men, *having* the charge against their brethren, to serve in the house of the Lord. 13 And they cast lots both small and great for the house of

their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot on the east side fell to Shelemiah: then they cast lots for Zechariah his son a wise counselor, and his lot came out northward: 15 To Obed Edom southward, and to his sons the house of Asuppim: 16 To Shuppim and to Hosah westward with the gate of Shallecheth by the paved street that goeth upward, ward over against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, *and* northward four a day, *and* southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 In Parbar toward the west *were* four by the paved street, and two in Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters of the sons of Kore, and of the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites. Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 Of the sons of Laadan the sons of the Gershonites *descending* of Laadan, the chief fathers of Laadan *were* Gershon *and* Jehieli. 22 The sons of Jehieli *were* Zethan and Joel his brother, *appointed* over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites *and* of the Uzzielites. 24

And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, a ruler over the treasures.

25 And of his brethren *which came* of Eliezer, was Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the army had dedicated. 27 (For of the battles and of the spoils they did dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord)

28 And all that Samuel the seer had

dedicated and Saul the son of Kish and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruah, *and* whosoever had dedicate *anything, it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and his brethren. 29 Of the Izharites *was* Chenaniah and his sons, for the business without over Israel, for officers and for Judges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of activity, a thousand, and seven hundred were officers for Israel beyond Jordan westward, in all the business of the Lord, and for the service of the king. 31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jeriah the chiefest, even the Hebronites by his generations according to the families. And in the fortieth year

of the reign of David they were sought for: and there were found among them men of activity at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of activity, two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter *pertaining* to God, and for the king's business.

I Chronicles Chapter 27

1 The children of Israel also after their number, *even* the chief fathers and captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king by divers courses, which came and in went

out, month by month throughout all the months of the year: in every course *were* four and twenty thousand. 2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* four and twenty thousand.

3 Of the sons of Perez *was* the chief over all the princes of the armies for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai, an Ahohite, and *this was* his course, and Mikloth *was* a captain, and in his course *were* four and twenty thousand.

5 The captain of the third host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of

Jehoiada the chief priest: and in his course *were* four and twenty thousand. 6 This Benaiah was mighty among thirty and above the thirty, and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* four and twenty thousand. 8 The fifth for the fifth month *was* prince Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

9 The sixth for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

10 The seventh for the seventh month

was Helez the Pelonite, of the sons of Ephraim: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

11 The eighth for the eighth month *was* Sibbechai [Mebunnai] the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

12 The ninth for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite of the sons of Benjamin: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

13 The tenth for the tenth month *was* Maharai, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

14 The eleventh for the eleventh month *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite of the sons of Ephraim: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

15 The twelfth for the twelfth month *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

16 Moreover *the rulers* over the tribes of Israel were these: over the Reubenites *was* ruler, Eliezer the son of Zichri: over the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Over the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: over *them* of Aaron, *and* Zadok:

18 Over Judah, Elihu of the brethren of David: over Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Over Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: over Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel:

20 Over the sons of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: over the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Over the *other* half of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: over Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Over Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. these are the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty year old and under, because the Lord had said that he would increase Israel like unto the stars of the heavens.

24 And Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number: but he finished it not, because there came wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities and in the villages and in the towers *was* Jehonathan [Jonathan] the son of Uzziah:

26 And over the workmen in the field

that tilled the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over them that dressed the vines, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: and over that which appertained to the vines, and over the store of the wine *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and mulberry trees that were in the valleys, *was* Baal Hanan the Gederite: and over the store of the oil *was* Joash: 29 And over the oxen that fed in Sharon, *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the oxen in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 And over the camels *was* Obil the

Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the sheep *was* Jaziz the Hagerite: all these were the rulers of the substance that was king David's.

32 And Jehonathan [Jonathan] David's uncle a man of counsel and understanding (for he was a scribe) and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni were with the king's sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the king's counselor, and Hushai the Archite the king's friend.

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah and Abiathar: and

captain of the king's army was Joab.

I Chronicles Chapter 28

1 Now David assembled all the princes of Israel: the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the bands that served the king, and the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers of all the substance and possessions of the king, and of his sons, with the eunuchs, and the mighty, and all the men of power, unto Jerusalem.

2 And king David stood up upon his feet; and said, Hear ye me, my brethren and my people: I purposed to have built an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for a footstool of our

God, and have made ready for the building,

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Yet *as* the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel forever (for in Judah would he choose a prince, and of the house of Judah is the house of my father, and among the sons of my father he delighted in me to make me king over all Israel)

5 So of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath even

chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build mine house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7 I will stablish therefore his kingdom forever, if he endeavor himself to do my commandments, and my judgments, as this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God, that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your

children after you forever.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever. 10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build the house of the sanctuary: be strong *therefore*, and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch and of the houses thereof, and of the closets thereof, and of the galleries thereof, and of the

chambers thereof that are within, and of the house of the mercy seat, 12 And the pattern of all that he had in his mind for the courts of the house of the Lord, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicated things,

13 And for the courses of the priests, and of the Levites, and for all the work for the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of the ministry of the house of the Lord.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *the vessels* of gold, for all the vessels of all manner of service, *and* all the vessels of silver by weight, for all manner vessels of all manner of service.

15 The weight also of gold for the candlesticks, and gold for their lamps, with the weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candlesticks of silver by the weight of the candlestick, and the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick,

16 And the weight of the gold for the tables of showbread, for every table, and silver for the tables of silver,

17 And pure gold for the flesh hooks, and the bowls, and plates, and for basins, gold in weight for every basin, and for silver basins, by weight for every basin,

18 And for the altar of incense, pure gold by weight, and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubs that spread themselves, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord:

19 All, *said he*, by writing *sent* to me by the hand of the Lord, *which* made me understand all the workmanship of the pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of a valiant courage and do it: fear not, nor be afraid: for the Lord God, *even my God is* with thee: he will not leave thee nor forsake thee till thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21 Behold also, the companies of the priests and the Levites for all the service of the house of God, even *they shall be* with thee for the whole work, with every free heart that is skillful in any manner of service. The princes also and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

I Chronicles Chapter 29

1 Moreover David the king said unto all the congregation, God hath chosen Solomon mine only son young and tender, and the work *is* great: for this house *is* not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my

power for the house of my God, gold for *vessels* of gold, and silver for *them* of silver, and brass for *things* of brass, iron for things of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, and onyx stones, and stones to be set, and carbuncle stones and of divers colors, and all precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have delight in the house of my God, I have of mine own gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, beside all that I have prepared for the house of the sanctuary,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of fined silver to overlay the

walls of the houses. 5 The gold for the *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all the work by the hands of artificers: and who is willing to fill his hand today unto the Lord?

6 So the princes of the families, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And they gave for the service of the house of God five thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces, and ten thousand talents of silver, and eighteen thousand talents of brass, and one hundred thousand talents of iron. 8 And

they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershunnite. 9 And the people rejoiced when they offered willingly: for they offered willingly unto the Lord, with a perfect heart. And David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Therefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation, and David said, Blessed *be* thou, O Lord God, of Israel our father, forever and ever. 11 Thine, O Lord, *is* greatness and power, and glory, and victory and praise: for all that is in heaven and in earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou excellest as head over all.

12 Both riches and honor *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and strength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. 14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer willingly after this sort? For all things come of thee: and of thine own hand we have given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, like all our fathers: our days *are* like the shadow upon the earth, and there is none abiding. 16 O Lord our God, all this abundance that we have

prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, is of thine hand and all is thine.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in righteousness: I have offered willingly in the uprightness of mine heart all these things: now also have I seen thy people which are found here, to offer unto thee willingly with joy.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel our fathers, keep this forever in the purpose, *and* the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a

perfect heart to keep thy

commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all things, and to build the house which I have prepared.

20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshiped the Lord and the king.

21 And they offered sacrifices unto the Lord, and on the morrow after that day, they offered burnt offerings unto the Lord, *even* a thousand young bullocks, a thousand rams *and* a thousand sheep, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices

in abundance for all Israel.

22 And they did eat and drink before the Lord the same day with great joy, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the high priest.

23 So Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord, as king instead of David his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sons of king David submitted themselves under king Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignity, in the sight of all Israel, and gave him so glorious a kingdom, as no king had before him in Israel. 26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the space that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty year: seven year reigned he in Hebron, and three and thirty year reigned he in Jerusalem: 28 And he died in a good age, full of days, riches and honor, and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Concerning the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the

book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his power, and times that went over him, and over Israel and over all the kingdoms of the earth.

II Chronicles Chapter 1

1 Then Solomon the son of David was confirmed in his kingdom: and the Lord his God *was* with him, and magnified him highly.

2 And Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to all the governors in all Israel, *even* the chief fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God which Moses the servant of the Lord had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, when David had made preparation for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. 5 Moreover the brazen altar that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, did he set before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation sought it.

6 And Solomon offered there before the Lord upon the brazen altar that was in

the tabernacle of the congregation: even a thousand burnt offerings offered he upon it.

7 The same night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now *therefore*, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be true: for thou hast made me king over a great people, like to the dust of the earth. 10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and go in before this

people: for who can judge this thy great people?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, treasures nor honor, nor the lives of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked for thee wisdom and knowledge that thou mightest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king, 12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and treasures and honor, so that there hath not been the like among the kings which were before thee, neither after thee shall there be the like. 13 Then Solomon came from the high place, that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem

from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.
14 And Solomon gathered the chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king gave silver and gold at Jerusalem as stones, and gave cedar trees as the wild fig trees, that are abundantly in the plain.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt and fine linen: the king's merchants received the fine linen for a price.

17 They came up also and brought out of Egypt *some* chariot, *worth* six hundred *shekels* of silver, that is an horse for an hundred and fifty: and thus they brought *horses* to all the kings of the Hittites, and to the kings of Aram

[Syria] by their means.

II Chronicles Chapter 2

1 Then Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out seventy thousand that bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men to hew *stones* in the mountain, and three thousand and six

hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done to David my father, and didst send him cedar trees to build him an house to dwell in, *so do to me.*

4 Behold, I build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, to sanctify it unto him, and to burn sweet incense before him, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt offerings of the morning and evening, on the Sabbath days, and in the new months, and in the solemn feasts of the Lord our God: this is a perpetual thing for Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is great:*

for great *is* our God above all gods. 6 Who is he then that can be able to build him an house, when the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? Who am I then that I should build him an house? But *I do it* to burn incense before him. 7 Send me now therefore a cunning man that can work in gold, in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson and blue silk, and that can grave in graven work with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father hath prepared.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees and Algummim trees from Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to hew timber in Lebanon: and behold, my

servants *shall be* with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I do build , *is* great and wonderful.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the cutters and the hewers of timber twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Hiram king of Tyrus answered in writing which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them. 12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed *be* the

Lord God of Israel, which made the heaven and the earth, and that hath given unto David the king a wise son, that hath discretion, prudence and understanding to build an house for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdom.

13 Now therefore I have sent a wise man, *and* of understanding of my father Hiram's,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan: and his father was a man of Tyrus, and he can skill to work in gold, in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue silk, and in fine linen, and in crimson, and can grave in all graven works, and broider in all broidered work that shall be given him,

with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants.

16 And we will cut wood in Lebanon as much as thou shalt need, and will bring it to thee in rafts by the sea to Joppa, so thou mayest carry them to Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering that his father David had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and three and fifty thousand, and six hundred. 18 And he set seventy

thousand of them to the burden, and fourscore thousand to hew *stones* in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to cause the people to work.

II Chronicles Chapter 3

1 So Solomon began to build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, in mount Moriah which had been declared unto David his father, in the place that David prepared in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second month *and* the second day, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 And these are the *measures*, whereon Solomon grounded to build the house of God: the length of cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits:

4 And the porch, that was before the length in the front of the breadth *was* twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty, and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir tree which he overlaid with good gold, and graved thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he overlaid the house with precious stone for beauty: and the gold

was gold of Parvaim.

7 The house, I say, the beams, posts, and walls thereof and the doors thereof overlaid he with gold, and graved cherubims upon the walls.

8 He made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof *was* in the front of the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with the best gold, of six hundred talents. 9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold, and he overlaid the chambers with gold.

10 And in the house of the most holy place he made two cherubims wrought

like children, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: the one wing *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing five cubits joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims were spread abroad twenty cubits: they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* toward the house. 14 He made also the veil of blue silk and purple, and

crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 And he made before the house two pillars of five and thirty cubits high: and the chapter that was upon the top of *each* of them, *was* five cubits. 16 He made also chains for the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them among the chains. 17 And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand and the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Jachin, and that on the left hand Boaz.

II Chronicles Chapter 4

1 And he made an altar of brass twenty

cubits long, and twenty cubits broad, and ten cubits high.

2 And he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits high: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it about. 3 And under it was the fashion of oxen, which did compass it round about, ten in a cubit compassing the sea about: two rows of oxen were cast when it was molten.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looked toward the north, and three looked toward the west, and three looked toward the south, and three looked toward the east, and the sea *stood* about upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness thereof *was* an hand breadth, and the brim thereof *was* like the work of the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: it contained three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten cauldrons, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them, *and* to cleanse in them that which appertained to the burnt offerings: but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in. 7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold (according to their form) and put them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 And he made ten tables, and put them in the temple, five on the right hand, and

five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 And he made the court of the priests, and the great court and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors thereof with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side eastward toward the south. 11 And Hiram made pots and besoms and basins, and Hiram finished the work that he should make for king Solomon for the house of God, 12 *To wit*, two pillars, and the bowls and the chapters on the top of the two pillars, and two grates to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates for the two grates, two rows of pomegranates for every grate to cover the two bowls of the chapters, that were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and made cauldrons upon the bases:

15 *And a sea*, and twelve bulls under it:

16 Pots also and besoms, and flesh hooks, and all these vessels made Hiram his father, to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of shining brass. 17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in clay between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 And Solomon made all these vessels

in great abundance: for the weight of brass could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God: the golden altar also and the tables, whereon the showbread stood.

20 Moreover the candlesticks, with their lamps to burn them after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers and the lamps, and the snuffers of gold, which was fine gold.

22 And the hooks, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ash pans of pure gold: the entry also of the house *and*

doors thereof within, *even* of the most holy place: and the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple *were* of gold. **II**

Chronicles Chapter 5

1 So was all the work finished that Solomon made for the house of the Lord, and Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, with the silver and the gold, and all the vessels, *and* put them among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord from the city of

David, which is Zion. 3 And all the men of Israel assembled unto the king at the feast: it was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. 5 And they carried up the ark and the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, those did the priests *and* Levites bring up.

6 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* before the ark, offering sheep and bullocks, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 So the priests brought the ark of the

covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims stretched out *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the bars thereof above.

9 And they drew out the bars, that the ends of the bars might be seen out of the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

10 Nothing *was* in the ark, save the two tables, which Moses gave at Horeb, where the Lord made a covenant with

the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the priests were come out of the sanctuary (for all the priests that were present, were sanctified *and* did not wait by course. 12 And the Levites the singers of all sorts, as of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, and of their sons and of their brethren, being clad in fine linen, stood with cymbals, and with viols and harps at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And they were as one, blowing trumpets, and singing, and made one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lift up

their voice with trumpets and with cymbals, and with instruments of music, and when they praised the Lord, *singing*, For he is good, because his mercy *lasteth* forever) then the house, *even* the house of the Lord was filled with a cloud,

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

II Chronicles Chapter 6

1 Then Solomon said, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the dark cloud:

2 And I have built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in forever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel (for all the congregation of Israel stood *there*)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house unto the name of the Lord God of Israel,

8 But the Lord said to David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded. 9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come out of thy loins, *he* shall build an house unto my name. 10 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake: and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the Lord

promised, and have built an house to the name of the Lord God of Israel. 11 And I have set the ark there, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And the king stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold and set it in the midst of the court, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits of height, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands

toward heaven) 14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in heaven nor in earth, which keepest covenant, and mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart.

15 Thou that hast kept with thy servant David my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Therefore now Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that thou hast promised him, saying, Thou shalt not want a man in my sight, that shall sit upon the throne of Israel: so that thy sons take heed to their ways, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked

before me.

17 And now, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David.

18 (Is it true indeed that God will dwell with man on earth? Behold, the heavens, and the heavens of heavens are not able to contain thee: how much more *unable* is this house, which I have built?)

19 But have thou respect to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hear the cry and prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may be open toward this house day and

night, *even* toward the place, whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth in this place.

21 Hear thou therefore the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: and hear thou in the place of thine habitation, *even* in heaven, and when thou hearest, be merciful. 22 When a man shall sin against his neighbor, and he lay upon him an oath to cause him to swear, and the swearer shall come before thine altar in this house,

23 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, in recompensing the

wicked to bring his way upon his head, and in justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

24 And when thy people Israel shall be overthrown before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and turn again, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house, 25 Then hear thou in heaven, and be merciful unto the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heaven shall be shut up, and there shall be no rain, because they have sinned against thee, and shall pray in this

place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them,

27 Then hear thou in heaven, and pardon the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walk) and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 When there shall be famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, blasting, or mildew, when there shall be grasshopper, or caterpillar, when their enemy shall besiege them in the cities of their land, *or* any plague or any sickness,

29 *Then* what prayer *and* supplication

so ever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own plague, and his own disease, and shall stretch forth his hands toward this house,

30 Hear thou then in heaven, thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and give every man according unto all his ways, as thou dost know his heart (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, and walk in thy ways as long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover, as touching the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, who

shall come out of a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm: when they shall come and pray in this house,

33 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth for unto thee, that all the people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee like thy people Israel, and that they may know, that thy name is called upon in this house which I have built.

34 When thy people shall go out to battle against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee, in the way toward this city, which thou hast chosen, even toward the house

which I have built to thy name,

35 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and judge their cause.

36 If they sin against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them and deliver them unto the enemies, and they take them and carry them away captive unto a land far or near,

37 If they turn again to their heart in the land whither they be carried in captives, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have transgressed and have done wickedly,

38 If they turn again to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name,

39 Then hear thou in heaven, in the place of thine habitation their prayer and their supplication, and judge their cause, and be merciful unto thy people, which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, I beseech thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O Lord God, *to come* into thy rest, thou, and the ark of thy strength: O Lord God, let thy priests be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O Lord God, refuse not the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies *promised* to David thy servant.

II Chronicles Chapter 7

1 And when Solomon had made an end of praying, fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices: and the glory of the Lord filled the house,

2 So that the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw the fire, and the glory of the Lord come down upon the house, they bowed themselves with *their* faces to the earth upon the pavement, and worshiped and praised the Lord, *saying*, For he is good, because his mercy *lasteth* forever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord. 5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of two and twenty thousand bullocks, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices, and the Levites with the instruments of music of the Lord, which king David had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy *lasteth* forever: when David praised *God* by them, the priests also blew trumpets over against them: and all they of Israel stood by. 7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he had prepared burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meat offering, and the fat. 8 And Solomon made a feast at that time of seven days,

and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they had made the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, joyous and with glad heart, because of the goodness that the Lord had done for David and for Solomon, and for Israel his people. 11 So Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord: and he prospered in

his house.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night and said to him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place for myself to be an house of sacrifice. 13 If I shut the heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the grasshopper to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people,

14 If my people, among whom my name is called upon, do humble

themselves, and pray, and seek my presence, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear in heaven, and be merciful to their sin, and will heal their land:

15 Then mine eyes shall be open and mine ears attent unto the prayer *made* in this place.

16 For I have now chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there forever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 17 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, to do according unto all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments,

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I made the covenant with David thy father, saying, Thou shalt not want a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them, 20 Then will I pluck them up out of my land, which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a common talk among all people.

21 And this house which is most high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus to this land, and to this house?

22 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers,

which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold on other gods, and have worshiped them, and served them, therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

II Chronicles Chapter 8

1 And after twenty year when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house,

2 Then Solomon built the cities that Hiram gave to Solomon, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and overcame it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and repaired all the cities of store which he built in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, cities defended with walls, gates and bars:

6 Also Baalath, and all the cities of store that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and every pleasant place that Solomon had a mind to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 *And* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the

Jebusites, which were not of Israel, 8
But of their children which were left
after them in the land, whom the children
of Israel had not consumed, even them
did Solomon make tributaries until this
day.

9 But of the children of Israel did
Solomon make no servants for his work:
for they were men of war, and his chief
princes, and the captains of his chariots
and of his horsemen.

10 So these were the chief of the officers
which Solomon had, *even* two hundred
and fifty that bear rule over the people.

11 Then Solomon brought up the
daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of

David, into the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel: for it is holy, because that the ark of the Lord came unto it.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the Lord, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch,

13 To offer according to the commandment of Moses every day, in the Sabbaths, and in the new moons, and in the solemn feasts, three times in the year, that is, in the feast of the unleavened bread, and in the feast of the weeks, and in the feast of the tabernacles.

14 And he set the courses of the priests to their offices, according to the order of David his father, and the Levites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the priests every day, and the porters by their courses, at every gate: for so *was* the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they declined not from the commandment of the king, concerning the priests and the Levites, touching all things, and touching the treasures. 16 Now Solomon had made provision for all the work, from the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, until it was finished: *so* the house of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth by the seaside in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and brought thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

II Chronicles Chapter 9

1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bear sweet odors and much

gold, and precious stones: and when she came to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Solomon declared her all her questions, and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he declared not unto her.

3 Then the queen of Sheba saw the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the order of his waiters, and their apparel, and his butlers, and their apparel, and his burnt offerings which he offered in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonished.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true word which I heard in mine own land of thy sayings, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their report, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of thy great wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand before thee alway, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loved thee, to set thee on his throne as king, in the stead of the Lord thy God: because thy God loveth Israel, to establish it forever, therefore hath he

made thee king over them, to execute judgment and justice.

9 Then she gave the king sixscore talents of gold, and of sweet odors exceeding much and precious stones: neither was there such sweet odors *since*, as the queen of Sheba gave unto king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algummim wood and precious stones. 11 And the king made of the Algummim wood stairs in the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and harps and viols for singers: and there was no such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen

of Sheba every pleasant thing that she asked, besides for that which she had brought unto the king: so she returned and went to her own country, *both* she, and her servants. 13 Also the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and the princes of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. 15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, *and* six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target,

16 And three hundred shields of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon.

17 And the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And the throne had six steps, with a footstool of gold fastened to the throne, and stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the six steps on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels

of the house of the wood of Lebanon were of *pure* gold: *for* silver was nothing esteemed in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram, every three year once came the ships of Tarshish, and brought gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 So king Solomon excelled all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of

gold, and raiment, armor, and sweet odors, horses, and mules, from year to year.

25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls of horses, and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king gave silver in Jerusalem, as stones, and gave cedar trees as the wild fig trees, that are abundant in the plain.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands. 29 Concerning the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 10

1 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem came all Israel to make him king.

2 And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) he returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him: so came Jeroboam and all Israel, and communed with Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, that he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said to them, *Depart* yet three

days, then come again unto me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stand before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak loving words to them, they will be thy servants forever. 8 But he left the counsel of the ancient men that they had given him, and took counsel of the young men that were brought up with him, and waited on him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, which have

spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My least part shall be bigger than my father's loins.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grievous yoke, I will yet increase your yoke: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I *will correct you* with scourges.

12 Then Jeroboam and all the people

came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed saying, Come again to me the third day.

13 And the king answered them sharply: and king Rehoboam left the counsel of the ancient men,

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grievous, but I will increase it: my father chastised you with rods, but I *will correct you* with scourges.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for it was the ordinance of God that the Lord might perform his saying, which he had spoken by Ahijah the

Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king would not hear them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? For we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse. O Israel, every man to your tents: now see to thine own house, David. So all Israel departed to their tents.

17 Howbeit Rehoboam reigned over the children of Israel, that dwelt in the cities of Judah.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: then king Rehoboam

made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. **II Chronicles Chapter 11**

1 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin nine score thousand chosen men of war to fight against Israel, *and* to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel that are in Judah, and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam. 5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built strong cities in Judah. 6 He built also Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shochoh, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maroshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron,

which were in Judah and Benjamin, strong cities.

11 And he repaired the strong holds and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine.

12 And in all cities he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong: so Judah and Benjamin were his.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted unto him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and to Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them out from ministering in the

priest's office unto the Lord.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after the Levites there came to Jerusalem of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, to offer unto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon mighty, three year long: for three year they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath

the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse, 19 Which bear him sons Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom which bear him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat eight and twenty sons, and threescore daughters. 22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief ruler among his

brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he taught him: and dispersed all his sons throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin unto every strong city: and he gave them abundance of victual, and desired many wives.

II Chronicles Chapter 12

1 And when Rehoboam had established the kingdom and made it strong, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 Therefore in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak the king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they

had transgressed against the Lord) 3
With twelve hundred chariots, and
threescore thousand horsemen, and the
people were without number, that came
with him from Egypt, *even* the Lubims,
Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the strong cities which
were of Judah, and came unto Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to
Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah,
that were gathered together in Jerusalem,
because of Shishak, and said unto them,
Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken
me, therefore have I also left you in the
hands of Shishak.

6 Then the princes of Israel, and the king

humbled themselves, and said, The Lord is just.

7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will send them deliverance shortly, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants: so shall they know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the earth.

9 Then Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took the treasures

of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house he took *even* all, and he carried away the shields of gold, which Solomon had made.

10 Instead whereof king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that waited at the door of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and bear them and brought them again unto the guard chamber.

12 And because he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy all together. And

also in Judah the things prospered. 13 So king Rehoboam was strong in Jerusalem and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty year old, when he began to reign, and reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil: for he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord. 15 The acts also of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and Iddo the seer, in rehearsing the genealogy?

And there was war alway between Rehoboam and Jeroboam.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 13

1 In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. 2 He reigned three year in Jerusalem: (his mother's name also was Michaiiah

[Maacah] the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with the army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men.

Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men which were strong *and* valiant.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemeraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, O Jeroboam, and all Israel, hear you me,

5 Ought you not to know that the Lord God of Israel hath given the kingdom over Israel to David forever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat the servant of Solomon the son of David is risen up, and hath rebelled against his

lord:

7 And there are gathered to him vain men *and* wicked, and made themselves strong against Rehoboam the son of Solomon: for Rehoboam was *but* a child and tender hearted, and could not resist them.

8 Now therefore ye think that ye be able to resist against the kingdom of the Lord, *which is* in the hands of the sons of David, and ye be a great multitude, and the golden calves *are* with you which Jeroboam made you for gods. 9 Have ye not driven away the priests of the Lord the sons of Aaron and the Levites, and have made you priests like the people of *other* countries?

Whosoever cometh to consecrate with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But we belong unto the Lord our God, and have not forsaken him, and the priests the sons of Aaron minister unto the Lord, and the Levites in *their* office.

11 And they burn unto the Lord every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense, and the bread is set in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the watch of the Lord our God: but ye have forsaken him. 12 And behold, this God *is* with us, as a captain,

and his priests with the sounding trumpets, to cry an alarm against you. O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for ye shall not prosper. 13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to compass, *and* come behind them, when they were before Judah, and the ambushment behind them. 14 Then Judah looked, and behold, the battle *was* before and behind them, and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests blew with the trumpets, 15 And the men of Judah gave a shout: and even as the men of Judah shouted, God smote Jeroboam and also Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah, and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew a great slaughter of them, so that there fell down wounded of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 So the children of Israel were brought under at that time: and the children of Judah prevailed, because they stayed upon the Lord God of their fathers. 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, *even* Bethel, and the villages thereof, and Jeshanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

20 And Jeroboam recovered no strength again in the days of Abijah, but the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 So Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat two and twenty sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abijah and his manners and his sayings are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

II Chronicles Chapter 14

1 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in whose days the land was quiet ten year.

2 And Asa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God. 3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods* and the high places, and break down the images, and cut down the groves,

4 And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do *according* to the law and the commandment.

5 And he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places, and the images: therefore the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 He built also strong cities in Judah, because the land was in rest, and he had no war in those years: for the Lord had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said to Judah, Let us build these cities and make walls about, and towers, gates, and bars, whiles the land is before us: because we have

sought the Lord our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of Judah that bear shields and spears, three hundred thousand, and of Benjamin that bear shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were valiant men.

9 And there came out against them Zerah of Ethiopia with an host of ten hundred thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah. 10 Then Asa went out before him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah beside Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help with many, *or* with no power: help us, O Lord our God: for we rest on thee, and in thy name are we come against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that was with him, pursued them unto Gerar. And the Ethiopian's host was overthrown, *so that* there was no life in them: for they were destroyed before the Lord and before his host: and they carried away a mighty great spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the fear of the Lord came upon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 Yea, and they smote the tents of cattle, and carried away plenty of sheep and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

II Chronicles Chapter 15

1 Then the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, O Asa, and all Judah, and Benjamin, hear ye me. The Lord *is* with

you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you, but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without priest to teach and without law.

4 But *whosoever* returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there *was* no peace to him, that did go out and go in: but great troubles *were* to all the inhabitants of the earth. 6 For nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God troubled them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your

hands be weak: for your work shall have a reward.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Obed the prophet, he was encouraged, and took away the abominations out of all the land of Judah, and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and he renewed the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God *was* with him. 10 So they

assembled to Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the Lord the same time of the spoil, *which* they had brought, *even* seven hundred bullocks, and seven thousand sheep. 12 And they made a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul.

13 And whosoever will not seek the Lord God of Israel, shall be slain, whether he were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they swear unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting and with

trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn unto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with a whole desire, and he was found of them. And the Lord gave them rest round about.

16 And king Asa deposed Michaiiah [Maacah] his mother from her regency, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa break down her idol, and stamped it, and burned it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: yet the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 Also he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 19 And there was no war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa. **II Chronicles Chapter 16**

1 In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa came Baasha king of Israel up against Judah, and built Ramah to let none pass out or go into Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the king's house, and sent to Benhadad king of Aram [Syria]

that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There *is* a covenant between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold: come, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the armies which he had, against the cities of Israel. And they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And when Baasha heard it, he left building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and

carried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha did build, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that same time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast rested upon the king of Aram [Syria], and not rested in the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Aram [Syria]

escaped out of thine hand.

8 The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they not a great host with chariots and horsemen, exceeding many? Yet because thou didst rest upon the Lord, he delivered them into thine had.

9 For the eyes of the Lord behold all the earth to show himself strong with them that are of perfect heart toward him: thou hast then done foolishly in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him into a prison: for he was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed *certain* of the people at the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the nine and thirtieth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, *and* his disease was extreme: yet he sought

not the Lord in his disease, but to the physicians.

13 So Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in *one* of his sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which they had filled with sweet odors and divers kinds *of spices* made by the art of the apothecary: and they burned him with an exceeding great fire.

II Chronicles Chapter 17

1 And Jehospat his son reigned in his

stead, and prevailed against Israel. 2 And he put garrisons in all the strong cities of Judah, and set bands in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. 3 And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not Baalim,

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the trade of Israel.

5 Therefore the Lord stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought presents to Jehoshaphat, so that he had of riches and honor in abundance.

6 And he lift up his heart unto the ways

of the Lord, and he took away moreover the high places and the groves out of Judah.

7 And in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, that they should teach in the cities of Judah,

8 And with them Levites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Levites, and with the Elishama and Jehoram priests. 9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and

taught the people.

10 And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, and they fought not against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat gifts and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats.

12 So Jehoshaphat prospered and grew up on high: and he built in Judah palaces and cities of store.

13 And he had great works in the cities

of Judah, and men of war, *and* valiant men in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them after the house of their fathers, In Judah *were* captains of thousands, Adnah the captain, and with him of valiant men three hundred thousand.

15 And at his hand Jehohanan a captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And at his hand Amasiah the son of Zichri, which willingly offered himself unto the Lord, and with him two hundred thousand valiant men.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a valiant

man, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And at his hand Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand armed to the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those which the king put in the strong cities throughout all Judah.

II Chronicles Chapter 18

1 And Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, but he was joined in affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab slew

sheep and oxen for him in great number, and for the people that he had with him, and enticed him to go up unto Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we *will join* with thee in the war. 4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Ask counsel, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord this day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I cease? And they said,

Go up: for God shall deliver it into the king's hand. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there hear never a prophet more of the Lord that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may ask counsel of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doth not prophecy good unto me, but alway evil: it is Micaiah the son of Imla. Then Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called an eunuch, and said, Call quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his

throne clothed in *their* apparel: they sat even in the threshing floor at the entering in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites [Syrians] until thou hast consumed them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king. 12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one accord: let thy word therefore,

I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. 13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, whatsoever my God saith, that will I speak.

14 So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I leave off? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but the truth in the name of the Lord?

16 Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered in the mountains, as sheep that

have no shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophecy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sit upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake and said thus, and

another said that.

20 Then there came forth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherein?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade, and shalt also prevail: go forth and do so.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a false spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah

came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, By what way went the Spirit of the Lord from me, to speak with thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see that day when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son,

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this man in the prison house, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction until I return in peace. 27 And Micaiah said, If thou return in

peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me.
And he said, Hear, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will change myself, and enter into the battle: but put thou on thine apparel. So the king of Israel changed himself, and they went into the battle.

30 And the king of Aram [Syria] had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight you not with small nor great, but against the king of Israel only.

31 And when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel: and they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried, and the Lord helped him and moved them *to depart* from him. 32 For when the captains of the chariots saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned back from him.

33 Then *a certain* man drew a bow mightily, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of his brigandine: Therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host: for I am hurt.

34 And the battle increased that day: and the king of Israel stood still in his

chariot against the Aramites [Syrians] until even, and died at the time of the sun going down.

II Chronicles Chapter 19

1 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned safe to his house in Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Wouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the Lord? Therefore for this thing the wrath of the Lord is upon thee. 3 Nevertheless good things are found in thee, because thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God. 4 So Jehoshaphat dwelt at

Jerusalem, and returned and went through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them again unto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the strong cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye execute not the judgments of man, but of the Lord, and *he will be* with you in the cause *and* judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you: take heed, and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, neither respect of persons, nor

receiving of reward.

8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests and of the chief of the families of Israel, for the judgment and cause of the Lord: and they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord faithfully and with a perfect heart.

10 And in every cause that shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and precept, statutes and judgments, *ye shall judge them*, and admonish them that they trespass not against the Lord, that wrath come not

upon you and upon your brethren. This shall ye do and trespass not.

11 And behold, Amariah the priest *shall be* the chief over you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, a ruler of the house of Judah, *shall be* for all the king's affairs, and the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Be of courage, and do it, and the Lord shall be with the good. **II Chronicles Chapter 20**

1 After this also came the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came that told Jehoshaphat,

saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, out of Aram [Syria]: and behold, they be in Hazazon Tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask counsel of the Lord: they came even out of all the cities of Judah to inquire of the Lord, 5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem in the house of the Lord before the new court,

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? And reignest

not thou on all the kingdoms of the heathen? And in thine hand is power and might, and none is able to withstand thee.

7 Didst not thou our God cast out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend forever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If evil come upon us, *as* the sword of judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house and in thy presence (for thy name is in this house) and will cry unto thee in our tribulation,

and thou wilt hear and help. 10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, by whom thou wouldest not let Israel go, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not: 11 Behold, I say, they reward us, in coming to cast us out of thine inheritance, which thou hast caused us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? For there is no strength in us *to stand* before this great multitude that cometh against us, neither do we know what to do: but our eyes are toward thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the Lord with their young ones, their wives, and

their children.

14 And Jahaziel the son of Zechariah the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph *was there*, upon whom came the Spirit of the Lord, in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou, king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord unto you, Fear you not, neither be afraid for this great multitude: for the battle *is* not yours, but God's. 16 Tomorrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the

brook before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this *battle*: stand still, move not, and behold the salvation of the Lord towards you: O Judah, and Jerusalem, fear ye not, neither be afraid: tomorrow go out against them, and the Lord *will be* with you. 18 Then Jehoshaphat bowed down with his face to the earth, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the Lord, worshiping the Lord.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high. 20 And when they arose early in the

morning, they went forth to the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they departed, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear ye me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem: put your trust in the Lord your God, and ye shall be assured: believe his prophets, and ye shall prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, and appointed singers unto the Lord, and them that should praise *him that is* in the beautiful sanctuary, in going forth before the men of arms, and saying, Praise ye the Lord, for his mercy *lasteth* forever,

22 And when they began to shout, and to

praise, the Lord laid ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they slew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to slay and to destroy *them* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward Mizpah in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude: and behold, the carcasses were fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both of substance and also of bodies *laden* with precious jewels, which they took for themselves, till they could carry no more: they were three days in gathering of the spoil: for it was much.

26 And in the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord: therefore they called the name of that place, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then every man of Judah and Jerusalem returned with Jehoshaphat their head, to go again to Jerusalem with

joy: for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with viols and with harps, and with trumpets, *even* unto the house of the Lord.

29 And the fear of God was upon all the kingdoms of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was quiet, and his God gave him rest on every side.

31 And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah, and *was* five and thirty year old, when he began to reign: and reigned five and

twenty year in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not there from, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 Yet after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who was given to do evil.

36 And he joined with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works, and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

II Chronicles Chapter 21

1 Jehoshaphat then slept with his fathers,

and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with strong cities in Judah, but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram: for he was the eldest.

4 And Jehoram rose up upon the kingdom of his father, and made himself strong, and slew all his brethren with the

sword, and also of the princes of Israel.

5 Jehoram was two and thirty year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned eight year in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab had done: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and because he had promised to give a light to him, and to his sons forever.

8 In his days Edom rebelled from under

the hand of Judah, and made a king over them.

9 And Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote Edom, which had compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 But Edom rebelled from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then did Libnah rebel at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah

thereto. 12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, as the house of Ahab went a whoring, and hast also slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thou,

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance,

15 And thou shalt be in great diseases in the disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out for the disease, day by day.

16 So the Lord stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and break into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives, so that there was not a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this, the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in process of time, even after the end of two years, his guts fell out with his disease: so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reign, he was two and thirty year old, and reigned in Jerusalem eight year, and lived without being desired: yet they buried him in the city of David, but not among the sepulchres of the kings.

II Chronicles Chapter 22

1 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the army that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the

eldest: therefore Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2 Two and forty year old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He walked also in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother counseled him to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction. 5 And he walked after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to fight against Hazael king of Aram [Syria] at Ramoth Gilead: and the

Aramites [Syrians] smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds where with they had wounded him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram

[Syria]. Now Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was diseased.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah came of God in that he went to Joram: for when he was come, he went forth with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to destroy the house of Ahab. 8 Therefore when

Jehu executed judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah that waited on Ahaziah, he slew them also.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, and brought him to Jehu, and slew him, and buried him, because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah was not able to retain the kingdom.

10 Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the king's seed of the house of Judah. 11 But

Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons, that should be slain, and put him and his nurse in the bed chamber: so

Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, whiles Athaliah reigned over the land.

II Chronicles Chapter 23

1 And in the seventh year Jehoiada waxed bold, and took the captains of hundreds, *to wit*, Azariah the son of

Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri in covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief fathers of Israel: and they came to Jerusalem. 3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the king's son must reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is it that ye shall do, The third part of you that come on the Sabbath of the priests, and the Levites, *shall be*

porters of the doors. 5 And *another* third part toward the king's house, and *another* third part at the gate of the foundation, and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and the Levites that minister: they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, and every man with his weapon in his hand, and he that entereth into the house, shall be slain, and be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. 8 So the Levites and

all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out on the Sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest did not discharge the courses.

9 And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and shields, and bucklers which had been king David's, and were in the house of God.

10 And he caused all the people to stand (every man with his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the house, to the left side of the house by the altar and by the house round about the king.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 But when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew the trumpets, and the singers *were* with instruments of music, and they that could sing praise: then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said,

Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were governors of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the priest had said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and all the people, and the king, that they would be the Lord's people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, and break his altars and his images, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 18 And Jehoiada appointed officers for the house of the Lord, under the hands of the priests and Levites, whom David had distributed for the house of the Lord, to offer burnt offerings unto the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and singing by the appointment of David.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none that was unclean in anything should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the noble men, and the governors of

the people, and all the people of the land, and he caused the king to come down out of the house of the Lord, and they went through the high gate of the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 Then all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

II Chronicles Chapter 24

1 Jehoash *was* seven year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned forty year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoash did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the

days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters. 4 And afterward it came into Jehoash's mind, to renew the house of the Lord. 5 And he assembled the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God, from year to year, and haste the thing: but the Levites hasted not. 6 Therefore the king called Jehoiada, the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and Jerusalem the tax of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of the

testimony?

7 For wicked Athaliah, *and* her children break up the house of God: and all the things that were dedicated for the house of the Lord, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 Therefore the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without.

9 And they made proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring unto the Lord the tax of Moses the servant of God, *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into

the chest, until they had finished.

11 And when it was time, they brought the chest unto the king's officer by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that there was much silver, then the king's scribe (and one appointed by the high priest) came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again: thus they did day by day, and gathered silver in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the labor *and* work in the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord: *they gave* it also to workers of iron and brass, to repair the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work amended through their hands: and they restored the house of God to his state, and strengthened it. 14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the silver before the king and Jehoiada, and he made thereof vessels for the house of the Lord, *even* vessels to minister, both mortars and *incense* cups, and vessels of gold, and of silver: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days and died. An hundred and thirty year old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David with the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house.

17 And after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and did reverence to the king, and the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem, because of this their trespass.

19 And *God* sent prophets among them, to bring them again unto the Lord: and they made protestation among them, but

they would not hear. 20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord? Surely it shall not prosper: because ye have forsaken the Lord, he also hath forsaken you.

21 Then they conspired against him and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord. 22 Thus Jehoash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and

require it.

23 And when the year was out, the host of Aram [Syria] came up against him, and they came against Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 Though the army of Aram [Syria] came with a small company of men, yet the Lord delivered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gave sentence against Jehoash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases)

his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the children of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died, and they buried him in the city of David: but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. 26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 But his sons, and the sum of the tax *gathered* by him, and the foundation of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 25

1 Amaziah was five and twenty year old when he began to reign, and he reigned nine and twenty year in Jerusalem: and his mother's

name *was* Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem.

2 And he did uprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart. 3 And when the kingdom was established unto him, he slew his servants, that had slain the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law, *and* in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall

not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 And Amaziah assembled Judah, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty year old and above, and found among them three hundred thousand chosen men, to go forth to the war, and to handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand valiant men out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying,

O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel , *neither* with all the house of Ephraim. 8 If not, go thou on, do it, make thyself strong to the battle, *but* God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, What shall we do then for the hundred talents, which I have given to the host of Israel? Then the man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee more than this.

10 So Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to return to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled

greatly against Judah, and they returned to their places with great anger. 11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, and led forth his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand did the children of Judah take alive, and carried them to the top of a rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, and they all burst to pieces.

13 But the men of the army, which Amaziah sent away, that they should not go with his people to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah from Samaria unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them,

and took much spoil. 14 Now after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and worshiped them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, and sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And as he talked with him, he said unto him, Have they made thee the king's counselor? Cease thou: why should they smite thee? And the prophet ceased, but said, I know that God hath determined to

destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not obeyed my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took counsel, and sent to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 But Jehoash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and the wild beast that was in Lebanon went and trod down the thistle.

19 Thou thinkest: lo, thou hast smitten Edom, and thine heart lifteth thee up to

brag: abide now at home: why dost thou provoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it was of God, that he might deliver them into *his* hand, because they had sought the gods of Edom. 21 So Jehoash the king of Israel went up: and he, and Amaziah king of Judah saw one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which is in Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tents.

23 But Jehoash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of

Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz in Bethshemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and break down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of the king's house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria. 25 And Amaziah the son of Jehoash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen year.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, are they not

written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from the Lord, they wrought treason against him in Jerusalem: and when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

II Chronicles Chapter 26

1 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, which was sixteen year old, and made him king in the stead of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen year old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty year in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Jechiliah of Jerusalem. 4 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah (which understood the visions of God) and when as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper. 6 For he went forth and fought against the Philistines and break down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities in Ashdod, and

among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and Hammeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread to the entering in of Egypt: for he did most valiantly.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning, and made them strong.

10 And he built towers in the wilderness, and digged many cisterns: for he had much cattle both in the valleys

and plains, plowmen, and dressers of vines in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Uzziah had also an host of fighting men that went out to war by bands, according to the count of their number under the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, *and* under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the families of the valiant men *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* the army for war, three hundred and seven thousand, and five hundred that fought valiantly to help the king against the

enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and brigandines, and bows, and stones to sling.

15 He made also very artificial engines in Jerusalem, to be upon the towers and upon the corners, to shoot arrows and great stones: and his name spread far abroad, because *God* did help him marvelously, till he was mighty. 16 But when he was strong, his heart was lift up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: go forth of the sanctuary: for thou hast transgressed, and thou shalt have none honor of the Lord God. 19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burn it: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord beside the incense altar.

20 And when Azariah the chief priest with all the priests looked upon him, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they caused him hastily to depart thence: and he was even compelled to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt as a leper in an house apart, because he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Jotham his son *ruled* over the king's house, and judged the people of the land.

22 Concerning the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and

they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial, which pertained to the kings: for they said, He is a leper. And Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 27

1 Jotham *was* five and twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Jerushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord according to all that his father Uzziah did, save that he entered not into the temple of the Lord, and the people did yet corrupt *their ways*.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and he built very much on the wall of the castle.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built palaces and towers.

5 And he fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley: this did the children of Ammon give him both in the second year and the third. 6 So Jotham became mighty because he directed his way before the Lord his God.

7 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel, and Judah. 8 He was five and twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 28

1 Ahaz *was* twenty year old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen year in Jerusalem, and did not uprightly in the sight of the Lord, like David his father.

2 But he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made even molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burned incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and burned his sons with fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burned incense in the high places, and on hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of the Aramites [Syrians], and they smote him, and took of his, many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was

also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah sixscore thousand in one day, all valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. 7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah the second after the king. 8 And the children of Israel took prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand of women, sons and daughters, and carried away much spoil of them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lord's,

(whose name *was* Oded) and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage, that reacheth up to heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem, as servants and handmaids unto you: but are not you *such, that sins are* with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therefore hear me, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord *is* toward you. 12

Wherefore certain of the chief of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Bring not in the captives hither: for *this shall be* a sin upon us *against* the Lord: ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass, though our trespass be great, and the fierce wrath *of God* is against Israel.

14 So the army left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name, rose up and took the prisoners, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them meat, and gave them drink, and anointed them, and carried all that were feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho the city of Palm trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria. 16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Asshur [Assyria], to help him.

17 (For the Edomites came moreover, and slew of Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also invaded the cities in the low country, and toward the

south of Judah, and took Bethshemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth and Shocho, with the villages thereof, and Timnah, with her villages, and Gimzo, with her villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Judah, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he had brought vengeance upon Judah, and had grievously transgressed against the Lord)

20 And Tilgath Pilneser [Pul] king of Asshur [Assyria] came unto him who troubled him and did not strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz took a portion out of the house of the Lord and out of the king's house and of the princes, and gave unto

the king of Asshur [Assyria]: yet it helped him not.

22 And in the time of his tribulation did he yet trespass more against the Lord, (this is king Ahaz)

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Aram [Syria] helped them, I will sacrifice unto them, and they will help me: yet they were his ruin, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered the vessels of the house of God, and break the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and made him

altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the rest of his acts, and all his ways first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah, and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Jerusalem, but brought him not unto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 29

1 Hezekiah began to reign, when he was five and twenty year old, and reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's

name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He opened the doors of the house of the Lord in the first year, and in the first month of his reign, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites: sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the sanctuary.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the tabernacle of the Lord, and turned their backs.

7 They have also shut the doors of the porch, and quenched the lamps, and have neither burned incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the sanctuary unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hath

been on Judah and Jerusalem: and he hath made them a scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for the same cause.

10 Now I purpose to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turn away his fierce wrath from us.

11 Now my sons, be not deceived: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and to be his ministers, and to burn incense. 12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of

Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel [Jeuel]: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jeuel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves and came according to the commandment of the king, *and* by the words of the Lord, for

to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner parts of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Levites took it, to carry it out unto the brook Kidron.

17 They began the first *day* of the first month to sanctify it, and the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went into Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the

house of the Lord and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the showbread table, with all the vessels thereof:

19 And all the vessels which king Ahaz had cast aside when he

reigned, *and* transgressed, have we prepared and sanctified: and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a sin offering for the

kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they slew the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it upon the altar: they slew also the rams and sprinkled the blood upon the altar, and they slew the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 Then they brought the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them.

24 And the priests slew them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the altar

to reconcile all Israel: for the king had commanded for all Israel the burnt offering and the sin offering.

25 He appointed also the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with viols, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for the commandment *was* by the hand of the Lord, *and* by the hand of his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar: and when the burnt offering began, the song

of the Lord began with the trumpets, and the instruments of David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshiped, singing a song, and they blew the trumpets: all this *continued* until the burnt offering was finished. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshiped.

30 Then Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to praise the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. so they praised with joy, and they bowed themselves, and worshiped.

31 And Hezekiah spake, and said, Now

ye have consecrated yourselves to the Lord: come near and bring the sacrifices and *offerings* of praise into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought sacrifices; and *offerings* of praises, and every man that was willing in heart, *offered* burnt offerings. 32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was seventy bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord:

33 And for sanctification six hundred bullocks, and three thousand sheep. 34 But the priests were too few, and were not able to flay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brethren the Levites did

help them, till they had ended the work, and until *other* priests were sanctified: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, than the priests. 35 And also the burnt offerings were many with the fat of the peace offerings and the drink offerings for the burnt offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 Then Hezekiah rejoiced and all the people, that God had made the people so ready: for the thing was done suddenly.

II Chronicles Chapter 30

1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel, and Judah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to

the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king and his princes and all the congregation had taken counsel in Jerusalem to keep the Passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at this time, because there were not priests enough sanctified, neither was the people gathered to Jerusalem. 4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation throughout all Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should

come to keep the Passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a great *time*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with letters by the commission of the king, and his princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and with the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant that are escaped of you, out of the hands of the kings of Asshur [Assyria].

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers: *and* therefore he made them desolate, as

ye see.

8 Be not ye now stiff necked like your fathers, *but* give the hand to the Lord and come into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified forever, and serve the Lord your God, and the fierceness of his wrath shall turn away from you. 9 For if ye return unto the Lord, your brethren and your children *shall find* mercy before them that led them captives, and they shall return unto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye convert unto him.

10 So the posts went from city to city through the land of Ephraim and

Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun submitted themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Judah, so that he gave them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of the unleavened bread in the second month, a very great assembly.

14 And they arose, and took away the

altars that were in Jerusalem: and all those for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. 15 Afterward they slew the Passover the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought the burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: and *the* priests sprinkled the blood, *received* of the hands of the Levites.

17 Because there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, therefore the Levites had the charge of

the killing of the Passover for all that were not clean, to sanctify it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* a multitude of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun had not cleansed themselves, yet did eat the Passover, *but* not as it was written: wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be merciful toward *him*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seek the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed*, according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of the unleavened bread seven days with great joy, and the Levites, and the priests praised the Lord, day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that had good knowledge *to sing* unto the Lord: and they did eat in that feast seven days, and offered peace offerings, and praised the Lord God of their fathers. 23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep it other seven days. So they kept it seven days with joy.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah had given to the congregation a thousand bullocks,

and seven thousand sheep. And the princes had given to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and many priests were sanctified.

25 And all the congregation of Judah rejoiced with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there *was* not the like thing in Jerusalem. 27 Then the priests and the Levites arose, and blessed the people, and their voice was

heard, and their prayer came up unto heaven, to his holy habitation.

II Chronicles Chapter 31

1 And when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in the cities of Judah, went out and break the images, and cut down the groves, and break down the high places, and the altars throughout all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had made an end: afterward all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and Levites by their turns,

every man according to his office, *both* priests and Levites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 (And the king's portion *was* of his own substance for the burnt offerings, *even* for the burnt offerings of the morning and of the evening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the solemn feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord)

4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give a part to the priests, and Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord. 5 And when the commandment was spread, the

children of Israel brought abundance of first fruits, of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they abundantly. 6 And the children of Israel and Judah that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought the tithes of bullocks and sheep, and the holy tithes which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them on many heaps. 7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we have eaten and have been satisfied, and there is left in abundance: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 And Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared them,

12 And carried in the first fruits, and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully:

and over them *was* Conaniah the Levite, the chief, and Shimei his brother the second.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers by the appointment of Conaniah, and Shimei his brother, *and* by the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and of Azariah the chief of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite porter toward the east, *was* over the things that were willingly offered unto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were consecrated.

15 And at his hand *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, to distribute with fidelity to their brethren by courses, both to the great and small,

16 Their daily portion: beside their generation being males from three year old and above, *even* to all that entered into the house of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courses:

17 Both to the generation of the priests after the house of their fathers, and to the Levites from twenty year old and above, according to their charge in their

courses:

18 And to the generation of all their children, their wives, and their sons and their daughters throughout all the congregation: for by their fidelity are they partakers of the holy things.

19 Also to the sons of Aaron, the priests, *which were* in the fields *and* suburbs of their cities, in every city the men that were appointed by names, should give portions to all the males of the priests, and to all the generation of the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and did well, and uprightly, and truly before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the works that he began for the service of the house of God, both in the law and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

II Chronicles Chapter 32

1 After these things faithfully *described*, Sennacherib king of Asshur [Assyria]

came and entered into Judah, and besieged the strong cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that his purpose was to fight against Jerusalem,

3 Then he took counsel with his princes and his nobles, to stop the water of the fountains without the city: and they did help him.

4 So many of the people assembled themselves, and stopped all the fountains, and the river that ran through the midst of the country, saying, Why should the kings of Asshur [Assyria] come, and find much water?

5 And he took courage, and built all the broken wall, and made up the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made many darts and shields.

6 And he set captains of war over the

people, and assembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably unto them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous: fear not, neither be afraid for the king of Asshur

[Assyria], neither for all the multitude that is with him: for there *be* more with us, than *is* with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the Lord our God for to help us, and to fight our battles. Then the people were confirmed by the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this, did Sennacherib king of Asshur [Assyria] send his servants to

Jerusalem (while he was against Lachish, and all his dominion with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, 10 Thus saith Sennacherib the king of Asshur [Assyria], Wherein do ye trust, that ye will remain in Jerusalem, *during* the siege?

11 Doth not Hezekiah entice you to give over yourselves unto death by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Asshur [Assyria]?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one

altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* countries? Were the gods of the nations of other lands able to deliver their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is he of all the gods of those nations (that my fathers have destroyed) that could deliver his people out of mine hand? That your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor seduce you after this sort, neither believe ye him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of

mine hand and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your gods deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters, blaspheming the Lord God of Israel and speaking against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* countries could not deliver their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to fear

them and to astonish them, that they might take the city.

19 Thus they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *even* the works of man's hands,

20 But Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz prayed against this and cried to heaven.

21 And the Lord sent an angel which destroyed all the valiant men, and the princes and captains of the host of the king of Asshur [Assyria]: so he returned with shame to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels,

slew him there with the sword.

22 So the Lord saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib king of Asshur [Assyria], and from the hand of all *other*, and maintained them on every side.

23 And many brought offerings unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick unto the death, and prayed unto the Lord, who spake unto him, and gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah did not render

according to the reward *bestowed* upon him: for his heart was lift up, and wrath came upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself (after that his heart was lifted up) he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 Hezekiah also had exceeding much riches and honor, and he gat him treasures of silver, and of gold, and of precious stones, and of sweet odors, and of shields, and of all pleasant vessels:

28 And of storehouses for the increase of wheat and wine and oil, and stalls for

all beasts, and rows for the stables.

29 And he made him cities, and *had* possession of sheep and oxen in abundance: for God had given him substance exceeding much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water springs of Gihon, and led them straight underneath toward the city of David westward. So Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 But because of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, which sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, and to know all that was in his heart.

32 Concerning the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honor at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

II Chronicles Chapter 33

1 Manasseh *was* twelve year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned five and fifty year in Jerusalem:

2 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the abominations of the heathen, who the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went back and built the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken down: and he set up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshiped all the host of the heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be forever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of the heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his sons to pass through the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom: he gave himself to witchcraft and to charming and to sorcery, and he used them that had familiar spirits, and soothsayers: he did very much evil in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 He put also the carved image, which he had made, in the house of God: whereof God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name forever,

8 Neither will I make the foot of Israel to remove anymore out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers, so that they take heed, and do all that I have commanded them, according to the law and statutes and judgments by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh and to his people, but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought upon

them the captains of the host of the king of Asshur [Assyria], which took Manasseh *and put him* in fetters, and bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and *God* was entreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom: then Manasseh knew that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the Westside of

Gihon in the valley, even at the entry of the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it very high, and put captains of war in all the strong cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods and the image out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 Also he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thanks, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice

still in the high places, but unto the Lord their God.

18 Concerning the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers, that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel. 19 And his prayer and how *God* was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set groves and images (before he was humbled) behold, they are written in the book of the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon *was* two and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and reigned two year in Jerusalem.

22 But he did evil in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them,

23 And he humbled not himself before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but this Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house. 25 But the people of the land slew all them

that had conspired against king Amon:
and the people of the land made Josiah
his son king in his stead. **II Chronicles**
Chapter 34

1 Josiah *was* eight year old when he
began to reign, and he reigned in
Jerusalem one and thirty year.

2 And he did uprightly in the sight of the
Lord, and walked in the ways of David
his father, and bowed neither to the right
hand nor to the left. 3 And in the eighth
year of his reign (when he was yet a
child) he began to seek after the God of
David his father: and in the twelfth year
he began to purge Judah, and Jerusalem
from the high places, and the groves, and

the carved images, and molten images:

4 And they break down in his sight the altars of Baalim, and he caused to cut down the images that were on high upon them: he break also the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, and stamped them to powder, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. 5 Also he burned the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mauls *they break all round about.*

7 And when he had destroyed the altars and the groves, and had broken and stamped to powder the images, and had cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Then in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the temple, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the door, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh, and

Ephraim, and of all the residue of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 And they put it in the hands of them that should do the work *and* had the oversight in the house of the Lord: and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repair and amend the house. 11 Even to the workmen and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewed stone and timber for couples and for beams of the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah the Levites, of the children of Merari, and Zechariah, and

Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites to set it forward: and of the Levites all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 And *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workmen in every work: and of the Levites *were* scribes, and officers and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the Lord *given* by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the chancellor, I have found

the book of the law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word again, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy servants, that do they. 17 For they have gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hands of the overseers, and to the hands of the workmen.

18 Also Shaphan the chancellor declared to the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book, and Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes. 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying,

21 Go *and* inquire of the Lord for me, and for the rest in Israel and Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is fallen upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 Then Hilkiah and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the

prophetess the wife of Shallum, the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Jerusalem within the college) and they communed hereof with her.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses, that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and burned incense unto other gods, to anger me with all the works of their hands,

therefore shall my wrath fall upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words which thou hast heard, *shall come to pass.*

27 *But* because thine heart did melt, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me and tearest thy clothes, and wept before me, I have also heard it, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy grave

in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil, which I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent and gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests and the Levites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord. 31 And the king stood by his pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord,

and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, *and* that he would accomplish the words of the covenant written in the same book.

32 And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem, and Benjamin to stand to it: and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, *even* the God of their fathers.

33 So Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel, to serve the Lord their God: *so* all his days they turned not back from the Lord God of their fathers.

II Chronicles Chapter 35

1 Moreover Josiah kept a Passover unto the Lord in Jerusalem, and they slew the Passover in the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he appointed the priests to their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord,

3 And he said unto the Levites that taught all Israel and were sanctified unto the Lord, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it *shall be* no more a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God and his people Israel,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers according to your courses, as David the king of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Solomon his son,

5 And stand in the sanctuary according to the division of the families of your brethren the children of the people, and *after* the division of the family of the Levites:

6 So kill the Passover and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses. 7 Josiah also gave to the people sheep, lambs and kids, all for the Passover, *even* to all that were present, to the

number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes offered willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the Passover, *even* two thousand and six hundred *sheep*, and three hundred bullocks.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah and Nethanel his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites gave unto the Levites for the Passover, five thousand *sheep*, and five hundred bullocks. 10 Thus the service

was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, also the Levites in their orders, according to the king's commandment: 11 And they slew the Passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* with their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they took away *from* the burnt offering to give it according to the divisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer unto the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses, and so of the bullocks.

13 And they roasted the Passover with fire, according to the custom, but the sanctified things they sod in pots, pans, and cauldrons, and distributed them

quickly to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselves and for the priests: for the priests the sons of Aaron *were occupied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph stood in their standing according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer: and the porters at every gate, who might not depart from their service: therefore their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the Lord was

prepared the same day, to keep the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passover the same time, and the feast of the unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no Passover kept like that, in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah, and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 This Passover was kept in the

eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah. 20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Perath, and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemy, and God commanded me to make haste: leave off *to come* against God, which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

22 But Josiah would not turn his face from him, but changed his apparel to fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the

valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot at king Josiah: then the king said to his servants, Carry me away, for I am very sick.

24 So his servants took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot which he had, and when they had brought him to Jerusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented Josiah, and all singing men and singing women mourned for Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made the same for an ordinance unto Israel: and behold, they

be written in the lamentations. 26
Concerning the rest of the acts of Josiah
and his goodness , *doing* as it was
written in the law of the Lord,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold,
they are written in the book of the kings
of Israel and Judah.

II Chronicles Chapter 36

1 Then the people of the land took
Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made
him king in his father's stead in
Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* three and twenty year
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt took him away at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim: and Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim *was* five and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven year in Jerusalem, and did evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Concerning the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found upon him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. 9 Jehoiachin *was* eight year old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and did evil in the sight of the Lord. 10 And when the year was out, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the precious vessels of the

house of the Lord, and he made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty year old, when he began to reign, and reigned eleven year in Jerusalem.

12 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet at the commandment of the Lord,

13 But he rebelled moreover against Nebuchadnezzar, which had caused him to swear by God: and he hardened his neck and made his heart obstinate that he might not return to the Lord God of Israel.

14 All the chief of the priests also and of the people trespassed wonderfully, according to all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had sanctified in Jerusalem.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising early and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his habitation.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedy.

17 For he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and spared neither young man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged. *God* gave all into his hand, 18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all these carried he to Babylon.

19 And they burned the house of God, and break down the wall of Jerusalem, and burned all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious vessels thereof, to destroy *all*.

20 And they that were left by the sword, carried he away to Babylon, and they

were servants to him and to his sons,
until the kingdom of the Persians had
rule,

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the
mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had her
fill of her Sabbaths: *for* all the days that
she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to
fulfill seventy years.

22 But in the first year of Cyrus king of
Persia (when the word of the Lord,
spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah, was
finished) the Lord stirred up the spirit of
Cyrus king of Persia, and he made a
proclamation through all his kingdom,
and also by writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All

the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me, and hath commanded me to build him an house in Jerusalem, that is in Judah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lord his God is? Let him go up.

Ezra Chapter 1

1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the Lord, *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all

the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath commanded me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is he among you of all his people with whom his God is? Let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel: he is the God, which is in Jerusalem.

4 And every one that remaineth in any place (where he sojourneth) let the men of his place relieve him with silver and with gold, and with substance, and with cattle, *and* with a willing offering, for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then the chief fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and Levites

rose up, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with substance and with cattle, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also the king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his god.

8 Even them did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them unto

Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah. 9 And this is the number of them, thirty basins of gold, a thousand basins of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty bowls of gold, *and* of silver bowls of the second sort, four hundred and ten, *and* of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. Sheshbazzar brought up all with them of the captivity that came up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Ezra Chapter 2

1 These also are the sons of the province, that went up out of the

captivity (whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon) and returned to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, *to wit*, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel *was*,

3 The sons of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seventy and two: 4 The sons of Shephatiah, three hundred, seventy and two:

5 The sons of Arah, seven hundred, and seventy and five:

6 The sons of Pahath Moab, of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelve:

7 The sons of Elam, a thousand, two hundred and four and fifty: 8 The sons of Zattu, nine hundred and five and forty:

9 The sons of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore:

10 The sons of Bani, six hundred and two and forty:

11 The sons of Bebai, six hundred, and three and twenty:

12 The sons of Azgad a thousand, two hundred and two and twenty: 13 The

sons of Adonikam, six hundred,
threescore and six:

14 The sons of Bigvai, two thousand,
and six and fifty:

15 The sons of Adin, four hundred and
four and fifty:

16 The sons of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety
and eight:

17 The sons of Bezai, three hundred and
three and twenty:

18 The sons of Jorah, an hundred and
twelve:

19 The sons of Hashum, two hundred

and three and twenty:

20 The sons of Gibbar, ninety and five:

21 The sons of Beth-lehem, an hundred and three and twenty:

22 The men of Netophah, six and fifty:

23 The men of Anothoth, an hundred and eight and twenty:

24 The sons of Azmaveth, two and forty:

25 The sons of Kirjath-arim, of Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and three and forty:

26 The sons of Ramah and Gaba, six

hundred, and one and twenty: 27 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twenty:

28 The sons of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred, and three and twenty: 29 The sons of Nebo, two and fifty:

30 The sons of Magbish, an hundred and six and fifty:

31 The sons of the other Elam, a thousand, and two hundred, and four and fifty:

32 The sons of Harim, three hundred and twenty:

33 The sons of Lod-Hadid, and Ono,

seven hundred, and five and twenty: 34 The sons of Jericho, three hundred and five and forty:

35 The sons of Senaah, three thousand, six hundred and thirty.

36 The priests: of the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three:

37 The sons of Immer, a thousand and two and fifty:

38 The sons of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred and seven and forty: 39 The sons of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, and Kadmiel of the sons of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 The Singers: the sons of Asaph, an hundred and eight and twenty. 42 The sons of the porters: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai: all *were* an hundred and nine and thirty.

43 The Nethinims: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,

44 The sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Padon,

45 The sons of Lebanah, the sons of

Hagabah, the sons of Akkub, 46 The sons of Hagab, the sons of Shamlai, the sons of Hanan,

47 The sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah,

48 The sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam,

49 The sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of Besai,

50 The sons of Asnah, the sons of Mehunim, the sons of Nephusim, 51 The sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, 52 The sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, 53 The sons of Barkos, the sons of

Sisera, the sons of Thamah,

54 The sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha,

55 The sons of Solomon's servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Peruda,

56 The sons of Jaalah, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel,

57 The sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of PocherethHazzebaim, the sons of Ami. 58 All the Nethinims, and the sons of Solomon's servants were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these went up from Telmelah,

and from Telharsha, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not discern their father's house and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, six hundred and two and fifty.

61 And of the sons of the priests, the sons of Habaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai: which took of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the priesthood.

63 And Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy thing, till there rose up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together was two and forty thousand, three hundred and threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids: of whom *were* seven thousand, three hundred and seven and thirty: and among them *were* two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred, and six and thirty: their mules, two hundred and five and forty:

67 Their camels four hundred, and five and thirty: their asses, six thousand, seven hundred and twenty.

68 And *certain* of the chief fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord, which was in Jerusalem, they offered willingly for the house of God, to set it up upon his foundation.

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, *even* one and threescore thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pieces of silver, and an hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and a *certain* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt

in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Ezra Chapter 3

1 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in their cities, the people assembled themselves as one man unto Jerusalem. 2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God,

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* among them, because of the

people of those countries) therefore they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the Lord, *even* burnt offerings in the morning, and at even. 4 They kept also the feast of the tabernacles, as it is written, and the burnt offering daily, by number according to the custom day by day,

5 And afterward the continual burnt offering, both in the new months and in all the feast days that were consecrated unto the Lord, and in all the oblations willingly offered unto the Lord.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the Lord: but the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not laid. 7 They

gave money also unto the masons, and to the workmen, and meat and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon and of Tyre, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea unto Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 And in the second year of their coming unto the house of God in Jerusalem in the second month began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and appointed the Levites from twenty year old and above, to set forward the work of the

house of the Lord.

9 And Jeshua stood with his sons, and his brethren, *and* Kadmiel with his sons, *and* the sons of Judah together to set forward the workmen in the house of God, and the sons of Henadad with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they appointed the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 Thus they sang when they gave praise, and when they gave thanks unto

the Lord, For he is good, for his mercy endureth forever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 Many also of the priests and the Levites and the chief of the fathers, ancient men which had seen the first house, (when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes) wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy,

13 So that the people could not discern the sound of the shout for joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud cry, and

the noise was heard far off.

Ezra Chapter 4

1 But the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard, that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief fathers, and said unto them, We will build with you: for we seek the Lord your God as ye *do*, and we have sacrificed unto him since the time of Esar Haddon king of Asshur, [Assyria] which brought us up hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the

rest of the chief fathers of Israel, said unto them, It is not for you, but for us to build the house unto our God: for we ourselves together will build it unto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Wherefore the people of the land discouraged the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And they hired counselors against them, to hinder their devise, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. 6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus (in the beginning of his reign) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote when it was peace, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was the Aramites' [Syrians'] writing, and the thing declared *was* in the language of the Aramites [Syrians]. 8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions Dinai, and Apharsathcai, Tarpelai, Apharsai, Archevai, Bablai, Shushanchai, Dehave, Elamai,

10 And the rest of the people whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyond the river and Cheeneth.

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto king Artaxerxes, Thy servants the men beyond the river and Cheeneth, *salute thee*. 12 Be it known unto the king that the Jews, which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem (a city rebellious and wicked) and build, and lay the foundations of the walls, and have joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be built, and the foundations of the walls laid, they will not give toll,

tribute, nor custom: so shalt thou hinder the king's tribute.

14 Now therefore because we have been brought up in the *king's* palace, it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonor: for this cause have we sent and certified the king,

15 That one may search in the book of the Chronicles of thy fathers, and thou shalt find in the book of the Chronicles, and perceive that this city is rebellious and noise some unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition of old time, for the which cause this city was destroyed.

16 We certify the king *therefore*, that if

this city be builded, and the foundation of the walls laid, by this means the portion beyond the river shall not be thine. 17 The king sent an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, and unto the other beyond the river, Shelam and Cheeth.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been openly read before me, 19 And I have commanded and they have searched, and found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and hath rebelled, and rebellion hath been committed therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also

over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all beyond the River, and toll, tribute, and custom was given unto them. 21 Make ye now a decree, that those men may cease, and that the city be not built, till I have given *another* commandment.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to hurt the king?

23 When the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in all the haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and caused them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the house of

God, which was in Jerusalem, and did stay unto the second year of Darius king of Persia.

Ezra Chapter 5

1 Then Haggai a prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo a prophet prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah, and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak arose, and began to build the house of God at Jerusalem, and with them *were* the prophets of God, which helped them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai,

which was captain beyond the river, and Shether-boznai and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath given you commandment to build this house, and to lay the foundations of these walls?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that build this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they answered by letters there unto.

6 The copy of the letter, that Tatnai captain beyond the river, and

Shetherboznai and his companions,
Apharsachites [Persians], (which were
beyond the river) sent unto king Darius.

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein it
was written thus, Unto Darius the king,
all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we
went into the province of Judea, to the
house of the great God, which is builded
with great stones, and beams are laid in
the walls, and this work is wrought
speedily, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said
unto them thus, Who hath given you
commandment to build this house, and to
lay the foundation of these walls?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certify thee , *and* that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered us thus, and said, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was built of old *and* many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and founded it.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them over into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon the Chaldean, and he destroyed this house, and carried the people away captive unto Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they gave them unto *one* Sheshbazzar by his name, whom he had made captain.

15 And he said unto him, Take these vessels and go thy way, and put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem, and since that time even until now, hath it been in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Now therefore if it please the king, let there be search made in the house of the king's treasures, which is there in Babylon, whether a decree hath been made by king Cyrus, to build this house of God in Jerusalem, and let the king send *his* mind concerning this.

Ezra Chapter 6

1 Then king Darius gave commandment, and they made search in the library of the treasures, which were there laid up

in Babylon.

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the province of the Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written, *as* a memorial, 3 In the first year of king Cyrus, king Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Jerusalem, Let the house be built, *even* the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the walls thereof be joined together: let the height thereof *be* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits, 4 Three orders of great stones, and one order of timber, and let the expenses be given of the king's house.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God (of gold and silver,

which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple, which was in Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon) and let him go unto the temple that is in Jerusalem to his place and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tatnai captain beyond the river, and Shethar Boznai, (and their companions Apharsecai, which are beyond the river) be ye far from thence.

7 Suffer ye the work of this house of God, that the captain of the Jews and the elders of the Jews may build this house of God in his place.

8 For I have given a commandment what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God, that

of the revenues of the king, which is of the tribute beyond the river, there be incontinently expenses given unto these men that they cease not.

9 And that which they shall have need of, let it be given unto them day by day, whether it be young bullocks, or rams, or lambs for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests that are in Jerusalem, that there be no fault,

10 That they may have to offer sweet odors unto the God of heaven, and pray for the king's life, and for his sons.

11 And I have made a decree, that

whosoever shall alter this sentence, the wood shall be pulled down from his house, and shall be set up, *and* he shall be hanged thereon, and his house shall be made a dunghill for this. 12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God, which is in Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed. 13 Then Tatnai the captain beyond the river, *and* Shethar Boznai and their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedily. 14 So the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered by the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they

builded and finished it, by the appointment of the God of Israel, and by the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the month Adar, which was the sixth year of the reign of king Darius.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the residue of the children of the captivity kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs, and twelve goats, for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their order, and the Levites in their courses over the service of God in Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses. 19 And the children of the captivity kept the Passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 (For the priests and the Levites were purified all together) and they killed the Passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 So the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the

land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat,

22 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king of Asshur [Assyria]

unto them, to encourage them in the work of the house of God, *even* the God of Israel.

Ezra Chapter 7

1 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, *was* Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok,
the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of
Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerariah, the son of Uzzi,
the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of
Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of
Aaron, the chief priest.

6 This Ezra came up from Babylon, and
was a scribe prompt in the law of
Moses, which the Lord God of Israel
had given, and the king gave him all his
request according to the hand of the Lord
his God *which was upon him.* 7 And

there went up *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of king Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God *that was* upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach the precepts and judgments

in Israel.

11 And this is the copy of the letter that king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest *and* scribe, *even* a writer of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes over Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings to Ezra the priest and perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, and to Cheeneth.

13 I have given commandment, that everyone, that is willing in my kingdom of the people of Israel, and of the priests, and Levites to go to Jerusalem with thee, shall go.

14 Therefore art thou sent of the king and

his seven counselors, to inquire in Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which is in thine hand, 15 And to carry the silver and the gold, which the king and his counselors willingly offer unto the God of Israel (whose habitation is in Jerusalem) 16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free offering of the people, and that which the priests offer willingly to the house of their God which is in Jerusalem,

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this silver, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings: and thou shalt offer them upon

the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever it pleaseth thee and thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver, and gold, do ye it according to the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before God in Jerusalem.

20 And the residue that shall be needful for the house of thy God, which shall be meet for thee to bestow, thou shalt bestow it out of the king's treasure house,

21 And I king Artaxerxes have given commandment to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest and scribe of the law of the God of heaven shall require of you, that it be done incontinently, 22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, unto an hundred measures of wheat, and unto an hundred baths of wine, and unto an hundred baths of oil, and salt without writing.

23 Whatsoever is by the commandment of the God of heaven, let it be done speedily for the house of the God of heaven: for why should he be wroth against the realm of the king, and his children?

24 And we certify you, that upon any of the priests, Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or Ministers in this house of God, there shall no governor lay upon them toll, tribute nor custom.

25 And thou Ezra (after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand) set judges and arbiters, which may judge all the people that is beyond the river, *even* all that know the law of thy God, and teach *them* that know it not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the king's law, let him have judgment without delay, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which so hath put in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord that is in Jerusalem,

28 And hath inclined mercy toward me, before the king and his counselors, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God *which was* upon me, and I gathered the chief of Israel to go up with me.

Ezra Chapter 8

1 These are now the chief fathers of them, and the genealogy of them that came up with me from Babylon, in the

reign of king Artaxerxes.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush:

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son

of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. 7
And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the
son of Athaliah, and with him seventy
males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah,
Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with
him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son
of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and
eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith the son
of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred
and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah
the son of Bebai, and with him eight and

twenty males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the sons of Adonikam, *that were* the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jeiel and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them to the river that goeth toward Ahava, and there abode we three days: then I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Therefore sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, to Shemaiah, and to Elnathan, and to Jarib, and to Elnathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chief, and to Joiarib and to Elnathan, men of understanding, 17 And I gave them commandment, to Iddo the chiefest at the place of Casiphia, and I told them the words that they should speak to Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come unto us.

18 So by the good hand of our God *which was* upon us, they brought us a man of understanding of the sons of Mahali the son of Levi the son of Israel,

and Sherebiah with his sons and his brethren, *even* eighteen. 19 Also Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, with his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 And of the Nethinims, whom David had set, and the princes for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.

21 And there at the river, by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble ourselves before our God, and seek of him a right way for us, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the

king an army and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken to the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them that seek him in goodness, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us. 24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests,

Sherebiah, *and* Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 And weighed them the silver and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God , *which* the king and his counselors, and his princes, and all Israel that were present had offered.

26 And I weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and in silver vessel, an hundred talents, *and* in gold, an hundred talents: 27 And twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of shining brass very good, and precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are consecrated unto the Lord, and the vessels *are* consecrated, and the gold and the silver *are* freely offered unto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them* until ye weigh them before the chief priests and the Levites, and the chief fathers of Israel in Jerusalem in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver and of the gold, and of the vessels to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem, and the hand of our God was upon us, and delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as laid wait by the way. 32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 And on the fourth day was the silver weighed, and the gold and the vessel in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest,

and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui the Levites,

34 By number and by weight of every one, and all the weight was written at the same time.

35 Also the children of the captivity, which were come out of captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, *and* twelve he goats for sin: all *was* a burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they delivered the king's commission unto the king's officers, and

to the captains beyond the river: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

Ezra Chapter 9

1 When as these things were done, the rulers came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites are not separated from the people of the lands (as touching their abominations) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken their daughters to themselves, and to their sons, and they have mixed the holy seed with the

people of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 But when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and plucked off the hair of mine head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished. 4 And there assembled unto me all that feared the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of them of the captivity. And I sat down astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from mine heaviness, and when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fell upon my knees, and spread out mine hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am confounded and ashamed, to lift up mine eyes unto thee my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heaven.

7 From the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, unto the sword, into captivity, into a spoil, and into confusion of face, as *appeareth* this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been showed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giving us a nail in his

holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our servitude. 9 For *though* we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath inclined mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us life, and to erect the house of our God, and to redress the places thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land whereunto ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, because of the filthiness of

the people of the lands, which by their abominations, *and* by their uncleanness have filled it from corner to corner.

12 Now therefore shall ye not give your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace nor wealth forever, that ye may be strong and eat the goodness of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your sons forever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasses, (seeing that thou our God hast stayed *us from being* beneath for our iniquities, and hast given us such deliverance)

14 Should we return to break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of such abominations?

Wouldest not thou be angry toward us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there *should be* no remnant nor any escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art just, for we have been reserved to escape, as *appeareth* this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespass: therefore we cannot stand before thee because of it.

Ezra Chapter 10

1 Whiles Ezra prayed thus, and confessed himself weeping, and falling down before the house of God, there assembled unto him of Israel a very

great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept with a great lamentation.

2 Then Shechaniah the son of Jehiel one of the sons of Elam answered, and said to Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land, yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives (and such as are born of them) according to the counsel of the Lord, and of those that fear the commandments of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise: for the matter belongeth unto

thee: we also will be with thee: be of comfort and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and caused the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. So they swear. 6 And Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: he went even thither, *but* he did eat neither bread, nor drunk water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them of the captivity.

7 And they caused a proclamation to go throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all them of the captivity, that they should assemble themselves unto Jerusalem.

8 And whosoever would not come within three days according to the counsel of the princes and elders, all his substance should be forfeit, and he should be separate from the congregation of them of the captivity.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin assembled themselves unto Jerusalem within three days, which was the twentieth *day* of the ninth month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling for this matter, and for the rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel. 11 Now

therefore give praise unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 And all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, So will we do according to thy words unto us.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rainy weather, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is it* the work of one day or two: for we are many that have offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers stand therefore before all the congregation, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at the time appointed, and

with them the elders of every city and the judges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turn away from us.

15 Then were appointed Jonathan the son of Asa-hel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah over this matter, and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levites helped them.

16 And they of the captivity did so, and departed, *even* Ezra the priest, *and* the men *that were* chief fathers to the family of their fathers by name, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17 And until the first day of the first month they were finishing the business with all the men that had taken strange wives.

18 And of the sons of the priests there were men found, that had taken strange wives, to wit, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and of his brethren, Maaseiah, Eliezer, and Jarib and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and they that had trespassed, *gave* a ram for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur, Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 And of the Levites, Jozabad and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (which is Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah and Eliezer.

24 And of the singers, Eliashib. And of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of Israel: of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and

Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 And of the sons of Bebai, Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. 29 And of the sons of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, Jeremoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shamariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum, Mattenai,
Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai,
Manasseh, Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani, Maadai, Amram,
and Uel,

35 Banaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and
Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jeiel,
Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and
Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives:
and among them were women that had
children.

Nehemiah Chapter 1

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of
Hachaliah. In the month Chisleu, in the
twentieth year, as I was in the palace of
Shushan,

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that were delivered, which were of the residue of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The residue that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and in reproach, and the wall of Jerusalem *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire. 4 And when I heard these words, I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 And said, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and

observe his commandments, 6 I pray thee, let thine ears be attent, and thine eyes open, to hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee daily, day and night for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee, both I and my father's house have sinned: 7 We have grievously sinned against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandest thy servant Moses.

8 I beseech thee, remember the word that thou commandest thy servant Moses, saying, Ye will transgress, and I will scatter you abroad among the people.

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them, though your scattering were to the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather you from thence, and will bring you unto the place that I have chosen to place my name there.

10 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let thine ear now hearken to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name, and, I pray thee, cause thy servant to prosper this day, and give him favor in the presence of this man: for I was the king's butler.

Nehemiah Chapter 2

1 Now in the month Nisan in the twentieth year of king Artaxerxes, the wine *stood* before him, and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I was not *before time* sad in his presence.

2 And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? This is nothing, but sorrow of heart. Then was I sore afraid, 3 And I said to the king, God save the king forever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city *and* house of the sepulchres of my fathers lieth waste, and the gates thereof are devoured with fire?

4 And the king said unto me, For what thing dost thou require? Then I prayed to the God of heaven,

5 And said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favor in thy sight, *I desire* that thou wouldest send me to Judah unto the city of the sepulchres of my fathers, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) How long shall thy journey be? And when wilt thou come again? So it pleased the king, and he sent me, and I set him a time.

7 After I said unto the king, If it please the king, let them give me letters to the

captains beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah,

8 And letters unto Asaph the keeper of the king's park, that he may give me timber to build the gates of the palace (which appertained to the house) and for the walls of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king gave me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then came I to the captains beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. And the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me. 10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a servant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieved them sore, that there was come a

man which sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 And I rose in the night, I, and a few men with me: for I told no man, what God had put in mine heart to do at Jerusalem, and there was not a beast with me, save the beast whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and *came* before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, how they were broken down, and the ports thereof devoured with the fire. 14 Then I went forth unto the gate of the fountain, and to

the king's fish pool, and there was no room for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and coming back, I entered by the gate of the valley and returned. 16 And the rulers knew not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it unto the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the noblemen, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that labored in the work.

17 Afterward I said unto them, Ye see the misery that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no

more a reproach. 18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, (which was good over me) and also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise, and build. So they strengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked us and despised us, and said, What a thing is this that ye do? Will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said to them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, and we his servants will rise up and build: but as for you, ye have no

portion nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

Nehemiah Chapter 3

1 Then arose Eliashib the high priest with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep gate: they repaired it, and set up the doors thereof: even unto the tower of Meah repaired they it, *and* unto the tower of Hananel. 2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho, and beside him Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish port did the sons of Hassenaah build, which also laid the beams thereof, and set on the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them fortified

Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Hakkoz: and next unto them fortified Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them fortified Zadok, the son of Baana: 5 And next unto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their necks to the work of their lords.

6 And the gate of the old *fish pool* fortified Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set on the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 Next unto them also fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon, and of

Mizpah, unto the throne of the duke,
which was beyond the river.

8 Next unto him fortified Uzziel the son of Harhaiah of the goldsmiths: next unto him also fortified Hananiah, the son of Harakkahim, and they repaired Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 Also next unto them fortified Rephaiah, the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto him fortified Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him fortified Hattush, the son of Hashabniah. 11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-Moab

fortified the second portion, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 Next unto him also fortified Shallum, the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanum, and the inhabitants of Zannah: they built it, and set on the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, even a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung port.

14 But the dung port fortified Malchiah, the son of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Beth-haccarem: he built it, and set on the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain fortified Shallun, the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth part of Mizpah: he builded it, and covered it, and set on the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall unto the fish pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the steps that go down from the city of David.

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, until the other side over against the sepulchres of David, and to the fish pool that was repaired, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him fortified the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani, and next unto

him fortified Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his quarter. 18

After him fortified their brethren: Bavai, the son of Henadad the ruler of the half part of Keilah:

19 And next unto him fortified Ezer, the son of Jeshua the ruler of Mizpah, the other portion over against the going up to the corner of the armor. 20 After him was earnest Baruch the son of Zacchai [Zabbai], *and* fortified another portion from the corner unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him fortified Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Hakkoz, another portion from the door of the house of

Eliashib, even as long as the house of Eliashib extended.

22 After him also fortified the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After them fortified Benjamin, and Hasshub over against their house: after him fortified Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house. 24 After him fortified Binnui, the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto the turning and unto the corner.

25 Palal, the son of Uzai, from over against the corner, and the high tower, that lieth out from the king's house, which is beside the court of the prison.

After him, Pedaiah, the son of Parosh.

26 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the fortress unto the *place* over against the water gate, eastward, and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion over against the great tower, that lieth out, even unto the wall of the fortress.

28 From above the horse gate forth fortified the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them fortified Zadok the son of Immer over against his house: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the son of

Shecaniah the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the son of Zalaph, the sixth, another portion: after him fortified Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the goldsmith's son, until the house of the Nethinims, and of the merchants over against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And between the chamber of the corner unto the sheep gate fortified the goldsmiths and the merchants.

Nehemiah Chapter 4

1 But when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, then was he wroth and sore grieved, and mocked the Jews,

2 And said before his brethren and the army of Samaria, thus he said, What do these weak Jews? Will they fortify themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish it in a day? Will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust, seeing they are burned?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite *was* beside him, and said, Although they build, *yet* if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall. 4 Hear, O our God (for we are despised) and turn their shame upon their own head, and give them unto a prey in the land of their captivity, 5

And cover not their iniquity, neither let their sin be put out in thy presence: for they have provoked *us* before the builders.

6 So we built the wall, and all the wall was joined unto the half thereof, and the heart of the people was to work.

7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were repaired, (for the breaches began to be stopped) then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder them.

9 Then we prayed unto our God, and set watchmen by them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers is weakened, and there *is* much earth, so that we are not able to build the wall. 11 Also our adversaries had said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them and slay them, and cause the work to cease. 12 But when the Jews (which dwelt beside them) came, they told us ten times, from all places whence ye shall return, *they will be* upon us. 13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall upon the tops of the stones, and placed the people by their families, with their swords,

their spears and their bows.

14 Then I beheld, and rose up, and said unto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lord, and fearful, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, then God brought their counsel to naught, and we turned all again to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And from that day, half of the young men did the labor, and the other half part of them held the spears, and shields, and

bows, and habergeons: and the rulers *stood* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They that builded on the wall, and they that bear burdens, *and* they that laded, did the work with one hand, and with the other held the sword. 18 For every one of the builders *had* his sword girded on his loins, and *so* builded: and he that blew the trumpet, *was* beside me. 19 Then said I unto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we labored in the work, and half of them held the spears, from the appearing of the morning, till the stars came forth.

22 And at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that they may be a watch for us in the night, and labor in the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the ward, (which followed me) none of us did put off our clothes, *save* every one put them off for washing.

Nehemiah Chapter 5

1 Now there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many, therefore we take up corn, that we may eat and live.

3 And there were that said, We must gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houses, and take up corn for the famine.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute *upon* our lands and our vineyards.

5 And now our flesh *is* as the flesh of

our brethren, *and* our sons as their sons:
and lo, we bring into subjection our sons
and our daughters, as servants, and there
be of our daughters *now* in subjection,
and there *is* no power in our hands: for
other men *have* our lands and our
vineyards. 6 Then was I very angry
when I heard their cry and these words.
7 And I thought in my mind, and I
rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and
said unto them, You lay burdens every
one upon his brethren: and I set a great
assembly against them,

8 And I said unto them, We (according
to our ability) have redeemed our
brethren the Jews, which were sold unto
the heathen: and will you sell your

brethren again, or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and could not answer.

9 I said also, That which ye do, is not good. Ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, for the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 For even I, my brethren, and my servants do lend them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this burden.

11 Restore, I pray you, unto them this day their lands, their vineyards, their olives, and their houses, and *remit* the hundredth part of the silver and of the corn, of the wine, and of the oil that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore it, and will not require it of them: we will do as thou hast said. Then I called the priests, and caused them to swear, that they should do according to this promise.

13 So I shook my lap, and said, So let God shake out every man that will not perform this promise from his house, and from his labor: even thus let him be shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord: and the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time that *the king* gave me charge to be governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto

the two and thirtieth year of king Artaxerxes, *that is*, twelve year, I, and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 For the former governors that were before me, had been chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver: yea, and their servants bear rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 But rather I fortified *a portion* in the work of this wall, and we bought no land, and all my servants came thither together unto the work.

17 Moreover there were at my table an

hundred and fifty of the Jews, and rulers, which came unto us from among the heathen that are about us. 18 And there was prepared daily an ox, *and* six chosen sheep, and birds were prepared for me, and within ten days wine for all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the governor: for the bondage was grievous unto this people.

19 Remember me, O my God, in goodness, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

Nehemiah Chapter 6

1 And when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall,

and that there were no more breaches therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 Then sent Sanballat and Geshem unto me, saying, Come thou that we may meet together in the villages in the plain of Ono: and they thought to do me evil.

3 Therefore I sent messengers unto them, saying, I have a great work to do, and I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whiles I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort. And I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant after this sort unto me the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand,

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu hath said it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel, for the which cause thou buildest the wall and thou wilt be their king according to these words.

7 Thou hast also ordained the prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a king in Judah:* and now according to these words it shall come to the king's ears: come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, It is not

done according to these words that thou sayest: for thou feignest them of thine own heart.

9 For all they afraid us, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, and it shall not be done: now therefore encourage thou me.

10 And I came to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, and he was shut up, and he said, Let us come together into the house of God in the midst of the temple, and shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee. 11 Then I said, Should such a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would go into the temple to

live? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived, that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I might be afraid, and do thus, and sin, and that they might have an evil report that they might reproach me. 14 My God, remember thou Tobiah, and Sanballat according unto these their works, and Noadiah the prophetess also, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the five and twentieth *day* of

Elul, in two and fifty days.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, even all the heathen that were about us, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knew, that this work was wrought by our God.

17 And in these days *were* there many of the princes of Judah, whose letters went unto Tobiah, and those of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah, that were sworn unto him: for he was the son in law of Shechaniah, the son of Arah: and his son Jehohanan had the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Yea, they spake in his praise before me, and told him my

words, *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Nehemiah Chapter 7

1 Now when the wall was builded, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 Then I commanded my brother Hanani and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Jerusalem (for he was doubtless a faithful man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the heat of the sun: and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and make them fast: and I appointed wards of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, everyone in his ward, and everyone over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a book of the genealogy of them, which came up at the first, and found written therein, 6 These are the sons of the province that came up from

the captivity that was carried away (whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away) and they returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city. 7 They which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. *This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.*

8 The sons of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The sons of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The sons of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The sons of Pahath-Moab of the sons of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and four.

13 The sons of Zattu, eight hundred and five and forty.

14 The sons of Zaccai [Zabbai], seven hundred and threescore.

15 The sons of Binnui, six hundred and eight and forty.

16 The sons of Bebai, six hundred and eight and twenty.

17 The sons of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred and two and twenty. 18 The sons of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The sons of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The sons of Adin, six hundred, and five and fifty.

21 The sons of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The sons of Hashum, three hundred and eight and twenty.

23 The sons of Bezai, three hundred and four and twenty.

24 The sons of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The sons of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eight and twenty.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, two and forty.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seven hundred, and three and forty.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred and one and twenty.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twenty.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three and twenty.

33 The men of the other Nebo, two and fifty.

34 The sons of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred and four and fifty.

35 The sons of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The sons of Jericho, three hundred and five and forty.

37 The sons of Lod-hadid and Ono, seven hundred and one and twenty. 38

The sons of Senaah, three thousand, nine hundred and thirty. 39 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The sons of Immer, a thousand and two and fifty.

41 The sons of Pashhur, a thousand, two hundred and seven and forty. 42 The sons of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua of Kadmiel, and of the sons of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, and eight and forty. 45 The

porters: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, an hundred and eight and thirty.

46 The Nethinims: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,

47 The sons of Keros, the sons of Sia, the sons of Padon,

48 The sons of Lebana, the sons of Hagaba, the sons of Shalmal, 49 The sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar,

50 The sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda,

51 The sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah,

52 The sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephishesim, 53 The sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, 54 The sons of Bazlith, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, 55 The sons of Barkos, the sons of Sissera, the sons of Temah,

56 The sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha,

57 The sons of Solomon's servants, the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida,

58 The sons of Jaala, the sons of

Darkon, the sons of Giddel,

59 The sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sons of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the sons of Solomon's servants *were* three hundred, ninety and two.

61 And these came up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not show their father's house, nor their seed, *or* if they were of Israel.

62 The sons of Delaiah: the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, six hundred and two and forty.

63 And of the priests: the sons of Habaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy, till there rose up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 All the congregation together *was* two and forty thousand, three hundred and threescore,

67 Besides their servants and their maids, which were seven thousand, three hundred and seven and thirty: and they had two hundred and five and forty singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses *were* seven hundred and six and thirty, *and* their mules two hundred and five and forty.

69 The camels four hundred and five and thirty, *and* six thousand, seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And certain of the chief fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And *some* of the chief fathers gave unto the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pieces of silver. 72 And the rest of the people gave twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pieces of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments. 73 And the priests, and Levites, and the porters and the singers and the rest of the people and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities. **Nehemiah**

Chapter 8

1 And all the people assembled themselves together, in the street that

was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, that he would bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and of all that could hear and understand it, in the first day of the seventh month,

3 And he read therein in the street that was before the water gate (from the morning until the midday) before men and women, and them that understood it, and the ears of all the people *hearkened* unto the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood which he had made for the preaching,

and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book before all the people: for he was above all the people: and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra praised the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed themselves, and worshiped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law, and the people *stood* in their place. 8 And they read in the book of the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites that instructed the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God: mourn not, neither weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 He said also unto them, Go , *and* eat of the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part unto them, for whom none *is* prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: be ye not sorry therefore: for the joy of the Lord is your strength. 11 And the Levites made silence throughout all the people, saying, Hold your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eat and to drink, and to send away part, and to make great joy, because they had understand the words that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chief fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites were gathered unto Ezra the

scribe, that he also might instruct them in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law, (that the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month,

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and bring olive branches, and pine branches, and branches of myrtle, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth and brought

them, and made them booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street by the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the time of Jeshua [Joshua]

the son of Nun unto this day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great joy.

18 And he read in the book of the law of God every day, from the first day unto the last day. and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day a solemn

assembly, according unto the manner.

Nehemiah Chapter 9

1 In the four and twentieth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. 2 (And they that were of the seed of Israel were separated from all the strangers) and they stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God four times on the day, and they confessed and worshiped the Lord their God four times.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 And the Levites said, *even* Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah *and* Pethahiah, Stand up, *and* praise the Lord your God forever, and ever, and let them praise thy glorious name, O God, which excelleth above all thanksgiving and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, and the heaven of all heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that are in them, and thou preservest

them all, and the host of the heaven
worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God, that hast
chosen Abram, and broughtest him out of
Ur in Chaldees, and madest his name
Abraham,

8 And foundest his heart faithful before
thee, and madest a covenant with him, to
give unto his seed the land of the
Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, and
Perizzites, and Jebusites, and
Girgashites, and hast performed thy
words, because thou art just.

9 Thou hast also considered the
affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and
heard their cry by the Red Sea,

10 And showed tokens and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: therefore thou madest thee a name, as *appeareth* this day. 11 For thou didst break up the sea before them, and they went through the midst of the sea on dry land: and those that pursued them, hast thou cast into the bottoms as a stone, in the mighty waters:

12 And leddest them in the day with a pillar of a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to give them light in the way that they went.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest unto them from

heaven, and gavest them right judgments,
and true laws, ordinances and good
commandments,

14 And declaredst unto them thine holy
Sabbath, and commandedst them
precepts, and ordinances, and laws, by
the hand of Moses thy servant: 15 And
gavest them bread from heaven for their
hunger, and broughtest forth water for
them out of the rock for their thirst: and
promisedst them that they should go in,
and take possession of the land: for the
which thou hadst lift up thine hand for to
give them.

16 But they and our fathers behaved
themselves proudly, and hardened their

neck, so that they hearkened not unto thy commandments,

17 But refused to obey, and would not remember thy marvelous works that thou hadst done for them, but hardened their necks and had in their heads to return to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious and full of compassion, of long suffering and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

18 Moreover, when they made them a molten calf (and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of the land of Egypt) and committed great blasphemies,

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies

forsookest them not in the wilderness:
the pillar of the cloud departed not from
them by day to lead them the way,
neither the pillar of fire by night, to
show them light, and the way whereby
they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to
instruct them, and withheldest not thy
manna from their mouth, and gavest them
water for their thirst. 21 Thou didst also
feed them forty years in the wilderness:
they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed
not old, and their feet swelled not. 22
And thou gavest them kingdoms and
people, and scatteredst them into
corners: so they possessed the land of
Sihon and the land of the king of

Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 And thou didst multiply their children, like the stars of the heaven, and broughtest them into the land, whereof thou hadst spoken unto their fathers, that they should go, and possess it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, *even* the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings and the people of the land, that they might do with them what they would.

25 And they took their strong cities and the fat land, and possessed houses, full

of all goods, cisterns digged out, vineyards, and olives, and trees for food in abundance, and they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and lived in pleasure through thy great goodness.

26 Yet they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets (which protested among them to turn them unto thee) and committed great blasphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies that vexed them: yet in the time of their affliction, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from the heaven, and through thy great mercies thou gavest them saviors,

who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. 28 But when they had rest, they returned to do evil before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them, yet when they converted and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and deliveredst them according to thy great mercies many times,

29 And protestedst among them that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: but they behaved themselves proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which a man should do and live in them) and pulled away the

shoulder, and were stiff necked, and would not hear.

30 Yet thou didst forbear them many years, and protestedst among them by thy spirit, *even* by the hand of thy prophets, but they would not hear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, thou great God, mighty and terrible, that keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the affliction that hath come unto us, seem a little before thee, *that is*, to our kings, to

our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers, and to all thy people since the time of the kings of Asshur [Assyria] unto this day.

33 Surely thou art just in all that is come upon us: for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wickedly.

34 And our kings and our princes, our priests and our fathers have not done thy law, nor regarded thy commandments nor thy protestations, wherewith thou hast protested among them.

35 And they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou showedst unto them, and in the large and fat land which thou didst set before

them, and have not converted from their evil works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof, behold, we are servants therein.

37 And it yieldeth much fruit unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: and they have dominion over our bodies and over our cattle at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Now because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our princes, our Levites *and* our priests seal unto it.

Nehemiah Chapter 10

1 Now they that sealed *were* Nehemiah the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are

the priests.

9 And the Levites: Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel.

10 And their brethren Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people *were* Parosh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub,

24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all that were separated from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, all that could understand.

29 The chief of them received it for their brethren, and they came to the curse and to the oath to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his judgments and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our

daughters to the people of the land,
neither take their daughters for our sons.

31 And if the people of the land brought
ware on the Sabbath, or any victuals to
sell, that we would not take it of them on
the Sabbath and on the holy days: and
that we would let the seventh year be
free, and the debts of every person. 32
And we made statutes for ourselves to
give by the year the third part of a shekel
for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the showbread, and for the daily
offering, and for the daily burnt offering,
the Sabbaths, the new moons, for the
solemn feasts, and for the things that
were sanctified, and for the sin offerings
to make an atonement for Israel, and for

all the work of the house of our God.

34 We cast also lots for the offering of the wood, *even* the priests, the Levites and the people to bring it into the house of our God, by the house of our fathers, yearly at the times appointed, to burn it upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law,

35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the first of all the fruits of all trees, year by year, into the house of the Lord,

36 And the first born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the first born of our bullocks and of our sheep, to bring it into the house of our

God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God, 37 And that we should bring the first fruit of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of every tree, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of our land unto the Levites, that the Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our travail. 38 And the priest, the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tenth part of the tithes unto the house of our God, unto the chambers of the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi shall bring up the offerings of the corn, of the wine, and of

the oil, unto the chambers: and there *shall be* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God. **Nehemiah**

Chapter 11

1 And the rulers of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the other people also cast lots, to bring one out of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to be* in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Jerusalem.

3 These now are the chief of the province, that dwelt in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah, every one dwelt in

his own possession in their cities of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the sons of Solomon's servants.

4 And in Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the sons of Judah, Athaiah, the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the sons of Perez,

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni. 6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred,

threescore and eight valiant men.

7 These also are the sons of Benjamin, Sallu, the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred and twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* governor over them: and Judah, the son of Hassenuah was the second over the city:

10 Of the priests, Jedaiah, the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of

Meraioth, the son of Ahitub was chief of the house of God. 12 And their brethren that did the work in the temple, *were* eight hundred, twenty and two: and Adaiah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchiah: 13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred and two and forty: and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer:

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and eight and twenty: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel the son of Haggadolim.

15 And of the Levites, Shemaiah, the son

of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites *were* over the works of the house of God without.

17 And Mattaniah, the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph *was* the chief to begin the thanksgiving *and* prayer: and Bakbukiah the second of his brethren, and Abda, the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four. 19 And the porters Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred twenty and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests , *and* of the Levites *dwelt* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims *dwelt* in the fortress, and Ziha, and Gishpa was over the Nethinims.

22 And the overseer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica: of the sons of Asaph singers *were* over the work of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the king's commandment concerning them, that faithful *provision should be* for the singers every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the sons of Zerah, the son of Judah *was* at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. 25 And in the villages in their lands, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt in Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and in Jekabzeel. and in the villages thereof,

26 And in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and in Beth-pelet,

27 And in Aazer-shual, and in Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof, 28 And in Ziklag, and in Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmon, and in Zareah,

and in Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, in Lachish, and in the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: and they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 And the sons of Benjamin from Geba, in Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in the villages thereof,

32 Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, in the carpenter's

valley.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah and in Benjamin.

Nehemiah Chapter 12

1 These also are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: *to wit*, Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah,

5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkijah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 And the Levites, Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah,

Mattaniah *were* over the thanksgivings, he, and his brethren. 9 And Bakbukiah and Unni, *and* their brethren *were* about them in the watches.

10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim: Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and

Jonathan begat Jaddua,

12 And in the days of Joiakim were *these*, the chief fathers of the priests: under Seraiah *was* Meraiah, under Jeremiah, Hananiah,

13 Under Ezra, Meshullam, under Amariah, Jehohanan,

14 Under Melicu, Jonathan, under Shebaniah, Joseph,

15 Under Harim, Adna, under Maraioth, Helkai,

16 Under Iddo, Zechariah, under Ginnethoi, Meshullam,

17 Under Abijah, Zichri, under
Miniamin, *and* under Moadiah, Piltai, 18
Under Bilgah, Shammua, under
Shemaiah, Jehonathan,

19 Under Joiarib, Mattenai, under
Jedaiah, Uzzi,

20 Under Sallai, Kallai, under Amok,
Eber,

21 Under Hilkiah, Hashabiah, under
Jedaiah, Nethanel.

22 In the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and
Johanan and Jaddua *were* the chief
fathers of the Levites written, and the
priests in the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief fathers *were* written in the book of the chronicles even unto the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites *were* Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, and their brethren about them to give praise and thanks, according to the ordinance of David the man of God, ward over against ward. 25 Mattaniah and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam,

Talmon *and* Akkub *were* porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak,

and in the days of Nehemiah the captain, and of Ezra the priest and scribe. 27 And in the dedication of the wall at Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places to bring them to Jerusalem to keep the dedication and gladness, both with thanksgivings and with songs, cymbals, viols and with harps.

28 Then the singers gathered themselves together both from the plain country about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 And from the house of Gilgal, and out of the countries of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had built them villages round about Jerusalem. 30 And the

priests and Levites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies to give thanks, and the *one* went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 And Azariah, Ezra and Meshullam,

34 Judah, Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And of the priest's sons with trumpets, Zechariah the son of Jonathan,

the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God: and Ezra the scribe *went* before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountain, even over against them went they up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall beyond the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the second company of them that

gave thanks, went on the other side, and I after them, and the half of the people *was* upon the wall, *and* upon the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall.

39 And upon the gate of Ephraim, and upon the old gate, and upon the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood in the gate of the ward.

40 So stood the two companies (of them that gave thanks) in the house of God, and I and the half of the rulers with me.

41 The priests also, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, having Jezrahiah which *was* the overseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices and rejoiced: for God had given them great joy, so that both the women, and the children were joyful: and the joy of Jerusalem was heard far off.

44 Also at the same time were men appointed over the chambers of the store for the offerings (for the first fruits, and for the tithes) to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and the Levites: for

Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites, that served. 45 And both the singers and the Levites kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandment of

David, *and* Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old *were* chief singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah did all Israel give portions unto the singers and porters, every day his portion, and they gave the holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites gave the holy things unto the

sons of Aaron.

Nehemiah Chapter 13

1 And on that day did they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not enter into the congregation of God,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now when they had heard the law, they separated from Israel all those that

were mixed.

4 And before this had the priest Eliashib the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, being kinsman to Tobiah:

5 And he had made him a great chamber and there had they aforetime laid the offerings, the incense, and the vessels, and the tithes of corn, of wine, and of oil (appointed for the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days I obtained of the king.

7 And when I was come to Jerusalem, I understood the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God,

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 And I commanded them to cleanse the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God with the meat offering and the incense. 10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given, and that every one was fled to his land, *even* the Levites and singers that executed the work.

11 Then reprov'd I the rulers and said,
Why is the house of God forsaken?

And I assembled them, and set them in
their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of
corn and of wine, and of oil unto the
treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the
treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and
Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites,
Pedaiah, and under their hand Hanan the
son of Zaccur the son of Mattaniah: for
they were counted faithful, and their
office was to distribute unto their
brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out my kindness that I have showed on the house of my God, and on the offices thereof. 15 In those days saw I in Judah them, that trode wine presses on the Sabbath, and that brought in sheaves, and which laded asses also with wine, grapes, and figs, and all burdens, and brought them into Jerusalem upon the Sabbath day: and I protested to them in the day that they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all wares, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah even in Jerusalem. 17 Then reprov'd I the rulers of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and break the Sabbath

day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God brought all this plague upon us, and upon this city? Yet ye increase the wrath upon Israel, in breaking the Sabbath. 19 And when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded to shut the gates, and charged, that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath, and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and merchants of all merchandise remained once or twice all night without Jerusalem.

21 And I protested among them, and said unto them, Why tarry ye all night about the wall? If ye do it once again, I will lay hands upon you. From that time came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I said unto the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and pardon me according to thy great mercy.

23 In those days also I saw Jews that married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak

in the Jews' language, and according to the language of the *one* people, and of the *other* people.

25 Then I reprov'd them, and curs'd them, and smote certain of them, and pulled off their hair, and took an oath of them by God, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take of their daughters unto your sons, nor for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon the king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations was there no king like him: for he was beloved of his God, and God had made him king over Israel: yet strange women caused him to sin. 27 Shall we then obey unto you, to do all this great

evil, and to transgress against our God,
even to marry strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada the son of Eliashib the high priest was the son in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me. 29 Remember them, O my God, that defile the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Then cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and of the Levites, every one in his office,

31 And for the offering of the wood at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, in goodness.

Esther Chapter 1

1 In the days of Ahasuerus [Xerxes] (this is Ahasuerus [Xerxes] that reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred, and seven and twenty provinces)

2 In those days when the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] sat on his throne, which was in the palace of Shushan,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* the power of Persia and Media, and to the captains and governors of the provinces *which were* before him,

4 That he might show the riches *and* glory of his kingdom, and the honor of his great majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days. 5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast to all the people that were found in the palace of Shushan, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace,

6 *Under* an hanging of white, green, and blue *clothes*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, in silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and of silver upon a pavement of porphyry, and marble and alabaster, and blue color.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of

gold, and changed vessel after vessel, and royal wine in abundance according to the power of the king. 8 And the drinking *was* by an order, none might compel: for so the king had appointed unto all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 The queen Vashti made a feast also for the women in the royal house of king Ahasuerus [Xerxes].

10 Upon the seventh day when the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven eunuchs, (that served in the presence of

king Ahasuerus [Xerxes]) 11 To bring queen Vashti before the king with the crown royal, that he might show the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look upon. 12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's word, which he had given in charge to the eunuchs: therefore the king was very angry, and his wrath kindled in him.

13 Then the king said to the wise men, that knew the times (for so was the king's manner towards all that knew the law and the judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan the seven

princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to the law, because she did not according to the word of the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] by the commission of the eunuchs?

16 Then Memucan answered before the king and the princes, The queen Vashti hath not only done evil against the king, but against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus [Xerxes].

17 For the act of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall

despise their husbands in their own eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 So shall the princesses of Persia and Media this day say unto all the king's princes, when they hear of the act of the queen: thus *shall there be* much despitefulness and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let a royal decree proceed from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia, and Media, (and let it not be transgressed) that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus [Xerxes]: and let the king give her royal estate unto her companion

that is better than she. 20 And when the decree of the king which shall be made, shall be published throughout all his kingdom (though it be great) all the women shall give their husband's honor, both great and small.

21 And this saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the provinces of the king, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that he should publish it in the language of that same

people.

Esther Chapter 2

1 After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus [Xerxes] was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 And the king's servants that ministered unto him, said, Let them seek for the king beautiful young virgins,

3 And let the king appoint officers through all the provinces of his kingdom, and let them gather all the beautiful young virgins unto the palace of Shushan, into the house of the women, under the hand of Hegai the king's

eunuch, keeper of the women, to give them their things for purification. 4 And the maid that shall please the king, let her reign in the stead of Vashti. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In the city of Shushan, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish a man of Benjamin, 6 Which had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity that was carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah (whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had carried away)

7 And he nourished Hadassah, that is Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid

was fair, and beautiful to look on: and after the death of her father, and her mother, Mordecai took her for his own daughter

8 And when the king's commandment, and his decree was published, and many maids were brought together to the palace of Shushan, under the hand of Hegai, Esther was brought also unto the king's house under the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maid pleased him, and she found favor in his sight: therefore he caused her things for purification to be given her speedily, and her state, and seven comely maids to be given her out

of the king's house, and he gave change to her and to her maids of the best in the house of the women. 10 *But* Esther showed not her people and her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know if Esther did well, and what should be done with her.

12 And when the course of every maid came, to go in to king Ahasuerus

[Xerxes], after that she had been twelve months according to the manner of the women (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, six months

with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odors and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maids unto the king) whatsoever she required, was given her, to go with her out of the women's house unto the king's house. 14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women under the hand of Shaashgaz the king's eunuch, which kept the concubines: she came in to the king no more, except she pleased the king, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the course of Esther the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his

own daughter) came, that she should go in to the king, she desired nothing, but what Hegai the king's eunuch the keeper of the women said: and Esther found favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she found grace and favor in his sight more than all the virgins: so that he set the crown of the kingdom upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *which was* the feast of Esther, and gave rest unto the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the power of a king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet showed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did after the word of Mordecai, as when she was nourished with him.

21 In those days when Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's eunuchs, Bigthan and Teresh, which kept

the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes].

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, and he told it unto queen Esther, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name:

23 And when inquisition was made, it was found so: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

Esther Chapter 3

1 After these things did king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted

him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants that were at the king's gate, bowed their knees, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reverence.

3 Then the king's servants which were at the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 And albeit they spake daily unto him, yet he would not hear them: therefore they told Haman, that they might see how Mordecai's matters would stand: for he

had told them, that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not the knee unto him, nor did reverence unto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

6 Now he thought it too little to lay hands only on Mordecai: and because they had showed him the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus

[Xerxes], *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month (that is the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], they cast Pur (that

is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, *unto* the twelfth month, that is the month Adar. 8 Then Haman said unto king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], There is a people scattered, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, and they do not observe the king's laws: therefore it is not the king's profit to suffer them. 9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver by the hands of them that have the charge of this business to bring it into the king's treasury.

10 Then the king took his ring from his

hand and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite the Jews' adversary.

11 And the king said unto Haman, Let the silver be thine, and the people to do with them as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written (according to all that Haman commanded) unto the king's officers, and to the captains that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people, *and* to every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people according to their language: in the name of king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] was it written, and sealed with

the king's ring. 13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to root out, to kill and to destroy all the Jews, both young and old, children and women, in one day upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Adar) and to spoil them as a prey.

14 The contents of the writing *was*, that there should be given a commandment in all provinces, *and* published unto all people, that they should be ready against the same day.

15 And the posts compelled by the king's commandment went forth, and the commandment was given in the palace at

Shushan: and the king and Haman sat drinking, but the city of Shushan was in perplexity.

Esther Chapter 4

1 Now when Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a great cry, and a bitter.

2 And he came even before the king's gate, but he might not enter within the king's gate, being clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, *and* place, whither the king's charge and his commission came, there *was* great

sorrow among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and mourning, and many lay in sackcloth and in ashes.

4 Then Esther's maids and her eunuchs came and told it her: therefore the queen was very heavy, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him, but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther Hatach *one* of the king's eunuchs, whom he had appointed to serve her, and gave him a commandment unto Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before

the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that which had come unto him, and of the sum of the silver that Haman had promised to pay unto the king's treasures, because of the Jews, for to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing *and* commission that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, that he might show it unto Esther and declare it unto her, and to charge her, that she should go in to the king, and make petition and supplication before him for her people.

9 So when Hatach came, he told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Then Esther said unto Hatach, and commanded him *to say* unto Mordecai,
11 All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces do know, that whosoever, man or woman, that cometh to the king into the inner court, which is not called, there *is* a law of his, that he shall die, except him to whom the king holdeth out the golden rod, that he may live. Now I have not been called to come unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Esther's words.

13 And Mordecai said, that they should answer Esther thus, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. 14 For if

thou holdest thy peace at this time, comfort and deliverance shall appear to the Jews out of another place, but thou and thy father's house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time?

15 Then Esther commanded to answer Mordecai,

16 Go, and assemble all the Jews that are found in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and eat not, nor drink in three days, day nor night. I also and my maids will fast likewise, and so will I go in to the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did

according to all that Esther had commanded him.

Esther Chapter 5

1 And on the third day Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the court of the king's palace within, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the king's palace over against the gate of the house. 2 And when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she found favor in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew near, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt

thou, queen Esther? And what is thy request? It shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom. 4 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet, that I have prepared for him.

5 And the king said, Cause Haman to make haste that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be given thee? And what is thy request? It shall even be performed unto the half of the kingdom.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My

petition and my request is, 8 If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to give me my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do tomorrow according to the king's saying.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day joyful and with a glad heart. But when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how that he had set him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared, save me: and tomorrow am I bidden unto her also with the king.

13 But all this doth nothing avail me, as long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his

friends unto him, Let them make a tree of fifty cubits high, and tomorrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then shalt thou go joyfully with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused to make the tree. **Esther Chapter 6**

1 The same night the king slept not, and he commanded to bring the book of the records, *and* the chronicles: and they were read before the king. 2 Then it was found written that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh two of the king's eunuchs, keepers of the door, who sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes].

3 Then the king said, What honor and dignity hath been given to Mordecai for this? And the king's servants that ministered unto him, said, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the inner court of the king's house, that he might speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man, whom the king will honor?

Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king do honor more than to me?

7 And Haman answered the king, The man whom the king would honor, 8 Let them bring *for him* royal apparel, which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and that the crown royal may be set upon his head.

9 And let the raiment and the horse be delivered by the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, and let them apparel the man (whom the king will honor) and cause him to ride upon the horse through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man, whom the king will honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, take the raiment and the horse as thou hast said, and do so unto Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 So Haman took the raiment and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse back through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king will honor. 12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate, but Haman hasted home mourning and his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him.

Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall; thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's eunuchs and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared. **Esther Chapter 7**

1 So the king and Haman came to banquet with the queen Esther.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther, that it may be given thee? And what is thy

request? It shall be even performed unto the half of the kingdom. 3 And Esther the queen answered, and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain and to perish: but if we were sold for servants, and for handmaids, I would have held my tongue: although the adversary could not recompense the king's loss. 5 Then king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] answered, and said unto the queen Esther, Who is he? And where is he that presumeth to do thus?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and

enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 And the king arose from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *and went* into the palace garden: but Haman stood up, to make request for his life to the queen Esther: for he saw that there was a mischief prepared for him of the king. 8 And when the king came again out of the palace garden, into the house where they drank wine, Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *sat*!

therefore the king said, Will he force the queen also before me in the house?

As the word went out of the king's

mouth, they covered Haman's face. 9
And Harbonah one of the eunuchs, said
in the presence of the king, Behold, there
standeth yet the tree in Haman's house
fifty cubits high, which Haman had
prepared for Mordecai, that spake good
for the king. Then the king said, Hang
him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree,
that he had prepared for Mordecai: then
was the king's wrath pacified.

Esther Chapter 8

1 The same day did king Ahasuerus
[Xerxes] give the house of Haman the
adversary of the Jews unto the queen
Esther. And Mordecai came before the

king: for Esther told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai: and Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. 3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, and fell down at his feet weeping, and besought him that he would put away the wickedness of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had imagined against the Jews. 4 And the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. Then arose Esther, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing be acceptable before the king, and I

please him, let it be written, that the letters of the device of Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite may be called again, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, that are in all the king's provinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the evil, that shall come unto my people? Or how can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] said unto the queen Esther, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, whom they have hanged upon the tree, because he laid hand upon the Jews. 8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you in the king's name, and

seal it with the king's ring (for the writings written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man revoke)

9 Then were the king's scribes called at the same time, even in the third month, that is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews and to the provinces, and captains, and rulers of the princes, which were from India even unto Ethiopia, an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, unto every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their speech, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and

according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' [Xerxes] name, and sealed it with the king's ring: and he sent letters by posts on horseback and that rode on *beasts* of price, *as* dromedaries *and* colts of mares. 11 Wherein the king granted the Jews (in what cities so ever they were) to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, *and* to root out, to slay and to destroy all the power of the people and of the province that vexed them, *both* children and women, and to spoil their goods: 12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], *even* in the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which is the month

Adar. 13 The copy of the writing *was*, how there should be a commandment given in all and every province, published among all the people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 *So* the posts rode upon *beasts* of price, *and* dromedaries, *and* went forth with speed, to execute the king's commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the king in royal apparel of blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 *And* unto the Jews was come light

and joy and gladness, and honor. 17
Also in all and every province, and in
all and every city and place, where the
king's commandment and his decree
came, *there was* joy and gladness to the
Jews, a feast and good day, and many of
the people of the land became Jews: for
the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Esther Chapter 9

1 So in the twelfth month, which is the
month Adar, upon the thirteenth day of
the same, when the king's commandment
and his decree drew near to be put in
execution, in the day that the enemies of
the Jews hoped to have power over them
(but it turned contrary: for the Jews had

rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together into their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the princes and the captains, and the officers of the king exalted the Jews: for the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. 4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and the report of him went through all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater. 5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies

with strokes of the sword and slaughter,
and destruction, and did what they
would unto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace slew the
Jews and destroyed five hundred men, 7
And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and
Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and
Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and
Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of
Hammedatha, the adversary of the Jews
slew they: but they laid not their hands
on the spoil.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slain, unto the palace of Shushan before the king.

12 And the king said unto the queen Esther, The Jews have slain in Shushan the palace and destroyed five hundred men, and the ten sons of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? And what is thy petition, that it may be given thee? Or what is thy request moreover, that it may be performed?

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted also tomorrow to the Jews that are in Shushan, to do according unto this day's decree, that they may hang upon the tree Haman's ten

sons.

14 And the king charged to do so, and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 So the Jews that were in Shushan, assembled themselves upon the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan, but on the spoil they laid not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Jews that were in the king's provinces assembled themselves, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them, seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hand on the spoil.

17 *This they did* on the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and rested the fourteenth day thereof, and kept it a day of feasting and joy.

18 But the Jews that were in Shushan assembled themselves on the thirteenth *day*, and on the fourteenth thereof, and they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a day of feasting and joy.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages that dwelt in the unwalled towns, kept the fourteenth day of the month Adar with joy and feasting, *even* a joyful day, and every one sent presents unto his neighbor.

20 And Mordecai wrote these words,

and sent letters unto all the Jews that were through all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], *both* near and far,

21 Enjoining them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, every year.

22 According to the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a joyful day, to keep them the days of feasting, and joy, and to send presents every man to his neighbor, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews promised to do as they

had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them,

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite all the Jews'

adversary, had imagined against the Jews, to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is a lot) to consume and destroy them.

25 And when she came before the king, he commanded by letters, Let this wicked device (which he imagined against the Jews) turn upon his own head, and let them hang him and his sons on the tree.

26 Therefore they called these days

Purim, by the name of Pur, *and* because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen besides this, and of that which had come unto them.

27 The Jews *also* ordained, and promised for them and for their seed, and for all that joined unto them, that they would not fail to observe those two days every year, according to their writing, and according to their season,
28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation and every family, and every province, and every city: even these days of Purim should not fail among the Jews, and the memorial of them should not perish from their seed.

29 And the queen Esther the daughter of Abihail and Mordecai the Jew wrote with all authority (to confirm this letter of Purim the second time) 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews to the hundred and seven and twenty provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus [Xerxes], with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had appointed them, and as they had promised for themselves and for their seed with fasting and prayer.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these words of Purim, and was written in the book.

Esther Chapter 10

1 And the king Ahasuerus [Xerxes] laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignity of Mordecai, wherewith the king magnified him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was the second unto king Ahasuerus [Xerxes], and great among the Jews, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seed.

Job Chapter 1

1 There was a man in the land of Uz called Job, and this man was an upright and just man, one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And he had seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and his family was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. 4 And his sons went and banqueted in their houses, every one his day, and sent, and called their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5 And when the days of their banqueting were gone about, Job

sent, and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Job thought, It may be that my sons have sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Job every day.

6 Now on a day when the children of God came and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

7 Then the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, saying, From compassing the earth to and from, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou not considered my servant Job, how

none *is* like him in the earth? An upright and just man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out now thine hand and touch all that he hath, *to see* if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lord said unto Satan, Lo, all that he hath *is* in thine hand: only upon

himself shalt thou not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

13 And on a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house,

14 There came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places,

15 And the Shabeans came violently, and took them: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword: but I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and said, The fire of God is fallen from the heaven, and hath burned up the

sheep and the servants, and devoured them: but I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and said, The Chaldeans set out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have taken them, and have slain the servants with the edge of the sword: but I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 And whiles he was yet speaking, came another, and said, Thy sons, and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 19 And behold, there came a great wind from beyond the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, which fell

upon the children, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his garment, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshiped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken it: blessed be the name of the Lord.

22 In all this did not Job sin, nor charge God foolishly.

Job Chapter 2

1 And on a day the children of God came

and stood before the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stood before the Lord.

2 Then the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From compassing the earth to and from, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou not considered my servant Job, how none is like him in the earth? An upright and just man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? For yet he continueth in his uprightness, although thou movest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and

said, Skin for skin, and all that ever a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But stretch now out thine hand, and touch his bones and his flesh, *to see* if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord said unto Satan, Lo, he is in thine hand, but save his life. 7 So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took a potsherd to scrape him, and he sat down among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou continue yet in thine uprightness?

Blaspheme God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place, *to wit*, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift up their eyes afar off, they knew him not: therefore they lift up their voices and wept, and every one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward the heaven.

13 So they sat by him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw, that the grief *was* very great. **Job**

Chapter 3

1 Afterward Job opened his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job cried out, and said,

3 Let the day perish, wherein I was born, and the night when it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it,

5 But let darkness, and the shadow of death stain it: let the cloud remain upon it, and let them make it fearful as a bitter day.

6 Let darkness possess that night, let it not be joined unto the days of the year, nor let it come into the count of the months.

7 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no joy be in it.

8 Let them that curse the day, (being ready to renew their mourning) curse it.

9 Let the stars of that twilight be dim through darkness of it: let it look for light, but have none: neither let it see the dawning of the day,

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb: nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? Or why died I not, when I came out of the womb?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? And why did I suck the breasts?

13 For *so* should I now have lain and been quiet, I should have slept then, *and* been at rest,

14 With the kings and counselors of the earth, which have builded themselves desolate places:

15 Or with the princes that had gold, *and* have filled their houses with silver. 16 Or *why* was I not hid, as an untimely birth, *either* as infants, *which* have not seen the light?

17 The wicked have there ceased from *their* tyranny, and there they that labored valiantly, are at rest.

18 The prisoners rest together, *and* hear not the voice of the oppressor. 19 There are small and great, and the servant *is* free from his master. 20 Wherefore is the light given to him that is in misery? And life unto them that have heavy hearts?

21 Which long for death, and if it come

not, they would even search it more than treasures:

22 Which joy for gladness, *and* rejoice, when they can find the grave. 23 *Why is the light given* to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the water.

25 For the thing I feared, is come upon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I had no peace, neither had I quietness, neither had I rest, yet trouble is come.

Job Chapter 4

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast taught many, and hast strengthened the weary hands. 4 Thy words have confirmed him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the weak knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou art grieved: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy patience, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee: who *ever* perished, being an innocent? Or where were the upright destroyed?

8 As I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. 9 With the blast of God they perish, and with the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the lioness, and the teeth of the lion's whelps are broken.

11 The lion perisheth for lack of prey,

and the lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 But a thing was brought to me secretly, and mine ear hath received a little thereof.

13 In the thoughts of the visions of the night, when sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear came upon me, and dread which made all my bones to tremble. 15 And the wind passed before me, and made the hairs of my flesh to stand up.

16 *Then* stood *one*, and I knew not his face: an image *was* before mine eyes, *and* in silence heard I a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall man be more just than God? Or

shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he found no steadfastness in his servants, and laid folly upon his angels.

19 How much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shall be destroyed before the moth?

20 They be destroyed from the morning unto the evening: they perish forever, without regard.

21 Doth not their dignity go away with them? Do they not die, and that without wisdom?

Job Chapter 5

1 Call now, if any will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 Doubtless anger killeth the foolish, and envy slayeth the idiot. 3 I have seen the foolish well rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation, *saying*,

4 His children shall be far from salvation, and they shall be destroyed in the gate, and none shall deliver them.

5 The hungry shall eat up his harvest: yea, they shall take it from among the thorns, and the thirsty shall drink up their substance.

6 For misery cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth affliction spring out of the earth.

7 But man is born unto travail, as the sparks fly upward.

8 But I would inquire at God, and turn my talk unto God:

9 Which doth great things and unsearchable, *and* marvelous things without number.

10 He giveth rain upon the earth, and poureth water upon the streets, 11 And setteth up on high them that be low, that the sorrowful may be exalted to salvation.

12 He scattereth the devices of the crafty: so that their hands cannot accomplish that which they do enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their craftiness, and the counsel of the wicked is made foolish.

14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope at noonday, as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the violent man,

16 So that the poor hath *his* hope, but iniquity shall stop her mouth. 17 Behold,

blessed *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore refuse not thou the chastising of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it up: he smiteth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles, and in the seventh the evil shall not touch thee.

20 In famine he shall deliver thee from death: and in battle from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 But thou shalt laugh at destruction and dearth, and shalt not be afraid of the beast of the earth.

23 For the stones of the field shall be in league with thee, and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know, that peace *shall be* in thy tabernacle, and thou shalt visit thine habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt perceive also, that thy seed *shall be* great, and thy posterity as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt go to thy grave in a full age, as a rick *of corn* cometh in due season *into the barn*.

27 Lo, thus have we inquired of it, *and*
so it is: hear this and know it for thyself.

Job Chapter 6

1 But Job answered, and said,

2 Oh that my grief were well weighed,
and my miseries were laid together in
the balance.

3 For it would be now heavier than the
sand of the sea: therefore my words are
swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* in
me, the venom whereof doth drink up my
spirit, *and* the terrors of God fight
against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? Or loweth the ox when he hath fodder?

6 That which is unsavory, shall it be eaten without salt? Or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 Such things as my soul refused to touch, as *were* sorrows, are my meat. 8 Oh that I might have my desire, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God would destroy me: that he would let his hand go, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort,

(though I burn with sorrow, let him not spare) because I have not denied the words of the Holy One.

11 What power have I that I should endure? Or what is mine end, if I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? Or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is it not so, that there is in me no help? And that strength is taken from me?

14 He that is in misery, ought to be comforted of his neighbor: but men have forsaken the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have deceived me as a brook , *and* as the rising of the rivers they pass away.

16 Which are blackish with ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid. 17 But in time they are dried up with heat *and* are consumed: and when it is hot they fail out of their places,

18 *Or* they depart from their way and course, *yea*, they vanish and perish. 19 They that go to Tema, considered them, *and* they that go to Sheba, waited for them.

20 *But* they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither and were ashamed.

21 Surely now are ye *like* unto it: ye have seen *my* fearful plague, and are afraid.

22 Was it because I said, Bring unto me? Or give a reward to me of your substance?

23 And deliver me from the enemy's hand, or ransom me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand, wherein I have erred.

25 How steadfast are the words of righteousness? And what can any of you justly reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, that the talk of the afflicted should be as the wind?

27 Ye make your wrath to fall upon the fatherless, and dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content to look upon me: for I will not lie before your face.

29 Turn, I pray you, let there be none iniquity: return, I say, *and ye shall see* yet my righteousness in that behalf. Is there iniquity in my tongue? Doth not my mouth feel sorrows?

Job Chapter 7

1 Is there not an appointed time to man

upon earth? *And are* not his days as the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant longeth for the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the end* of his work,

3 So have I had as an inheritance the months of vanity, and painful nights have been appointed unto me.

4 If I laid me down, I said, When shall I arise? And measuring the evening I am even full with tossing to and fro unto the dawning of the day. 5 My flesh is clothed with worms and filthiness of the dust: my skin is rent, and become horrible.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and they are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a wind, *and that* mine eye shall not return to see pleasure.

8 The eye that hath seen me, shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I shall be no longer.

9 *As* the cloud vanisheth and goeth away, so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth,
but will speak in the trouble of my
spirit, *and* muse in the bitterness of my
mind.

12 Am I a sea or a whale fish, that thou
keepest me in ward?

13 When I say, My couch shall relieve
me , *and* my bed shall bring *comfort* in
my meditation,

14 Then fearest thou me with dreams,
and astonishest me with visions. 15
Therefore my soul chooseth rather to be
strangled *and* to die, than *to be in* my
bones.

16 I abhor it, I shall not live alway:

spare me then, for my days *are* but vanity. 17 What is man, that thou dost magnify him, and that thou settest thine heart upon him?

18 And dost visit him every morning, and tryest him every moment?

19 How long will it be *ere* thou depart from me? Thou wilt not let me alone whiles I may swallow my spittle.

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee? O thou preserver of men, why hast thou set me *as a mark* against thee, so that I am a burden unto myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my trespass? And take away mine iniquity?

For now shall I sleep in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be found.

Job Chapter 8

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou talk of these things? And how long shall the words of thy mouth *be as* a mighty wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgment? Or doth the Almighty subvert justice?

4 If thy sons have sinned against him, and he hath sent them into the place of their iniquity,

5 *Yet* if thou wilt early seek unto God, and pray to the Almighty, 6 If thou be pure and upright, then surely he will awake up unto thee, and he will make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 And though thy beginning be small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase. 8 Inquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and are ignorant: for our days upon earth are but a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee *and* tell thee, and utter the words of their heart?

11 Can a rush grow without mire? Or can the grass grow without water?

12 Though it were in green *and* not cut down, yet shall it wither before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrite's hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shall be cut off, and his trust *shall be as* the house of a spider.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The *tree* is green before the sun, and the branches spread over the garden thereof.

17 The roots thereof are wrapped about the fountain, *and* are folden *about* the house of stones.

18 If *any* pluck it from his place, and it deny, *saying*, I have not seen thee, 19 Behold, it will rejoice by this means, that it may grow in another mold. 20 Behold, God will not cast away an upright man, neither will he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Till he have filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with joy. 22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with

shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not *remain*.

Job Chapter 9

1 Then Job answered, and said,

2 I know verily that it is so: for how should man *compared* unto God, be justified?

3 If I would dispute with him, he could not answer him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath been fierce against him and hath prospered?

5 He removeth the mountains, and they

feel not when he overthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He removeth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof do shake. 7 He commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: he closeth up the stars, as under a signet.

8 He himself alone spreadeth out the heavens, and walketh upon the height of the sea.

9 He maketh *the stars* Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the south.

10 He doeth great things, and unsearchable: yea, marvelous things without number.

11 Lo, when he goeth by me, I see him not: and when he passeth by, I perceive him not.

12 Behold, when he taketh a prey, who can make him to restore it? Who shall say unto him, What doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his anger, *and* the most mighty helps do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him? Or how should I find out my words with him?

15 For though I were just, yet could I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I cry, and he answer me, *yet* would I not believe, that he heard my voice. 17 For he destroyeth me with a tempest, and woundeth me without cause. 18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness. 19 If *we speak* of strength, behold, he is strong: if *we speak* of judgment, who shall bring me in to plead?

20 If I would justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I would be perfect, he shall judge me wicked.

21 *Though* I were perfect, *yet* I know not my soul: *therefore* abhor I my life.

22 This is one point: therefore I said, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge should suddenly slay, should *God* laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where is he? Or who is he?

25 My days have been more swift than a post: they have fled, and have seen no good thing.

26 They are passed *as* with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flyeth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort

me,

28 *Then* I am afraid of all my sorrows,
knowing that thou wilt not judge me
innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why labor I thus in
vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow water,
and purge mine hands most clean, 31 Yet
shalt thou plunge me in the pit, and mine
own clothes shall make me filthy.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I
should answer him, *if* we come together
to judgment.

33 Neither is there any umpire that might

lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear astonish me: 35 *Then* will I speak, and fear him not: *but* because I am not so, I hold me still. **Job Chapter 10**

1 My soul is cut off though I live: I will leave my complaint upon myself, *and* will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Condemn me not: show me, wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppress me, *and* to cast off the labor of thine hands, and to favor the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnal eyes? Or dost thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as man's days? Or thy years, as the time of man, 6 That thou inquirest of mine iniquity, and searchest out my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I cannot do wickedly: for none can deliver me out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me wholly round about, and wilt thou destroy me?

9 Remember, I pray thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk?
And turned me to curds like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and
flesh, and joined me together with bones
and sinews.

12 Thou hast given me life, and grace:
and thy visitation hath preserved my
spirit.

13 Though thou hast hid these things in
thine heart, *yet* I know that it is so with
thee.

14 If I have sinned, then thou wilt
straightly look unto me, and wilt not hold
me guiltless of mine iniquity.

15 If I have done wickedly, woe unto me: if I have done righteously, I will not lift up mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou me as a lion: return and show thyself marvelous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against me: changes and armies *of sorrows* are against me. 18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me out of the womb? Oh that I had perished, and that none eye had seen me!

19 *And* that I were as I had not been, *but* brought from the womb to the grave!

20 Are not my days few? Let him cease,
and leave off from me, that I may take a
little comfort,

21 Before I go and shall not return, *even*
to the land of darkness and shadow of
death:

22 Into a land, *I say*, dark as darkness
itself, *and* into the shadow of death,
where is none order, but the light *is*
there as darkness. **Job Chapter 11**

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite,
and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be
answered? Or should a great talker be
justified?

3 Should men hold their peace at thy lies? And when thou mockest *others*, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes. 5 But, oh that God would speak and open his lips against thee!

6 That he might show thee the secrets of wisdom, how thou

hast *deserved* double, according to right: know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquity.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to *his* perfection?

8 The heavens are high, what canst thou do? It is deeper than the hell, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and it is broader than the sea. 10 If he cut off and shut up, or gather together, who can turn him back?

11 For he knoweth vain men, and seeth iniquity, and him that understandeth nothing.

12 Yet vain man would be wise, though man *new* born is like a wild ass colt. 13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him: 14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let no wickedness dwell in thy

tabernacle.

15 Then truly shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, and shalt be stable, and shalt not fear.

16 But thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember it as waters that are past. 17 Thine age also shall appear more *clear* than the noon day: thou shalt shine *and* be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be bold, because there is hope: and thou shalt dig pits, *and* shalt lie down safely.

19 For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and their refuge shall perish, and their hope *shall be* sorrow of mind.

Job Chapter 12

1 Then Job answered, and said,

2 Indeed because that ye are the people *only*, wisdom must die with you. 3 But I have understanding as well as you, and am not inferior unto you: yea, who knoweth not such things?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbor, who calleth upon God, and he heareth him: the just *and* the upright is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to fall, *is as* a lamp despised in the opinion of the rich. 6 The tabernacles of robbers do prosper, and they are in safety, that provoke God, whom God hath enriched with his hand.

7 Ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee, and the fowls of the heaven, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall show thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall declare unto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these?

10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all

mankind.

11 Doth not the ears discern the words?
And the mouth taste meat for itself?

12 Among the ancient *is* wisdom, and in
the length of days *is* understanding. 13
With him *is* wisdom and strength: he
hath counsel and understanding. 14
Behold, he will break down, and it
cannot be built: he shutteth a man up, and
he cannot be loosed.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters,
and they dry up: but when he sendeth
them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: he
that is deceived, and that deceiveth, are

his.

17 He causeth the counselors to go *as* spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. 18 He looseth the collar of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle. 19 He leadeth away the princes *as* a prey, and overthroweth the mighty. 20 He taketh away the speech from the faithful *counselors*, and taketh away the judgment of the ancient.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and maketh the strength of the mighty weak.

22 He discovereth the deep places from *their* darkness, and bringeth forth the shadow of death to light.

23 He increaseth the people, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and bringeth them in again.

24 He taketh away the hearts of them that are the chief over the people of the earth, and maketh them to wander in the wilderness out of the way. 25 They grope in the dark without light: and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

Job Chapter 13

1 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*: mine ear hath heard, and understand it. 2 I know also as much as you know: I am not inferior unto you.

3 But I will speak to the Almighty, and I desire to dispute with God. 4 For indeed ye forge lies, and all you are physicians of no value. 5 Oh, that you would hold your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wisdom!

6 Now hear my disputation, and give ear to the arguments of my lips. 7 Will ye speak wickedly for God's *defense*, and talk deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will ye accept his person? Or will ye contend for God?

9 Is it well that he should seek of you? Will you make a lie for him, as one lieth for a man?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept any person. 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? And his fear fall upon you?

12 Your memories may be compared unto ashes, *and* your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your tongues in my presence, that I may speak, and let come upon what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soul in mine hand?

15 Lo, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him, and I will reprove my ways in his sight.

16 He shall be my salvation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him. 17 Hear diligently my words, and mark my talk.

18 Behold now: if I prepare me to judgment, I know that I shall be justified. 19 Who is he, that will plead with me? For *if* I now hold my tongue, I die. 20 But do not these two things unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee. 21 Withdraw thine hand from me, and let not thy fear make me afraid. 22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me. 23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? Show me my rebellion, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and

takest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and from? And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths, and makest the print *thereof* in the heels of my feet. 28 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, *and* as a garment that is moth eaten.

Job Chapter 14

1 Man that is born of woman, is of short continuance, and full of trouble. 2 He shooteth forth as a flower, and is cut down: he vanisheth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 *And* yet thou openest thine eyes upon such one, and causest me to enter into judgment with thee.

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of filthiness? There is not one. 5 Are not his days determined? The number of his months *are* with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may cease until his desired day, as an hireling. 7 For

there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down,
that it will yet sprout, and the branches
thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root of it wax old in the
earth, and the stock thereof be dead in
the ground,

9 *Yet* by the scent of water it will bud,
and bring forth boughs like a plant. 10
But man is sick, and dieth, and man
perisheth, and where is he?

11 *As* the waters pass from the sea, and
as the flood decayeth and dryeth up, 12
So man sleepeth and riseth not: *for* he
shall not wake again, nor be raised from
his sleep till the heaven be no more.

13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, and keep me secret, until thy wrath were past, *and* wouldest give me term, and remember me. 14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of mine appointed time will I wait, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt call *me*, and I shall answer thee: thou lovest the work of thine own hands.

16 But now thou numberest my steps, *and* dost not delay my sins. 17 Mine iniquity is sealed up, *as* in a bag, and thou addest unto my wickedness.

18 And surely *as* the mountain that falleth, cometh to naught, and the rock

that is removed from his place:

19 *As* the water breaketh the stones,
when thou overflowest the things which
grow in the dust of the earth: so thou
destroyest the hope of man. 20 Thou
prevailest alway against him, so that he
passeth away: he changeth his face when
thou castest him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his sons shall
be honorable, neither shall he understand
concerning them, whether they shall be
of low degree, 22 But *while* his flesh *is*
upon him, he shall be sorrowful, and
while his soul *is* in him, it shall mourn.

Job Chapter 15

1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Shall a wise man speak words of the wind, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Shall he dispute with words not comely? Or with talk that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou hast cast off fear, and restrainest prayer before God. 5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquity, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man, that was born?
And wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of
God, and dost thou restrain wisdom to
thee?

9 What knowest thou that we know not?
And understandest that is not in us?

10 With us are both ancient and very
aged men, far older than thy father. 11
Seem the consolations of God small unto
thee? Is this thing strange unto thee?

12 Why doth thine heart take thee away,
and what do thine eyes mean, 13 That
thou answerest to God at thy pleasure,
and bringest *such* words out of thy

mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean?
And he that is born of woman, that he
should be just?

15 Behold, he found no steadfastness in
his saints: yea, the heavens are not clean
in his sight.

16 How much more *is* man abominable,
and filthy, which drinketh iniquity like
water?

17 I will tell thee: hear me, and I will
declare that which I have seen: 18
Which wise men have told, *as they have
heard* of their fathers, and have not kept
it secret:

19 To whom alone the land was given
and no stranger passed through them. 20
The wicked man is continually as one
that travaileth of child, and the number
of years is hid from the tyrant.

21 A sound of fear *is* in his ears , *and* in
his prosperity the destroyer shall come
upon him.

22 He believeth not to return out of
darkness: for he seeth the sword before
him.

23 He wandereth to and fro for bread
where *he may*: he knoweth that the day
of darkness is prepared at hand.

24 Affliction and anguish shall make him

afraid: they shall prevail against him as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he hath stretched out his hand against God, and made himself strong against the Almighty.

26 *Therefore God* shall run upon him, *even* upon his neck, and against the most thick part of his shield.

27 Because he hath covered his face with his fatness, and hath collops in *his* flank.

28 Though he dwell in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heaps,

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof in the earth.

30 He shall never depart out of darkness: the flame shall dry up his branches, and he shall go away with the breath of his mouth.

31 He believeth not that he erreth in vanity: therefore vanity shall be his change.

32 His branch shall not be green, but shall be cut off before his day. 33 *God* shall destroy him as the vine her sour grape, and shall cast him off, as the olive *doth* her flower.

34 For the congregation of the hypocrite shall be desolate, and fire shall devour the houses of bribes.

35 *For* they conceive mischief and bring forth vanity, and their belly hath prepared deceit.

Job Chapter 16

1 But Job answered, and said,

2 I have oft times heard such things: miserable comforters are ye all. 3 Shall there be none end of words of wind? Or what maketh thee bold so to answer?

4 I could also speak as ye do: (but would God your soul were in my soul's

stead) I could keep you company in speaking, and could shake mine head at you,

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the comfort of my lips should assuage *your sorrow*.

6 Though I speak, my sorrow cannot be assuaged: though I cease, what release have I?

7 But now he maketh me weary: *O God*, thou hast made all my congregation desolate,

8 And hast made me full of wrinkles which is a witness thereof, and my leanness riseth up in me, testifying *the*

same in my face. 9 His wrath hath torn *me*, and he hateth me, *and* gnasheth upon me with his teeth: mine enemy hath sharpened his eyes against me.

10 They have opened their mouths upon me, and smitten me on the cheek in reproach; they gather themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the unjust, and hath made me to turn out of the way by the hands of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to naught: he hath taken me by the neck, and beaten me, and set me as a mark for himself.

13 His archers compass me round about:
he cutteth my reins, and doth not spare,
and poureth my gall upon the ground.

14 He hath broken me with one breaking
upon another, and runneth upon me like a
giant.

15 I have sowed a sackcloth upon my
skin, and have abased mine horn unto the
dust.

16 My face is withered with weeping,
and the shadow of death *is* upon mine
eyes,

17 Though *there be* no wickedness in
mine hands, and my prayer *be* pure. 18 O
earth, cover not thou my blood, and let

my crying find no place. 19 For lo, now my witness *is* in the heaven, and my record *is* on high. 20 My friends speak eloquently against me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 Oh that a man might plead with God, as man with his neighbor!

22 For the years accounted come, and I shall go the way, whence I shall not return.

Job Chapter 17

1 My breath is corrupt: my days are cut off, and the grave *is ready* for me. 2 There are none but mockers with me, and mine eye continueth in their

bitterness.

3 Lay down now *and* put me in surety for thee: who is he, that will touch mine hand?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not set *them* up on high.

5 For the eyes of his children shall fail, that speaketh flattery to *his* friends. 6 He hath also made me a byword of the people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dim for grief, and all my strength *is* like a shadow. 8 The righteous shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall be moved against

the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will hold his way,
and he whose hands are pure, shall
increase *his* strength.

10 All you therefore turn you, and come
now, and I shall not find one wise among
you.

11 My days are past, mine enterprises
are broken, *and* the thoughts of mine
heart

12 Have changed the night for the day,
and the light that approached, for
darkness.

13 Though I hope, yet the grave shall be

mine house, *and* I shall make my bed in the dark.

14 I shall say to corruption, Thou art my father, *and* to the worm, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15 Where is then now mine hope? Or who shall consider the thing, that I hoped for?

16 They shall go down into the bottom of the pit: surely it shall lie together in the dust.

Job Chapter 18

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 When will ye make an end of *your* words? Cause us to understand, and then we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* are vile in your sight?

4 *Thou art as one* that teareth his soul in his anger. Shall the earth be forsaken for thy sake? Or the rock removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be quenched, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his dwelling, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be restrained, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is taken in the net by his feet, and he walketh upon the snares. 9 The grenne shall take him by the heel, and the thief shall come upon him. 10 A snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way. 11 Fearfulness shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be famine: and destruction shall be ready at his side. 13 It shall devour the inner parts of his skin, *and* the first born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His hope shall be rooted out of his dwelling, and shall cause him to go to the king of fear.

15 *Fear* shall dwell in his house (because it is not his) *and* brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut down.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 They shall drive him out of the light unto darkness, and chase him out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any posterity in his dwellings.

20 The posterity shall be astonished at his day, and fear shall come upon the ancient.

21 Surely such are the habitations of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

Job Chapter 19

1 But Job answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and torment me with words?

3 Ye have now ten times reproached me,
and are not ashamed: ye are impudent
toward me.

4 And though I had indeed erred, mine
error remaineth with me.

5 But indeed if ye will advance
yourselves against me, and rebuke me
for my reproach,

6 Know now, that God hath overthrown
me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of violence, but I
have none answer: I cry, but there *is* no
judgment.

8 He hath hedged up my way that I

cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath spoiled me of mine honor, and taken the crown away from mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side and I am gone: and he hath removed mine hope like a tree.

11 And he hath kindled his wrath against me, and counteth me as one of his enemies.

12 His armies came together, and made their way upon me, and camped about my tabernacle.

13 He hath removed my brethren far

from me, and also mine acquaintance were strangers unto me.

14 My neighbors have forsaken me, and my familiars have forgotten me. 15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids took me for a stranger: for I was a stranger in their sight.

16 I called my servant, but he would not answer, *though* I prayed him with my mouth.

17 My breath was strange unto my wife, though I prayed her for the children's sake of mine own body.

18 The wicked also despised me, *and* when I rose, they spake against me. 19

All my secret friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I have escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me: have pity upon me, (O ye my friends) for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me, as God? And are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were written even in a book,

24 *And* graven with an iron pen in lead,
or in stone forever!

25 For I am sure, that my redeemer
liveth, and he shall stand the last on the
earth.

26 And though after my skin *worms*
destroy this *body*, yet shall I see God in
my flesh.

27 Whom I myself shall see, and mine
eyes shall behold, and none other *for*
me, though my reins are consumed
within me.

28 But ye said, Why is he persecuted?
And there was a deep matter in me. 29
Be ye afraid of the sword: for the sword

will be avenged of wickedness, that ye may know that there is a judgment.

Job Chapter 20

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite and said,

2 Doubtless my thoughts cause me to answer, and therefore I make haste. 3 I have heard the correction of my reproach: therefore the spirit of mine understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old? *And* since *God* placed man upon the earth, 5 That the rejoicing of the wicked *is* short, and that the joy of hypocrites is but a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heaven, and his head reach unto the clouds,

7 *Yet* shall he perish forever, like his dung, *and* they which have seen him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and they shall not find him, and shall pass away as a vision of the night,

9 So that the eye which had seen him, shall do so no more, and his place shall see him no more.

10 His children shall flatter the poor, and his hands shall restore his substance.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, and it shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 When wickedness was sweet in his mouth, *and* he hid it under his tongue, 13 *And* favored it, and would not forsake it, but kept it close in his mouth, 14 *Then* his meat in his bowels was turned: the gall of asps *was* in the midst of him.

15 He hath devoured substance, and he shall vomit it: *for* God shall draw it out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the gall of asps, *and* the viper's tongue shall slay him. 17 He shall not see the rivers, *nor* the floods *and* streams of honey and butter. 18 He

shall restore the labor, and shall devour no more: even according to the substance *shall be* his exchange, and he shall enjoy it no more. 19 For he hath undone *many*: he hath forsaken the poor, *and* hath spoiled houses which he builded not.

20 Surely he shall feel no quietness in his body, *neither* shall he reserve of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left: therefore none shall hope for his goods.

22 When he shall be filled with his abundance, he shall be in pain, *and* the hand of all the wicked shall assail him.

23 He shall be about to fill his belly, *but* God shall send upon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to rain upon him, *even* upon his meat. 24 He shall flee from the iron weapons, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 *The arrow* is drawn out, and cometh forth of the body, and shineth of his gall, so fear cometh upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: the fire that is not blown shall devour him, *and* that which remaineth in his tabernacle, shall be destroyed. 27 The heaven shall declare his wickedness, and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall go away: it shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage *that he shall have* of God for his words.

Job Chapter 21

1 But Job answered, and said,

2 Hear diligently my words, and this shall be instead of your consolations. 3 Suffer me, that I may speak, and when I have spoken, mock on. 4 Do I *direct* my talk to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be abashed, and lay your hand upon *your* mouth. 6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and fear taketh hold on my flesh. 7 Wherefore do the wicked live, *and* wax old, and grow in wealth?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are peaceable without fear, and the rod of God is not upon them.

10 Their bullock gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their children like sheep, and their sons dance. 12 They take the tabret and harp, and rejoice in the sound of the organs. 13 They spend their days in wealth, and suddenly they go down to the grave. 14 They say also unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 Who is the Almighty, that we should serve him? And what profit should we have, if we should pray unto him?

16 Lo, their wealth is not in their hand: *therefore* let the counsel of the wicked be far from me.

17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out? And their destruction

come upon them? He will divide *their* lives in his wrath. 18 They shall be as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God will lay up the sorrow *of the father* for his children: when he rewardeth him, he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, who judgeth the highest things?

23 One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperity. 24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones run full of marrow. 25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleep both in the dust, and the worms shall cover them. 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the enterprises, *wherewith* ye do me wrong.

28 For ye say, Where is the prince's house? And where is the tabernacle of the wicked's dwelling?

29 May ye not ask them that go by the way? And ye cannot deny their signs. 30 But the wicked is kept unto the day of

destruction , *and* they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? And who shall reward him for that he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and remain in the heap. 33 The slimy valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as before him there were innumerable.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remain but lies?

Job Chapter 22

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 May a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise, may be profitable to himself?

3 Is it anything unto the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or is it profitable *to him*, that thou makest thy ways upright?

4 Is it for fear of thee that he will accuse thee? *Or* go with thee into judgment?

5 Is not thy wickedness great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for naught, and spoiled the

clothes of the naked.

7 To such as were weary, thou hast not given water to drink, and hast withdrawn bread from the hungry.

8 But the mighty man had the earth, and he that was in authority, dwelt in it. 9 Thou hast cast out widows empty, and the arms of the fatherless were broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and fear shall suddenly trouble thee:

11 Or darkness that thou shouldest not see, and abundance of waters shall cover thee.

12 Is not God on high in the heaven?
And behold the height of the stars how
high they are. an he judge through the
dark cloud?

14 The clouds hide him that he cannot
see, And he walketh in the circle of
heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the
world, wherein wicked men have
walked?

16 Which were cut down before the
time, whose foundation *was as* a river
that overflowed:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from
us, and *asked* what the Almighty could

do for them.

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but let the counsel of the wicked be far from me.

19 The righteous shall see them, and shall rejoice, and the innocent shall laugh them to scorn.

20 Surely our substance is hid: but the fire hath devoured the remnant of them.

21 Therefore acquaint thyself, I pray thee, with him, and make peace: thereby thou shalt have prosperity.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law of his mouth, and lay up his words in thine

heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, *and* thou shalt put iniquity far from thy tabernacle.

24 Thou shalt lay up gold for dust, and the gold of Ophir, as the flints of the rivers.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defense, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 And thou shalt then delight in the Almighty, and lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt render thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it unto thee, and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *others* are cast down, then shalt thou say, I am lifted up: and *God* shall save the humble person.

30 The innocent shall deliver the island, and it shall be preserved by the pureness of thine hands.

Job Chapter 23

1 But Job answered and said,

2 Though my talk be this day in bitterness, *and* my plague greater than my groaning,

3 Would God *yet* I knew how to find him, I would enter unto his place. 4 I would plead the cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 5 I would know the words , *that* he would answer me, and would understand what he would say unto me.

6 Would he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might reason with him, so I should be delivered forever from my judge.

8 Behold, *if* I go to the east, he is not there: if to the west, yet I cannot perceive him:

9 *If* to the north where he worketh, yet I cannot see him: he will hide himself in the south, and I cannot behold him.

10 But he knoweth my way , *and* trieth me, *and* I shall come forth like the gold.

11 My foot hath followed his steps: his way have I kept, and have not declined.

12 Neither have I departed from the commandment of his lips , *and* I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than mine appointed food.

13 Yet he is in one *mind*, and who can turn him? Yea, he doeth what his mind desireth.

14 For he will perform that, which is

decreed of me, and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his presence, and in considering it, I am afraid of him.

16 For God hath softened mine heart, and the Almighty hath troubled me. 17 For I am not cut off in darkness, but he hath hid the darkness from my face.

Job Chapter 24

1 How should not the times be hid from the Almighty, seeing that they which know him, see not his days?

2 *Some* remove the landmarks that rob

the flocks and feed *thereof*. 3 They lead away the ass of the fatherless: *and* take the widow's ox to pledge. 4 They make the poor to turn out of the way, so that the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *others as* wild asses in the wilderness, go forth to their business, and rise early for a prey: the wilderness *giveth* him *and* his children food. 6 They reap his provision in the field, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the

mountains, and they embrace the rock for want of a covering.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take the pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and take the gleaning from the hungry.

11 They that make oil between their walls, and tread their wine presses, suffer thirst.

12 Men cry out of the city, and the souls of the slain cry out: yet God doth not charge them with folly.

13 These are they, that abhor the light: they know not the ways thereof, nor

continue in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riseth early *and* killeth the poor and the needy: and in the night he is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and saith, None eye shall see me, and disguiseth his face.

16 They dig through houses in the dark, *which* they marked for themselves in the day: they know not the light.

17 But the morning is even to them as the shadow of death: if one know them, *they are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift upon the waters: their

portion shall be cursed in the earth: he will not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 *As* the dry ground and heat consume the snow waters, *so shall* the grave the sinners.

20 The pitiful man shall forget him: the worm *shall feel* his sweetness: he shall be no more remembered, and the wicked shall be broken like a tree. 21 He doth evil entreat the barren, that doth not bear, neither doeth he good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty by his power, *and* when he riseth up, none is sure of life.

23 Though men give him assurance to be in safety, yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little, but they are gone, and are brought low as all *others*: they are destroyed, and cut off as the top of an ear of corn. 25 But if it be not so, where is he? *Or* who will prove me a liar, and make my words of no value?

Job Chapter 25

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sad,

2 Power and fear *is* with him, that maketh peace in his high places. 3 Is

there any number in his armies? And upon whom shall not his light arise?

4 And how may a man be justified with God? Or how can he be clean, that is born of woman?

5 Behold, he will give no light to the moon, and the stars are unclean in his sight.

6 How much more man, a worm, even the son of man, *which is but a worm?*

Job Chapter 26

1 But Job answered, and said,

2 Whom helpeth thou? Him that hath no

power? Savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 Whom counselest thou? Him that hath no wisdom? Thou showest right well as the thing is.

4 To whom dost thou declare *these* words? Or whose spirit cometh out of thee?

5 The dead things are formed under the waters, and near unto them. 6 The grave is naked before him, and there is no covering for destruction. 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his clouds,

and the cloud is not broken under them. 9
He holdeth back the face of his throne:
and spreadeth his cloud upon it. 10 He
hath set bounds about the waters, until
the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and
quake at his reproof.

12 The sea is calm by his power, and by
his understanding he smiteth the pride
thereof.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heavens,
and his hand hath formed the crooked
serpent.

14 Lo, these are part of his ways: but
how little a portion hear we of him? And

who can understand his fearful power?

Job Chapter 27

1 Moreover Job proceeded and continued his parable, saying,

2 The living God hath taken away my judgment: for the Almighty hath put my soul in bitterness.

3 Yet so long as my breath is in me, and the spirit of God in my nostrils, 4 My lips surely shall speak no wickedness, and my tongue shall utter no deceit.

5 God forbid, that I should justify you: until I die, I will never take away mine innocency from myself.

6 I will keep my righteousness, and will not forsake it: mine heart shall not reprove me of my days.

7 Mine enemy shall be as the wicked, and he that riseth against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what hope hath the hypocrite when he hath heaped up riches, if God take away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he set his delight on the Almighty? Will he call upon God at all times?

11 I will teach you *what is* in the hand of God, *and* I will not conceal that which is with the Almighty.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it: why then do you thus vanish in vanity?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be in great number, the sword *shall destroy* them, and his posterity shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 His remnant shall be buried in death, and his widows shall not weep. 16

Though he should heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man sleepeth, he shall not be gathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrors shall take him as waters, *and* a tempest shall carry him away by night.

21 The east wind shall take him away, and he shall depart: and it shall hurl him

out of his place.

22 And *God* shall cast upon him and not spare, *though* he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Every man* shall clap their hands at him, and hiss at him out of their place.

Job Chapter 28

1 The silver surely hath his vein, and the gold his place, *where* they take it. 2 Iron is taken out of the dust, and brass is molten out of the stone. 3 God putteth an end to darkness, and he tryeth the perfection of all things: he setteth a bond of darkness, and of the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out against the

inhabitant, *and the waters* forgotten of the foot, being higher than man, are gone away.

5 Out of the same earth cometh bread, and under it, as it were fire is turned up.

6 The stones thereof *are* a place of sapphires, and the dust of it *is* gold. 7 There is a path which no fowl hath known, neither hath the kite's eye seen it. 8 The lion's whelps have not walked it, nor the lion passed thereby. 9 He putteth his hand upon the rocks, and overthroweth the mountains by the roots.

10 He breaketh rivers in the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing. 11 He bindeth the floods, that they do not

overflow, and the thing that is hid,
bringeth he to light.

12 But where is wisdom found? And
where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof:
for it is not found in the land of the
living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: the
sea also saith, It is not with me. 15 Gold
shall not be given for it, neither shall
silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It shall not be valued with the wedge
of gold of Ophir, *nor* with the precious
onyx, nor the sapphire.

17 The gold nor the crystal shall be equal unto it, nor the exchange *shall be* for plate of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, nor of the gabish: for wisdom is more precious than pearls.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not be equal unto it, neither shall it be valued with the wedge of pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? And where is the place of understanding, 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all the living, and is hid from the fowls of the heaven?

22 Destruction and death say, We have

heard the fame thereof with our ears. 23 *But* God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. 24 For he beholdeth the ends of the world , *and* seeth all that is under heaven, 25 To make the weight of the winds, and to weigh the waters by measure. 26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunders,

27 Then did he see it, and counted it: he prepared it and also considered it. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord is wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

Job Chapter 29

1 So Job proceeded and continued his

parable, saying,

2 Oh that I were as in times past, when
God preserved me!

3 When his light shined upon mine head:
and when by his light I walked through
the darkness,

4 As I was in the days of my youth: when
God's providence *was* upon my
tabernacle:

5 When the almighty was yet with me,
and my children round about me. 6
When I washed my paths with butter, and
when the rock poured me out rivers of
oil:

7 When I went out to the gate, *even* to the judgment seat, *and when* I caused them to prepare my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes stayed talk, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The voice of princes was hid, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 And when the ear heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me.

12 For I delivered the poor that cried,
and the fatherless, and him that had none
to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to
perish, came upon me, and I caused the
widow's heart to rejoice.

14 I put on justice, and it covered me:
my judgment *was* as a robe, and a
crown.

15 I was the eyes to the blind, and I was
the feet to the lame. 16 I was a father
unto the poor, and *when* I knew not the
cause, I sought it out diligently.

17 I break also the jaws of the
unrighteous man, and plucked the prey

out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest,
and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 *For* my root is spread out by the
water, and the dew shall lie upon my
branch.

20 My glory shall renew toward me, and
my bow shall be restored in mine hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited,
and held their tongue at my counsel. 22
After my words they replied not, and my
talk dropped upon them. 23 And they
waited for me, as for the rain, and they
opened their mouth as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it

not: neither did they cause the light of my countenance to fall.

25 I appointed out their way, and did sit as chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, *and* like him that comforteth the mourners.

Job Chapter 30

1 But now they that are younger than I, mock me: *yea*, they whose fathers I have refused to set with the dogs of my flocks.

2 For whereto should the strength of their hands have served me, *seeing* age perished in them?

3 For poverty and famine *they were*

solitary, fleeing into the wilderness,
which is dark, desolate and waste.

4 They cut up nettles by the bushes, and
the juniper roots *was* their meat. 5 They
were chased forth from among *men*: they
shouted at them, as at a thief.

6 Therefore they dwelt in the clefts of
rivers, in the holes of the earth and
rocks.

7 They roared among the bushes, and
under the thistles they gathered
themselves.

8 *They were* the children of fools and the
children of villains, which were more
vile than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, and I am their talk.

10 They abhor me, *and* flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. 11 Because that *God* hath loosed my cord and humbled me, they have loosed the bridle before me.

12 The youth rise up at my right hand: they have pushed my feet, and have trode on me *as on* the paths of their destruction.

13 They have destroyed my paths: they took pleasure at my calamity, they had none help.

14 They came as a great breach *of*

waters, and under this calamity they come on heaps.

15 Fear is turned upon me: *and* they pursue my soul as the wind, and mine health passeth away as a cloud.

16 Therefore my soul is now poured out upon me, and the days of affliction have taken hold on me.

17 It pierceth my bones in the night, and my sinews take no rest. 18 For the great vehemency is my garment changed, *which* compasseth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like ashes and dust. 20 When

I cry unto thee, thou dost not hear me,
neither regardest me, *when* I stand up.

21 Thou turnest thyself cruelly against
me, and art enemy unto me with the
strength of thine hand.

22 Thou takest me up *and* causest me to
ride upon the wind, and makest my
strength to fail.

23 Surely I know that thou wilt bring me
to death, and to the house appointed for
all the living.

24 Doubtless none can stretch his hand
unto the grave, though they cry in his
destruction.

25 Did not I weep with him that was in trouble? Was not my soul in heaviness for the poor?

26 Yet when I looked for good, evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels did boil without rest: *for* the days of affliction are come upon me.

28 I went mourning without sun: I stood up in the congregation *and* cried. 29 I am a brother to the dragons, and a companion to the ostriches. 30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat. 31 Therefore mine harp is turned to mourning, and mine organs into the voice of them that weep.

Job Chapter 31

1 I made a covenant with mine eyes:
why then should I think on a maid?

2 For what portion *should I have* of God
from above? and *what* inheritance of the
Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked and
strange *punishment* to the workers of
iniquity?

4 Doth not he behold my ways and tell
all my steps?

5 If I have walked in vanity, or if my
foot hath made haste to deceit, 6 Let God
weigh me in the just balance, and he

shall know mine uprightness. 7 If my step hath turned out of the way, or mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands,

8 Let me sow, and let another eat: yea, let my plants be rooted out. 9 If mine heart hath been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at the door of my neighbor,

10 Let my wife grind unto another man, and let other men bow down upon her:

11 For this is a wickedness, and iniquity to be condemned:

12 Yea, this is a fire that shall devour to destruction, and which shall root out all

mine increase,

13 If I did condemn the judgment of my servant, and of my maid, when they did contend with me,

14 What then shall I do when God standeth up? And when he shall visit *me*, what shall I answer?

15 He that hath made me in the womb, hath he not made him? Hath not he alone fashioned us in the womb?

16 If I restrained the poor of *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail,

17 Or have eaten my morsels alone, and

the fatherless hath not eaten thereof,

18 (For from my youth he hath grown up with me as *with* a father, and from my mother's womb I have been a guide unto her)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering,
20 If his loins have not blessed me, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheep,

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherless, when I saw that I might help him in the gate,

22 Let mine arm fall from my shoulder, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For God's punishment was fearful unto me, and I could not *be delivered* from his highness.

24 If I made gold mine hope, or have said to the wedge of gold, *Thou* art my confidence,

25 If I rejoiced because my substance was great, or because mine hand had gotten much,

26 If I did behold the sun, when it shined, or the moon, walking in *her* brightness,

27 If mine heart did flatter me in secret, or if my mouth did kiss mine hand, 28 (This also had been an iniquity to be

condemned: for I had denied the God above)

29 If I rejoiced at his destruction that hated me, or was moved *to joy* when evil came upon him,

30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse unto his soul. 31 Did not the men of my tabernacle say, Who shall give us of his flesh? We cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street, *but* I opened my doors unto him, that went by the way.

33 If I have hid my sin, as Adam, concealing mine iniquity in my bosom,

34 Though I could have made afraid a great multitude, yet the most contemptible of the families did fear me: so I kept silence, and went not out of the door.

35 Oh that I had some to hear me! behold my sign that the Almighty will witness for me: though mine adversary should write a book *against me*, 36 Would not I take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crown unto me?

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and go unto him as to a prince.

38 If my land cry against me, or the furrows thereof complain together, 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without silver: or if I have grieved the souls of

the masters thereof,

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat,
and cockle in the stead of barley. THE
WORDS OF JOB ARE ENDED.

Job Chapter 32

1 So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he esteemed himself just.

2 Then the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was kindled: his wrath, *I say*, was kindled against Job, because he justified himself more than God.

3 Also his anger was kindled against his three friends, because they could not find

an answer, *and* yet condemned Job.

4 (Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: for they were more ancient in years than he)

5 So when Elihu saw, that there was none answer in the mouth of the three men, his wrath was kindled.

6 Therefore Elihu the son of Barachel, the Buzite answered, and said, I am young in years, and ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was afraid to show you mine opinion.

7 *For* I said, The days shall speak, and the multitude of years shall teach wisdom.

8 Surely there is a spirit in man, but the inspiration of the Almighty giveth understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise, neither do the aged *always* understand judgment.

10 Therefore I say, Hear me, *and* I will show also mine opinion. 11 Behold, I did wait upon your words, *and* hearkened unto your knowledge, whiles you sought out reasons.

12 Yea, when I had considered you, lo, there was none of you that reprov'd Job, nor answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found wisdom: *for* God hath cast him down,

and no man.

14 Yet hath he not directed *his* words to me, neither will I answer him by your words.

15 *Then* they fearing, answered no more, *but* left off their talk. 16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *Then* answered I in my turn, and I showed mine opinion. 18 For I am full of matter, *and* the spirit within me compelleth me. 19 Behold, my belly *is* as the wine, which hath no vent, *and* like the new bottles that burst.

20 *Therefore* will I speak, that I may

take breath: I will open my lips, and will answer.

21 I will not now accept the person of man, neither will I give titles to man. 22 For I may not give titles, *lest* my maker should take me away suddenly. **Job**

Chapter 33

1 Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my talk and hearken unto all my words. 2 Behold now, I have opened my mouth: my tongue hath spoken in my mouth. 3 My words *are* in the uprightness of mine heart, and my lips shall speak pure knowledge.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me

life.

5 If thou canst give me answer, prepare thyself *and* stand before me. 6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I am also formed of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not fear thee, neither shall mine hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Doubtless thou hast spoken in mine ears, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words.

9 I am clean, without sin: I am innocent, and there is none iniquity in me. 10 Lo, he hath found occasions against me, and counted me for his enemy 11 He hath put

my feet in the stocks, and looketh narrowly unto all my paths. 12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? For he doth not give account of all his matters.

14 For God speaketh once or twice, and one seeth it not.

15 In dreams *and* visions of the night, when sleep falleth upon men, and they sleep upon *their* beds,

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, even by their corrections, *which* he had

sealed,

17 That he might cause man to turn away from *his* enterprise, and that he might hide the pride of man,

18 And keep back his soul from the pit, and that his life should not pass by the sword.

19 He is also stricken with sorrow upon his bed, and the grief of his bones is sore,

20 So that his life causeth him to abhor bread, and his soul dainty meat. 21 His flesh faileth that it cannot be seen, and his bones *which* were not seen, clatter.

22 So his soul draweth to the grave, and his life to the buriers. 23 If there be a messenger with him, *or* an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare unto man his righteousness,

24 Then will he have mercy upon him, and will say, Deliver him, that he go not down into the pit: for I have received a reconciliation.

25 *Then* shall his flesh be as fresh as a child's, and shall return as in the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favorable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness. 27 He looketh

upon men, and if one say, I have sinned, and perverted righteousness, and it did not profit me,

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things will God work twice or thrice with a man, 30 That he may turn back his soul from the pit, to be illuminate in the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, *and* hear me: keep silence, and I will speak. 32 If there be matter, answer me, *and* speak: for I desire to justify thee. 33 If thou hast not, hear me: hold thy tongue, and I will teach thee wisdom. **Job Chapter 34**

1 Moreover Elihu answered, and said,

2 Hear my words, ye wise men, and
hearken unto me, ye that have
knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth the words, as the
mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us seek judgment among us, and let
us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous, and
God hath taken away my judgment. 6
Should I lie in my right? My *wound* of
the arrow is grievous without *my* sin. 7
What man is like Job, that drinketh
scornfulness like water?

8 Which goeth in the company of them that work iniquity, and walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walk with God. 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of wisdom, God forbid that wickedness *should be* in God, and iniquity in the Almighty. 11 For he will render unto man *according* to his work, and cause everyone to find according to his way.

12 And certainly God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Whom hath he appointed over the earth beside himself? Or who hath

placed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon *man*, and gather unto himself his spirit and his breath,

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall return unto dust. 16 And if thou hast understanding, hear this *and* hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall he that hateth judgment, govern? And wilt thou judge him wicked that is most just?

18 Wilt thou say unto a king, *Thou art* wicked? Or to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less* to him that accepteth

not the persons of princes, and regardeth not the rich, more than the poor? For they be all the work of his hands.

20 They shall die suddenly, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and they shall pass forth and take away the mighty without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. 22 There is no darkness nor shadow of death, that the workers of iniquity might be hid therein.

23 For he will not lay on man so much, that he should enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break the mighty without seeking, and shall set up others in their stead.

25 Therefore shall he declare their works: he shall turn the night, and they shall be destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the places of the seers,

27 Because they have turned back from him, and would not consider all his ways:

28 So that they have caused the voice of the poor to come unto him, and he hath heard the cry of the afflicted.

29 And when he giveth quietness, who can make trouble? And when he hideth his face, who can behold him, whether it be upon nations, or upon a man only?

30 Because the hypocrite doth reign, and because the people are snared. 31 Surely it *appertaineth* unto God to say, I have pardoned, I will not destroy. 32 But if I see not, teach thou me: if I have done wickedly, I will do no more. 33 Will he perform the thing through thee? For thou hast reproved it, because that thou hast chosen, and not I. now speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me. 35 Job hath not spoken of knowledge, neither

were his words according to wisdom.

36 I desire that Job may be tried, unto the end touching the answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin: he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

Job Chapter 35

1 Elihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this right, that thou hast said, I am more righteous than God?

3 For thou hast said, What profiteth it thee and what availeth it me, *to purge*

me from my sin?

4 *Therefore* will I answer thee, and thy companions with thee. 5 Look unto the heaven, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him, yea, when thy sins be many, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou unto him? Or what receiveth he at thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art: and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 They cause many that are oppressed, to cry, *which* cry out for the violence of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God that made me, which giveth songs in the night?

11 Which teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and giveth us more wisdom than the fowls of the heaven.

12 Then they cry because of the violence of the wicked, but he answereth not. 13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. 14 Although thou sayest *to God*, Thou wilt not regard it, yet judgment *is* before him: trust thou in him.

15 But now because his anger hath not visited, nor called to count *the evil* with great extremity,

16 Therefore Job openeth his mouth in vain, and multiplieth words without knowledge.

Job Chapter 36

1 Elihu also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will instruct thee: for *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge afar off, and will attribute righteousness unto my maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false, *and* he that is perfect in knowledge, *speake*th with thee.

5 Behold, the mighty God casteth away none that is mighty *and* valiant of courage.

6 He maintaineth not the wicked, but he giveth judgment to the afflicted. 7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, but they are with kings in the throne, where he placeth them forever: thus they are exalted. 8 And if they be bound in fetters *and* tied with the cords of affliction, 9 Then will he show them their work and their sins, because they have been proud.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth them that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall end their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they will not obey, they shall pass by the sword, and perish without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: *for* they call not when he bindeth them.

14 Their soul dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers. 15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and

openeth their ear in trouble. 16 Even so would he have taken thee out of the straight place *into* a broad place *and* not shut up beneath: and that which resteth upon thy table, had been full of fat.

17 But thou art full of the judgment of the wicked, *though* judgment and equity maintain *all things*.

18 For *God's* wrath is, lest he should take thee away *in thine* abundance: for no multitude of gifts can deliver thee.

19 Will he regard thy riches? *He regardeth* not gold, nor all them that excel in strength.

20 Be not careful in the night, how he

destroyeth the people out of their place.
21 Take thou heed: look not to iniquity:
for thou hast chosen it rather than
affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power:
what teacher is like him?

23 Who hath appointed to him his way?
Or who can say, Thou hast done
wickedly?

24 Remember that thou magnify his
work, which men behold.

25 All men see it, and men behold it afar
off.

26 Behold, God *is* excellent, and we

know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 When he restraineth the drops of water, the rain poureth down by the vapor thereof,

28 Which *rain* the clouds do drop *and* let fall abundantly upon man. 29 Who can know the divisions of the clouds *and* the thunders of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea. 31 For thereby he judgeth the people, and giveth meat abundantly. 32 He covereth the light with the clouds, and commandeth them to go against it.

33 His companion showeth him thereof,
and there is anger in rising up. **Job**

Chapter 37

1 At this also mine heart is astonished, and
is moved out of his place. 2 Hear the
sound of his voice, and the noise that
goeth out of his mouth. 3 He directeth it
under the whole heaven, and his light
unto the ends of the world.

4 After it a noise soundeth: he thundereth
with the voice of his majesty, and he
will not stay them when his voice is
heard.

5 God thundereth marvelously with his
voice: he worketh great things, which
we know not.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou upon the earth: likewise to the small rain and to the great rain of his power.

7 With the force *thereof* he shutteth up every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into the den, and remain in their places.

9 The whirlwind cometh out of the south, and the cold from the north wind. 10 At the breath of God the frost is given, and the breadth of the waters *is* made narrow.

11 He maketh also the clouds to labor, to water *the earth*, and scattereth the cloud

of his light.

12 And it is turned about by his government, that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the whole world:

13 Whether it be for punishment, or for his land, or of mercy, he causeth it to come.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Didst thou know when God disposed them? And caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Hast thou known the variety of the cloud, *and* the wondrous works of him,

that is perfect in knowledge?

17 *Or* how thy clothes are warm, when he maketh the earth quiet through the south wind?

18 Hast thou stretched out the heavens, which are strong, *and* as a molten glass?

19 Tell us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot dispose *our matter* because of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him when I speak? Or shall man speak when he shall be destroyed?

21 And now men see not the light, which shineth in the clouds, but the wind

passeth and cleanseth them.

22 The brightness cometh out of the north: the praise *thereof is* to God, which is terrible.

23 *It is* the Almighty: we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power and judgment, and abundant in justice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore fear him: *for* he will not regard any that are wise in their own conceit.

Job Chapter 38

1 Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 2 Who is this

that darkeneth the counsel by words
without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: I
will demand of thee and declare thou
unto me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the
foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou
hast understanding,

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if
thou knowest, or who hath stretched the
line over it:

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof
set: or who laid the corner stone thereof:

7 When the stars of the morning praised

me together, and all the children of God rejoiced:

8 Or *who* hath shut up the sea with doors, when it issued and came forth *as* out of the womb:

9 When I made the clouds *as* a covering thereof, and darkness *as* the swaddling bands thereof:

10 When I stablished my commandment upon it, and set bars and doors, 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no farther, and here shall it stay thy proud waves.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? Hast thou caused the

morning to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the corners of the earth, and that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to fashion, and all stand up as a garment. 15 And from the wicked their light shall be taken away, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the bottoms of the sea? Or hast thou walked to seek out the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Tell if thou knowest all this.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? And where is the place of darkness,

20 That thou shouldest receive it in the bounds thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knewest thou it, *because* thou wast then born, and because the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have hid against the time of

trouble, against the day of war and battle?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided the spouts for the rain? Or the way for the lightning of the thunders,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth where no man is, *and* in the wilderness where there is no man?

27 To fulfill the wild and waste place, and to cause the bud of the herb to spring forth?

28 Who is the father of the rain? Or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? Who hath engendered the frost of the heaven?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone: and the face of the depth is frozen. 31 Canst thou restrain the sweet *influences* of the Pleiades? Or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in their time? Canst thou also guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the course of heaven, or canst thou set the rule thereof in the

earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds that the abundance of water may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send the lightnings that they may walk, and say unto thee, Lo, here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the reins? Or who hath given the heart understanding?

37 Who can number clouds by wisdom? Or who can cause to cease the bottles of heaven,

38 When the earth groweth into hardness, and the clots are fast together?

Job Chapter 39

1 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? Or fill the appetite of the lion's whelps, 2 When they couch in their places, *and* remain in the covert to lie in wait?

3 Who prepareth for the raven his meat, when his birds cry unto God, wandering for lack of meat?

4 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats bring forth young? *Or* dost thou mark when the hinds do calve?

5 Canst thou number the months that they fulfill? Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

6 They bow themselves: they bruise
their young and cast out their sorrows. 7
Yet their young wax fat, and grow up
with corn: they go forth and return not
unto them.

8 Who hath set the wild ass at liberty?
Or who hath loosed the bones of the
wild ass?

9 *It is* I which have made the wilderness
his house, and the salt places his
dwellings.

10 He derideth the multitude of the city:
he heareth not the cry of the driver. 11
He seeketh out the mountain for his
pasture, and searcheth after every green
thing.

12 Will the unicorn serve thee? Or will he tarry by thy crib?

13 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band *to labor* in the furrow? Or will he plow the valleys after thee?

14 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great, and cast off thy labor unto him?

15 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it unto thy barn?

16 *Hast thou given* the pleasant wings unto the peacocks? Or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

17 Which leaveth his eggs in the earth and maketh them hot in the dust, 18 And forgetteth that the foot might scatter them, or that the wild beast might break them.

19 He showeth himself cruel unto his young ones, *as* they were not his, *and* is without fear, as if he travailed in vain.

20 For God had deprived him of wisdom, and hath given him no part of understanding.

21 When time *is*, he mounteth on high: he mocketh the horse and his rider. 22 Hast thou given the horse strength? *Or* covered his neck with neighing?

23 Hast thou made him afraid as the

grasshopper? His strong neighing is fearful.

24 He diggeth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth forth to meet the harnessed *man*.

25 He mocketh at fear, and is not afraid, and turneth not back from the sword, 26 *Though* the quiver rattle against him, the glittering spear and the shield. 27 He swalloweth the ground for fierceness and rage, and he believeth not that it is the noise of the trumpet.

28 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: he smelleth the battle afar off, and the noise of the captains, and the shouting.

29 Shall the hawk fly by thy wisdom,
stretching out his wings toward the
south?

30 Doth the eagle mount up at thy
commandment, or make his nest on high?

31 She abideth and remaineth in the
rock, *even* upon the top of the rock, and
the tower.

32 From thence she spieth for meat, *and*
her eyes behold afar off. 33 His young
ones also suck up blood: and where the
slain are, there is she. 34 Moreover the
Lord spake unto Job, and said,

35 Is this to learn to strive with the
Almighty? He that reproveth God, let

him answer to it.

36 Then Job answered the Lord, saying,

37 Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

38 Once have I spoken, but I will answer no more, yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

Job Chapter 40

1 Again the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Gird up now thy loins like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou

unto me.

3 Wilt thou disannul my judgment? *Or*
wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest
be justified?

4 Or hast thou an arm like God? Or dost
thou thunder with a voice like him?

5 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency, and array thyself with beauty and glory.

6 Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold everyone that is proud, and abase him.

7 Look on everyone that is arrogant, *and* bring him low: and destroy the wicked in their place.

8 Hide them in the dust together, *and* bind their faces in a secret place. 9 Then will I confess unto thee also, that thy right hand can save thee. 10 Behold now Behemoth (whom I made with thee) which eateth grass as an ox.

11 Behold now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

12 *When* he taketh pleasure, his tail is like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

13 His bones are *like* staves of brass, *and* his small bones like staves of iron.

14 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, will make his sword to approach unto him.

15 Surely the mountains bring him forth grass, where all the beasts of the field play.

16 Lieth he under the trees in the covert

of the reed and fens?

17 Can the trees cover him with their shadow? Or can the willows of the river compass him about?

18 Behold, he spoileth the river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

19 He taketh it with his eyes, and thrusteth *his* nose through whatsoever meeteth him.

20 Canst thou draw out Leviathan with an hook, and with a line which thou shalt cast down unto his tongue?

21 Canst thou cast an hook into his nose?

Canst thou pierce his jaws with an angle?

22 Will he make many prayers unto thee, or speak thee fair?

23 Will he make a covenant with thee? *And* wilt thou take him as a servant forever?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? Or wilt thou bind him for thy maids?

25 Shall the companions banquet with him? Shall they divide him among the merchants?

26 Canst thou fill the basket with his

skin? Or the fishpanier with his head?

27 Lay thine hand upon him: remember the battle, *and* do no more so. 28

Behold, his hope is in vain: *for* shall not one perish even at the sight of him?

Job Chapter 41

1 None *is* so fierce that dare stir him up. Who is he then that can stand before me?

2 Who hath prevented me that I should make an end? All under heaven is mine.

3 I will not keep silence *concerning* his parts, nor *his* power nor his comely proportion.

4 Who can discover the face of his garment? *Or* who shall come to him with a double bridle?

5 Who shall open the doors of his face? His teeth are fearful round about. 6 The majesty *of his scales is like* strong shields, *and* are sure sealed. 7 One is set to another, that no wind can come between them.

8 One is joined to another: they stick together, that they cannot be sundered. 9 His sneezings make the light to shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

10 Out of his mouth go lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out. 11 Out of his

nostrils cometh out smoke, as out of a boiling pot or cauldron. 12 His breath maketh the coals burn: for a flame goeth out of his mouth. 13 In his neck remaineth strength, and labor is rejected before his face. 14 The members of his body are joined: they are strong in themselves, *and* cannot be moved.

15 His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as the nether millstone. 16 The mighty are afraid of his majesty, *and* for fear they faint in themselves. 17 When the sword doth touch him, he will not rise up, *nor for* the spear dart nor habergeon.

18 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass

as rotten wood.

19 The archer cannot make him flee: the stones of the sling are turned into stubble unto him:

20 The darts are counted as straw: and he laugheth at the shaking of the spear.

21 Sharp stones are under him, and he spreadeth sharp things upon the mire. 22 He maketh the depth to boil like *a pot*, and maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

23 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would think the depth as an hoar head.

24 In the earth there is none like him: he is made without fear. 25 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride. **Job Chapter 42**

1 Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do all things, and that there is no thought hid from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I spoken that I understood not, *even* things too wonderful for me, and which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of

the ear, but now mine eye seeth thee. 6 Therefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes. 7 Now after that the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord also said unto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, like my servant Job.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you: for I will accept him, lest I should put you to shame, because ye have not spoken of me the thing, which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord had said unto them, and the Lord accepted Job.

10 Then the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice so much as he had before.

11 Then came unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and had compassion of him, and comforted him for all the evil, that the Lord had brought upon him, and every man gave him a piece of money, and every one an

earring of gold.

12 So the Lord blessed the last days of Job more than the first: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of one Jemimah, and the name of the second Keziah, and the name of the third Kerenhappuch.

15 In all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job, and their father gave them inheritance among their

brethren.

16 And after this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his son's sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of days.

Psalm Chapter 1

1 Blessed *is* the man that doth not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornful: 2 But his delight *is* in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 For he shall be like a tree planted by

the rivers of waters, that will bring forth her fruit in due season: whose leaf shall not fade: so whatsoever he shall do, shall prosper.

4 The wicked *are* not so, but as the chaff, which the wind driveth away. 5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm Chapter 2

1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people murmur in vain?

2 The Kings of the earth band themselves, and the princes are assembled together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

3 Let us break their bands, and cast their cords from us.

4 *But* he that dwelleth in the heaven shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure, *saying*,

6 *Even* I have set my king upon Zion mine holy mountain. 7 I will declare the decree: *that is*, the Lord hath said unto

me, Thou art my Son: this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the ends of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt crush them with a scepter of iron, *and* break them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, ye kings: be learned ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the Lord in fear, and rejoice in trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burn. Blessed *are* all that

trust in him. **Psalm Chapter 3**

A Psalm Chapter of David, when he fled from his son, Absalom. 1 Lord, how are mine adversaries increased? How many rise against me?

2 Many say to my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah. 3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. 4 I did call unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy mountain. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept, *and* rose up again: for the Lord sustained me. 6 I will not be afraid for ten thousand of the people, that should beset me round about.

7 O Lord, arise: help me, my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheekbone: thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the Lord, *and* thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

Psalm Chapter 4

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast set me at liberty, *when I was* in distress: have mercy upon me and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame, loving vanity, *and seeking lies?* Selah.

3 For be ye sure that the Lord hath chosen to himself a godly man: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

4 Tremble, and sin not: examine your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and trust in the Lord. 6 Many say, Who will show us *any* good? *But* Lord, lift up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast given me more joy of heart, than *they have had*, when their wheat

and their wine did abound.

8 I will lay me down, and also sleep in peace: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Psalm Chapter 5

To him that excelleth upon Nehiloth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Hear my words, O Lord: understand my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King and my God: for unto thee do I pray.

3 Hear my voice in the morning, O Lord

: *for* in the morning will I direct *me* unto thee, and I will wait.

4 For thou art not a God that loveth wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: *for* thou hatest all them that work iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak lies: the Lord will abhor the bloody man and deceitful.

7 But I will come into thine house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thine holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of *mine* enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

9 For no constancy *is* in their mouth: within, they are very corruption: their throat *is* an open sepulcher, *and* they flatter with their tongue. 10 Destroy them, O God: let them fall from their counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities, because they have rebelled against thee. 11 And let all them that trust in thee, rejoice *and* triumph forever, and cover thou them: and let them, that love thy name, rejoice in thee.

12 For thou Lord wilt bless the righteous, *and* with favor wilt compass

him, as with a shield.

Psalm Chapter 6

To him that excelleth on Neginoth upon the eight tune. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath. 2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?

4 Return, O Lord: deliver my soul: save me for thy mercies' sake. 5 For in death *there* is no remembrance of thee: in the

grave who shall praise thee?

6 I fainted in my mourning: I cause my bed every night to swim, *and* water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is dimmed for despite, and sunk in because of all mine enemies. 8 Away from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer. 10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned back, *and* put to shame suddenly.

Psalm Chapter 7

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning the words of Cush the son of *Jemini*.

1 O Lord my God, in thee I put my trust: save me from all that persecute me, and deliver me,

2 Lest he devour my soul like a lion, and tear it in pieces, while there is none to help.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done this thing: if there be *any* wickedness in mine hands,

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that had peace with me, (yea I have delivered him that vexed me without

cause)

5 *Then* let the enemy persecute my soul and take it: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honor in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thyself against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me *according* to the judgment *that* thou hast appointed.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return on high.

8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge thou me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine

innocence, *that is* in me. 9 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an end: but guide thou the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defense *is* in God, who preserveth the upright in heart. 11 God judgeth the righteous, and him that contemneth God, every day. 12 Except he turn, he hath whet his sword: he hath bent his bow and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared him deadly weapons: he will ordain his arrows for them that persecute *me*.

14 Behold, he shall travail with wickedness: for he hath conceived mischief, but he shall bring forth a lie.

15 He hath made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the pit *that* he made. 16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his cruelty shall fall upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness, and will sing praise to the name of the Lord Most High.

Psalm Chapter 8

To him that excelleth on Gittith. A Psalm Chapter of David. 1 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the world! Which hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and

sucklings hast thou ordained strength,
because of thine enemies, that thou
mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I behold thine heavens , *even* the
works of thy fingers, the moon and the
stars which thou hast ordained,

4 What is man, *say I*, that thou art
mindful of him? And the son of man, that
thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower
than God, and crowned him with glory
and worship.

6 Thou hast made him to have dominion
in the works of thine hands. thou hast put
all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen: yea, and the
beasts of the field:

8 The fowls of the air, and the fish of the
sea, *and* that which passeth through the
paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy
name in all the world!

Psalm Chapter 9

*To him that excelleth upon Muth
Labben. A Psalm Chapter of David.* 1 I
will praise the Lord with my whole
heart: I will speak of all thy marvelous
works.

2 I will be glad, and rejoice in thee: I

will sing praise to thy name, O Most High, 3 For that mine enemies are turned back: they shall fall, and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou art set in the throne, *and* judgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen: thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name forever and ever.

6 O enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end, and thou hast destroyed the cities: their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall sit forever: he hath

prepared his throne for judgment. 8 For he shall judge the world in righteousness, *and* shall judge the people with equity.

9 The Lord also will be a refuge for the poor, a refuge in *due* time, *even* in affliction.

10 And they that know thy name, will trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not failed them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: show the people his works.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth

it, *and* forgetteth not the complaint of the poor.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord: consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death,

14 That I may show all thy praises within the gates of the daughter of Zion, *and* rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunken down in the pit *that* they made: in the net that they hid, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known by executing judgment: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall turn into hell, *and* all nations that forget God. 18 For the poor shall not be alway forgotten: the hope of the afflicted shall not perish forever.

19 Up Lord: let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight. 20 Put them in fear, O Lord, that the heathen may know that they are but men. Selah.

Psalm Chapter 10

1 Why standest thou far off, O Lord, *and* hidest thee in *due* time, *even* in affliction?

2 The wicked with pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the crafts

that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked hath made boast of his own heart's desire, and the covetous blesseth *himself*: he contemneth the Lord.

4 The wicked is so proud that he seeketh not *for God*: he thinketh always, There is no God.

5 His ways alway prosper: thy judgments are high above his sight: therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 He saith in his heart, I shall never be moved, nor be in danger. 7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and iniquity.

8 He lieth in wait in the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly, *even* as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to spoil the poor: he doth spoil the poor, when he draweth him into his net. 10 He croucheth *and* boweth: therefore heaps of the poor do fall by his might. 11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, *and* will never see.

12 Arise, O Lord God: lift up thine hand: forget not the poor.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn

God? He saith in his heart, Thou wilt not regard.

14 *Yet* thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest mischief and wrong, that thou mayest take it into thine hands: the poor committeth himself unto thee : *for* thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and malicious: search his wickedness, *and* thou shalt find none.

16 The Lord *is* King forever and ever: the heathen are destroyed forth of his land.

17 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the

poor: thou preparest their heart: thou
bendest thine ear *to them*,

18 To judge the fatherless and poor, that
earthly man cause to fear no more.

Psalm Chapter 11

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter
of David.

1 In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye
then to my soul, Flee to your mountain *as*
a bird?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow,
and make ready their arrows upon the
string, that they may secretly shoot at
them, which are upright in heart. 3 For
the foundations are cast down: what hath

the righteous done?

4 The Lord *is* in his holy palace: the Lord's throne *is* in the heaven: his eyes will consider: his eye lids will try the children of men.

5 The Lord will try the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth iniquity, doth his soul hate.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire, and brimstone, and stormy tempest: *this is* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the just.

Psalm Chapter 12

To him that excelleth upon the eight tune

. A Psalm Chapter of David. 1 Help

Lord, for there is not a godly man left:
for the faithful are failed from among the
children of men.

2 They speak deceitfully every one with
his neighbor, flattering with their lips,
and speak with a double heart.

3 The Lord cut off all flattering lips, and
the tongue that speaketh proud things: 4
Which have said, With our tongue will
we prevail: our lips are our own: who is
Lord over us?

5 Now for the oppression of the needy,

and for the sighs of the poor, I will up,
saith the Lord, *and* will set at liberty
him, *whom the wicked* hath snared. 6
The words of the Lord *are* pure words,
as the silver, tried in a furnace of earth,
fined seven fold.

7 Thou wilt keep them, O Lord: thou
wilt preserve him from this generation
forever.

8 The wicked walk on every side: when
they are exalted, *it is* a shame for the
sons of men.

Psalm Chapter 13

*To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter
of David.*

1 How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, forever? How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel within myself, *having* weariness daily in mine heart? How long shall mine enemy be exalted above me?

3 Behold, and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleep not in death:

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: and they that afflict me, rejoice when I slide.

5 But I trust in thy mercy: mine heart shall rejoice in thy salvation: I will sing

to the Lord, because he hath dealt lovingly with me.

NOTE: Beginning with "I will sing" appears as verse 6 in the Bishop's King James Bible.

Psalm Chapter 14

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God*: they have corrupted, and done an abominable work: *there is none that doeth good.* 2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that would understand, and seek God.

3 All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Do not all the workers of iniquity know that they eat up my people, *as* they eat bread? they call not upon the Lord.

5 There they shall be taken with fear, because God *is* in the generation of the just.

6 You have made a mock at the counsel of the poor, because the Lord *is* his trust.

7 Oh give salvation unto Israel out of Zion: when the Lord turneth the captivity of his people, *then* Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. **Psalm Chapter**

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Lord, who shall dwell in thy
Tabernacle? Who shall rest in thine holy
mountain?

2 He that walketh uprightly and worketh
righteousness, and speaketh the truth in
his heart.

3 He that slandereth not with his tongue,
nor doeth evil to his neighbor, nor
receiveth a false report against his
neighbor.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is
contemned, but he *honoreth* them that

fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his *own* hindrance and changeth not. 5 He that giveth not his money unto usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

Psalm Chapter 16

Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my well doing *extendeth* not to thee,

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth,

and to the excellent: all my delight is in them.

4 The sorrows of them, that offer to another *god*, shall be multiplied: their offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names with my lips.

5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a fair heritage. 7 I will praise the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also teach me in the nights.

8 I have set the Lord always before me:
for he is at my right hand: *therefore* I
shall not slide.

9 Wherefore mine heart is glad and my
tongue rejoiceth: my flesh also doth rest
in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in the
grave: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy
one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in
thy presence *is* the fullness of joy: *and* at
thy right hand there *are* pleasures
forevermore. **Psalm Chapter 17**

The prayer of David.

1 Hear the right, O Lord, consider my cry: hearken unto my prayer of lips unfeigned.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence, and let thine eyes behold equity.

3 Thou hast proved and visited mine heart in the night: thou hast tried me, and foundest nothing: *for* I was purposed that my mouth should not offend. 4

Concerning the works of men, by the words of thy lips I kept me from the paths of the cruel man.

5 Stay my steps in thy paths, that my feet do not slide.

6 I have called upon thee: surely thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Show thy marvelous mercies, *thou* that art the Savior of them that trust *in thee*, from such as resist thy right hand. 8

Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings, 9 From the wicked that oppress me, *from mine* enemies, which compass me round about for *my* soul.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat, *and* they have spoken proudly with their mouth.

11 They have compassed us now in our steps: they have set their eyes to bring

down to the ground:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of prey,
and as it were a lion's whelp lurking in
secret places.

13 Up Lord, disappoint him: cast him
down: deliver my soul from the wicked
with thy sword,

14 From men by thine hand, O Lord,
from men of the world, who have their
portion in this life, whose bellies thou
fillest with thine hid treasure: their
children have enough, and leave the rest
of their substance for their children. 15
But I will behold thy face in
righteousness, and when I awake, I shall
be satisfied with thine image.

Psalm Chapter 18

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David the servant of the Lord, which spake unto the Lord the words of this song (in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul) and said,

1 I will love thee dearly, O Lord my strength.

2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and he that delivereth me, my God and my strength: in him will I trust, my shield, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

3 I will call upon the Lord, which is

worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of wickedness made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of the grave have compassed me about: the snares of death overtook me.

6 *But* in my trouble did I call upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry did come before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the foundations also of the mountains moved and shook, because he was angry.

8 Smoke went out at his nostrils, and a consuming fire out of his mouth: coals were kindled there at.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down, and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon cherub and did fly, and he came flying upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place, and his pavilion round about him, *even* darkness of waters, *and* clouds of the air. 12 At the brightness of his presence his clouds passed, hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the

heaven, and the Highest gave his voice,
hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Then he sent out his arrows and
scattered them, and he increased
lightnings and destroyed them.

15 And the channels of waters were
seen, and the foundations of the world
were discovered at thy rebuking, O
Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy
nostrils.

16 He hath sent down from above *and*
taken me: he hath drawn me out of many
waters.

17 He hath delivered me from my strong
enemy, and from them which hate me:

for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. 19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me because he favored me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the pureness of mine hands he recompensed me:

21 Because I kept the ways of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God. 22 For all his Laws *were* before me, and I did not cast away his commandments from me.

23 I was upright also with him, and have kept me from my wickedness. 24 Therefore the Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness, and according to the pureness of mine hands in his sight.

25 With the godly thou wilt show thyself godly: with the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

27 Thus thou wilt save the poor people, and wilt cast down the proud looks. 28 Surely thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have broken through an host, and by my God I have leaped over a wall.

30 The way of God is uncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a shield to all that trust in him.

31 For who is God besides the Lord?
And who is mighty save our God?

32 God girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way upright.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*, and setteth me upon mine high places. 34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: so that a bow of brass is broken with mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation, and thy right hand hath stayed me, and thy loving kindness hath caused me to increase.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, and mine heels have not slid. 37 I have pursued mine enemies, and taken them, and have not turned again till I had consumed them.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle them, that rose against me, thou hast subdued under me.

40 And thou hast given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried but there was none to save *them, even* unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42 Then I did beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did tread them flat as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the contentions of the people: thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people, *whom* I have not known, shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear, they shall obey

me: the strangers shall be in subjection to me.

45 Strangers shall shrink away, and fear in their privy chambers. 46 Let the Lord live, and blessed be my strength, and the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that giveth me *power* to avenge me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 O my deliverer from mine enemies, even thou hast set me up from them, that rose against me: thou hast delivered me from the cruel man. 49 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will sing unto thy name.

50 Great deliverances giveth he unto his king, and showeth mercy to his anointed, *even* to David, and to his seed forever.

Psalm Chapter 19

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth the work of his hands.

2 Day unto day uttereth the same, and night unto night teacheth knowledge. 3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone forth through all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world: in

them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

5 Which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth like a mighty man to run *his* race.

6 His going out *is* from the end of the heaven, and his compass *is* unto the ends of the same, and none is hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth wisdom unto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord *are* right and rejoice the heart: the commandment of the Lord *is* pure, and giveth light unto the

eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord *is* clean, and endureth forever: the judgments of the Lord *are* truth: they are righteous altogether,

10 And more to be desired than gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them *is* thy servant made circumspect, and in keeping of them there *is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* faults? Cleanse me from secret *faults*. 13 Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sins: let them not reign over me: so shall I be

upright, and made clean from much wickedness.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

Psalm Chapter 20

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee:

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion. 3 Let him

remember all thine offerings, and turn thy burnt offerings into ashes. Selah:

4 *And* grant thee according to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purpose: 5 *That* we may rejoice in thy salvation, and set up the banner in the name of our God, *when* the Lord shall perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord will help his anointed, *and* will hear him from his sanctuary, by the mighty help of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen, and stand upright. 9 Save

Lord: let the king hear us in the day that we call.

Psalm Chapter 21

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David

1 The king shall rejoice in thy strength,
O Lord: yea, how greatly shall he
rejoice in thy salvation!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
and hast not denied *him* the request of
his lips. Selah.

3 For thou didst prevent him with liberal
blessings, and didst set a crown of pure
gold upon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest him a long life forever and ever. 5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: dignity and honor hast thou laid upon him. 6 For thou hast set him *as* blessings forever: thou hast made him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 Because the king trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercy of the Most High, he shall not slide.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, *and* thy right hand shall find out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire

shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee, *and* imagined mischief, *but* they shall not prevail.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them apart, and the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against their faces.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

Psalm Chapter 22

*To him that excelleth upon Aiiielech
Hassshahar. A Psalm Chapter of David.*

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me, and art so far from mine health, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry by day, but thou hearest not, and by night, but have no audience.

3 But thou art holy, and dost inhabit the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5 They called upon thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people.

7 All they that see me, have me in derision: they make a mow and nod the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted in the Lord, let him deliver him: let him save him, seeing he loveth him.

9 But thou didst draw me out of the womb: thou gavest me hope, *even* at my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee, *even* from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me, because trouble is near: for *there is* none to help *me*. 12 Many young bulls have compassed me: mighty bulls of Bashan have closed me about.

13 They gape upon me with their mouths, *as* a ramping and roaring lion. 14 I am like water poured out, and all my bones are out of joint: mine heart is like wax: it is molten in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws, and thou

hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, and the

assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced mine hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: *yet* they behold, *and* look upon me. 18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But be not thou far off, O Lord, my strength: hasten to help me. 20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my desolate *soul* from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth, and answer me *in saving me* from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation

will I praise thee, *saying*,

23 Praise the Lord, ye that fear him:
magnify ye him, all the seed of Jacob,
and fear ye him, all the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor
abhorred the affliction of the poor:
neither hath he hid his face from him, but
when he called unto him, he heard. 25
My praise *shall be* of thee in the great
congregation: my vows will I perform
before them that fear him.

26 The poor shall eat and be satisfied:
they that seek after the Lord, shall praise
him: your heart shall live forever.

27 All the ends of the world shall

remember *themselves*, and turn to the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the Lord's, and he ruleth among the nations. 29 All they that be fat in the earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down into the dust, shall bow before him, even he that cannot quicken his own soul. 30 *Their* seed shall serve him: it shall be counted unto the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, because he hath done it.

Psalm Chapter 23

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The Lord *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to rest in green pasture, and leadeth me by the still waters. 3 He restoreth my soul, and leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I should walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me. 5 Thou dost prepare a table before me in the sight of mine adversaries: thou dost anoint mine head with oil, *and* my cup runneth over. 6 Doubtless kindness and mercy shall

follow me all the days of my life, and I shall remain a long season in the house of the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 24

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The earth *is* the Lord's, and all that therein is: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas: and established it upon the floods. 3 Who shall ascend into the mountain of the Lord? And who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *Even he that hath* innocent hands, and

a pure heart: which hath not lift up his mind unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, of them that seek thy face, *this is* Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The Lord, strong and mighty, *even* the Lord mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, ye gates, and lift up *yourselves*, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

Psalm Chapter 25

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Unto thee, O Lord, lift I up my soul.

2 My God, I trust in thee: let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies rejoice over me.

3 So all that hope in thee, shall not be ashamed: *but* let them be confounded, that transgress without cause.

4 Show me thy ways, O Lord, and teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me forth in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation: in thee do I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindness: for they have been forever.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my rebellions, *but* according to thy kindness remember thou me, *even* for thy goodness' sake, O Lord. 8 Gracious and righteous *is* the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 Them that be meek, will he guide in

judgment, and teach the humble his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Name's sake, O Lord, be merciful unto mine iniquity, for it is great. 12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? Him will he teach the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the land. 14 The secret of the Lord *is revealed* to them, that fear him: and his covenant to give them understanding.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the Lord:

for he will bring my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thy face unto me, and have
mercy upon me: for I am desolate and
poor.

17 The sorrows of mine heart are
enlarged: draw me out of my troubles.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my
travail, and forgive all my sins. 19
Behold mine enemies, for they are many,
and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 Keep my soul, and deliver me: let me
not be confounded, for I trust in thee. 21
Let *mine* uprightness and equity preserve
me: for mine hope is in thee. 22 Deliver
Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

Psalm Chapter 26

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked
in mine innocence: my trust hath been
also in the

Lord: *therefore* shall I not slide.

2 Prove me, O Lord, and try me:
examine my reins, and mine heart. 3 For
thy loving kindness *is* before mine eyes:
therefore have I walked in thy truth.

4 I have not haunted with vain persons,
neither kept company with the
dissemblers.

5 I have hated the assembly of the evil,
and have not companied with the

wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocence,
O Lord, and compass thine altar, 7 That I
may declare with the voice of
thanksgiving, and set forth all thy
wondrous works.

8 O Lord, I have loved the habitation of
thine house, and the place where thine
honor dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with the sinners,
nor my life with the bloody men: 10 In
whose hands *is* wickedness, and their
right hand is full of bribes. 11 But I will
walk in mine innocence: redeem me
therefore, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in uprightness: I will praise thee, O Lord, in the congregations.

Psalm Chapter 27

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 The Lord *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host pitched against me, mine heart should not be afraid: though

war be raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that I will require, *even* that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to visit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: in the secret *place* of his pavilion shall he hide me, and set me up upon a rock. 6 And now shall he lift up mine head above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Harken unto my voice, O Lord, *when* I

cry: have mercy also upon me and hear me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face,
mine heart answered unto thee, O

Lord, I will seek thy face.

9 Hide not *therefore* thy face from me,
nor cast thy servant away in displeasure:
thou hast been my succor: leave me not,
neither forsake me, O

God of my salvation.

10 Though my father and my mother
should forsake me, yet the Lord will
gather me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a right path, because of mine enemies.

12 Give me not unto the lust of mine adversaries: for there are false witnesses risen up against me, and such as speak cruelly.

13 *I should have fainted*, except I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

14 Hope in the Lord: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 28

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Unto thee, O Lord, do I cry: O my strength, be not deaf toward me, lest, if thou answer me not, I be like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my petitions, when I cry unto thee, when I hold up mine hands toward thine holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak friendly to their neighbors, when malice *is* in their hearts. 4 Reward them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their inventions: recompense them after the work of their hands: render them their reward.

5 For they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: *therefore* break them down, and build them not up. 6 Praised *be* the Lord, for he hath heard the voice of my petitions. 7 The Lord *is* my strength and my shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therefore mine heart shall rejoice, and with my song will I praise him. 8 The Lord *is* their strength, and he is the strength of the deliverances of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and exalt them forever.

Psalm Chapter 29

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Give unto the Lord, ye sons of the mighty: give unto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Give unto the Lord glory *due* unto his name: worship the Lord in the glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the Lord *is* upon the waters: the God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lord *is* upon the great waters.

4 The voice of the Lord *is* mighty: the voice of the Lord *is* glorious. 5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of

Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to leap like a calf: Lebanon *also* and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the wilderness to tremble: the Lord maketh the wilderness of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: *therefore* in his temple doth every man speak of *his* glory. 10 The Lord sitteth upon the flood, and the Lord doth remain King forever. 11 The Lord shall give

strength unto his people: the Lord shall
bless his people with peace.

Psalm Chapter 30

*A Psalm Chapter or song of the
dedication of the house of David.* 1 I
will magnify thee, O Lord: for thou hast
exalted me, and hast not made my foe to
rejoice over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and
thou hast restored me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul
out of the grave: thou hast revived me
from them that go down into the pit.

4 Sing praises unto the Lord, ye his

Saints, and give thanks before the remembrance of his Holiness.

5 For *he endureth but* a while in his anger: *but* in his favor *is* life: weeping may abide at evening, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 *For* thou Lord of thy goodness hadst made my mountain to stand strong: *but* thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled. 8 *Then* cried I unto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord. 9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust give thanks unto thee? Or shall it declare thy

truth?

10 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou mine helper. 11 Thou hast turned my mourning into joy: thou hast loosed my sack and girded me with gladness.

12 Therefore shall *my* tongue praise thee and not cease: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee forever.

Psalm Chapter 31

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 In thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: let me never be confounded: deliver me in

thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me: make haste to deliver me: be unto me a strong rock, and an house of defense to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy name's sake direct me and guide me.

4 Draw me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commend my spirit: *for* thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

6 I have hated them that give themselves

to deceitful vanities: for I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast seen my trouble: thou hast known my soul in adversities,

8 And thou hast not shut me up in the hand of the enemy, *but* hast set my feet at large.

9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my soul and my belly are consumed with grief.

10 For my life is wasted with heaviness, and my years with mourning: my strength faileth for my pain, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbors: and a fear to mine acquaintance, who seeing me in the street, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel. 13 For I have heard the railing of great men: fear *was* on every side, while they conspired together against me, and consulted to take my life. 14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thine hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy

servant, and save me through thy mercy.

17 Let me not be confounded, O Lord:
for I have called upon thee: let the
wicked be put to confusion, and to
silence in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be made dumb,
which cruelly, proudly and spitefully
speak against the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodness, which
thou hast laid up for them, that fear thee!

And done to them, that trust in thee, *even*
before the sons of men!

20 Thou dost hide them privily in thy
presence from the pride of men: thou
keepest them secretly in thy tabernacle

from the strife of tongues. 21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath showed his marvelous kindness toward me in a strong city.

22 Though I said in mine haste, I am cast out of thy sight, yet thou heardest the voice of my prayer, when I cried unto thee.

23 Love ye the Lord all his saints: *for* the Lord preserveth the faithful, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer.

24 All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and he shall establish your heart.

Psalm Chapter 32

A Psalm Chapter of David to give

instruction.

1 Blessed *is he* whose wickedness is forgiven, and whose sin is covered. 2 Blessed is the man, unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I held my tongue, my bones consumed, *or* when I roared all the day, 4 (For thine hand is heavy upon me, day and night: and my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah)

5 *Then* I acknowledged my sin unto thee, neither hid I mine iniquity: *for* I thought, I will confess against myself my wickedness unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the punishment of my sin.

Selah.

6 Therefore shall every one, that is godly, make his prayer unto thee in a time, when thou mayest be found: surely in the flood of great waters they shall not come near him.

7 Thou art my secret place: thou preservest me from trouble: thou compassest me about with joyful deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way that thou shalt go, and I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horse, *or* like a mule, *which* understand not: whose mouths

thou dost bind with bit and bridle, lest they come near thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall come* to the wicked: but he, that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him.

11 Be glad ye righteous, and rejoice in the Lord, and be joyful all ye, that are upright in heart.

Psalm Chapter 33

1 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: *for* it becometh upright men to be thankful.

2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with viol and instrument of ten

strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: sing cheerfully with a loud voice.

4 For the word of the Lord *is* righteous, and all his works *are* faithful. 5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as upon an heap, and layeth up the depths in *his* treasures.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all

them that dwell in the world, fear him. 9
For he spake, and it was done: he
commanded, and it stood.

10 The Lord breaketh the counsel of the
heathen, and bringeth to naught the
devices of the people.

11 The counsel of the Lord shall stand
forever, and the thoughts of his heart
throughout all ages.

12 Blessed *is* that nation, whose God is
the Lord: *even* the people *that* he hath
chosen for his inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh down from heaven,
and beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitation of his dwelling he beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts every one, and understandeth all their works. 16 The king is not saved by the multitude of an host, *neither* is the mighty man delivered by great strength.

17 A horse is a vain help, and shall not deliver *any* by his great strength. 18 Behold, the eye of the Lord *is* upon them that fear him, and upon them, that trust in his mercy,

19 To deliver their souls from death, and to preserve them in famine. 20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: *for* he is our help

and our shield. 21 Surely our heart shall rejoice in him, because we trusted in his holy name. 22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, as we trust in thee.

Psalm Chapter 34

A Psalm Chapter of David, when he changed his behavior before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praise *shall be* in my mouth continually.

2 My soul shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall hear it, and be glad. 3 Praise ye the Lord with me, and let us

magnify his name together. 4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear. 5 They shall look unto him, and run *to him*: and their faces shall not be ashamed, *saying*,

6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord pitcheth round about them, that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 Taste ye and see, how gracious the Lord is: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him.

9 Fear the Lord, ye his saints: for

nothing wanteth to them that fear him. 10
The lions do lack and suffer hunger, but
they, which seek the Lord, shall want
nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken unto me: I
will teach you the fear of the Lord. 12
What man is he, that desireth life, and
loveth *long* days for to see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy
lips, that they speak no guile. 14 Eschew
evil and do good: seek peace and follow
after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* upon the
righteous, and his ears *are open* unto
their cry.

16 *But* the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth *them*, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is near unto them that are of a contrite heart, and will save such as be afflicted in Spirit.

19 Great *are* the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *But* malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perish.

22 The Lord redeemeth the souls of his servants: and none, that trust in him, shall perish.

Psalm Chapter 35

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Plead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight thou against them, that fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help. 3 Bring out also the spear and stop *the way* against them, that persecute me: say unto my

soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion, that imagine mine hurt. 5 Let them be as chaff before the wind, and let the angel of the Lord scatter *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause they have hid the pit *and* their net for me: without cause have they digged *a pit* for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net, that he hath

laid privily, take him: let him fall into the same destruction. 9 Then my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation. 10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him, that is too strong for him! Yea, the poor and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him!

11 Cruel witnesses did rise up: they asked of me things that I knew not. 12 They rewarded me evil for good, to have spoiled my soul.

13 Yet I, when they were sick, I was clothed with a sack: I humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer was turned upon my bosom.

14 I behaved myself as to *my* friend, *or* as to my brother: I humbled myself, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: the abjects assembled themselves against me, and I knew not: they tare me and ceased not,

16 With the false scoffers at banquets, gnashing their teeth against me. 17 Lord, how long wilt thou behold *this*? Deliver my soul from their tumult, *even* my desolate *soul* from the lions.

18 *So* will I give thee thanks in a great

congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, unjustly rejoice over me, neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not as friends: but they imagine deceitful words against the quiet of the land.

21 And they gaped on me with their mouths, saying, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen.

22 Thou hast seen it, O Lord: keep not silence: be not far from me, O Lord. 23 Arise and wake to my judgment, even to

my cause, my God, and my Lord. 24
Judge me, O Lord my God, according to
thy righteousness, and let them not
rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, O our
soul rejoice: neither let them say, We
have devoured him.

26 Let them be confounded, and put to
shame together, that rejoice at mine hurt:
let them be clothed with confusion and
shame, that lift up themselves against
me.

27 *But* let them be joyful and glad, that
love my righteousness: yea, let them say
alway, Let the Lord be magnified, which
loveth the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall utter thy righteousness, and thy praise every day.

Psalm Chapter 36

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David, the servant of the Lord. 1

Wickedness saith to the wicked man, even in mine heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, while his iniquity is found *worthy* to be hated.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to understand and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed:

he setteth himself upon a way, *that is* not good, and doth not abhor evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, *reacheth* unto the heavens, *and* thy faithfulness unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like the mighty mountains: thy judgments *are like* a great deep: thou, Lord, dost save man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy mercy, O God! Therefore the children of men trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the fatness of thine house, and thou shalt give them drink out of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the well of life, and in thy light shall we see light. 10 Extend thy loving kindness unto them that know thee, and thy righteousness unto them that are upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked men move me.

12 There they are fallen that work iniquity: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

Psalm Chapter 37

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Fret not thyself because of the wicked

men, neither be envious for the evil doers.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like grass, and shall wither as the green herb.

3 Trust thou in the Lord and do good: dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delight thyself in the Lord, and he shall give thee thine heart's desire. 5

Commit thy way unto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to pass. 6

And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 Wait patiently upon the Lord and hope

in him: fret not thyself for him which prospereth in his way: *nor* for the man that bringeth *his* enterprises to pass. 8 Cease from anger, and leave off wrath: fret not thyself also to do evil. 9 For evildoers shall be cut off, and they that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the land.

10 Therefore yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *appear*, and thou shalt look after his place, and he shall not *be found*.

11 But meek men shall possess the earth, and shall have their delight in the multitude of peace.

12 The wicked practiseth against the

just, and gnasheth his teeth against him.
13 *But* the Lord shall laugh him to scorn:
for he seeth, that his day is coming. 14
The wicked have drawn *their* sword,
and have bent their bow, to cast down
the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as
be of upright conversation. 15 *But* their
sword shall enter into their own heart,
and their bows shall be broken.

16 A small thing unto the just man is
better, then great riches to the wicked
and mighty.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be
broken: but the Lord upholdeth the just
men.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of upright

men, and their inheritance shall be perpetual.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time, and in the days of famine they shall have enough.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be consumed as the fat of lambs: *even* with the smoke shall they consume away. 21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again. but the righteous is merciful, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed *of God*, shall inherit the land, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The paths of man are directed by the

Lord: for he loveth his way. 24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast off: for the Lord putteth under his hand. 25 I have been young, and am old: yet I saw never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *But* he is ever merciful and lendeth, and his seed *enjoyeth* the blessing. 27 Flee from evil and do good, and dwell forever.

28 For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints: they shall be preserved forevermore: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. 29 The righteous men shall inherit the land, and dwell therein forever. 30 The mouth of the righteous will speak of wisdom, and

his tongue will talk of judgment.

31 *For* the law of his God *is* in his heart, and his steps shall not slide. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 *But* the Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him, when he is judged.

34 Wait thou on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee, that thou shalt inherit the land: when the wicked men shall perish, thou shalt see. 35 I have seen the wicked strong, and spreading himself like a green bay tree. 36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was gone, and I sought him, but he could not

be found.

37 Mark the upright man, and behold the just: for the end

of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, *and* the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous men *shall be* of the Lord: he *shall be* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and shall save them, because they trust in him.

Psalm Chapter 38

A Psalm Chapter of David for remembrance.

1 O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath. 2 For thine arrows have light upon me, and thine hand lieth upon me. 3 There *is* nothing sound in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is* there rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head, and as a weighty burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds are putrified, and corrupt because of my foolishness. 6 I am

bowed, *and* crooked very sore: I go mourning all the day. 7 For my reins are full of burning, and there *is* nothing sound in my flesh. 8 I am weakened and sore broken: I roar for the very grief of mine heart. 9 Lord, *I pour* my whole desire before thee, and my sighing is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart panteth: my strength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, even they are not mine own.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aside from my plague, and my kinsmen stand a far off.

12 They also, that seek after my life, lay snares, and they that go about to do me

evil, talk wicked things and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deaf man heard not, and *am* as a dumb man, *which* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man, that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For on thee, O Lord, do I wait: thou wilt hear *me*, my Lord, my God. 16 For I said, *Hear me*, least they rejoice over me: *for* when my foot slippeth, they extol themselves against me.

17 Surely I am ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* ever before me. 18 When I declare my pain, and am sorry for my

sin,

19 Then mine enemies are alive and are mighty, and they that hate me wrongfully are many.

20 They also, that reward evil for good, are mine adversaries, because I follow goodness.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: be not thou far from me, my God.

22 Haste thee to help me, O my Lord, my salvation.

Psalm Chapter 39

To the excellent musician Jeduthun. A

Psalm Chapter of David. 1 I thought, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my sight.

2 I was dumb and spake nothing: I kept silence *even* from good, and my sorrow was more stirred.

3 Mine heart was hot within me, *and* while I was musing, the fire kindled, and I spake with my tongue, *saying*,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: let me know how long I have to live.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand breadth, and mine age as nothing in

respect of thee: surely every man *in his best* state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Doubtless man walketh in a shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and cannot tell who shall gather them. 7 And now Lord, what wait I for? Mine hope is even in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

9 I should have been dumb, and not have opened my mouth, because thou didst it.

10 Take thy plague away from me: for I am consumed by the stroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost chastise man for iniquity, thou as a moth makest his beauty to consume: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah. 12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and hearken unto my cry: keep not silence at my tears, for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner as all my fathers. 13 Stay *thine anger* from me, that I may recover my strength, before I go hence and be not.

Psalm Chapter 40

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 I Waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. 2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit,

out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise unto our God: many shall see it and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the Lord his trust, and regardeth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, thou hast made thy wonderful works *so* many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward us: I would declare, and speak *of them*, *but* they are more then I am able to express. 6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire: (*for* mine ears hast

thou prepared) burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come: *for* in the roll of the book it *is* written of me, 8 I desired to do thy good will, O my God: yea, thy Law is within mine heart. 9 I have declared *thy* righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips: O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within mine heart, *but* I have declared thy truth and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy mercy and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withdraw not thou thy tender mercy from me, O Lord: let thy mercy and thy truth alway preserve me.

12 For innumerable troubles have compassed me: my sins have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: *yea*, they are more in number than the hairs of mine head: therefore mine heart hath failed me. 13 Let it please thee, O Lord, to deliver me: make haste, O Lord, to help me. 14 Let them be confounded and put to shame together, that seek my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

15 Let them be destroyed for a reward of their shame, which say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all them, that seek thee, rejoice

and be glad in thee: and let them, that love thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

17 Though I be poor and needy, the Lord thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliverer: my God, make no tarrying.

Psalm Chapter 41

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David

1 Blessed *is* he that judgeth wisely of the poor: the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord will keep him, and preserve him alive: he shall be blessed upon the

earth, and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. 3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of sorrow: thou hast turned all his bed in his sickness.

4 *Therefore* I said, Lord have mercy upon me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, *saying*, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh lies, *but* his heart heapeth iniquity within him, *and when* he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate me, whisper together against me: *even* against me do they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischief is light upon him, and he that lieth, shall no more rise. 9 Yea, my familiar friend, whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up the heel against me.

10 Therefore, O Lord, have mercy upon me, and raise me up: so I shall reward them.

11 By this I know that thou favorest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in

mine integrity, and dost set me before thy face forever.

13 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel world without end. So be it, even so be it.

Psalm Chapter 42

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter to give instruction, committed to the sons of Korah.

1 As the hart brayeth for the rivers of water, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, *even* for the

living God: when shall I come and appear *before* the presence of God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they daily say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembered these things, I poured out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, and led them into the house of God with the voice of singing, and praise, *as* a multitude that keepeth a feast. 5 Why art thou cast down, my soul, and unquiet within me? Wait on God: for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his presence.

6 My God, my soul is cast down within me, because I remember thee, from the

land of Jordan, and Hermonites, *and*
from the mount Mizar. 7 *One* deep
calleth *another* deep by the noise of thy
waterspouts: all thy waves and thy
floods are gone over me.

8 The Lord will grant his loving
kindness in the day, and in the night shall
I sing of him, *even* a prayer unto the
God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, *which is* my rock,
Why hast thou forgotten me? Why go I
mourning, when the enemy oppresseth
me?

10 My bones are cut asunder, while
mine enemies reproach me, saying daily
unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?

Wait on God: for I will yet give him
thanks: *he is* my present help, and my
God.

Psalm Chapter 43

1 Judge me, O God, and defend my
cause against the unmerciful people:
deliver me from the deceitful and
wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength:
why hast thou put me away? Why go I so
mourning, when the enemy oppresseth
me?

3 Send thy light and thy truth: let them lead me: let them bring me unto thine holy mountain and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, *even* unto the God of my joy and gladness: and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God, my God. 5 Why art thou cast down, my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me?

Wait on God: for I will yet give him thanks, *he is* my present help, and my God.

Psalm Chapter 44

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter to give instruction, committed to the

sons of Korah.

1 We have heard with our ears, O God: our fathers have told us the works, *that* thou hast done in their days, in the old time: 2 *How* thou hast driven out the heathen with thine hand, and planted them: *how* thou hast destroyed the people, and caused them to grow. 3 For they inherited not the land by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm and the light of thy countenance, because thou didst favor them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: send help unto Jacob.

5 Through thee have we thrust back our

adversaries: by thy name have we trodden down them that rose up against us.

6 For I do not trust in my bow, neither can my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our adversaries, and hast put them to confusion that hate us.

8 *Therefore* will we praise God continually, and will confess thy name forever. Selah.

9 But *now* thou art far off, and puttest us to confusion, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary, and they, which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou givest us as sheep to be eaten, and dost scatter us among the nations.

12 Thou sellest thy people without gain, and dost not increase their price. 13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors, a jest and a laughing stock to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a proverb among the nations, and a nodding of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* daily before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of the slanderer and rebuker, for the enemy and avenger. 17 All this is come upon us, yet do we not forget thee, neither deal we falsely concerning thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither our steps gone out of thy paths, 19 Albeit thou hast smitten us down into the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, and holden up our hands to a strange god,

21 Shall not God search this out? For he knoweth the secrets of the heart. 22 Surely for thy sake are we slain

continually, and are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Up, why sleepest thou, O Lord?

Awake, be not far off forever. 24

Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *And* forgettest our misery and our affliction?

25 For our soul is beaten down unto the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Rise up for our succor, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake. **Psalm Chapter 45**

To him that excelleth on Shoshannim a song of love to give instruction, committed to the sons of Korah.

1 Mine heart will utter forth a good matter: I will entreat *in* my works of the king: my tongue is as the pen of a swift writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured in thy lips, because God hath blessed thee forever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O Most Mighty, *to wit*, thy worship and thy glory,

4 And prosper with thy glory: ride upon the word of truth and of meekness *and* of righteousness: so thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp *to pierce* the

heart of the king's enemies: *therefore* the people shall fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God , *is* forever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom *is* a scepter of righteousness.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness, because God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh and aloes, *and* cassia, *when thou comest* out of the ivory palaces, where they have made thee glad. 9 King's daughters *were* among thine honorable *wives*: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in a vesture of gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider,
and incline thine ear: forget also thine
own people and thy father's house.

11 So shall the king have pleasure in thy
beauty: for he is thy Lord, and reverence
thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyrus *with* the
rich of the people shall do homage
before thy face with presents.

13 The king's daughter is all glorious
within: her clothing is of broidered gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in
raiment of needlework: the virgins *that*
follow after her, *and* her companions
shall be brought unto thee. 15 With joy
and gladness shall they be brought, *and*

shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall thy children be: thou shalt make them princes through all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered through all generations: therefore shall the people give thanks unto thee world without end.

Psalm Chapter 46

To him that excelleth upon Alamothe a song committed to the sons of Korah. 1

God *is* our hope and strength, *and* help in troubles, ready to be found. 2

Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be moved, and though the

mountains fall into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rage *and* be troubled, *and* the mountains shake at the surges of the same. Selah,

4 *Yet there is* a river, whose streams shall make glad the city of God: *even* the sanctuary of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of it: *therefore* shall it not be moved: God shall help it very early.

6 *When* the nations raged, *and* the kingdoms were moved, *God* thundered, *and* the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah. 8 Come, *and* behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the world: he breaketh the bow and cutteth the spear, *and* burneth the chariots with fire. 10 Be still and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, *and* I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah. **Psalm Chapter 47**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter committed to the sons of Korah. 1 All

people clap your hands: sing loud unto God with a joyful voice. 2 For the Lord *is* high, *and* terrible: a great King over all the earth. 3 He hath subdued the people under us, and the nations under our feet. 4 He hath chosen our inheritance for us: *even* the glory of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with triumph, *even* the Lord, with the sound of the trumpet. 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. 7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing praises *every one* that hath understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon his holy throne. 9 The

princes of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the world *belong* to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

Psalm Chapter 48

A song or Psalm Chapter committed to the sons of Korah. 1 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised, in the city of our God, even upon his holy mountain.

2 Mount Zion, *lying northward, is* fair in situation: *it is* the joy of the whole earth, *and* the city of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is known for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were gathered, *and* went together.

5 When they saw it, they marveled: they were astonished, *and* suddenly driven back.

6 Fear came there upon them, *and* sorrow, as upon a woman in travail. 7 *As* with an east wind thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, *so were they destroyed.*

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it forever. Selah.

9 We wait for thy loving kindness, O

God, in the midst of thy temple. 10 O God, according unto thy name, so is thy praise unto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, *and* the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Compass about Zion, and go round about it, *and* tell the towers thereof. 13 Mark well the wall thereof: behold her towers, that ye may tell your posterity.

14 For this God *is* our God forever and ever: he shall be our guide unto the death.

Psalm Chapter 49

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter
committed *to the sons of Korah.* 1 Hear
this, all *ye* people: give ear, all *ye* that
dwell in the world, 2 As well low as
high, both rich and poor.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and
the meditation of mine heart *is* of
knowledge.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable,
and utter my grave matter upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the evil
days, *when* iniquity shall compass me
about, *as* at mine heels?

6 They trust in their goods, and boast
themselves in the multitude of their
riches.

7 Yet a man can by no means redeem *his* brother: he cannot give his ransom to God,

8 (So precious is the redemption of their souls, and the continuance forever) 9 That he may live still forever, *and* not see the grave. 10 For he seeth that wise men die, *and* also that the ignorant and foolish perish, and leave their riches for others.

11 *Yet* they think, their houses, *and* their habitations *shall continue* forever, *even* from generation to generation, and call *their* lands by their names.

12 But man shall not continue in honor: he is like the beasts *that* die. 13 This

their way *uttereth* their foolishness: *yet* their posterity delight in their talk. Selah.

14 Like sheep they lie in grave: death devoureth them, and the righteous shall have domination over them in the morning: for their beauty shall consume, *when they shall go* from their house to grave.

15 But God shall deliver my soul from the power of the grave: for he will receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, *and* when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For he shall take nothing away when

he dieth, neither shall his pomp descend after him.

18 For while he lived, he rejoiced himself: and men will praise thee, when thou makest much of thyself.

19 He shall enter into the generation of his fathers, and they shall not live forever.

20 Man *is* in honor, and understandeth not: he is like to beasts *that* perish.

Psalm Chapter 50

A Psalm Chapter of Asaph.

1 The God of gods, *even* the Lord that hath spoken and called the earth from the

rising up of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, *which is* the perfection of beauty, hath God shined. 3 Our God shall come and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and a mighty tempest shall be moved round about him.

4 He shall call the heaven above, and the earth to judge his people. 5 Gather my Saints together unto me, those that make a covenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak:
hear, O Israel, and I will testify unto
thee: *for* I am God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy
sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *that*
have not been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine
house, *nor* goats out of thy folds. 10 For
all the beasts of the forest are mine, *and*
the beasts on a thousand mountains.

11 I know all the fowls on the mountains:
and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for
the world is mine, and all that therein is.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls? Or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God praise, and pay thy vows unto the Most High,

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: *so* will I deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked said God, What hast thou to do to declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest to be reformed, and hast cast my words behind thee?

18 For when thou seest a thief, thou

runnest with him, and thou art partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and with thy tongue thou forgetest deceit. 20 Thou sittest, *and* speakest against thy brother, *and* slanderest thy mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue: *therefore* thou thoughtest that I was like thee: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thee.

22 Oh consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none that can deliver *you*.

23 He that offereth praise, shall glorify

me: and to him, that disposeth his way *aright*, will I show the salvation of God.

Psalm Chapter 51

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David, when the Prophet Nathan came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

1 Have mercy upon me, O God,
according to thy loving kindness:
according to the multitude of thy
compassions put away mine iniquities.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine
iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3
For I know mine iniquities, and my sin *is*
ever before me. 4 Against thee, against

thee only have I sinned, and done evil in thy sight, that thou mayest be just when thou speakest, *and* pure when thou judgest. 5 Behold, I was born in iniquity, and in sin hath my mother conceived me. 6 Behold, thou lovest truth in the inward affections: therefore hast thou taught me wisdom in the secret *of mine heart*.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, *that* the bones, *which* thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and put away all mine iniquities. 10 Create in

me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me. 11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thine holy spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the joy of thy salvation, and establish me with *thy* free spirit. 13 Then shall I teach thy ways unto the wicked, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood, O God, *which art* the God of my salvation, *and* my tongue shall sing joyfully of thy righteousness.

15 Open thou my lips, O Lord, and my mouth shall show forth thy praise. 16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, though I

would give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a contrite spirit: a contrite and a broken heart, O

God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Be favorable unto Zion for thy good pleasure: build the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou accept the sacrifices of righteousness, *even* the burnt offering and oblation: then shall they offer calves upon thine altar. **Psalm Chapter 52**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David to give instruction. When Doeg the Edomite came and showed Saul, and said to him, David is come to

the house of Abimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thyself in *thy* wickedness, O man of power? The loving kindness of God *endureth* daily.

2 Thy tongue imagineth mischief, *and is* like a sharp razor, that cutteth deceitfully.

3 Thou dost love evil more then good, *and* lies more then to speak the truth.
Selah.

4 Thou lovest all words that may destroy, O deceitful tongue!

5 So shall God destroy thee forever: he shall take thee and pluck thee out of *thy*

tabernacle, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah. 6 The righteous also shall see it, and fear, and shall laugh at him, *saying*, 7 Behold the man that took not God for his strength, but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and put his strength in his malice.

8 But I shall be like a green olive tree in the house of God: *for* I trusted in the mercy of God forever and ever.

9 I will alway praise thee, for that thou hast done *this*, and I will hope in thy name, because it is good before thy saints.

Psalm Chapter 53

To him that excelleth on Mahalath. A Psalm Chapter of David to give instruction.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God.* they have corrupted and done abominable wickedness: *there is none that doeth good.* 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that

would understand, and seek God. 3 Every one is gone back: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no

not one.

4 Do not the workers of iniquity know

that they eat up my people *as* they eat bread? They call not upon God.

5 There they were afraid for fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that besieged thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off.

6 Oh give salvation unto Israel out of Zion: when God turneth the captivity of his people, *then* Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. **Psalm Chapter 54**

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm Chapter of David, to give instruction. When the Ziphims came and said unto Saul, Is not David hid among us?

1 Save me, O God, by thy name, and by thy power judge me.

2 O God, hear my prayer: hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and tyrants seek my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul. 5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: Oh cut them off in thy truth!

6 *Then* I will sacrifice freely unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord, because it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seen *my desire* upon mine enemies.

Psalm Chapter 55

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm Chapter of David to give instruction.

1 Hear my prayer, O God, and hide not thyself from my supplication. 2 Hearken unto me, and answer me: I mourn in my prayer, and make a noise, 3 For the voice of the enemy, *and* for the vexation of the wicked, because they have brought iniquity upon me, and furiously hate me.

4 Mine heart trembleth within me, and

the terrors of death are fallen upon me. 5
Fear and trembling are come upon me,
and an horrible fear hath covered me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a
dove: then would I fly away and rest. 7
Behold, I would take my flight far off,
and lodge in the wilderness. Selah. 8 He
would make haste for my deliverance
from the stormy wind and tempest. 9
Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their
tongues: for I have seen cruelty and
strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon
the walls thereof: both iniquity and
mischief are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof:

deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 Surely mine enemy did not defame me: for I could have borne it: neither did mine adversary exalt himself against me: for I would have hid me from him.

13 But *it was* thou, O man, even my companion, my guide and my familiar:
14 Which delighted in consulting together , *and* went into the house of God as companions.

15 Let death sense upon them: let them go down quick into the grave: for wickedness is in their dwellings, even in the midst of them.

16 *But* I will call unto God, and the Lord will save me. 17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and make a noise, and he will hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle, *that was* against me: for many were with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that reigneth of old, Selah. because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He laid his hand upon such, as be at peace with him, *and* he brake his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were softer

then butter, yet war *was* in his heart: his words were more gentle then oil, yet they were swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: he will not suffer the righteous to fall forever.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of corruption: the bloody, and deceitful men shall not live half their days: but I will trust in thee.

Psalm Chapter 56

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David on Michtam, concerning the dumb dove in a far country, when the Philistines took him in Gath. 1 Be merciful unto me, O God, for man would

swallow me up: he fighteth continually
and vexeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow
me up: for many fight against me, O thou
Most High.

3 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

4 I will rejoice in God, *because* of his
word, I trust in God, *and* will not fear
what flesh can do unto me.

5 Mine own words grieve *me* daily: all
their thoughts *are* against me to do me
hurt.

6 They gather together, and keep
themselves close: they mark my steps,

because they wait for my soul.

7 They *think* they shall escape by iniquity: O God, cast *these* people down in *thine* anger.

8 Thou hast counted my wanderings: put my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy register?

9 When I cry, then mine enemies shall turn back: this I know, for God *is* with me.

10 I will rejoice in God *because of his* word: in the Lord will I rejoice *because of his* word.

11 In God do I trust: I will not be afraid

what man can do unto me. 12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee. 13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, and also my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

Psalm Chapter 57

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm Chapter of *David on Michtam*. *When he fled from Saul in the cave.*

1 Have mercy upon me, O God, have mercy upon me: for my soul trusteth in thee, and in the shadow of thy wings will I trust, till *these* afflictions overpass. 2 I will call unto the Most High God, *even* to the God, that performeth *his promise*

toward me.

3 He will send from heaven, and save me from the reproof of him that would swallow me. Selah. God will send his mercy, and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions: I lie *among* the children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword. 5 Exalt thyself, O God, above the heaven, *and* let thy glory *be* upon all the earth.

6 They have laid a net for my steps: my soul is pressed down: they have digged a pit before me, *and* are fallen into the midst of it. Selah. 7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is

prepared: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake my tongue, awake viol and harp: I will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, *and* I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, *and* thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Exalt thyself, O God, above the heavens, *and* let thy glory *be* upon all the earth.

Psalm Chapter 58

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm Chapter of David on Michtam. 1

Is it true? O congregation, speak ye
justly? O sons of men, judge ye
uprightly?

2 Yea, rather ye imagine mischief in
your heart: your hands execute cruelty
upon the earth.

3 The wicked are strangers from the
womb: *even* from the belly have they
erred, and speak lies.

4 Their poison is even like the poison of
a serpent: like the deaf adder *that*
stoppeth his ear.

5 Which heareth not the voice of the
enchanter, though he be most expert in
charming.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouths: break the jaws of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt like the waters, let them pass away: when he shooteth his arrows, *let them be* as broken.

8 Let them consume like a snail that melteth, *and like* the untimely fruit of a woman, that hath not seen the sun.

9 As raw flesh before your pots feel *the fire* of thorns: *so* let him carry them away as with a whirlwind in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 And men shall say, Verily there is fruit for the righteous: doubtless there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Psalm Chapter 59

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm Chapter of David on Michtam. When Saul sent and they did watch the house to kill him. 1 O my God, deliver me from mine enemies: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the wicked doers, and save me from the bloody men. 3 For lo, they have laid wait for my soul: the mighty men are gathered against me, not for mine offense, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without a fault *on my part*: arise *therefore* to assist me, and behold.

5 Even thou, O Lord God of hosts, O God of Israel awake to visit all the heathen, *and* be not merciful unto all that transgress maliciously. Selah. 6 They go to and from in the evening: they bark like dogs, and go about the city.

7 Behold, they brag in their talk, *and* swords *are* in their lips: for, Who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt have them in derision, *and* thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 He is strong: *but* I will wait upon thee: for God *is* my defense. 10 My merciful God will prevent me: God will let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: *but* scatter them abroad by thy power, and put them down, O Lord our shield,

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips: and let them be taken in their pride, even for their perjury and lies, *that* they speak. 13 Consume *them* in *thy* wrath: consume *them* that they be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob , *even* unto the ends of the world. Selah. 14 And in the evening they shall go to and from, *and* bark like dogs, and go about the city.

15 They shall run here and there for meat: *and* surely they shall not be satisfied, though they tarry all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my Strength, will I sing: for God is my defense , *and* my merciful God.

Psalm Chapter 60

To him that excelleth upon Shushan Eduth, or Michtam. A Psalm Chapter of David to teach. When he fought against

Aram Naharaim, and against Aram Zobah, when Joab returned and slew twelve thousand Edomites in the salt valley.

1 O God, thou hast cast us out, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been angry, turn again unto us.

2 Thou hast made the land to tremble, and hast made it to gape: heal the breaches thereof, for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast showed thy people heavy things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of giddiness.

4 *But now* thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be

displayed because of *thy* truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered,
help with thy right hand and hear me. 6
God hath spoken in his holiness:
therefore I will rejoice: I shall divide
Shechem, and measure the valley of
Succoth.

7 Gilead *shall be* mine, and Manasseh
shall be mine: Ephraim also *shall be* the
strength of mine head: Judah *is* my
lawgiver. 8 Moab *shall be* my wash pot:
over Edom will I cast out my shoe:
Philistia show thyself joyful for me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city?
Who will bring me unto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off, and didst not go forth, O

God, with our armies?

11 Give us help against trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he shall tread down our enemies.

Psalm Chapter 61

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm Chapter of David. 1 Hear my cry, O God: give ear unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I cry unto thee: when mine heart is oppressed, bring me upon the rock that is higher then

I.

3 For thou hast been mine hope, *and* a strong tower against the enemy. 4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle forever, *and* my trust shall be under the covering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my desires: thou hast given an heritage unto those that fear thy name.

6 Thou shalt give the king a long life: his years *shall be* as many ages. 7 He shall dwell before God forever: prepare mercy and faithfulness *that* they may preserve him.

8 So will I always sing praise unto thy

name in performing daily my vows.

Psalm Chapter 62

To the excelleth musician Ieduthun. A Psalm Chapter of David. 1 Yet my soul keepeth silence unto God: of him *cometh* my salvation. 2 Yet he is my strength and my salvation, *and* my defense: *therefore* I shall not much be moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? *Ye* shall be all slain: *ye shall be* as a bowed wall, *or* as a wall shaken. 4 Yet they consult to cast him down from his dignity: their delight is in lies, they bless with their mouths, but curse with their hearts. Selah. 5 Yet my soul keep thou silence unto God: for mine hope *is* in him. 6 Yet is he my strength, and my salvation, and my defense: therefore I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory,
the rock of my strength: in God is my
trust.

8 Trust in him alway, ye people: pour
out your hearts before

him, *for God is* our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men *are* vanity, the
chief men *are* lies: to lay them upon a
balance they are altogether lighter then
vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in
robbery: be not vain: if riches increase,
set not your heart thereon.

1 1 God spake once or twice, I have

heard it, that power *belongeth* unto God,
12 And to thee, O Lord, mercy: for thou
rewardest every one according to his
work.

Psalm Chapter 63

*A Psalm Chapter of David. When he
was in the wilderness of Judah.* 1 O
God, thou art my God, early will I seek
thee: my soul thirsteth for thee: my flesh
longeth greatly after thee in a barren and
dry land without water. 2 Thus I behold
thee *as* in the sanctuary, when I behold
thy power and thy glory.

3 For thy loving kindness *is* better than
life: *therefore* my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I magnify thee *all* my life,

and lift up mine hands in thy name. 5 My soul shall be satisfied, as with marrow and fatness, and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips,

6 When I remember thee on my bed, *and when* I think upon thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been mine helper, therefore under the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul cleaveth unto thee: *for* thy right hand upholdeth me. 9 Therefore they that seek my soul to destroy it, they shall go into the lowest parts of the earth.

10 They shall cast him down with the edge of the sword, *and* they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God, *and* all that swear by him shall rejoice *in him*: for the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped. **Psalm Chapter 64**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the conspiracy of the wicked, *and* from the rage of the workers of iniquity.

3 Which have whet their tongue like a sword, and shot *for* their arrows bitter words.

4 To shoot at the upright in secret: they shoot at him suddenly, and fear not. 5 They encourage themselves *in* a wicked purpose: they commune together to lay snares privily, *and* say, Who shall see them?

6 They have sought out iniquities, *and* have accomplished that which they sought out, even every one *his* secret *thoughts*, and the depth of *his* heart. 7 But God will shoot an arrow at them suddenly: their strokes shall be *at once*. 8 They shall cause their own tongue to fall upon them: *and* whosoever shall see

them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall see it, and declare the work of God, and they shall understand, what he hath wrought.

10 *But* the righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and trust in him: and all that are upright of heart, shall rejoice.

Psalm Chapter 65

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter or song of David. 1 O God, praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 *Because thou* hearest the prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. 3 Wicked

deeds have prevailed against me: *but* thou wilt be merciful unto our transgressions.

4 Blessed *is he, whom* thou choolest and causest to come *to thee*: he shall dwell in thy courts, *and* we shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thine House, *even* of thine holy temple.

5 O God of our salvation, thou wilt answer us with

fearful *signs* in *thy* righteousness, O *thou* the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are far off in the sea.

6 He establisheth the mountains by his power: *and* is girded about with

strength.

7 He appeaseth the noise of the seas *and* the noise of the waves thereof, and the tumults of the people.

8 They also, that dwell in the uttermost parts *of the earth*, shall be afraid of thy signs: thou shalt make the east and the west to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou makest it very rich: the river of God is full of water: thou preparest them corn: for so thou appointest it. 10 Thou waterest abundantly the furrows thereof: thou causest *the rain* to descend into the valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with

showers, *and* blessest the bud thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy steps drop fatness. 12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the hills shall be compassed with gladness.

13 The pastures are clad with sheep: the valleys also shall be covered with corn: *therefore* they shout for joy, and sing.

Psalm Chapter 66

To him that excelleth. A song or Psalm Chapter.

1 Rejoice in God, all ye *inhabitants* of the earth.

2 Sing forth the glory of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou *in* thy works! Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies be in subjection unto thee.

4 All the world shall worship thee, and sing unto thee, *even* sing of thy name.
Selah.

5 Come and behold the works of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward the sons of men.

6 He hath turned the sea into dry land: they pass through the river on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth the world with his power:
his eyes behold the nations: the
rebellious shall not exalt themselves.
Selah.

8 Praise our God, ye people, and make
the voice of his praise to be heard. 9
Which holdeth our souls in life, and
suffereth not our feet to slip. 10 For thou,
O God, hast proved us, thou hast tried us
as silver is tried. 11 Thou hast brought
us into the snare, *and* laid a strait *chain*
upon our loins. 12 Thou hast caused men
to ride over our heads: we went into fire
and into water, but thou broughtest us out
into a wealthy *place*. 13 I will go into
thine house with burnt offerings, *and*
will pay thee my vows, 14 Which my

lips have promised, and my mouth hath spoken in mine affliction.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt offerings of fat rams with incense: I will prepare bullocks and goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hearken, all ye that fear God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soul.

17 I called unto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue. 18 If I regard wickedness in mine heart, the Lord will not hear me. 19 But God, hath heard *me, and* considered the voice of my prayer. 20 Praised *be* God, which hath not put back my praise, nor his mercy from me.

Psalm Chapter 67

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm Chapter or song. 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us, *and* cause his face to shine among us. Selah.

2 That they may know thy way upon earth, *and* thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee. 4 Let the people be glad and rejoice: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon the earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee. 6 *Then* shall

the earth bring forth her increase, *and* God, *even* our God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him. **Psalm Chapter 68**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter or song of David. 1 God will arise, *and* his enemies shall be scattered: they also that hate him, shall flee before him.

2 As the smoke vanisheth, *so* shalt thou drive *them* away: *and* as wax melteth before the fire, *so* shall the wicked perish at the presence of God. 3 But the righteous shall be glad, *and* rejoice before God: yea, they shall leap for joy.

4 Sing unto God , *and* sing praises unto his name: exalt him, that rideth upon the heavens, in his Name Jah, and rejoice before him.

5 *He is* a father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *even* God in his holy habitation.

6 God maketh the solitary to dwell in families, *and* delivereth them that were prisoners in stocks: but the rebellious shall dwell in a dry land. 7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou wentest through the wilderness, (Selah)

8 The earth shook, and the heavens dropped at the presence of this God:

even Sinai was moved at the presence of God, *even* the God of Israel. 9 Thou, O God, sendest a gracious rain *upon* thine inheritance, and thou didst refresh it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation dwelled therein: *for* thou, O God, hast of thy goodness prepared it for the poor.

11 The Lord gave matter to the women to tell of the great army. 12 Kings of the armies did flee: they did flee and she that remained in the house, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove that is covered with silver, and whose feathers

are like yellow gold. 14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as the snow in Zalmon.

15 The mountain of God *is like* the mountain of Bashan: *it is* an high mountain, *as* mount Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high mountains? As for this mountain, God delighteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it forever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand thousand angels, *and* the Lord is among them, *as* in the Sanctuary of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone up on high: thou hast

led captivity captive, *and* received gifts for men: yea, even the rebellious *hast thou led*, that the Lord God might dwell *there*.

19 Praised *be* the Lord, *even* the God of our salvation, *which* loadeth us daily *with benefits*. Selah.

20 This *is* our God, *even* the God that saveth *us*: and to the Lord God *belong* the issues of death.

21 Surely God will wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy pate of him that walketh in his sins.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring *my people* again from Bashan: I will bring

them again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in blood,
and the tongue of thy dogs *in the blood*
of the enemies, *even* in it.

24 They have seen, O God, thy goings,
the goings of my God, *and* my King,
which art in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players
of instruments after: in the midst *were*
the maids playing with timbrels.

26 Praise ye God in the assemblies, *and*
the Lord, *ye that are* of the fountain of
Israel.

27 There *was* little Benjamin *with* their

ruler, *and* the princes of Judah *with* their assembly, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: establish, O God, that, *which* thou hast wrought in us,

29 Out of thy temple upon Jerusalem: *and* kings shall bring presents unto thee.

30 Destroy the company of the spear men, *and* multitude of the mighty bulls with the calves of the people, that tread under feet pieces of silver: scatter the people that delight in war.

31 *Then* shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall haste to stretch her

hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth: sing praise unto the Lord, (Selah)

33 To him that rideth upon the most high heavens, *which were from the beginning*: behold, he will send out by his voice a mighty sound. 34 Ascribe the power of God: *for his majesty is upon Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto the people: praised *be* God. **Psalm Chapter 69**

To him that excelleth upon

Shoshannim. A Psalm Chapter of

David. 1 Save me, O God: for the waters are entered even to *my* soul. 2 I stick fast in the deep mire, where no stay *is*: I am come into deep waters, and the streams run over me.

3 I am weary of crying: my throat is dry: mine eyes fail, while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *and* are mine enemies falsely, are mighty, so that I restored that which I took not.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my faults are not hid from thee. 6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of

hosts, be ashamed for me: let not those that seek thee, be confounded through me, O God of Israel. 7 For thy sake have I suffered reproof: shame hath covered my face. 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, even an alien unto my mother's sons.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

10 I wept and my soul fasted, but that was to my reproof.

11 I put on a sack also: and I became a proverb unto them.

12 They that sat at the gate, spake of me,

and the drunkards sang *of me*, 13 But Lord, *I make* my prayer unto thee in an acceptable time, even in the multitude of thy mercy: O God, hear me in the truth of my salvation. 14 Deliver me out of the mire, that I stink not: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water flood drown me. Neither let the deep swallow me up: and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: make haste

and hear me.

18 Draw near unto my soul *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproof and my shame, and my dishonor: all mine adversaries *are* before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heaviness, and I looked *for some* to have pity *on me*, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none

21 For they gave me gall in my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table be a snare before them, and their property *their* ruin. 23 Let their eyes be blinded that they see not: and make their loins always to tremble.

24 Pour out thine anger upon them, and let thy wrathful displeasure take them.

25 Let their habitation be voided, *and* let none dwell in their tents. 26 For they persecute him, whom thou hast smitten: and they add unto the sorrow of them, whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquity upon their iniquity, and let them not come into righteousness. 28 Let them be put out of the book of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poor and in heaviness,
thine help, O God, shall exalt me. 30 I
will praise the name of God with a song,
and magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the Lord better
than a young bullock, that hath horns and
hoofs.

32 The humble shall see *this*, and they
that seek God, shall be glad, and your
heart shall live.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and
despiseth not his prisoners. 34 Let
heaven and earth praise him: the seas
and all *that* moveth in them. 35 For God
will save Zion, and build the cities of
Judah, that men may dwell there and

have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name, shall dwell therein.

Psalm Chapter 70

To him excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David to put in remembrance. 1 O God, *haste thee* to deliver me: make haste to help me, O Lord. 2 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek my soul: let them be turned backward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, which said, Aha, aha. 4 *But* let all those that seek thee, be joyful

and glad in thee, and let all that love thy salvation, say always, God be praised.

5 Now I am poor and needy: O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliverer: O Lord, make no tarrying.

Psalm Chapter 71

1 In thee, O Lord, I trust: let me never be ashamed.

2 Rescue me and deliver me in thy righteousness: incline thine ear unto me and save me.

3 Be thou my strong rock, where unto I may alway resort: thou hast given

commandment to save me: for thou art my rock, and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked: out of the hand of the evil and cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lord God, *even* my trust from my youth. 6 Upon thee have I been stayed from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be always of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster unto many: but thou art my sure trust. 8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, *and* with thy glory every day. 9 Cast me not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my

strength faileth. 10 For mine enemies speak of me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliver *him*.

12 Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to help me.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are against my soul: let them be covered with reproof and confusion, that seek mine hurt.

14 But I will wait continually, and will praise thee more and more. 15 My mouth shall daily rehearse thy righteousness,

and thy salvation: for I know not the number.

16 I will go forward in the strength of the Lord God, *and* will make mention of thy righteousness , *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth even until now: *therefore* will I tell of thy wondrous works,

18 Yea, even unto *mine* old age and gray head, O God: forsake me not, until I have declared thine arm unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to all them, that shall come.

19 And thy righteousness, O God, *I will exalt* on high: for thou hast done great

things: O God, who is like unto thee!

20 Which hast showed me great troubles and adversities, *but* thou wilt return *and* revive me, and wilt come *again, and* take me up from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honor, and return *and* comfort me. 22 Therefore will I praise thee *for* thy faithfulness, O God, upon instrument *and* viol: unto thee will I sing upon the harp, O Holy One of Israel. 23 My lips will rejoice when I sing unto thee, and my soul, which thou hast delivered.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness daily: for they are confounded and brought unto shame, that

seek mine hurt.

Psalm Chapter 72

A Psalm Chapter *of Salomon.*

1 Give thy judgments to the king, O God, and thy righteousness to the king's son.

2 *Then* shall he judge thy people in righteousness, and thy poor with equity.

3 The mountains and the hills shall bring peace to the people by justice. 4 He shall judge the poor of the people: he shall save the children of the needy, and shall subdue the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endureth, from generation to

generation.

6 He shall come down like the rain upon the mown grass, *and* as the showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace *shall be* so long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the land.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness, shall kneel before him, and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles

shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Sheba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall worship him: all nations shall serve him. 12 For he shall deliver the poor when he cryeth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be merciful to the poor and needy, and shall preserve the souls of the poor.

14 He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence, and dear shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall live, and unto him shall they give of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, *and* daily

bless him. 16 An handful of corn shall be *sown* in the earth, *even* in the top of the mountains, *and* the fruit thereof shall shake like *the trees* of Lebanon: and the *children* shall flourish out of the city like the grass of the earth. 17 His name shall be forever: his name shall endure as long as the sun: all nations shall bless him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, *even* the God of Israel, which only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name forever: and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, even so be it.

20 Here end the prayers of David, the

son of Jesse.

Psalm Chapter 73

A Psalm Chapter committed to Asaph.

1 Yet God is good to Israel: *even*, to the pure in heart. 2 As for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well near slipped. 3 For I feared at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lusty *and* strong. 5 They are not in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued with *other* men. 6 Therefore pride *is* as a chain unto them, *and* cruelty covereth them *as* a garment. 7 Their eyes stand out for fatness: they

have more then heart can wish. 8 They are licentious, and speak wickedly of *their* oppression: they talk presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heaven, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turn hither: for waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know it? Or is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Lo, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, *and* increase in riches. 13

Certainly I have cleansed mine heart in vain, and washed mine hands in innocency.

14 For daily have I been punished, and chastened *every* morning. 15 If I say, I will judge thus, behold the generation of thy children: I have trespassed.

16 Then thought I to know this, *but* it was too painful for me, 17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God: *then* understood I their end. 18 Surely thou hast set them in slippery places , *and* castest them down into desolation.

19 How suddenly are they destroyed, perished *and* horribly consumed, 20 As a dream when one awaketh! O Lord,

when thou raisest us up, thou shalt make their image despised.

21 Certainly mine heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reins: 22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was a beast before thee.

23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand. 24 Thou wilt guide me by thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. 25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? And I have desired none in the earth with thee.

26 My flesh faileth and mine heart *also*: *but* God *is* the strength of mine heart, and my portion forever.

27 For lo, they that withdraw themselves from thee, shall perish: thou destroyest all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 As for me, it is good for me to draw near to God: *therefore* I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

Psalm Chapter 74

A Psalm Chapter *to give instruction*, committed *to Asaph*. 1 O God, why hast thou put us away forever? *Why* is thy wrath kindled against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Think upon thy congregation, *which* thou hast possessed of old, and on the

rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed , *and* on this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy strokes, that thou mayest forever destroy every enemy that doeth evil to the sanctuary.

4 Thine adversaries roar in the midst of thy congregation, *and* set up their banners for signs.

5 *He that lifted* the axes upon the thick trees, was renowned, as one, that brought a thing to perfection:

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof with axes and hammers. 7 They have cast thy sanctuary into the

fire, *and raised it* to the ground, *and* have defiled the dwelling place of thy name. 8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them altogether: they have burned all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: there is not one prophet more, nor any with us that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach *thee*? Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name forever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thine hand, even thy right hand? *Draw it* out of thy bosom, *and* consume them.

12 Even God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. 13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy power: thou breakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou breakest the head of Leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him to be meat for the people in wilderness.

15 Thou breakest up the fountain and river: thou dryest up mighty rivers. 16 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached the Lord, and the foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.

19 Give not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the beast, *and* forget not the congregation of thy poor forever.

20 Consider *thy* covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of the cruel.

21 Oh let not the oppressed return ashamed, *but* let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God: maintain thine own cause: remember thy daily reproach by the foolish man.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies:
for the tumult of them, that rise against
thee, ascendeth continually.

Psalm Chapter 75

*To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A
Psalm*

Chapter or song committed to Asaph.

1 We will praise *thee*, O God, we will
praise thee, for thy name *is* near:
therefore they will declare thy
wondrous works. 2 When I shall take a
convenient time, I will judge righteously.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants
thereof are dissolved: *but* I will
establish the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the foolish, Be not so foolish, and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high, neither speak with a stiff neck. 6 For to come to preferment is neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south,

7 But God *is* the judge: he maketh low and he maketh high. 8 For in the hand of the Lord *is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixed, and he poureth out of the same: surely all the wicked of the earth shall wring out *and* drink the dregs thereof.

9 But I will declare forever, and sing praises unto the God of Jacob. 10 All the

horns of the wicked also will I break:
but the horns of the righteous shall be
exalted.

Psalm Chapter 76

*To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A
Psalm Chapter or song committed to
Asaph.*

1 God is known in Judah: his name *is*
great in Israel.

2 For in Salem is his tabernacle, and his
dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow,
the shield and the sword and the battle.
Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puissant, then
the mountains of prey. 5 The stout
hearted are spoiled: they have slept their
sleep, and all the men of strength have
not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both
the chariot and horse are cast asleep. 7
Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and
who shall stand in thy sight, when thou
art angry!

8 Thou didst cause *thy* judgment to be
heard from heaven: *therefore* the earth
feared and was still,

9 When thou, O God, arose to judgment,
to help all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the rage of man shall turn to thy praise: the remnant of the rage shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow and perform unto the Lord your God, all ye that be round about him: let them bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Psalm Chapter 77

For the excellent musician Jeduthun. A Psalm Chapter committed to Asaph. 1 My voice *came* to God, when I cried: my voice *came* to God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the

Lord: my sore ran and ceased not in the night: my soul refused comfort.

3 I did think upon God, and was troubled: I prayed, and my spirit was full of anguish. Selah.

4 Thou keepest mine eyes waking: I was astonished and could not speak. 5 *Then* I considered the days of old, *and* the years of ancient time. 6 I called to remembrance my song in the night: I communed with mine own heart, and my spirit searched diligently.

7 Will the Lord absent himself forever? And will he show no more favor?

8 Is his mercy clean gone forever? Doth

his promise fail forevermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be merciful?
Hath he shut up his tender mercies in
displeasure? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my death: *yet I
remembered* the years of the right hand
of the Most High.

11 I remembered the works of the Lord:
certainly I remembered thy wonders of
old.

12 I did also meditate all thy works, and
did devise of thine acts, *saying*, 13 Thy
way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who is
so great a God as *our* God!

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
thou hast declared thy power among the
people.

15 Thou hast redeemed thy people with
thine arm, *even* the sons of Jacob and
Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God: the
waters saw thee, *and* were afraid: yea,
the depths trembled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the
heavens gave a sound: yea, thine arrows
went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was round
about: the lightnings lightened the world:
the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou didst lead thy people like sheep by the hand of Moses and Aaron. **Psalm Chapter 78**

A Psalm Chapter *to give instruction* committed *to Asaph*. 1 Hear my doctrine, O my people: incline your ears unto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare high sentences of old. 3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their

children, *but* to the generation to come we will show the praises of the Lord, his power also, and his wonderful works that he hath done:

5 How he established a testimony in Jacob, and ordained a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should teach their children: 6 That the posterity might know it, *and* the children, which should be born, should stand up, and declare it to their children:

7 That they might set their hope on God, and not forget the works of God but keep his commandments:

8 And not to be as their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation: a

generation that set not their heart aright,
and whose spirit was not faithful unto
God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed
and shooting with the bow, turned back
in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God,
but refused to walk in his law, 11 And
forgot his acts, and his wonderful works
that he had showed them. 12 He did
marvelous things in the sight of their
fathers in the land of Egypt: *even* in the
field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and led them
through: he made also the waters to
stand as an heap.

14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as of the great depths.

16 He brought floods also out of the stony rock; so that he made the waters to descend like the rivers.

17 Yet they sinned still against him, and provoked the Highest in the wilderness,

18 And tempted God in their hearts in requiring meat for their lust. 19 They spake against God also, saying, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the water gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? Or prepare flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angry, and the fire was kindled in Jacob, and also wrath came upon Israel,

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his help. 23 Yet he had commanded the clouds above, and had opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down MANNA upon them for to eat, and had given them of the wheat of heaven.

25 Man did eat the bread of angels: he

sent them meat enough.

26 He caused the east wind to pass in the heaven, and through his power he brought in the South wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowl as the sand of the sea.

28 And he made it fall in the midst of their camp *even* round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled: for he gave them their desire. 30 They were not turned from their lust, *but* the meat *was* yet in their mouths, 31 When the wrath of God came even upon them,

and slew the strongest of them, and smote down the chosen men in Israel.

32 For all this, they sinned still, and believed not his wondrous works. 33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years hastily. 34 And when he slew them, they sought him and they returned, and sought God early.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their strength, and the Most High God their redeemer.

36 But they flattered him with their mouth and dissembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not upright with

him: neither were they faithful in his covenant.

38 Yet he being merciful forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not, but oft times called back his anger, and did not stir up all his wrath. 39 For he remembered that they were flesh: *yea*, a wind that passeth and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness? *And* grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel. 42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy,

43 *Nor* him that set his signs in Egypt,
and his wonders in the field of Zoan, 44
And turned their rivers into blood, and
their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent a swarm of flies among them,
which devoured them, and frogs, which
destroyed them.

46 He gave also their fruits unto the
caterpillar, and their labor unto the
grasshopper.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail,
and their wild fig trees with the
hailstone.

48 He gave their cattle also to the hail,
and their flocks to the thunderbolts. 49

He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the sending out of evil angels.

50 He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soul from death, *but* gave their life to the pestilence, 51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt, *even* the beginning of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But he made his people to go out like sheep, and led them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 Yea, he carried them out safely, and they feared not, and the sea covered their enemies.

54 And he brought them unto the borders of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and caused them to fall to the lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tabernacles.

56 Yet they tempted, and provoked the Most High God, and kept not his testimonies,

57 But turned back and dealt falsely like their fathers: they turned like a deceitful bow.

58 And they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to

wrath with their graven images.

59 God heard *this* and was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel, 60 So that he forsook the habitation of Shiloh, *even* the tabernacle where he dwelt among men,

61 And delivered his power into captivity, and his beauty into the enemy's hand.

62 And he gave up his people to the sword, and was angry with his inheritance.

63 The fire devoured their chosen men, and their maids were not praised. 64 Their priests fell by the sword, and their widows lamented not. 65 But the Lord

awaked as one out of sleep , *and* as a strong man that after *his* wine cryeth out,

66 And smote his enemies in the hinder *parts*, *and* put them to a perpetual shame.

67 Yet he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, *and* mount Zion which he loved. 69 And he built his sanctuary as an high *palace*, like the earth, which he stablished forever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds. 71 Even

from behind the ewes with young brought he him to feed his people in Jacob, and his inheritance in Israel.

72 So he fed them according to the simplicity of his heart, and guided them by the discretion of his hands.

Psalm Chapter 79

A Psalm Chapter committed to Asaph.

1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy temple have they defiled, *and* made Jerusalem heaps *of* stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto fowls of the

heaven: *and* the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. 3 Their blood have they shed like waters round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 We are a reproach to our neighbors, *even* a scorn and derision unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry, forever? Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob and made his dwelling place desolate. 8 Remember not against us the former iniquities , *but* make haste *and* let thy tender mercies prevent us: for we are in great misery.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name, and deliver us, and be merciful unto our sins for thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? Let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the vengeance of the blood of thy servants that is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come

before thee: according to thy mighty arm
preserve the children of death,

12 And render to our neighbors seven
fold into their bosom their reproach,
wherewith they have reproached thee, O
Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy
pasture shall praise thee forever: and
from generation to generation we will
set forth thy praise.

Psalm Chapter 80

*To him that excelleth on Shoshannim
Eduth. A Psalm Chapter committed to
Asaph.*

1 Hear, O thou Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like sheep: show *thy* brightness, thou that sittest between the cherubims. 2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come to help us.

3 Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine that we may be saved. 4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears, and given them tears to drink with great measure.

6 Thou hast made us a strife unto our neighbors, and our enemies laugh *at us*

among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest room for it, and didst cause it to take root, and it filled the land. 10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She stretched out her branches unto the sea, and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her

hedges, so that all they, which pass by the way, have plucked her?

13 The wild bore out of the wood hath destroyed it, and the wild beasts of the field have eaten it up.

14 Return we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold and visit this vine,

15 And the vineyard, that thy right hand hath planted, and the young vine, *which* thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with fire *and* cut down: *and* they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand be upon the man of thy right hand , *and* upon the son of man , *whom* thou madest strong for thine own self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: revive thou us, and we shall call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts: cause thy face to shine and we shall be saved.

Psalm Chapter 81

To him that excelleth upon Gittith. A Psalm Chapter committed to Asaph. 1 Sing joyfully unto God our strength: sing loud unto the God of Jacob. 2 Take the

song and bring forth the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the viol. 3 Blow the trumpet in the new moon, *even* in the time appointed, at our feast day.

4 For this is a statute for Israel, *and* a Law of the God of Jacob. 5 He set this in Joseph for a testimony, when he came out of the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, that I understood not. 6 I have withdrawn his shoulder from the burden, *and* his hands have left the pots.

7 Thou callest in affliction and I delivered thee, and answered thee in the secret of the thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah. 8 Hear, O my people, and I will protest unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me,

9 Let there be no strange god in thee,
neither worship thou any strange god. 10
For I am the Lord thy God, which
brought thee out of the land of Egypt:
open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hear my
voice, and Israel would none of me. 12
So I gave them up unto the hardness of
their heart, *and* they have walked in their
own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened
unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my
ways.

14 I would soon have humbled their
enemies, and turned mine hand against

their adversaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should have been subject unto him, and their time should have endured forever.

16 And *God* would have fed them with the fat of wheat, and with honey out of the rock would I have sufficed thee.

Psalm Chapter 82

A Psalm Chapter committed to Aspah.

1 God standeth in the assembly of gods: he judgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked?

Selah.

3 Do right to the poor and fatherless: do justice to the poor and needy. 4 Deliver the poor and needy: save *them* from the hand of the wicked. 5 They know not and understand nothing: they walk in darkness, *albeit* all the foundations of the earth be moved.

6 I have said, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the Most High. 7 But ye shall die as a man, and ye princes, shall fall like others. 8 O God, arise, *therefore* judge thou the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Psalm Chapter 83

A song, or Psalm Chapter committed to Asaph. 1 Keep not thou silence, O God: be not still, and cease not, O God. 2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and have consulted against thy secret ones.

4 They have said, Come and let us cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together in heart, *and* have made a league against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Hagarenes: 7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre: 8 Assur also is joined with them: they have been an arm to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do thou to them as unto the Midianites: as to Sisera *and* as to Jabin at the river of Kison.

10 They perished at Endor, *and* were dung for the earth. 11 Make them, *even* their princes like Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zebah and like Zalmunna.

12 Which have said, Let us take for our

possession the habitations of God. 13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel , *and* as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm. 16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy name, O Lord. 17 Let them be confounded and troubled forever: yea, let them be put to shame and perish,

18 That they may know that thou, which art called Jehovah, art

alone, *even* the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm Chapter 84

To him that excelleth upon Gittith. A Psalm Chapter committed to the sons of Korah.

1 O Lord of hosts, how amiable *are* thy tabernacles!

2 My soul longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courts of the Lord: *for* mine heart and my flesh rejoice in the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found *her* an house, and the swallow a nest for her, where she may lay her young: *even* by thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King *and* my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thine house: they will ever praise thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man, whose strength *is* in thee, *and* in whose heart *are thy* ways.

6 They going through the vale of Baca, make wells therein: the rain also covereth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, *till every one* appear before God in Zion. 8

O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob. Selah. 9

Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. 10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand *other where*: I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than

to dwell in the tabernacles of wickedness.

11 For the Lord God is the sun and shield *unto us*: the Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O Lord of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee. **Psalm Chapter 85**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter committed to the sons of Korah. 1 Lord, thou hast been favorable unto thy land: thou hast brought again the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, *and* covered all their sins.
Selah.

3 Thou hast withdrawn all thine anger,
and hast turned back from the fierceness
of thy wrath.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and
release thine anger toward us. 5 Wilt
thou be angry with us forever? *And* wilt
thou prolong thy wrath from one
generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turn again *and* quicken
us, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant
us thy salvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will
say: for he will speak peace unto his
people, and to his Saints, that they turn

not again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is near to them that fear him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth shall meet: righteousness and peace shall kiss *one another*.

11 Truth shall bud out of the earth, and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord shall give good things, and our land shall give her increase. 13 Righteousness shall go before him, and shall set her steps in the way. **Psalm**

Chapter 86

A prayer of David.

1 Incline thine ear, O Lord , *and* hear me: for I am poor and needy. 2 Preserve thou my soul, for I am merciful: my God, save thou thy servant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry upon thee continually. 4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. 5 For thou, Lord, art good and merciful, and of great kindness unto all them, that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, Lord, unto my prayer, and hearken to the voice of my supplication. 7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou hearest me. 8 Among

the gods there is none like thee, O Lord,
and there is none *that can do* like thy
works.

9 All nations, whom thou hast made,
shall come and worship before thee, O
Lord, and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great and doest
wondrous things: thou art God alone. 11
Teach me thy way, O Lord , *and* I will
walk in thy truth: knit mine heart unto
thee, that I may fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God,
with all mine heart: yea, I will glorify
thy name forever.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me,
and thou hast delivered my soul from the
lowest grave.

14 O God, the proud are risen against
me, and the assemblies of violent men
have sought my soul, and have not set
thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a pitiful God
and merciful, slow to anger and great in
kindness and truth.

16 Turn unto me, and have mercy upon
me: give thy strength unto thy servant,
and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Show a token of *thy* goodness toward
me, that they which hate me, may see it,

and be ashamed, because thou, O Lord,
hast holpen me and comforted me.

Psalm Chapter 87

*A Psalm Chapter or song committed to
the sons of Korah.* 1 God laid his
foundations among the holy mountains.

2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion
above all the habitations of Jacob. 3
Glorious things are spoken of thee, O
city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and
Babylon among them that know me:
behold Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopia,
There is he born.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, Many are born in her: and he, *even* the Most High shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall count, when he writeth the people, He was born there. Selah. 7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall praise thee*: all my springs *are* in thee.

Psalm Chapter 88

A song or Psalm Chapter of Heman the Ezrahite to give instruction, committed to the sons of Korah for him that excelleth upon Mahalath Leannothe.

1 O Lord God of my salvation, I cry day *and* night before thee. 2 Let my prayer

enter into thy presence: incline thine ear unto my cry. 3 For my soul is filled with evils, and my life draweth near to the grave. 4 I am counted among them that go down unto the pit, *and* am as a man without strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain lying in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more, and they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, *and* in the deep. 7 Thine indignation lieth upon me, and thou hast vexed me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me, *and* made me to be

abhorred of them: I am shut up, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is sorrowful through mine affliction: Lord, I call daily upon thee: I stretch out mine hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou show a miracle to the dead? Or shall the dead rise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? *Or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous works be known in the dark? And thy righteousness in the land of oblivion?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O Lord,
and early shall my prayer come before
thee.

14 Lord, why dost thou reject my soul,
and hidest thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and at the point of
death: from *my* youth I suffer thy terrors,
doubting *of my life*.

16 Thine indignations go over me, and
thy fear hath cut me off. 17 They came
round about me daily like water, *and*
compassed me together. 18 My lovers
and friends hast thou put away from me,
and mine acquaintance hid themselves.

Psalm Chapter 89

A Psalm Chapter *to give instruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite.* 1 I will sing the mercies of the Lord forever: with my mouth will I declare thy truth from generation to generation.

2 For I said, Mercy shall be set up forever: thy truth shalt thou stablish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn to David my servant, 4 Thy seed will I stablish forever, and set up thy throne from generation to generation. Selah.

5 O Lord, even the heavens shall praise thy wondrous work: yea, thy truth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is equal to the Lord in the heaven? *And who* is like the Lord among the sons of the gods?

7 God is very terrible in the assembly of the saints, and to be revered above all, *that are* about him.

8 O Lord God of hosts, who is like unto thee, *which art* a mighty Lord, and thy truth *is* about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast beaten down Rahab as a man slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mighty arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

12 Thou hast created the north and the south: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thine hand, *and* high is thy right hand. 14 Righteousness and equity *are* the stablishment of thy throne: mercy and truth go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people, that can rejoice *in thee*: they shall walk in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

16 They shall rejoice continually in thy

name, and in thy righteousness shall they exalt themselves.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength, and by thy favor our horns shall be exalted.

18 For our shield *appertaineth* to the Lord, and our King to the Holy One of Israel.

19 Thou spakest then in a vision unto thine Holy One, and saidest, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people. 20 I have found David my servant: with mine holy oil have I anointed him. 21 Therefore mine hand shall be established with him, and mine arm shall

strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not oppress him, neither shall the wicked hurt him. 23 But I will destroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him. 24 My truth also and my mercy *shall be* with him, and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the floods. 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first born, higher than the kings of the earth. 28 My mercy will I keep for him forevermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with

him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure forever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 *But* if his children forsake my Law, and walk not in my judgments: 31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with strokes.

33 Yet my loving kindness will I not take from him, neither will I falsify my truth.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I have sworn once by mine holiness, that I will not fail David, *saying*, 36 His seed shall endure forever, and his throne *shall be* as the sun before me.

37 He shall be established forevermore as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in the heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast rejected and abhorred, thou hast been angry with thine Anointed.

39 Thou hast broken the covenant of thy servant , *and* profaned his crown, *casting it* on the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his walls:
thou hast laid his fortresses in ruin. 41
All that go by the way, spoil him: he is a
rebuke unto his neighbors. 42 Thou hast
set up the right hand of his enemies, *and*
made all his adversaries to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his
sword, and hast not made him to stand in
the battle.

44 Thou hast caused his dignity to decay,
and cast his throne to the ground. 45 The
days of his youth hast thou shortened,
and covered him with shame. Selah.

4 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thyself,
forever? Shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am:
wherefore shouldest thou create in vain
all the children of men?

48 What man liveth, and shall not see
death? Shall he deliver his soul from the
hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former mercies,
which thou swearest unto David in thy
truth?

50 Remember, O Lord, the rebuke of thy
servants, which I bear in my bosom of
all the mighty people.

51 For thine enemies have reproached
thee, O Lord, because they have
reproached the footsteps of thine

Anointed.

52 Praised *be* the Lord forevermore. So be it, even so be it. **Psalm Chapter 90**

A prayer of Moses, the man of God.

1 Lord, thou hast been our habitation from generation to generation. 2 Before the mountains were made, and *before* thou hadst formed the earth, and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting thou art *our* God. 3 Thou turnest man to destruction: again thou sayest, Return, ye sons of Adam.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are* as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou hast overflowed them: they are *as* a sleep: in the morning he groweth like the grass:

6 In the morning it flourisheth and groweth, *but* in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled. 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, *and* our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are past in thine anger: we have spent our years as a thought.

10 The time of our life *is* threescore

years and ten, and if they be of strength, fourscore years: yet their strength *is* but labor and sorrow: for it is cut off quickly, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? For according to thy fear is thine anger.

12 Teach us so to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O Lord, how long?) and be pacified toward thy servants. 14 Fill us with thy mercy in the morning: so shall we rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Comfort us according to the days that thou hast afflicted us, *and according to*

the years that we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work be seen toward thy servants, and thy glory upon their children.

17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us, and direct thou the work of our hands upon us, even direct the work of our hands.

Psalm Chapter 91

1 Whoso dwelleth in the secret of the Most High, shall abide in the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say unto the Lord, O mine hope, and my fortress: *he is my God*, in him

will I trust.

3 Surely he will deliver thee from the snare of the hunter, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He will cover thee under his wings, and thou shalt be sure under his feathers: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of the fear of the night, *nor* of the arrow that flyeth by day:

6 *Nor* of the pestilence that walketh in the darkness: *nor* of the plague that destroyeth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and

ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come near thee.

8 Doubtless with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou *hast said*, The Lord *is* mine hope: thou hast set the Most High for thy refuge.

10 There shall none evil come unto thee, neither shall any plague come near thy tabernacle.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways. 12 They shall bear thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt walk upon the lion and asp: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou tread under feet.

14 Because he hath loved me, therefore will I deliver him: I will exalt him because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will hear him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliver him, and glorify him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation. **Psalm Chapter 92**

A Psalm Chapter or song for the Sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to praise the Lord,
and to sing unto thy name, O Most High,

2 To declare thy loving kindness in the
morning, and thy truth in the night, 3
Upon an instrument of ten strings, and
upon the viol with the song upon the
harp.

4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad by
thy works, and I will rejoice in the
works of thine hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works!
And thy thoughts are very deep. 6 An
unwise man knoweth it not, and a fool
doth not understand this, 7 (When the
wicked grow as the grass, and all the
workers of wickedness do flourish) that

they shall be destroyed forever.

8 But thou, O Lord, art Most High forevermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord: for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be destroyed.

10 But thou shalt exalt mine horn, like the unicorns, *and* I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* against mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear *my wish* against the wicked, that rise up against me. 12 The righteous shall flourish like a palm tree, *and* shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in *their* age: they shall be fat and flourishing, 15 To declare that the Lord my rock is righteous, and that none iniquity *is* in him.

Psalm Chapter 93

1 The Lord reigneth, *and* is clothed with majesty: the Lord is clothed, *and* girded with power: the world also shall be established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord: the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The waves of the sea *are* marvelous through the noise of many waters, *yet* the Lord on High is more mighty.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, forever.

Psalm Chapter 94

1 O Lord God the avenger, O God the avenger, show thyself clearly. 2 Exalt thyself, O judge of the world, *and* render a reward to the proud. 3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate *and* speak fiercely: all the workers of iniquity vaunt themselves. 5 They smite down thy people, O Lord, and trouble thine heritage. 6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless. 7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see: neither will the God of Jacob regard it. 8 Understand ye unwise among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? Or he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall he not correct? He that teacheth man knowledge, *shall he not know?*

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man, whom thou chastisest, O Lord, and teachest him in thy Law,

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of evil, whiles the pit is digged for the wicked.

14 Surely the Lord will not fail his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 For judgment shall return to justice, and all the upright in heart *shall follow* after it.

16 Who will rise up with me against the wicked? *Or* who will take my part against the workers of iniquity?

17 If the Lord had not holpen me, my soul had almost dwelt in silence. 18 When I said, My foot slideth, thy mercy, O Lord, stayed me.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts in mine heart, thy comforts have rejoiced my soul.

20 Hath the throne of iniquity fellowship with thee, which forgeth wrong for a law?

21 They gather them together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the

innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God *is* the rock of mine hope. 23 And he will recompense them their wickedness, and destroy them in their own malice: *yea*, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Psalm Chapter 95

1 Come, let us rejoice unto the Lord: let us sing aloud unto the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his face with praise: let us sing loud unto him with
Psalm Chapter.

3 For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods. 4 In whose hand *are* the deep places of the earth, and the heights of the mountains *are* his:

5 To whom the sea *belongeth*: for he made it, and his hands formed the dry land.

6 Come, let us worship and fall down, and kneel before the Lord our maker. 7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day, if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in Meribah, *and* as in the day of Massah in the wilderness.

9 Where your fathers tempted me,
proved me, though they had seen my
work.

10 Forty years have I contended with
this generation, and said, They are a
people that err in heart, for they have not
known my ways.

11 Wherefore I swear in my wrath,
saying, Surely they shall not enter into
my rest.

Psalm Chapter 96

1 Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing
unto the Lord, all the earth. 2 Sing unto
the Lord, *and* praise his name: declare
his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among all nations,
and his wonders among all people. 4
For the Lord *is* great and much to be
praised: he is to be feared above all
gods.

5 For all the gods of the people *are*
idols: but the Lord made the heavens. 6
Strength and glory *are* before him:
power and beauty *are* in his sanctuary. 7
Give unto the Lord, ye families of the
people: give unto the Lord glory and
power.

8 Give unto the Lord the glory of his
name: bring an offering, and enter into
his courts.

9 Worship the Lord in the glorious

sanctuary: tremble before him all the earth. 10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth: surely the world shall be stable, *and* not move , *and* he shall judge the people in righteousness. 11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then rejoice

13 Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he will judge the world with righteousness, and the people in his truth. **Psalm Chapter 97**

1 The Lord reigneth: let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of the isles be glad. 2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the foundation of his throne.

3 There shall go a fire before him, and burn up his enemies round about. 4 His lightnings gave light unto the world: the earth saw it and was afraid. 5 The mountains melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory. 7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images , *and* that glory in idols: worship him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard of it, and was glad: and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O Lord.

9 For thou, Lord, art Most High above all the earth: thou art much exalted above all gods.

10 Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints: he will deliver them from the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and joy for the upright in heart. 12 Rejoice ye righteous in the Lord, and give thanks for his holy remembrance.

Psalm Chapter 98

A Psalm Chapter.

1 Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath done marvelous things: his right hand, and his holy arm have gotten him the victory.

2 The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousness hath he revealed in the sight of the nations.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 All the earth, sing ye loud unto the

Lord: cry out and rejoice, and sing praises.

5 Sing praise to the Lord upon the harp, *even* upon the harp with a singing voice.

6 With shalmes and sound of trumpets sing loud before the Lord the King. 7 Let the sea roar, and all that therein is, the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands, *and* let the mountains rejoice together 9 Before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Psalm Chapter 99

1 The Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The Lord *is* great in Zion, and he is high above all the people. 3 They shall praise thy great and fearful name (*for* it is holy) 4 And the king's power, that loveth judgment: *for* thou hast prepared equity: thou hast executed judgment and justice in Jacob.

5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall down before his footstool: *for* he is holy. 6 Moses and Aaron *were* among his priests, and Samuel among such as call upon his Name: these called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, *and* the Law *that* he gave them.

8 Thou heardest them, O Lord our God: thou wast a favorable God unto them, though thou didst take vengeance for their inventions.

9 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall down before his holy mountain: for the Lord our God is holy.

Psalm Chapter 100

A Psalm Chapter of Praise.

1 Sing ye loud unto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before him with joyfulness. 3 Know ye that even the Lord is God: he hath made us, and not we ourselves: *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture. 4 Enter into his gates with praise, *and* into his courts with rejoicing: praise him *and* bless his Name.

5 For the Lord is good: his mercy *is* everlasting, and his truth *is* from generation to generation.

Psalm Chapter 101

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 I will sing mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing. 2 I will do

wisely in the perfect way, till thou comest to me: I will walk in the uprightness of mine heart in the midst of mine house.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that fall away: it shall not cleave unto me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will know none evil.

5 Him that privily slandereth his neighbor, will I destroy: him that hath a proud look and high heart, I cannot *suffer*.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* unto the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he

that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 There shall no deceitful person dwell within mine house: he that telleth lies, shall not remain in my sight.

8 Betimes will I destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquity from the City of the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 102

A prayer of the afflicted, when he shall be in distress, and pour forth his meditation before the Lord.

1 O Lord, hear my prayer, and let my cry

come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine ears unto me: when I call, make haste to hear me.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned like an hearth.

4 Mine heart is smitten and withereth like grass, because I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning my bones do cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the deserts. 7 I watch and am as a sparrow alone upon the

housetop.

8 Mine enemies revile me daily, *and* they that rage against me, have sworn against me.

9 Surely I have eaten ashes as bread, and mingled my drink with weeping, 10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast heaved me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow that fadeth, and I am withered like grass. 12 But thou, O Lord, dost remain forever, and thy remembrance from generation to generation.

13 Thou wilt arise *and* have mercy upon

Zion: for the time to have mercy thereon,
for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy servants delight in the stones
thereof, and have pity on the dust
thereof.

15 Then the heathen shall fear the name
of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth
thy glory,

16 When the Lord shall build up Zion ,
and shall appear in his glory, 17 *And*
shall turn unto the prayer of the desolate,
and not despise their prayer. 18 This
shall be written for the generation to
come: and the people, which shall be
created, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth,

20 That he might hear the mourning of the prisoner, and deliver the children of death:

21 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem,

22 When the people shall be gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the Lord.

23 He abated my strength in the way, *and* shortened my days. 24 *And* I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst

of my days: thy years *endure* from generation to generation .

25 Thou hast aforetime laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens *are* the works of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: even they all shall wax old as doth a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

Psalm Chapter 103

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 My soul, praise thou the Lord, and all that is within me, *praise* his holy name.

2 My soul, praise thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefits. 3 Which forgiveth all thine iniquity, and healeth all thine infirmities. 4 Which redeemeth thy life from the grave, and crowneth thee with mercy and compassions.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: and thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and

judgment to all that are oppressed. 7 He made his ways known unto Moses, *and* his works unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy, slow to anger and of great kindness.

9 He will not alway chide, neither keep *his anger* forever. 10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heaven is above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our sins from us.

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembereth that we are but dust.

15 The days of man are as grass: as a flower of the field, so flourisheth he. 16 For the wind goeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the loving kindness of the Lord *endureth* forever and ever upon them that fear him, and his righteousness upon children's children,

18 Unto them that keep his covenant, and

think upon his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in heaven, and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Praise the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandment in obeying the voice of his word.

21 Praise the Lord, all ye his hosts, ye his servants that do his pleasure. 22 Praise the Lord, all ye his works, in all places of his dominion: my soul, praise thou the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 104

1 My soul, praise thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glory and honor.

2 Which covereth himself with light as with a garment, *and* spreadeth the heavens like a curtain.

3 Which layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, and maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Which maketh his spirits his messengers, *and* a flaming fire his ministers. 5 He set the earth upon her foundations, so that it shall never move.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters would stand

above the mountains.

7 *But* at thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they haste away. 8 *And* the mountains ascend , *and* the valleys descend to the place which thou hast established for them.

9 *But* thou hast set them a bound, which they shall not pass: they shall not return to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run between the mountains. 11 They shall give drink to all the beasts of the field, and the wild asses shall quench their thirst.

12 By these springs shall the fowls of the

heaven dwell, and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers, *and* the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the use of man, that he may bring forth bread out of the earth,

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make the face to shine, and bread that strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The high trees are satisfied, *even* the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted,

17 That the birds may make their nests there: the stork dwelleth in the fir trees.

18 The high mountains *are* for the goats: the rocks *are* a refuge for the conies. 19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the forest creep forth.

21 The lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat at God. 22 *When* the sun riseth, they retire, and couch in their dens. 23 *Then* goeth man forth to his work, and to his labor until the evening. 24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works!

In wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So* is this sea great and wide: *for* therein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small beasts and great.

26 There go the ships, *yea*, that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 All these wait upon thee, that thou mayest give them food in due season. 28 Thou givest it to them, *and* they gather it: thou openest thine hand, and *they* are filled with good things.

29 *But if* thou hide thy face, they are troubled: *if* thou take away their breath,

they die and return to their dust.

30 *Again if* thou send forth thy spirit, they are created, and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 Glory be to the Lord forever: let the Lord rejoice in his works. 32 He looketh on the earth and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the Lord *all* my life: I will praise my God, while I live. 34 Let my words be acceptable unto him: I will rejoice in the Lord. 35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and the wicked till there be no more: O my soul, praise thou the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 105

1 Praise the Lord, *and* call upon his name: declare his works among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing praise unto him, *and* talk of all his wondrous works. 3 Rejoice in his holy name: let the heart of them that seek the Lord, rejoice. 4 Seek the Lord and his strength: seek his face continually.

5 Remember his marvelous works, that he hath done, his wonders and the judgments of his mouth,

6 Ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob, which are his elect. 7

He is the Lord our God: his judgments *are* through all the earth. 8 He hath always remembered his covenant *and* promise, that he made to a thousand generations,

9 *Even* that which he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac: 10 And *since* hath confirmed it to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance. 12 Albeit they were few in number, *yea*, very few, and strangers in the land, 13 And walked about from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people,

14 *Yet* suffered he no man to do them wrong, but reproved kings for their sakes, *saying*,

15 Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover he called a famine upon the land , *and* utterly brake the staff of bread.

17 *But* he sent a man before them: Joseph was sold for a slave. 18 They held his feet in the stocks , *and* he was laid in irons, 19 Until his appointed time came, *and* the counsel of the Lord had tried him. 20 The King sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people delivered him. 21 He made him lord of

his house, and ruler of all his substance,
22 That he should bind his princes unto
his will, and teach his ancients wisdom.

23 Then Israel came to Egypt, and Jacob
was a stranger in the land of Ham. 24
And he increased his people
exceedingly, and made them stronger
then their oppressors.

25 He turned their heart to hate his
people, and to deal craftily with his
servants.

26 *Then* sent he Moses his servant, *and*
Aaron whom he had chosen. 27 They
showed among them the message of his
signs, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they were not disobedient unto his commission.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs, *even* in their king's chambers. 31 He spake, and there came swarms of flies *and* lice in all their quarters. 32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flames of fire in their land. 33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees, and brake down the trees in their coasts.

34 He spake, and the grasshoppers came, and caterpillars innumerable, 35 And did eat up all the grass in their land,

and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first born in their land, *even* the beginning of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold, and there was none feeble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the fear of them had fallen upon them.

39 He spread a cloud to be a covering, and fire to give light in the night. 40 They asked, and he brought quails, and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters

flowed out, *and* ran in the dry places
like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise
to Abraham his servant,

43 And he brought forth his people with
joy, *and* his chosen with gladness, 44
And gave them the lands of the heathen,
and they took the labors of the people in
possession,

45 That they might keep his statutes, and
observe his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 106

Praise ye the Lord

1 Praise ye the Lord because he is good,
for his mercy *endureth* forever. 2 Who
can express the noble acts of the Lord,
or show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment,
and do righteousness at all times. 4
Remember me, O Lord, with the favor of
thy people: visit me with thy salvation,

5 That I may see the felicity of thy
chosen, and rejoice in the joy of thy
people, and glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we
have committed iniquity, *and* done
wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy

wonders in Egypt, neither remembered they the multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the sea, *even* at the Red Sea. 8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his power to be known.

9 And he rebuked the Red Sea, and it was dried up, and he led them in the deep, as in the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the adversary's hand, and delivered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their oppressors: not one of them was left. 12 Then believed they his words, *and* sang praise unto him. 13 But incontinently

they forgot his works: they waited not for his counsel, 14 But lusted with concupiscence in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gave them their desire: but he sent leanness into their soul. 16 They envied Moses also in the tents, *and* Aaron the holy one of the Lord. 17 *Therefore* the earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burned up the wicked. 19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshiped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory into the

similitude of a bullock, that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their Savior, which had done great things in Egypt, 22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and fearful things by the Red Sea. 23

Therefore he minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stand in the breach before him to turn away his wrath, least he should destroy *them*. 24

Also they contemned that pleasant land, *and* believed not his word, 25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord. 26

Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to destroy them in the wilderness,

27 And to destroy their seed among the nations, and to scatter them throughout

the countries.

28 They joined themselves also unto Baalpeor, and did eat the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* unto anger with their own inventions, and the plague brake in upon them.

30 But Phinehas stood up, and executed judgment, and the plague was stayed.

31 And it was imputed unto him for righteousness from generation to generation forever.

32 They angered him also at the waters of Meribah, so that Moses was punished

for their sakes,

33 Because they vexed his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips. 34 Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord had commanded them, 35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works, 36 And served their idols, which were their ruin.

37 Yea, they offered their sons, and their daughters unto devils, 38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stained with their own works, and went a whoring with

their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled under their hand.

43 Many a time did he deliver them, but they provoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought down by their iniquity.

44 Yet he saw when they were in

affliction, and he heard their cry. 45 And he remembered his covenant toward them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gave them favor in the sight of all them, that lead them captives. 47 Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, that we may praise thine holy name, and glory in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel forever and ever, and let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 107

1 Praise the Lord, because he is good:

for his mercy *endureth* forever. 2 Let them, which have been redeemed of the Lord, show how he hath delivered them from the hand of the oppressor,

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 *When* they wandered in the desert *and* wilderness out of the way, *and* found no city to dwell in,

5 Both hungry *and* thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he delivered them from their distress,

7 And led them forth by the right way,
that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Let them *therefore* confess before the
Lord his loving kindness, and his
wonderful works before the sons of men.

9 For he satisfied the thirsty soul, and
filled the hungry soul with goodness. 10
They that dwell in darkness and in the
shadow of death, being bound in misery
and iron,

11 Because they rebelled against the
words of the Lord, and despised the
counsel of the Most High,

12 When he humbled their heart with
heaviness, *then* they fell down and there
was no helper.

13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he delivered them from their distress.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and *out of* the shadow of death, and brake their bands asunder.

15 Let them *therefore* confess before the Lord his loving kindness, and his wonderful works before the sons of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and burst the bars of iron asunder. 17 Fools by reason of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all meat, and

they are brought to death's door. 19
Then they cry unto the Lord in their
trouble, *and* he delivereth them from
their distress.

20 He sendeth his word and healeth
them, and delivereth them from their
graves.

21 Let them *therefore* confess before the
Lord his loving kindness, and his
wonderful works before the sons of men,

22 And let them offer sacrifices of
praise, and declare his works with
rejoicing. 23 They that go down to the
sea in ships, *and* occupy by the great
waters, 24 They see the works of the
Lord, and his wonders in the deep. 25

For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, and it lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, *and* descend to the deep, so that their soul melteth for trouble.

27 They are tossed to and from, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble , *and* he bringeth them out of their distress.

29 He turneth the storm to calm, so that the waves thereof are still. 30 When they are quieted, they are glad, and he

bringeth them unto the haven, where they would be.

31 Let them *therefore* confess before the Lord his loving kindness, and his wonderful works before the sons of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth the floods into a wilderness, and the springs of waters into dryness,

34 *And* a fruitful land into barrenness for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 *Again* he turneth the wilderness into pools of water, and the dry land into water springs.

36 And there he placeth the hungry, and they build a city to dwell in, 37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which bring forth fruitful increase. 38 For he blesseth them, and they multiply exceedingly, and he diminisheth not their cattle.

39 *Again men* are diminished, and brought low by oppression, evil and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to err in desert places out of the way.

41 Yet he raiseth up the poor out of misery, and maketh him families like a flock of sheep.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice, and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. 43 Who is wise that he may observe these things? For they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 108

A song or Psalm Chapter of David.

1 O God, mine heart is prepared, so *is* my tongue: I will sing and give praise. 2 Awake viol and harp: I will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, and I will sing unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. 5 Exalt thyself, O God, above the heavens, and *let thy glory be* upon all the earth,

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: help with thy right hand and hear me. 7 God hath spoken in his holiness: *therefore* I will rejoice, I shall divide Shechem and measure the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *shall be* mine, *and* Manasseh *shall be* mine: Ephraim also *shall be* the strength of mine head: Juda *is* my

lawgiver. 9 Moab shall be my wash pot:
over Edom will I cast out my shoe: upon
Palestina will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the strong
city? Who will bring me unto Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst
forsaken us, and didst not go forth, O

God, with our armies?

12 Give us help against trouble: for vain
is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
for he shall tread down our enemies.

Psalm Chapter 109

*To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter
of David.*

1 Hold not thy tongue, O God of my
praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the
mouth *full* of deceit are opened upon me:
they have spoken to me with a lying
tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with
words of hatred, and fought against me
without a cause.

4 For my friendship they were mine
adversaries, but I gave myself to prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for
good, and hatred for my friendship. 6 Set

thou the wicked over him, and let the adversary stand at his right hand. 7
When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer be turned into sin.

8 Let his days be few, and let another take his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be vagabonds and beg and seek *bread, coming out* of their places destroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath, and let the strangers spoil his labor.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to show mercy upon his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be destroyed, *and* in the generation following let their name be put out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be had in remembrance with the Lord: and let not the sin of his mother be done away.

15 *But* let them alway be before the Lord, that he may cut off their memorial from the earth.

16 Because he remembered not to show mercy, but persecuted the afflicted and poor man, and the sorrowful hearted to

slay him.

17 As he loved cursing, so shall it come unto him, *and* as he loved not blessing, so shall it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like a raiment, so shall it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as a garment to cover him, and for a girdle, wherewith he shall be alway girded.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversary from the Lord, and of them, that speak evil against my soul.

21 But thou, O Lord my God, deal with me according unto thy name: deliver me, (for thy mercy is good)

22 Because I am poor and needy, and mine heart is wounded within me. 23 I depart like the shadow that declineth, and am shaken off as the grasshopper.

24 My knees are weak through fasting, and my flesh hath lost *all* fatness. 25 I became also a rebuke unto them: they that looked upon me, shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O Lord my God: save me according to thy mercy.

27 And they shall know, that this is thine hand, *and that thou*, Lord, hast done it.

28 *Though* they curse, yet thou wilt bless: they shall arise and be confounded, but thy servant shall rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their confusion, as with a cloak.

30 I will give thanks unto the Lord greatly with my mouth, and praise him among the multitude.

31 For he will stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from them that would condemn his soul.

Psalm Chapter 110

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Zion: be thou ruler in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall come* willingly at the time *of assembling*: thine army in holy beauty: the youth of thy womb *shall be* as the morning dew. 4 The Lord swear and will not repent, Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord, *that is* at thy right hand, shall wound kings in the day of his

wrath. 6 He shall be judge among the heathen: he shall fill *all* with dead bodies, *and* smite the head over great countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up *his* head. **Psalm Chapter 111**

Praise ye the Lord.

1 I will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assembly and congregation of the just.

2 The works of the Lord *are* great, and ought to be sought out of all them that love them.

3 His work *is* beautiful and glorious, and his righteousness endureth forever. 4 He hath made his wonderful works to be had in remembrance: the Lord *is* merciful and full of compassion.

5 He hath given a portion unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath showed to his people the power of his works in giving unto them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* truth and judgment: all his statutes are true. 8 They are stablished forever and ever, and are done in truth and equity. 9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath

commanded his covenant forever: holy and fearful *is* his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdom *is* the fear of the Lord: all they that observe them, have good understanding: his praise endureth forever.

Psalm Chapter 112

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Blessed *is* the man, that feareth the Lord, *and* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

3 Riches and treasures *shall be* in his house, and his righteousness endureth forever.

4 Unto the righteous ariseth light in darkness: *he is* merciful and full of compassion and righteous.

5 A good man *is* merciful and lendeth, *and* will measure his affairs by judgment.

6 Surely he shall never be moved: *but* the righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of evil tidings: *for* his heart is fixed, *and* believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished: *therefore* he will not fear, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath distributed *and* given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth forever: his horn shall be exalted with glory.

10 The wicked shall see it and be angry: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm Chapter 113

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Praise, O ye servants of the Lord,

praise the name of the Lord. 2 Blessed be the name of the Lord from henceforth and forever.

3 The Lord's name is praised from the rising of the sun, unto the going down of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens. 5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling on high!

6 Who abaseth himself to behold *things* in the heaven and in the earth. 7 He raiseth the needy out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the poor out of the dung, 8 That he may set him with the princes, *even* with the princes of his people. 9 He

maketh the barren woman to dwell with a family, *and* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 114

1 When Israel went out of Egypt, *and* the house of Jacob from the barbarous people,

2 Judah was his sanctification, *and* Israel his dominion. 3 The sea saw it and fled: Jordan was turned back.

4 The mountains leaped like rams, *and* the hills as lambs. 5 What ailed thee, O sea, that thou fleddest? O Jordan, why wast thou turned back?

6 Ye mountains, *why* leaped ye like rams, *and ye* hills as lambs?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob,

8 Which turneth the rock into water pools, *and* the flint into a fountain of water. **Psalm Chapter 115**

1 Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give the glory, for thy loving mercy *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in heaven: he doth

whatsoever he will. 4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, *even* the work of men's hands. 5 They have a mouth and speak not: they have eyes and see not.

6 They have ears and hear not: they have noses and smell not.

7 They have hands and touch not: they have feet and walk not: neither make they a sound with their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so are* all that trust in them. 9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: *for* he is their help and their shield. 10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lord: *for* he is their help and their shield. 11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord: *for* he is

their helper and their shield.

12 The Lord hath been mindful of us: he will bless, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great. 14 The Lord will increase *his graces* toward you, *even* toward you and toward your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made the heaven and the earth. 16 The heavens, *even* the heavens *are* the Lord's: but he hath given the earth to the sons of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into the *place of*

silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord from henceforth and forever. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 116

1 I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice *and* my prayers. 2 For he hath inclined his ear unto me, when I did call *upon him* in my days. 3 *When* the snares of death compassed me, and the grief's of the grave caught me: *when* I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then I called upon the name of the Lord, *saying*, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliver my soul.

5 The Lord *is* merciful and righteous,
and our God *is* full of compassion. 6 The
Lord preserveth the simple: I was in
misery and he saved me. 7 Return unto
thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath
been beneficial unto thee, 8 Because
thou hast delivered my soul from death,
mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from
falling.

9 I shall walk before the Lord in the land
of the living.

10 I believed, therefore did I speak: *for*
I was sore troubled. 11 I said in my fear,
All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the Lord for
all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord. 14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, *even* now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord *is* the death of his saints. 16 Behold, Lord: for I am thy servant, I am thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, *even* now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of the Lord's house,
even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 117

1 All nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye
people, praise him.

2 For his loving kindness is great toward
us, and the truth of the Lord *endureth* h
forever. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 118

1 Praise ye the Lord, because he is
good: for his mercy *endureth* forever. 2
Let Israel now say, That his mercy
endureth forever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his mercy *endureth* forever. 4 Let them, that fear the Lord, now say, That his mercy *endureth* forever. 5 I called upon the Lord in trouble, *and* the Lord heard me, *and set me* at large.

6 The Lord *is* with me: *therefore* I will not fear what man can do unto me. 7 The Lord *is* with me among them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to have confidence in man. 9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to have confidence in princes. 10 All nations have compassed me: but in the name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They have compassed me, yea, they have compassed me: but in the name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees , *but* they were quenched as a fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord *is* my strength and song: for he hath been my deliverance. 15 The voice of joy and deliverance *shall be* in the tabernacles of the righteous , *saying*, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly. 16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath

done valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord. 18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not delivered me to death. 19 Open ye unto me the gates of righteousness, *that* I may go into them, *and* praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it. 21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast been my deliverance. 22 The stone, *which* the builders refused, is the head of the corner. 23 This was the Lord's doing, *and* it is marvelous in our eyes. 24 This is the day, *which* the Lord hath made: let us rejoice and be glad in it. 25 O Lord, I pray thee, save now: O Lord, I

pray thee now give prosperity. 26

Blessed *be he*, that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord *is* mighty, and hath given us light: bind the sacrifice with cords unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee, *even* my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* forever.

Psalm Chapter 119

ALEPH

1 Blessed *are* those that are upright in *their* way, *and* walk in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and* seek him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they work none iniquity, *that* walk in his ways. 4 Thou hast commanded to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 Oh that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then should I not be confounded, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with an upright heart, when I shall learn the judgments of thy righteousness.

8 I will keep thy statutes: forsake me not overlong.

BETH

9 Wherewith shall a young man redress his way? In taking

heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 I have hid thy promise in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. 12 Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth. 14 I have had as

great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches. 15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy ways.

16 I will delight in thy statutes, *and* I will not forget thy word. GIMEL.

17 Be beneficial unto thy servant, *that* I may live and keep thy word. 18 Open mine eyes, that I may see the wonders of thy law.

19 I am a stranger upon earth: hide not thy commandments from me. 20 Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy judgments alway.

21 Thou hast destroyed the proud:

cursed are they that do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me shame and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit , *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Also thy testimonies *are* my delight, *and* my counselors.

DALETH

25 My soul cleaveth to the dust: quicken me according to thy word. 26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes. 27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts, and I will meditate in thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: raise me up according unto thy word. 29 Take from me the way of lying, and grant me graciously thy law. 30 I have chosen the way of truth, *and* thy judgments have I laid *before me*. 31 I have cleaved to thy testimonies, O Lord: confound me not.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge mine heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I will keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I will keep thy Law: yea, I will keep it with *my whole* heart.

35 Direct me in the path of thy commandments: for therein is my delight. 36 Incline mine heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness. 37 Turn away mine eyes from regarding vanity, *and* quicken me in thy way. 38 Stablish thy promise to thy servant,

because he feareth thee. 39 Take away my rebuke that I fear: for thy judgments *are* good. 40 Behold, I desire thy commandments: quicken me in thy righteousness. VAU

41 And let thy loving kindness come unto me, O Lord, *and* thy salvation according to thy promise.

42 So shall I make answer unto my blasphemers: for I trust in thy word. 43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I wait for thy judgments.

44 So shall I always keep thy law forever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak also of thy testimonies before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And my delight shall be in thy commandments, which I have loved. 48 Mine hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved, and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the promise *made* to thy servant, wherein thou hast caused me to trust.

50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promise hath quickened me. 51 The

proud have had me exceedingly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord, and have been comforted. 53 Fear is come upon me for the wicked, that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage. 55 I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law. 56 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 O Lord, *that art* my portion, I have determined to keep thy words. 58 I made

my supplication in thy presence with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy promise.

59 I have considered my ways, and turned my feet into thy testimonies. 60 I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law. 62 At midnight will I rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am companion of all them that fear thee, and keep thy precepts. 64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes. TETH.

65 O Lord, thou hast dealt graciously with thy servant according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now I keep thy word. 68 Thou art good and gracious: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have imagined a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 Their heart is fat as grease: *but* my delight is in thy law. 71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may

learn thy statutes. 72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver. IOD.

73 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me: give me

understanding *therefore*, that I may learn thy commandments. 74 So they that fear thee, seeing me shall rejoice, because I have trusted in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgments *are* right, and that thou hast afflicted me justly.

76 I pray thee that thy mercy may comfort me according to thy promise unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me,
that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed: for they
have dealt wickedly *and* falsely with
me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let such as fear thee turn unto me,
and they that know thy testimonies. 80
Let mine heart be upright in thy statutes,
that I be not ashamed. CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *yet*
I wait for thy word. 82 Mine eyes fail
for thy promise, saying, When wilt thou
comfort me?

83 For I am like a bottle in the smoke:
yet do I not forget thy statutes. 84 How

many are the days of thy servant? When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which is not after thy Law. 86 All thy commandments *are* true: they persecute me falsely: help me. 87 They had almost consumed me upon the earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me according to thy loving kindness: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 O Lord, thy word endureth forever in heaven.

90 Thy truth *is* from generation to generation: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue *even* to this day by thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants. 92 Except thy law had been my delight, I should now have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for by them thou hast quickened me. 94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection:
but thy commandment *is* exceeding
large.

MEM.

97 Oh how love I thy law! It is my
meditation continually.

98 By thy commandments thou hast made
me wiser then mine enemies: for they are
ever with me.

99 I have had more understanding then
all my teachers: for thy
testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understood more than the ancient,

because I kept thy precepts. 101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word. 102 I have not declined from thy judgments: for thou didst teach me. 103 How sweet are thy promises unto my mouth! *Yea*, more than honey unto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I have gotten understanding: therefore I hate all the ways of falsehood.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lantern unto my feet, and a light unto my path. 106 I have sworn and will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments. 107 I am very sore afflicted: O Lord, quicken me

according to thy word. 108 O Lord, I beseech thee accept the free offerings of my mouth, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul is continually in mine hand: yet do I not forget thy law. 110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: but I swerved not from thy precepts. 111 Thy testimonies have I taken *as* an heritage forever: for they are the joy of mine heart.

112 I have applied mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.
SAMECH.

113 I hate vain inventions: but thy Law do I love.

114 Thou art my refuge and shield, *and* I trust in thy word. 115 Away from me, ye wicked: for I will keep the commandments of my God. 116 Stablish me according to thy promise, that I may live, and disappoint me not of mine hope.

117 Stay thou me, and I shall be safe, and I will delight continually in thy statutes.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that depart from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* vain.

119 Thou hast taken away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee,
and I am afraid of thy judgments. AIN.

121 I have executed judgment and
justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Answer for thy servant in that,
which is good, *and* let not the proud
oppress me.

123 Mine eyes have failed *in waiting*
for thy salvation, and for thy just
promise. 124 Deal with thy servant
according to thy mercy, and teach me thy
statutes. 125 I am thy servant: grant me
therefore understanding, that I may know
thy testimonies.

126 It is time for the Lord to work: *for*
they have destroyed thy Law. 127

Therefore love I thy commandments
above gold, yea, above most fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts
most just, and hate all false ways. PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful:
therefore doth my soul keep them. 130
The entrance into thy words showeth
light, and giveth understanding to the
simple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted,
because I loved thy commandments. 132
Look upon me and be merciful unto me,
as thou usest to do unto those that love
thy name.

133 Direct my steps in thy word, and let

none iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of men, and I will keep thy precepts. 135 Show the light of thy countenance upon thy servant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes gush out with rivers of water, because they keep not thy law.
TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and just *are* thy judgments. 138 Thou hast commanded justice by thy testimonies and truth especially. 139 My zeal hath even consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is proved most pure, and thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: *yet* do I not forget thy precepts. 142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is truth. 143 Trouble and anguish are come upon me: *yet are* thy commandments my delight.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: grant me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I have cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O Lord, *and* I will keep thy statutes.

146 I called upon thee: save me, and I will keep thy testimonies. 147 I

prevented the morning light, and cried:
for I waited on thy word. 148 Mine eyes
prevent the *night* watches to meditate in
thy word. 149 Hear my voice according
to thy loving kindness: O Lord, quicken
me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw near, that follow after
malice, *and* are far from thy law. 151
Thou art near, O Lord: for all thy
commandments *are* true. 152 I have
known long since by thy testimonies, that
thou hast established them forever.

RESH.

153 Behold mine affliction, and deliver
me: for I have not forgotten thy law. 154
Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken

me according unto thy word. 155
Salvation *is* far from the wicked,
because they seek not thy statutes. 156
Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord:
quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 My persecutors and mine
oppressors *are* many: *yet* do I not
swerve from thy testimonies.

158 I saw the transgressors and was
grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider, O Lord, how I love thy
precepts: quicken me according to thy
loving kindness.

160 The beginning of thy word is truth,
and all the judgments of thy
righteousness *endure* forever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without cause, but mine heart stood in awe of thy words.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth a great spoil.

163 I hate falsehood and abhor it, *but* thy law do I love. 164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments. 165 They that love thy Law, shall have great prosperity, and they shall have none hurt.

166 Lord, I have trusted in thy salvation, and have done thy commandments. 167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: for I

love them exceedingly. 168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord, *and* give me understanding, according unto thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee, *and* deliver me according to thy promise.

171 My lips shall speak praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes. 172 My tongue shall entreat of thy word: for all thy

commandments *are* righteous.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord, and thy law *is* my delight. 175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee, and thy judgments shall help me. 176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

Psalm Chapter 120

A song of degrees.

1 I called unto the Lord in my trouble, *and* he heard me. 2 Deliver my soul, O

Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue. 3 What doth *thy* deceitful tongue bring unto thee? Or what doth it avail thee?

4 *It is as* the sharp arrows of a mighty man, and *as* the coals of juniper. 5 Woe is to me that I remain in Mesech, *and* dwell in the tents of Kedar. 6 My soul hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *seek* peace, and when I speak *thereof*, they are *bent* to war. **Psalm Chapter 121**

A song of degrees.

1 I will lift mine eyes unto the

mountains, from whence mine help shall come. 2 Mine help *cometh* from the Lord, which hath made the heaven and the earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to slip: *for* he that keepeth thee, will not slumber. 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, will neither slumber nor sleep. 5 The Lord *is* thy keeper: the Lord *is* thy shadow at thy right hand. 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall keep thy soul. 8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in from henceforth and forever.

Psalm Chapter 122

A song of degrees, or Psalm Chapter of David.

1 I rejoiced, when they said to me, We will go into the house of the Lord. 2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem *is* builded as a city, that is compact together in itself: 4 Whereunto the tribes, *even* the tribes of the Lord go up *according* to the testimony to Israel, to praise the name of the Lord.

5 For there are thrones set for judgment, *even* the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: let them prosper that love thee. 7 Peace be

within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. 8 For my brethren and neighbors' sakes I will wish thee now prosperity. 9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth.

Psalm Chapter 123

A song of degrees.

1 I lift up mine eyes to thee, that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God until he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have

mercy upon us: for we have suffered too much contempt.

4 Our soul is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthy, *and* of the despitefulness of the proud.

Psalm Chapter 124

A song of degrees, or Psalm Chapter of David.

1 If the Lord had not been on our side,
(may Israel now say)

2 If the Lord had not been on our side,
when men rose up against us, 3 They had
then swallowed us up quick, when their
wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had drowned us, *and*
the stream had gone over our soul: 5
Then had the swelling waters gone over
our soul.

6 Praised *be* the Lord, which hath not
given us *as* a prey unto their teeth. 7 Our
soul is escaped, even as a bird out of the
snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken,
and we are delivered.

8 Our help *is* in the name of the Lord,
which hath made heaven and earth.

Psalm Chapter 125

A song of degrees.

1 They that trust in the Lord, *shall be* as
mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed ,

but remaineth forever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* about Jerusalem: so *is* the Lord about his people from henceforth and forever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hand unto wickedness.

4 Do well, O Lord, unto those that be good and true in their hearts. 5 But these that turn aside by their crooked *ways*, them shall the Lord lead with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace shall be upon Israel. **Psalm Chapter 126**

A song of degrees, or Psalm Chapter of

David.

1 When the Lord brought again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with joy: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them. 3 The Lord hath done great things for us, *whereof* we rejoice. 4 O Lord, bring again our captivity, as the rivers in the south. 5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 They went weeping and carried precious seed: *but* they shall return with joy and bring their sheaves.

Psalm Chapter 127

A song of degrees, or Psalm Chapter of Solomon.

1 Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the keeper watcheth in vain.

2 It is in vain for you to rise early, *and* to lie down late, *and* eat the bread of sorrow: *but* he will surely give rest to his beloved.

3 Behold, children are the inheritance of the Lord, *and* the fruit of the womb *his* reward.

4 As *are* the arrows in the hand of the strong man: so *are* the children of youth.

5 Blessed *is* the man, that hath his quiver full of them: *for* they shall not be ashamed, when they speak with *their* enemies in the gate. **Psalm Chapter 128**

A song of degrees.

1 Blessed *is* every one that feareth the Lord and walketh in his ways. 2 When thou eatest the labors of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as the fruitful vine on the sides of thine house, *and* thy children like the olive plants round

about thy table.

4 Lo, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord. 5 The Lord out of Zion shall bless thee, and thou shalt see the wealth of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel. **Psalm Chapter 129**

A song of degrees.

1 They have often times afflicted me from my youth (may Israel now say) 2 They have often times afflicted me from my youth: but they could not prevail against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back,
and made long furrows. 4 *But* the
righteous Lord hath cut the cords of the
wicked. 5 They that hate Zion, shall be
all ashamed and turned backward. 6
They *shall be* as the grass on the
housetops, which withereth afore it
cometh forth.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his
hand, neither the gleaner his lap: 8
Neither they, which go by, say, The
blessing of the Lord *be* upon you, *or*, We
bless you in the name of the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 130

A song of degrees.

1 Out of the deep places have I called unto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears attend to the voice of my prayers. 3 If thou, O Lord, straightly markest iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But mercy *is* with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I have waited on the Lord: my soul hath waited, and I have trusted in his word.

6 My soul *waiteth* on the Lord more than the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Israel wait on the Lord: for with the Lord *is* mercy, and with him *is* great redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Psalm Chapter 131

A song of degrees or Psalm Chapter of *David*.

1 Lord, mine heart is not haughty, neither are mine eyes lofty, neither have I walked in great matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I have behaved myself, like one weaned from his mother, and kept silence: I am in myself as one that is

weaned.

3 Let Israel wait on the Lord from henceforth and forever.

Psalm Chapter 132

A song of degrees.

1 Lord, remember David with all his affliction.

2 Who swear unto the Lord, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob, *saying*, 3 I will not enter into the tabernacle of mine house, nor come upon my pallet *or* bed,

4 Nor suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eye lids to slumber,

5 Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it in Ephratah, *and* found it in the fields of the forest. 7 We will enter into his tabernacles, *and* worship before his footstool. 8 Arise, O Lord, *to come* into thy rest, thou, and the ark of thy strength. 9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, and let thy saints rejoice. 10 For thy servant David's sake refuse not the face of thine anointed. 11 The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, and he will not shrink from it, *saying*, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne. 12 If thy sons keep my covenant, and my testimonies, that I shall teach them, their sons also

shall sit upon thy throne forever.

13 For the Lord hath chosen *Zion*, *and* loved to dwell in it, *saying*, 14 This is my rest forever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein. 15 I will surely bless her victuals, *and* will satisfy her poor with bread, 16 And will clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout for joy. 17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: *for* I have ordained a light for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame, but on him his crown shall flourish.

Psalm Chapter 133

A song of degrees or Psalm Chapter of *David*.

1 Behold, how good and how comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell even together.

2 *It is* like to the precious ointment upon the head, that runneth down upon the beard, *even* unto Aaron's beard, which went down on the border of his garments:

3 *And* as the dew of Hermon, which falleth upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord appointed the blessing *and* life forever. **Psalm Chapter 134**

A song of degree

1 Behold, praise ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, ye that by night

stand in the house of the Lord.

2 Lift up your hands to the sanctuary, and praise the Lord.

3 The Lord, that hath made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion. **Psalm**
Chapter 135

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Praise the name of the Lord: ye servants of the Lord, praise *him*. 2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, *and* in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise ye the Lord: for the Lord is good: sing praises unto his name: for it is a comely thing.

4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob to himself, *and* Israel for his chief treasure.

5 For I know that the Lord *is* great, and that our Lord *is* above all gods. 6

Whatsoever pleased the Lord, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the sea, and in all the depths.

7 He bringeth up the clouds from the ends of the earth, and maketh the lightnings with the rain: he draweth forth the wind out of his treasures. 8 He smote the first born of Egypt both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 He smote many nations, and slew mighty Kings:

11 *As* Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an inheritance, *even* an inheritance unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O Lord, *endureth* forever: O Lord, thy remembrance *is* from generation to generation.

14 For the Lord will judge his people, and be pacified towards his servants. 15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, *even* the work of men's hands.

16 They have a mouth, and speak not: they have eyes and see not. 17 They have ears and hear not, neither is there any breath in their mouth. 18 They that make them, are like unto them: *so are* all that trust in them. 19 Praise the Lord, ye house of Israel: praise the Lord, ye house of Aaron. 20 Praise the Lord, ye house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praise the Lord. 21 Praised *be* the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 136

1 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* forever. 2 Praise ye the God of gods: for his mercy

endureth forever. 3 Praise ye the Lord
of lords: for his mercy *endureth* forever:
4 Which only doeth great wonders: for
his mercy *endureth* forever: 5 Which by
his wisdom made the heavens: for his
mercy *endureth* forever: 6 Which hath
stretched out the earth upon the waters:
for his

mercy *endureth* forever:

7 Which made great lights: for his mercy
endureth forever: 8 *As* the sun to rule the
day: for his mercy *endureth* forever: 9
The moon and the stars to govern the
night: for his mercy *endureth* forever:
10 Which smote Egypt with their first
born (for his mercy *endureth* forever)
11 And brought out Israel from among

them (for his mercy *endureth* forever)

12 With a mighty hand and stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* forever: 13 Which divided the Red Sea in two parts: for his mercy *endureth* forever: 14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his

mercy *endureth* forever.

15 And overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea: for his

mercy *endureth* forever:

16 Which led his people through the wilderness: for his

mercy *endureth* forever:

17 Which smote great kings: for his
mercy *endureth* forever: 18 And slew
mighty kings: for his mercy *endureth*
forever: 19 As Sihon king of the
Amorites: for his mercy *endureth*
forever: 20 And Og the king of Bashan:
for his mercy *endureth* forever: 21 And
gave their land for an heritage: for his
mercy *endureth* forever: 22 *Even* an
heritage unto Israel his servant: for his
mercy *endureth* forever: 23 Which
remembered us in our base estate: for
his mercy *endureth* forever: 24 And hath
rescued us from our oppressors: for his
mercy *endureth* forever: 25 Which
giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy
endureth forever. 26 Praise ye the God
of heaven: for his mercy *endureth*

forever. **Psalm Chapter 137**

1 By the rivers of Babylon we sat, and there we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 Then they that led us captives, required of us songs and mirth, when we had hanged up *our harps, saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. 4 How shall we sing, *said we*, a song of the Lord in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *to play*. 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to

the roof of my mouth: *yea*, if I prefer not Jerusalem to my chief joy.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jerusalem, which said, Rase it, rase it to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, worthy to be destroyed, blessed *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Blessed *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy children against the stones.

Psalm Chapter 138

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 I will praise thee with my whole heart:

even before the gods will I praise thee.

2 I will worship toward thine holy temple and praise thy name, because of thy loving kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy name above all things by thy word.

3 When I called, then thou heardest me, *and* hast increased strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth.

5 And they shall sing of the ways of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord *is* great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet he beholdeth the lowly, but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, yet wilt thou revive me: thou wilt stretch forth thine hand upon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The Lord will perform *his work* toward me: O Lord, thy mercy *endureth* forever: forsake not the works of thine hands. **Psalm Chapter 139**

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 O Lord, thou hast tried me and known

me.

2 Thou knowest my sitting and my rising:
thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my paths, and my
lying down, and art accustomed to all my
ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
but lo, thou knowest it wholly, O Lord. 5
Thou holdest me strait behind and
before, and layest thine hand upon me. 6
Thy knowledge is too wonderful for me:
it is so high that I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? Or
whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend into heaven, thou art there:
if I lie down in hell, thou art there. 9 Let
me take the wings of the morning, *and*
dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Yet thither shall thine hand lead me,
and thy right hand hold me. 11 If I say,
Yet the darkness shall hide me, even the
night *shall be* light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from
thee: but the night shineth as the day: the
darkness and light are both alike.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins:
thou hast covered me in my mother's
womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully

and wondrously made:

marvelous *are* thy works, and my soul knoweth it well.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a secret *place*, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see me, when I was without form: for in thy book were all things written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when there was none of them *before*.

17 How dear therefore are thy thoughts unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more than the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Oh that thou wouldest slay, O God, the wicked and bloody men, *to whom I say*, Depart ye from me:

20 Which speak wickedly of thee , *and* being thine enemies are lifted up in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? And do not I earnestly contend with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with an unfained hatred, as they were mine *utter* enemies. 23 Try me, O God, and know mine heart: prove me and know my thoughts, 24 And

consider if there be any way of wickedness in me, and lead me in the way forever.

Psalm Chapter 140

To him that excelleth. A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from the cruel man: 2 Which imagine evil things in *their* heart, *and* make war continually. 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the cruel man, which purposeth to cause my steps

to slide.

5 The proud have laid a snare for me,
and spread a net with cords in my
pathway, *and* set gins for me. Selah.

6 *Therefore* I said unto the Lord, Thou
art my God: hear, O Lord, the voice of
my prayers.

7 O Lord God the strength of my
salvation, thou hast covered mine head
in the day of battle.

8 Let not the wicked have his desire, O
Lord: perform not his wicked thought,
lest they be proud. Selah.

9 *As for* the chief of them, that compass

me about, let the mischief of their own lips come upon them.

10 Let coals fall upon them: let him cast them into the fire, *and* into the deep pits, that they rise not.

11 *For* the backbiters shall not be established upon the earth: evil shall hunt the cruel man to destruction.

12 I know that the Lord will avenge the afflicted, *and* judge the poor. 13 Surely the righteous shall praise thy name, *and* the just shall dwell in thy presence.

Psalm Chapter 141

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 O Lord, I call upon thee: haste thee unto me: hear my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be directed in thy sight *as* incense, *and* the lifting up of mine hands *as* an evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, *and* keep the door of my lips. 4 Incline not mine heart to evil, that I should commit wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their delicacies.

5 Let the righteous smite me: *for that is* a benefit: and let him reprove me, *and it shall be* a precious oil, that shall not break mine head: for within a while I

shall even pray in their miseries.

6 When their judges shall be cast down in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones lie scattered at the grave's mouth, as he that heweth *wood* or diggeth in the earth.

8 But mine eyes *look* unto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust: leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare, *which* they have laid for me, and from the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into his nets

together, whiles I escape. **Psalm**
Chapter 142

A Psalm Chapter of David, to give instruction, and a prayer, when he was in the cave.

1 I cried unto the Lord with my voice:
with my voice I prayed unto the Lord. 2 I
poured out my meditation before him,
and declared mine affliction in his
presence.

3 Though my spirit was in perplexity in
me, yet thou knewest my path: in the
way, wherein I walked, have they
privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked upon my right hand, and

beheld, but there was none that would know me: all refuge failed me, *and* none cared for my soul. 5 *Then* cried I unto thee, O Lord, *and* said, Thou art mine hope, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Hearken unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors, for they are too strong for me.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: *then* shall the righteous come about me, when thou art beneficial unto me.

Psalm Chapter 143

A Psalm Chapter of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O Lord , *and* hearken unto my supplication: answer me in thy truth *and* in thy righteousness.

2 (And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall none that liveth, be justified)

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul: he hath smitten my life down to the earth: he hath laid me in the darkness, as they that have been dead long ago: 4 And my spirit was in perplexity in me, *and* mine heart within me was amassed.

5 *Yet* do I remember the time past: I meditate in all thy works, *yea*, I do

meditate in the works of thine hands.

6 I stretch forth mine hands unto thee: my soul desireth after thee, as the thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O Lord , *for* my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, else I shall be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Let me hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee is my trust: show me the way, that I should walk in, for I lift up my soul unto thee. 9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: *for* I hid me with thee. 10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: let thy good spirit lead me unto the land of righteousness.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake, *and* for thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercy slay mine enemies, and destroy all them that oppress my soul: for I am thy servant.

Psalm Chapter 144

A Psalm Chapter *of David*.

1 Blessed *be* the Lord my strength, which teacheth mine hands to fight, *and* my fingers to battle.

2 *He is* my goodness and my fortress, my tower and my deliverer, my shield, and in him I trust, which subdueth my people

under me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou regardest him! *Or* the son of man that thou thinkest upon him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* like a shadow, that vanisheth. 5 Bow thine heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth the lightning and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and consume them.

7 Send thine hand from above: deliver me, and take me out of the great waters , *and* from the hand of strangers,

8 Whose mouth talketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God, *and* sing unto thee upon a viol, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

10 *It is he* that giveth deliverance unto kings, *and* rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rescue me, and deliver me from the hand of strangers, whose mouth talketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood: 12 That our sons *may be* as the plants growing up in their youth, *and* our daughters as the corner stones, graven after the similitude of a palace: 13 That our corners *may be* full,

and abounding with divers sorts, *and* that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousand in our streets: 14 That our oxen may be strong to labor: that there be none invasion, nor going out, nor no crying in our streets.

15 Blessed *are* the people, that be so, *yea*, blessed *are* the people, whose God is the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 145

A Psalm Chapter *of David of Praise.*

1 O my God *and* King, I will extol thee, and will bless thy name forever and ever.

2 I will bless thee daily, and praise thy name forever and ever. 3 Great *is* the Lord, and most worthy to be praised, and his greatness *is* incomprehensible.

4 Generation shall praise thy works unto generation, and declare thy power. 5 I will meditate of the beauty of thy glorious majesty, and thy wonderful works,

6 And they shall speak of the power of thy fearful acts, and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall break out into the mention of thy great goodness, and shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

8 The Lord is gracious and merciful,
slow to anger, and of great mercy. 9 The
Lord is good to all, and his mercies *are*
over all his works. 10 All thy works
praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints bless
thee. 11 They show the glory of thy
kingdom and speak of thy power,

12 To cause his power to be known to
the sons of men, and the glorious renown
of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting
kingdom, and thy
dominion *endureth* throughout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and
lifteth up all that are ready to fall. 15

The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and fillest all things living of *thy* good pleasure. 17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. 18 The Lord *is* near unto all that call upon him: *yea*, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but he will destroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of

the Lord, and all flesh shall bless his holy Name forever and ever.

Psalm Chapter 146

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Praise thou the Lord, O my soul.

2 I will praise the Lord during my life: as long as I have any being, I will sing unto my God.

3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, for there is none help in him.

4 His breath departeth, *and* he returneth to his earth: then his thoughts perish. 5 Blessed *is* he, that hath the God of Jacob

for his help, whose hope *is* in the Lord
his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea,
and all that therein is: which keepeth *his*
fidelity forever:

7 Which executeth justice for the
oppressed: which giveth bread to the
hungry: the Lord looseth the prisoners.

8 The Lord giveth sight to the blind: the
Lord raiseth up the crooked: the Lord
loveth the righteous.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers: he
relieveth the fatherless and widow: but
he overthroweth the way of the wicked.

10 The Lord shall reign forever: O Zion, thy God *endureth* from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 147

1 Praise ye the Lord, for it is good to sing unto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, *and* praise is comely.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem, *and* gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth up their sores. 4 He counteth the number of the stars, *and* calleth them all by their names. 5 Great *is* our Lord, and great *is his* power: his wisdom is infinite. 6 The Lord relieveth

the meek, *and* abaseth the wicked to the ground. 7 Sing unto the Lord with praise: sing upon the harp unto our God, 8 Which covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth, and maketh the grass to grow upon the mountains:

9 Which giveth to beasts their food, *and* to the young ravens that cry. 10 He hath not pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither delighteth he in the legs of man.

11 *But* the Lord delighteth in them that fear him, and attend upon his mercy. 12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath made the bars of thy gates

strong, *and* hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He setteth peace in thy borders, *and* satisfieth thee with the flour of wheat. 15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth, *and* his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool, *and* scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes. 17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can abide the cold thereof?

18 He sendeth his word and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He showeth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and *his* judgments unto Israel.

2 He hath not dealt so with every nation,
neither have they

known *his* judgments. Praise ye the
Lord.

Psalm Chapter 148

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Praise ye the Lord from the heaven:
praise ye him in the high places. 2 Praise
ye him, all ye his angels: praise him, all
his army.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise ye
him all bright stars.

4 Praise ye him, heavens of heavens, and

waters, that be above the heavens. 5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 And he hath established them forever and ever: he hath made an ordinance, which shall not pass.

7 Praise ye the Lord from the earth, *ye* dragons and all depths: 8 Fire and hail, snow and vapors, stormy wind, which execute his word: 9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars:

10 Beasts and all cattle, creeping things and feathered fowls:

11 Kings of the earth and all people, princes and all judges of the world: 12

Young men and maidens, also old men and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name only is to be exalted, *and* his praise above the earth and the heavens. 14 For he hath exalted the horn of his people, *which is* a praise for all his saints, *even* for the children of Israel, a people *that is* near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 149

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Sing ye unto the Lord a new song: let his praise *be heard* in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him, and let the children of Zion rejoice in their King.

3 Let them praise his name with the flute: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make the meek glorious by deliverance.

5 Let the saints be joyful with glory: let them sing loud upon their beds. 6 Let the high acts of God be in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hands,

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* corrections among the

people:

8 To bind their kings in chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron, 9 That they may execute upon them the judgment that is written: this honor shall be to all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm Chapter 150

Praise ye the Lord.

1 Praise ye God in his sanctuary: praise ye him in the firmament of his power. 2 Praise ye him in his mighty acts: praise ye him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise ye him in the sound of the

trumpet: praise ye him upon the viol and the harp.

4 Praise ye him with timbrel and flute: praise ye him with virginals and organs.

5 Praise ye him with sounding cymbals: praise ye him with high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

Proverbs Chapter 1

1 The parables of Solomon the son of David king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom, and instruction, to understand the words of knowledge, 3

To receive instruction to do wisely, by justice and judgment and equity, 4 To give unto the simple, sharpness of wit, *and* to the child knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man shall hear and increase in learning, and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels,

6 To understand a parable, and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear thy father's instruction,

and forsake not thy mother's teaching. 9
For they shall be a comely ornament unto
thine head, and *as* chains for thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners do entice thee,
consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, we will
lay wait for blood, *and* lie privily for
the innocent without a cause:

12 We will swallow them up alive like
a grave even whole, as those that go
down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious riches, *and*
fill our houses with spoil: 14 Cast in thy
lot among us: we will all have one
purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them: refrain thy foot from their path. 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Certainly *as* without cause the net is spread before the eyes of all that hath wing:

18 So they lay wait for blood *and* lie privily for their lives. 19 Such *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: he would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom cryeth without: she uttereth her voice in the streets. 21 She calleth in the high *street*, *among* the prease in the enterings of the gates, *and* uttereth her

words in the city, *saying*, 22 O ye foolish, how long will ye love foolishness? And the scornful take their pleasure in scorning, and the fools hate knowledge?

23 (Turn you at my correction: lo, I will pour out my mind unto you, *and* make you understand my words)

24 Because I have called, and ye refused: I have stretched out mine hand, and none would regard.

25 But ye have despised all my counsel, and would none of my correction. 26 I will also laugh at your destruction, *and* mock, when your fear cometh. 27 When your fear cometh like *sudden* desolation,

and your destruction shall come, like a whirl wind: when affliction and anguish shall come upon you, 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord. 30 They would none of my counsel, *but* despised all my correction. 31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devises.

32 For ease slayeth the foolish, and the prosperity of fools destroyeth them. 33 But he that obeyeth me, shall dwell safely, and be quiet from fear of evil.

Proverbs Chapter 2

1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
and hide my commandments within thee,

2 And cause thine ears to hearken unto
wisdom, *and* incline thine heart to
understanding,

3 (For if thou callest after knowledge,
and cryest for understanding: 4 If thou
seekest her as silver, and searchest for
her as for treasures, 5 Then shalt thou
understand the fear of the Lord, and find
the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of his
mouth *cometh* knowledge and
understanding.

7 He preserveth the state of the
righteous: *he is* a shield to them that
walk uprightly,

8 That they may keep the ways of
judgment: and he preserveth the way of
his Saints)

9 Then shalt thou understand
righteousness, and judgment, and equity,
and every good path.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine
heart, and knowledge delighteth thy soul,

11 *Then* shall counsel preserve thee,
and understanding shall keep thee, 12

And deliver thee from the evil way, *and*
from the man that speaketh froward
things,

13 *And from* them that leave the ways of righteousness to walk in the ways of darkness:

14 Which rejoice in doing evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked,
15 Whose ways are crooked and they are lewd in their paths.

16 And it shall deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger, which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 Surely her house tendeth to death, and her paths unto the dead. 19 All they that

go unto her, return not again, neither take they hold of the ways of life.

20 Therefore walk thou in the way of good men, and keep the ways of the righteous.

21 For the just shall dwell in the land, and the upright men shall remain in it. 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

Proverbs Chapter 3

1 My son, forget not thou my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments. 2 For they shall increase the length of thy days and the years of life, and *thy*

prosperity.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them on thy neck, *and* write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 *So* shalt thou find favor and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own wisdom. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy ways. 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: *but* fear the Lord, and depart from evil. 8 So health shall be unto thy navel, and marrow unto thy bones. 9 Honor the Lord with thy riches, and with the first *fruits* of all thine

increase. 10 So shall thy barns be filled with abundance, and thy presses shall burst with new wine.

11 My son, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither be grieved with his correction.

12 For the Lord correcteth him, whom he loveth, even as the father *doth* the child in *whom* he delighteth.

13 Blessed *is* the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise thereof is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof *is better* than gold.

15 It is more precious than pearls: and all things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand, *and* in her left hand riches and glory. 17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasure, and all her paths prosperity. 18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her, and blessed *is* he that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom hath laid the foundation of the earth, and hath stablished the heavens through understanding.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not *these things* depart from thine eyes, *but* observe wisdom, and counsel.

22 So they shall be life to thy soul, and grace unto thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk safely by thy way: and thy foot shall not stumble. 24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraid, and when thou sleepest, thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Thou shalt not fear for *any* sudden fear, neither for the destruction of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord shall be for thine assurance, and shall preserve thy foot

from taking.

27 Withhold not the good from the owners thereof, though there be power in thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbor, Go and come again, and tomorrow will I give *thee*, if thou *now* have it.

29 Intend none hurt against thy neighbor, seeing he doth dwell without fear by thee.

30 Strive not with a man causeless, when he hath done thee no harm. 31 Be not envious for the wicked man, neither choose any of his ways. 32 For the froward *is* abomination unto the Lord:

but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 The curse of the Lord *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the scornful he scorneth, but he giveth grace unto the humble. 35 The wise shall inherit glory: but fools dishonor, *though* they be exalted.

Proverbs Chapter 4

1 Hear, O ye children, the instruction of a father, and give ear to learn understanding.

2 For I do give you a good doctrine: *therefore* forsake ye not my law. 3 For I was my father's son, tender and dear in

the sight of my mother, 4 When he taught me, and said unto me, Let thine heart hold fast my words: keep my commandments, and thou shalt live.

5 Get wisdom: get understanding: forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall keep thee: love her and she shall preserve thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the beginning: get wisdom *therefore*: and above all thy possession get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee: she shall bring thee to honor, if thou embrace

her.

9 She shall give a comely ornament unto thine head, *yea*, she shall give thee a crown of glory.

10 Hear, my son, and receive my words, and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom, *and* led thee in the paths of righteousness.

12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take hold of instruction, *and* leave not: keep her, for she is thy life. 14 Enter

not into the way of the wicked, and walk not in the way of evil men. 15 Avoid it, *and* go not by it: turn from it, and pass by. 16 For they cannot sleep, except they have done evil, and their sleep departeth except they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. 18 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as the darkness: they know not wherein they shall fall.

20 My son, hearken unto my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings. 21 Let

them not depart from thine eyes, *but* keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health unto all their flesh. 23 Keep thine heart with all diligence: for there out cometh life. 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips far from thee. 25 Let thine eyes behold the right, and let thine eyelids direct thy way before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be ordered aright. 27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left, *but* remove thy foot from evil. **Proverbs**
Chapter 5

1 My son, hearken unto my wisdom, and

incline thine ear unto my knowledge. 2
That thou mayest regard counsel, and thy
lips observe knowledge. 3 For the lips
of a strange woman drop *as* an
honeycomb, and her mouth is more soft
than oil.

4 But the end of her is bitter as
wormwood, *and* sharp as a two edged
sword. 5 Her feet go down to death, and
her steps take hold on hell.

6 She weigheth not the way of life: her
paths are moveable: thou canst not know
them.

7 Hear ye me now therefore, O children,
and depart not from the words of my
mouth.

8 Keep thy way far from her, and come not near the door of her house, 9 Lest thou give thine honor unto others, and thy years to the cruel: 10 Lest the stranger should be filled with thy strength, and thy labors be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at thine end, (when thou hast consumed thy flesh and thy body)

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!

13 And have not obeyed the voice of them that taught me, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost *brought* into all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 Drink the water of thy cistern, and of the rivers out of the midst of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains flow forth, and the rivers of waters in the streets. 17 But let them be thine, *even* thine only, and not the strangers with thee. 18 Let thy fountain be blessed, and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe: let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and delight in her love continually.

20 For why shouldest thou delight, my

son, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his paths.

22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall beholden with the cords of his own sin.

23 He shall die for fault of instruction, and shall go astray through his great folly.

Proverbs Chapter 6

1 My son, if thou be surety for thy neighbor, *and* hast stricken hands with

the stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth: thou art *even* taken with the words of thine own mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself: seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbor, go, and humble thyself, and solicit thy friends. 4 Give no sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a doe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the pismire, O sluggard: behold her ways, and be wise.

7 For she having no guide, governor, nor ruler,

8 Prepareth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in harvest. 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep. 11 Therefore thy poverty cometh as one that travaileth by the way, and thy necessity like an armed man.

12 The unthrifty man *and* the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth. 13 He maketh a sign with his eyes: he signifieth with his feet: he instructeth with his fingers.

14 Lewd things *are* in his heart: he imagineth evil at all times, *and* raiseth up contentions.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come speedily: he shall be destroyed suddenly without recovery.

16 These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, his soul abhorreth seven: 17 The haughty eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that shed innocent blood, 18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth up contentions among brethren.

20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not thy mother's instruction.

21 Bind them alway upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. 22 It shall lead thee, when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest, *and* when thou wakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lantern, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction *are* the way of life,

24 To keep thee from the wicked woman, *and* from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Desire not her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye

lids.

26 For because of the whorish woman *a man is brought* to a morsel of bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of a man.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Or can a man go upon coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbor's wife, shall not be innocent, whosoever toucheth her.

30 Men do not despise a thief, when he stealeth, to satisfy his soul, because he is

hungry.

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, *or* he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But he that committeth adultery with a woman, he is destitute of understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 He shall find a wound and dishonor, and his reproach shall never be put away.

34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He cannot bear the sight of any

ransom: neither will he consent, though thou augment the gifts.

Proverbs Chapter 7

1 My son, keep my words, and hide my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and thou shalt live, and mine instruction as the apple of thine eyes.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, *and* write them upon the table of thine heart. 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister: and call

understanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger that is smooth in her words.

6 *As I was* in the window of mine house, I looked through my window, 7 And I saw among the fools, *and* considered among the children a young man destitute of understanding,

8 Who passed through the street by her corner, and went toward her house, 9 In the twilight in the evening, when the night began to be black and dark. 10 And behold, there met him a woman with an harlot's behavior, and subtle in heart.

11 (She is babbling and loud: whose feet cannot abide in her house. 12 Now *she*

*is without, now in the streets, and lieth
in wait at every corner)* 13 So she caught
him and kissed him and with an
impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace offerings: this day have
I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
that I might seek thy face: and I have
found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with
ornaments, carpets and laces of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh,
aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until
the morning: let us take our pleasure in

dalliance.

19 For *mine* husband is not at home: he is gone a journey far off. 20 He hath taken with him a bag of silver, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 Thus with her great craft she caused him to yield, and with her flattering lips she enticed him.

22 And he followed her straight ways, as an ox that goeth to the slaughter, and as a fool to the stocks for correction,

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, not knowing that he is in danger.

24 Hear me now therefore, O children,
and hearken to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her
ways: wander thou not in her paths. 26
For she hath caused many to fall down
wounded, *and* the strong men *are* all
slain by her.

27 Her house is the way unto the grave,
which goeth down to the chambers of
death.

Proverbs Chapter 8

1 Doth not wisdom cry? And
understanding utter her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of the high

places by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She crieth besides the gates before the city at the entry of the doors, 4 O men, I call unto you, and *utter* my voice to the children of men. 5 O *ye* foolish men, understand wisdom, and *ye*, O fools, be wise in heart. 6 Give ear, for I will speak of excellent things, and the opening of my lips, *shall teach* things that be right.

7 For my mouth shall speak the truth, and my lips abhor wickedness. 8 All the words of my mouth *are* righteous: there is no lewdness, nor frowardness in them.

9 They are all plain to him that will

understand, and straight to them that would find knowledge.

10 Receive mine instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather than fine gold.

11 For wisdom is better than precious stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared unto her.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and I find forth knowledge *and* counsels. 13 The fear of the Lord *is* to hate evil *as* pride, and arrogance, and the evil way: and a mouth *that speaketh* lewd things, I do hate.

14 I have counsel and wisdom: I am

understanding, *and* I have strength. 15
By me, kings reign, and princes decree
justice.

16 By me princes rule and the nobles,
and all the judges of the earth. 17 I love
them that love me: and they that seek me
early, shall find me. 18 Riches and
honor *are* with me: *even* durable riches
and righteousness. 19 My fruit is better
than gold, *even* than fine gold, and my
revenues *better* than fine silver.

20 I cause to walk in the way of
righteousness, *and* in the midst of the
paths of judgment,

21 That I may cause them that love me,
to inherit substance, and I will fill their

treasures.

22 The Lord hath possessed me in the beginning of his way: I *was* before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning *and* before the earth. 24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled: *and* before the hills, was I begotten. 26 He had not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of the dust in the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was

there, when he set the compass upon the deep.

28 When he established the clouds above, when he confirmed the fountains of the deep,

29 When he gave his decree to the sea, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

30 Then was I with him *as* a nourisher, and I was daily *his* delight rejoicing alway before him,

31 And took my solace in the compass of his earth: and my delight *is* with the children of men.

32 Therefore now hearken, O children, unto me: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be ye wise, and refuse it not: blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, *and* giving attendance at the posts of my doors.

34 For he that findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favor of the Lord. 35 But he that sinneth against me, hurteth his own soul: *and* all that hate me, love death.

Proverbs Chapter 9

1 Wisdom hath built her house, *and* hewn

out her seven pillars. 2 She hath killed her vitals, drawn her wine, and prepared her table. 3 She hath sent forth her maidens *and* crieth upon the highest places of the city, *saying*,

4 Whoso is simple, let him come hither, *and* to him that is destitute of wisdom, she saith,

5 Come, *and* eat of my meat, and drink of the wine *that* I have drawn. 6 Forsake *your way*, ye foolish, and ye shall live: and walk in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, purchaseth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh the wicked, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 Rebuke not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
but rebuke a wise man, and he will love
thee.

9 Give *admonition* to the wise, and he
will be the wiser: teach a righteous man,
and he will increase in learning.

10 The beginning of wisdom is the fear
of the Lord, and the knowledge of holy
things, *is* understanding.

11 For thy days shall be multiplied by
me, and the years of thy life shall be
augmented.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for
thyself, *and if* thou be a scorner, thou
alone shalt suffer.

13 A foolish woman *is* troublesome: she *is* ignorant, and knoweth nothing. 14 But she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call them that pass by the way, that go right on their way, *saying*, 16 Whoso is simple, let him come hither, and to him that is destitute of wisdom, she saith also,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and hid bread is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not, that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depth of hell.

Proverbs Chapter 10

The parable of Solomon.

1 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* an heaviness to his mother.

2 The treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The Lord will not famish the soul of the righteous: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 A slothful hand maketh poor: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. 5 He that gathereth in summer, *is* the son of wisdom: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* the son of confusion.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the righteous: but iniquity shall cover the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memorial of the just *shall be* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but the foolish in talk shall be beaten.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh boldly: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, worketh sorrow, and he that is foolish in talk, shall be beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a wellspring of life: but iniquity covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up contentions: but love covereth all trespasses. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found, and a rod shall be for the back of him that is destitute of wisdom.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fool *is* a present destruction.

15 The rich man's goods are his strong city: *but* the fear of the needy *is* their poverty.

16 The labor of the righteous *tendeth* to life: *but* the revenues of the wicked to sin.

17 He that regardeth instruction, *is in* the way of life: but he that refuseth correction, goeth out of the way.

18 He that dissembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that inventeth slander, is a fool.

19 In many words there cannot want iniquity: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just man *is as* fined silver: *but* the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous do feed many: but fools shall die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he doth add no sorrows with it.

23 *It is* as a pastime to a fool to do wickedly: but wisdom *is* understanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth, shall come upon him: but *God* will grant the desire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is as* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar *is* to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the slothful to them that send him.

27 The fear of the Lord increaseth the days: but the years of the wicked shall be diminished.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the hope of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord *is* strength to the upright man: but fear shall be for the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the just shall be fruitful in wisdom: but the tongue of the froward shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* froward things.

Proverbs Chapter 11

1 False balances *are* an abomination unto the Lord: but a perfect weight pleaseth him.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. 3 The uprightness of the just shall guide them: but the frowardness of the transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches avail not in the day of wrath:
but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the upright shall
direct his way: but the wicked shall fall
in his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the just shall
deliver them: but the transgressors shall
be taken in *their* own wickedness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* hope
perisheth, and the hope of the unjust
shall perish.

8 The righteous escapeth out of trouble,
and the wicked shall come in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth hurteth his

neighbor: but the righteous shall be delivered by knowledge.

10 In the prosperity of the righteous the city rejoiceth, and when the wicked perish, *there is* joy.

11 By the blessing of the righteous, the city is exalted: but it is subverted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that despiseth his neighbor, is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding will keep silence.

13 He that goeth about *as* a slanderer, discovereth a secret: but he that is of a faithful heart concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall:
but where many counselors are, *there is*
health.

15 He shall be sore vexed, that is surety
for a stranger, and he that hateth
suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman attaineth honor,
and the strong men attain riches. 17 He
that is merciful, rewardeth his own soul:
but he that troubleth his own flesh, *is*
cruel.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful
work: but he that soweth

righteousness, *shall receive* a sure
reward.

19 As righteousness *leadeth* to life: so he that followeth evil , *seeketh* his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall escape.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout: *so is* a fair woman, which lacketh discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the hope of the wicked *is* indignation.

24 There is that scattereth, and is more increased: but he that spareth more than is right, surely *cometh* to poverty.

25 The liberal person shall have plenty: and he that watereth, shall also have rain.

26 He that withdraweth the corn, the people will curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth corn.

27 He that seeketh good things, getteth favor: but he that seeketh evil, it shall come to him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a leaf.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind, and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise in heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is *as* a tree of life, and he that winneth souls, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: how much more the wicked and the sinner?

Proverbs Chapter 12

1 He that loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, *is* a fool.

2 A good man getteth favor of the Lord:

but the man of wicked imaginations will
be condemn.

3 A man cannot be established by
wickedness: but the root of the righteous
shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman *is* the crown of her
husband: but she that maketh *him*
ashamed , *is* as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the just *are* right: but
the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.

6 The talking of the wicked *is* to lie in
wait for blood: but the mouth of the
righteous will deliver them.

7 *God* overthroweth the wicked, and
they are not: but the house of the

righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended for his wisdom: but the froward of heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *is* his own servant, is better than he that boasteth himself and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, is destitute of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evils:
but the root of the righteous giveth *fruit*.

13 The evil man is snared by the
wickedness of *his* lips, but the just shall
come out of adversity.

14 A man shall be satiate with good
things by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the
recompense of a man's hands shall *God*
give unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own
eyes: but he that heareth counsel, *is*
wise.

16 A fool in a day shall be known by his
anger: but he that covereth shame, *is*
wise.

17 He that speaketh truth, will show righteousness: but a false witness *useth* deceit.

18 There is that speaketh *words* like the prickings of a sword: but the tongue of wise men *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be stable forever: but a lying tongue *varieth* incontinently.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counselors of peace *shall be* joy.

21 There shall none iniquity come to the just: but the wicked are full of evil. 22

The lying lips *are* an abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A wise man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the fools publisheth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the idle *shall be* under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man doth bring it down: but a good word rejoiceth it.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent than his neighbor: but the way of the wicked will deceive them.

27 The deceitful man roasteth not, that he

took in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man *are* precious.

28 Life *is* in the way of righteousness, and *in that* pathway *there is* no death.

Proverbs Chapter 13

1 A wise son *will obey* the instruction of his father: but a scorner will hear no rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good things by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the trespassers *shall suffer* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth his lips, destruction *shall be* to him.

4 The sluggard lusteth, but his soul hath nought: but the soul of the diligent shall have plenty.

5 A righteous man hateth lying words: but the wicked causeth slander and shame.

6 Righteousness preserveth the upright of life: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, and hath nothing, *and* that maketh himself poor, having great riches.

8 A man *will give* his riches for the ransom of *his* life: but the poor cannot hear the reproach.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride doth *man* make contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 The riches of vanity shall diminish: but he that gathereth with the hand, shall increase *them*.

12 The hope that is deferred , *is* the fainting of the heart: but when the desire cometh, *it is as* a tree of life.

13 He that despiseth the word, he shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, he shall be rewarded.

14 The instruction of a wise man *is as* the wellspring of life, to turn away from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the disobedient is hated.

16 Every wise man will work by knowledge: but a fool will spread abroad folly. 17 A wicked messenger falleth into evil: but a faithful

ambassador *is* preservation.

18 Poverty and shame is to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth correction, shall be honored.

19 A desire accomplished delighteth the soul: but *it is* an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with the wise, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be afflicted.

21 Affliction followeth sinners: but unto the righteous *God* will recompense good.

22 The good man shall give inheritance unto *his* children's children: and the riches of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is* in the field of the poor: but *the field* is destroyed without discretion.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betime.

25 The righteous eateth to the contentation of his mind: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Proverbs Chapter 14

1 A wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroyeth it with her own hands.

2 He that walketh in his righteousness, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewd in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* the rod of

pride: but the lips of the wise preserve them.

4 Where none oxen *are*, there the crib *is* empty: but much increase *cometh* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false record will speak lies. 6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not: but knowledge *is* easy to him that will understand.

7 Depart from the foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the foolishness

of the fools *is* deceit.

9 The fool maketh a mock of sin: but among the righteous *there is* favor. 10 The heart knoweth the bitterness of his soul, and the stranger shall not meddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be destroyed: but the tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.

12 There is a way that seemeth right to a man: but the issues thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughing the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The heart that declineth, shall be satiate with his own ways: but a good man *shall depart* from him.

15 The foolish will believe every thing: but the prudent will consider his steps.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but a fool rageth, and is careless.

17 He that is hasty to anger, committeth folly, and a busy-body is hated. 18 The foolish do inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. 19 The evil shall bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbor: but the friends of the rich *are*

many.

21 The sinner despiseth his neighbor:
but he that hath mercy on the poor, *is*
blessed.

22 Do not they err that imagine evil? But
to them that think on good things, *shall*
be mercy and truth.

23 In all labor there is abundance: but
the talk of the lips *bringeth* only want.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches
, *and* the folly of fools *is* foolishness. 25
A faithful witness delivereth souls: but a
deceiver speaketh lies. 26 In the fear of
the Lord *is* an assured strength, and his
children shall have hope.

27 The fear of the Lord *is as* a wellspring of life, to avoid the snares of death. 28 In the multitude of the people is the honor of a king, and for the want of people *cometh* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great wisdom: but he that is of an hasty mind, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy *is* the rotting of the bones. 31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproveth him that made him: but he honoreth him, that hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked shall be cast away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in

his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding, and is known in the midst of fools.

34 Justice exalteth a nation, but sin is a shame to the people. 35 The pleasure of a king *is* in a wise servant: but his wrath shall be toward him that is lewd.

Proverbs Chapter 15

1 A soft answer putteth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools babbleth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the Lord in every place
behold the evil and the good. 4 A
wholesome tongue *is as* a tree of life:
but the frowardness thereof *is* the
breaking of the mind.

5 A fool despiseth his father's
instruction: but he that regardeth
correction, is prudent.

6 The house of the righteous *hath* much
treasure: but in the revenues of the
wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise do spread abroad
knowledge: but the heart of the foolish
doth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is*

abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable unto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth righteousness.

10 Instruction is evil to him that forsaketh the way, *and* he that hateth correction, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the sons of men?

12 A scorner loveth not him that rebuketh him, neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A joyful heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by the sorrow of the heart the mind is heavy.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the fool is fed with foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but a good conscience *is* a continual feast.

16 Better *is* a little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of green herbs where love *is*, than a stalled ox and

hatred therewith.

18 An angry man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to wrath, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of a slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is plain.

20 A wise son rejoiceth the father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 21 Foolishness *is* joy to him that is destitute of understanding: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel thoughts come to naught: but in the multitude of counselors there is steadfastness.

23 A joy *cometh* to a man by the answer of his mouth: and how good *is* a word in due season?

24 The way of life *is* on high to the prudent, to avoid from hell beneath. 25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud men: but he will stablish the borders of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are abomination to the Lord: but the pure *have* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to

answer: but the wicked man's mouth
babbleth evil things.

29 The Lord is far off from the wicked:
but he heareth the prayer of the
righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the
heart, and a good name maketh the bones
fat.

31 The ear that hearkeneth to the
correction of life, shall lodge among the
wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth
his own soul: but he that obeyeth
correction, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the Lord *is* the instruction of wisdom: and before honor, *goeth* humility.

Proverbs Chapter 16

1 The preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the answer of the tongue *is* of the Lord.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be directed. 4 The Lord hath made all things for his own sake: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 All that are proud in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lord: *though* hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity shall be forgiven, and by the fear of the Lord they depart from evil.

7 When the ways of a man please the Lord, he will make also his enemies at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without equity. 9 The heart of man purposeth his way: but the Lord doth direct his steps. 10 A divine sentence *shall be* in the lips of the king: his mouth shall not transgress in judgment.

11 A true weight and balance are of the Lord: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is stablished by justice.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings, and the king loveth him that speaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life: and his favor *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? And to get understanding, is more to be desired than silver.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from evil, *and* he keepeth his soul, that keepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an high mind before the fall. 19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowly, than to divide the spoils with the proud.

20 He that is wise in *his* business, shall find good: and he that trusteth in the Lord, he is blessed.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips

shall increase doctrine.

22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto them that have it: and the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise guideth his mouth wisely, and addeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Fair words *are as* an honeycomb, sweetness to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto man: but the issue thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 The person that travaileth, travaileth

for himself: for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 A wicked man diggeth up evil, and in his lips *is* like burning fire. 28 A froward person soweth strife: and a tale teller maketh division among princes.

29 A wicked man deceiveth his neighbor, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise wickedness: he moveth his

lips, *and* bringeth evil to pass.

31 Age is a crown of glory, *when* it is found in the way of righteousness. 32 He

that is slow unto anger, *is better* than the mighty man: and he that ruleth his own mind, is better than he that winneth a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition thereof *is* of the Lord.

Proverbs Chapter 17

1 Better is a dry morsel, if peace *be* with it, than an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A discrete servant shall have rule over a lewd son, and he shall divide the heritage among the brethren.

3 *As is* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold, so the Lord trieth the

hearts.

4 The wicked giveth heed to false lips,
and a liar hearkeneth to the naughty
tongue.

5 He that mocketh the poor, reproacheth
him, that made him: and he that rejoiceth
at destruction, shall not be unpunished.

6 Children's children are the crown of
the elders: and the glory of the children
are their fathers.

7 High talk becometh not a fool, much
less a lying talk a prince. 8 A reward *is*
as a stone pleasant in the eyes of them
that have it: it prospereth, whithersoever
it turneth.

9 He that covereth a transgression,
seeketh love: but he that repeateth a
matter, separateth the prince.

10 A reproof entereth more into him that
hath understanding, than an hundred
stripes into a fool.

11 A seditious person seeketh only evil,
and a cruel messenger shall be sent
against him.

12 *It is better* for a man to meet a bear
robbed of her whelps, than a fool in his
folly.

13 He that rewardeth evil for good, evil
shall not depart from his house. 14 The
beginning of strife *is as* one that openeth

the waters: therefore or the contention be meddled with, leave off.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the fool to get wisdom, and *he hath* none heart?

17 A friend loveth at all times: and a brother is born for adversity. 18 A man destitute of understanding toucheth the hand, and becometh surety for his neighbor.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate,

seeketh destruction.

20 The froward heart findeth no good:
and he that hath a naughty tongue, shall
fall into evil.

21 He that begetteth a fool, *getteth*
himself sorrow, and the father of a fool
can have no joy.

22 A joyful heart causeth good health:
but a sorrowful mind dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the
bosom to wrest the ways of judgment. 24
Wisdom *is* in the face of him that hath
understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are*
in the corners of the world.

25 A foolish son is a grief unto his

father, and a heaviness to her that bear him.

26 Surely it is not good to condemn the just, nor that the princes should smite *such* for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words, and a man of understanding *is* of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool (when he holdeth his peace) is counted wise, and he that stoppeth his lips, prudent.

Proverbs Chapter 18

1 For the desire *thereof* he will separate

himself to seek it, *and* occupy himself in all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding: but that his heart may be discovered.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh contempt, and with the vile man reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are like* deep waters, *and* the wellspring of wisdom *is like* a flowing river.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to cause the righteous to fall in judgment.

6 A fool's lips come with strife, and his mouth calleth for stripes. 7 A fool's mouth *is* his own destruction, and his lips *are* a snare for his soul. 8 The words of a tale bearer *are* as flatterings, and they go down into the bowels of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work, is even the brother of him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the Lord *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth unto it, and is exalted.

11 The rich man's riches *are* his strong city: and as an high wall in his imagination.

12 Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before glory *goeth* lowliness.

13 He that answereth a matter before he hear it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit, who can bear it?

15 A wise heart getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh learning. 16 A man's gift enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men. 17 *He that is first* in his own cause, *is just*: then cometh his neighbor, and maketh inquiry of him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,

and maketh a partition among the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to win* than a strong city, *and their contentions* are like the bar of a palace.

20 With the fruit of a man's mouth shall his belly be satisfied, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiveth favor of the Lord. 23 The poor speaketh *with* prayers: but the rich answereth roughly. 24 A man *that hath* friends, *ought* to show himself

friendly: for a friend is nearer than a brother.

Proverbs Chapter 19

1 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that abuseth his lips, and is a fool.

2 For without knowledge the mind is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of a man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches gather many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbor. 5 A

false witness shall not be unpunished:
and he that speaketh lies, shall not
escape.

6 Many reverence the face of the prince,
and every man *is* friend to him that
giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate
him: how much more will his friends
depart far from him? Though he be
instant with words, *yet* they will not. 8
He that possesseth understanding, loveth
his own soul, and keepeth wisdom to
find goodness.

9 A false witness shall not be
unpunished: and he that speaketh lies,
shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not comely for a fool,
much less for a servant to have rule over
princes.

11 The discretion of man deferreth his
anger: and his glory *is* to pass by an
offense.

12 The king's wrath *is* like the roaring of
a lion: but his favor *is* like the dew upon
the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his
father, and the contentions of a wife *are*
like a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance
of the fathers: but a prudent wife *cometh*
of the Lord.

15 Slothfulness causeth to fall asleep,
and a deceitful person shall be
affamished.

16 He that keepeth the commandment,
keepeth his own soul: *but* he that
despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath mercy upon the poor,
lendeth unto the Lord: and the Lord will
recompense him that which he hath
given.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope,
and let not thy soul spare for his
murmuring.

19 *A man* of much anger shall suffer
punishment: and though thou deliver *him*,

yet will *his anger* come again.

20 Hear counsel and receive instruction,
that thou mayest be wise in thy latter
end.

21 Many devises *are* in a man's heart:
but the counsel of the Lord shall stand.

22 That that is to be desired of a man, *is*
his goodness, and a poor man is better
than a liar.

23 The fear of the Lord *leadeth* to life:
and he that is filled *therewith*, shall
continue , *and* shall not be visited with
evil.

24 The slothful hideth his hand in *his*
bosom, and will not put it to his mouth

again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the foolish will beware: and reprove the prudent, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that destroyeth *his* father, *or* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a lewd and shameful child.

27 My son, hear no more the instruction, that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 A wicked witness mocketh at judgment, and the mouth of the wicked swalloweth up iniquity.

29 *But* judgments are prepared for the

scorners, and stripes for the back of the fools.

Proverbs Chapter 20

1 Wine *is* a mocker *and* strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of the king *is* like the roaring of a lion: he that provoketh him unto anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 *It is* a man's honor to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 4 The slothful will not plow, because of winter: *therefore* shall he beg in summer, but have nothing.

5 The counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep waters: but a man that hath understanding, will draw it out.

6 Many men will boast, every one of his own goodness: but who can find a faithful man?

7 He that walketh in his integrity, *is just: and blessed shall* his children *be* after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, chaseth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made mine heart clean, I am clean from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both these are even abomination unto the Lord.

11 A child also is known by his doings, whether his work be pure and right. 12 The Lord hath made both these, even the ear to hear, and the eye to see. 13 Love not sleep lest thou come unto poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone apart, he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment, that is surety for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

17 The bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Establish the thoughts by counsel: and by counsel make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a slanderer, discovereth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 He that curseth his father or his mother, his light shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An heritage *is* hastily gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait upon the Lord, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the Lord, and deceitful balances *are* not good.

24 The steps of man *are ruled* by the Lord: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a destruction for a man to devour that which is sanctified, and after the vows to inquire.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked,
and causeth the wheel to turn over them.

27 The light of the Lord *is* the breath of
man, and searcheth all the bowels of the
belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: for
his throne shall be established with
mercy.

29 The beauty of young men is their
strength, and the glory of the aged *is* the
gray head.

30 The blueness of the wound serveth to
purge the evil, and the stripes within the
bowels of the belly.

Proverbs Chapter 21

1 The king's heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, *as* the rivers of waters: he turneth it whithersoever it pleaseth him.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice. 4 A haughty look, and a proud heart, *which is* the light of the wicked, *is* sin. 5 The thoughts of the diligent *do* surely *bring* abundance: but whosoever is hasty, *cometh* surely to poverty.

6 The gathering of treasures by a deceitful tongue *is* vanity tossed to and

from of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: for they have refused to execute judgment.

8 The way of some *is* perverted and strange: but of the pure man, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a contentious woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked wisheth evil: *and* his neighbor hath no favor in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the

foolish is wise: and when one instructeth the wise, he will receive knowledge.

12 The righteous teacheth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* evil.

13 He that stoppeth his ear at the crying of the poor, he shall also cry and not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the bosom great wrath. 15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of wisdom, shall remain in the

congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pastime, *shall be* a poor man: *and* he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the just, and the transgressor for the righteous.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and angry woman.

20 In the house of the wise is a pleasant treasure and oil: but a foolish man devoureth it.

21 He that followeth after righteousness

and mercy, shall find life, righteousness, and glory.

22 A wise man goeth up into the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 He that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from afflictions.

24 Proud, haughty *and* scornful *is* his name that worketh in *his* arrogancy wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful slayeth him: for his hands refuse to work. 26 He coveteth evermore greedily, but the righteous giveth and spareth not. 27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an

abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish: but he that heareth, speaketh continually. 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the just, he will direct his way. 30 There is no wisdom, neither understanding, nor counsel against the Lord. 31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but salvation *is* of the Lord. **Proverbs**

Chapter 22

1 A good name is to be chosen above great riches, and loving favor is above silver and above gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all. 3 A

prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himself: but the foolish go on still, and are punished.

4 The reward of humility, *and* the fear of God *is* riches, and glory, and life. 5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: *but* he that regardeth his soul, will depart far from them.

6 Teach a child in the trade of his way, and when he is old, he shall not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth the poor, and the borrower is servant to the man that lendeth.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap

affliction, and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a good eye, he shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread unto the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and strife shall go out: so contention and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge: but he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful man saith, A lion *is* without, I shall be slain in the street. 14 The mouth of strange women *is as* a deep pit: he with whom the Lord is angry, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction shall drive it away from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase himself, *and* giveth unto the rich, *shall* surely *come* to poverty.

17 Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it shall be* pleasant, if thou keep

them in thy belly, *and if* they be directed together in thy lips.

19 That thy confidence may be in the Lord, I have showed thee this day: thou therefore *take heed*.

20 Have not I written unto thee three times in counsels and knowledge, 21 That I might show thee the assurance of the words of truth to answer the words of truth to them that send to thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor, neither oppress the afflicted in judgment.

23 For the Lord will defend their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoil them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man, neither go with the furious man, 25 Lest thou learn his ways, and receive destruction to thy soul. 26 Be not thou of them that touch the hand, *nor* among them that are surety for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why *causest thou* that he should take thy bed from under thee?

28 Thou shalt not remove the ancient bounds which thy fathers have made. 29 Thou seest that a diligent man in his business standeth before kings, *and* standeth not before the base sort.

Proverbs Chapter 23

1 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
consider diligently what is before thee, 2
And put the knife to thy throat, if thou be
a man given to the appetite. 3 Be not
desirous of his dainty meats: for it is a
deceivable meat. 4 Travail not too much
to be rich: *but* cease from thy wisdom. 5
Wilt thou cast thine eyes upon it, which
is nothing? for *riches* taketh her to her
wings, as an eagle, and flyeth into the
heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath
an evil eye, neither desire his dainty
meats.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart,
so will he say unto thee, Eat and drink:
but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou shalt vomit thy morsels that thou hast eaten, and thou shalt lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the ancient bounds, and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For he that redeemeth them, is mighty: he will defend their cause against thee.

12 Apply thine heart to instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. 13 Withhold not correction from the child: if thou smite him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt smite him with the rod,
and shalt deliver his soul from hell. 15
My son, if thine heart be wise, mine
heart shall rejoice and I also. 16 And my
reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak
righteous things. 17 Let not thine heart be
envious against sinners: but *let it be* in
the fear of the Lord continually.

18 For surely there is an end, and thy
hope shall not be cut off. 19 O thou my
son, hear, and be wise, and guide thine
heart in the way. 20 Keep not company
with drunkards, *nor* with gluttons.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall
be poor, and the sleeper shall be clothed
with rags.

22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, but sell it not: *likewise* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice, and he that begetteth a wise child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bear thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes delight in my ways. 27 For a whore *is as* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is as* a narrow pit. 28 Also she

lieth in wait as for a prey, and she increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 To whom is woe? To whom is sorrow? To whom is strife? To whom is murmuring? To whom are wounds without cause? *And* to whom is the redness of the eyes?

30 *Even* to them that tarry long at the wine, to them that go, and seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine, when it is red, *and* when it showeth his color in the cup, *or* goeth down pleasantly.

32 In the end thereof it will bite like a serpent, and hurt like a cockatrice. 33

Thine eyes shall look upon strange women, and thine heart shall speak lewd things.

34 And thou shalt be as one that sleepeth in the midst of the sea, and as he that sleepeth in the top of the mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, but* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *but* I knew not, when I awoke: *therefore* will I seek it yet still.

Proverbs Chapter 24

1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. 2 For their heart imagineth destruction, and their lips speak mischief. 3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and with

understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious, and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong: for a man of understanding increaseth *his* strength. 6 For with counsel thou shalt enterprise thy war, and in the multitude of them that can give counsel, *is* health.

7 Wisdom is high to a fool: *therefore* he cannot open his mouth in the gate. 8 He that imagineth to do evil, men shall call him an author of wickedness. 9 The wicked thought of a fool *is* sin, and the scorner is an abomination unto men.

10 *If* thou be faint in the day of
adversity, thy strength *is* small. 11
Deliver them that are drawn to death:
wilt thou not preserve them that are led
to be slain?

12 If thou say, Behold, we knew not of
it: he that pondereth the hearts, doth not
he understand it? And he that keepeth thy
soul, knoweth he it not? Will not he also
recompense every man according to his
works?

13 My son, eat honey, for it is good, and
the honeycomb, *for it is* sweet unto thy
mouth.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be
unto thy soul, if thou find it, and there

shall be an end, and thine hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay no wait, O wicked man, against the house of the righteous, and spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth again: but the wicked fall into mischief.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart rejoice when he stumbleth,

18 Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn his wrath from him. 19 Fret not thyself because of the malicious, neither be envious at the wicked. 20 For

there shall be none end *of plagues* to the evil man: the light of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear the Lord, and the king, and meddle not with them that are seditious.

22 For their destruction shall rise suddenly, *and* who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 Also these things pertain to the wise, It is not good to have respect of any person in judgment.

24 He that saith to the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, and the multitude shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, shall be pleasure, and upon them shall come the blessing of goodness.

26 They shall kiss the lips of him that answereth upright words. 27 Prepare thy work without, and make ready thy things in the field, and after, build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbor without cause: for wilt thou deceive with thy lips?

29 Say not, I will do to him, as he hath done to me, I will recompense every man according to his work.

30 I passed by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man destitute

of understanding.

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I beheld, *and* I considered it well: I looked upon it, *and* received instruction.

33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep. 34 So thy poverty cometh *as* one that travaileth by the way, and thy necessity like an armed man.

Proverbs Chapter 25

1 These are also parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 The glory of God *is* to conceal a thing secret: but the king's honor *is* to search out a thing.

3 The heaven's in height, and the earth in deepness, and the king's heart can no man search out.

4 Take the dross from the silver, and there shall proceed a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from the king, and his throne shall be stablished in righteousness.

6 Boast not thyself before the king, and

stand not in the place of great men. 7 For it is better, that it be said unto thee, Come up hither, then thou to be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strife, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbor hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy matter with thy neighbor, and discover not the secret to another,

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy do not cease. 11

A word spoken in his place, *is like* apples of gold with pictures of silver. 12

He that reproveth the wise, *and* the obedient ear, *is as* a golden earring and

an ornament of fine gold.

13 As the cold of the snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 A man that boasteth of false liberality, *is like* clouds and wind without rain. 15 A prince is pacified by staying of anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 If thou have found honey, eat that is sufficient for thee, lest thou be overfull, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbor's house, lest he be weary of

thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbor, *is like* an hammer and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a sliding foot.

20 He that taketh away the garment in the cold season, *is*

like vinegar poured upon nitre, or *like* him that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If he that hateth thee be hungry, give him bread to eat, and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

22 For thou shalt lay coals upon his head, and the Lord shall recompense thee.

23 *As* the north wind driveth away the rain, so doth an angry countenance the slandering tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a contentious woman in a wide house.

25 *As are* the cold waters to a weary soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is like* a troubled well, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so to

search their own glory *is not* glory. 28 A man that refraineth not his appetite, *is like* a city which is broken down *and* without walls.

Proverbs Chapter 26

1 As the snow in the summer, and as the rain in the harvest *are not meet*, so is honor unseemly for a fool.

2 As the sparrow by flying, and the swallow by flying *escape*, so the curse *that is* causeless, shall not come.

3 Unto the horse *belongeth* a whip, to the ass a bridle, and a rod to the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his foolishness, lest thou also be like him. 5 Answer a fool according to his foolishness, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, *is as* he that cutteth off the feet, and drinketh iniquity.

7 *As* they that lift up the legs of the lame, so *is* a parable in a fool's mouth. 8 *As* the closing up of a *precious* stone in an heap of stones, so *is* he that giveth glory to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn standing up in the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The excellent that formed all things,
both rewardeth the fool and rewardeth
the transgressors.

11 As a dog turneth again to his own
vomit, *so* a fool turneth to his
foolishness.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own
conceit? More hope *is* of a fool than of
him.

13 The slothful man saith, A lion *is* in
the way: a lion *is* in the streets. 14 *As* the
door turneth upon his hinges, *so doth* the
slothful man upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his*
bosom, *and* it grieveth him to put it again

to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, than seven *men* that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by and meddleth with the strife *that belongeth* not unto him, *is as* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As he that faineth himself mad, casteth firebrands, arrows, and mortal things,

19 So *dealeth* the deceitful man with his friend and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Without wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife ceaseth.

21 *As* the coal *maketh* burning coals, and wood a fire, so the contentious man *is apt* to kindle strife.

22 The words of a talebearer *are* as flatterings, and they go down into the bowels of the belly.

23 *As* silver dross overlaid upon a potsherd, *so are* burning lips, and an evil heart.

24 He that hateth, will counterfeit with his lips, but in his heart he layeth up deceit.

25 Though he speak favorably, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be covered by deceit: *but* the malice thereof shall be discovered in the congregation.

27 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and he that rolleth a stone, it shall return unto him.

28 A false tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth causeth ruin.

Proverbs Chapter 27

1 Boast not thyself of tomorrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Anger *is* cruel, and wrath *is* raging: but who can stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 The wounds of a lover *are* faithful, and the kisses of an enemy *are* pleasant.

7 The person that is full, despiseth an honeycomb: but unto the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his own place.

9 As ointment and perfume rejoice the heart, so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake thou not: neither enter into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better is a neighbor *that is* near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and rejoice mine heart, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himself: *but* the foolish go on still, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a

stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

14 He that praiseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a curse.

15 A continual dropping in the day of rain, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 He that hideth her, hideth the wind, and *she is as* the oil in his right hand, that uttereth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so doth man sharpen the face of his friend. 18 He that keepeth the fig tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth upon his master, shall come to honor.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man. 20 The grave and destruction can never be full, so the eyes of man can never be satisfied.

21 *As is* the fining pot for silver and the furnace for gold, so *is* every man according to his dignity.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat brayed with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be diligent to know the state of thy flock, and take heed to the herds. 24 For riches *remain* not alway, nor the crown from generation to generation. 25 The hay discovereth itself, and the grass

appeareth, and the herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field. 27 And let the milk of the goats *be* sufficient for thy food, for the food of thy family, and for the sustenance of thy maids.

Proverbs Chapter 28

1 The wicked flee when none pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion. 2 For the transgression of the land *there are* many princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge *a realm* likewise endureth long. 3 A poor man, if he oppress the poor, is like a raging rain, that *leaveth* no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but they that keep the law, set themselves against them.

5 Wicked men understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord, understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that perverteth *his* ways, though he be rich.

7 He that keepeth the law, *is* a child of understanding: but he that feedeth the gluttons, shameth his father.

8 He that increaseth his riches by usury and interest, gathereth them for him that will be merciful unto the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abominable.

10 He that causeth the righteous to go astray by an evil way, shall fall into his own pit, and the upright shall inherit good things.

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding, can try him.

12 When righteous men rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked come up, the man is tried.

13 He that hideth his sins, shall not prosper: but he that confesseth, and

forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.

14 Blessed *is* the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into evil.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and an hungry bear, *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 A prince destitute of understanding, is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence against the blood of a person, shall flee unto the grave, *and* they shall not stay him.

18 He that walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is froward in *his* ways, shall once fall.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, shall be filled with poverty.

20 A faithful man shall abound in blessings, and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons is not good: for *that* man will transgress for a piece of bread.

22 A man with a wicked eye hasteth to riches, and knoweth not, that poverty

shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, shall find more favor at length, than he that flattereth with *his* tongue.

24 He that robbeth his father and mother, and saith, It is no transgression, is the companion of a man that destroyeth.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that trusteth in the Lord, shall be fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but he that walketh in wisdom, shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not

lack: but he that hideth his eyes, *shall have* many curses.

28 When the wicked rise up, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

Proverbs Chapter 29

1 A man that hardeneth his neck, when he is rebuked, shall suddenly be destroyed and cannot be cured.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh.

3 A man that loveth wisdom, rejoiceth his father: but he that feedeth harlots,

wasteth *his* substance.

4 A king by judgment maintaineth the country: but a man *receiving* gifts, destroyeth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbor, spreadeth a net for his steps. 6 In the transgression of an evil man *is* his snare: *but* the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not knowledge.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath. 9 *If* a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he be angry or laugh, there *is* no

rest.

10 Bloody men hate him that is upright: but the just have care of his soul. 11 A fool poureth out all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward. 12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lies, all his servants *are* wicked. 13 The poor and the usurer meet together, *and* the Lord lighteneth both their eyes.

14 A king that judgeth the poor in truth, his throne shall be established forever.

15 The rod and correction give wisdom: but a child set a liberty, maketh his mother ashamed.

16 When the wicked are increased,

transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son and he will give thee rest, and will give pleasures to thy soul.

18 Where there *is* no vision, the people decay: but he that keepeth the law, *is* blessed.

19 A servant will not be chastised with words: though he understand, yet he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man hasty in his matters? *There is* more hope of a fool, than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his

servant from youth, at length he will be even *as* his son.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 The pride of a man shall bring him low: but the humble in spirit shall enjoy glory.

24 He that is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and declareth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but he that trusteth in the Lord, shall be exalted.

26 Many do seek the face of the ruler:

but every man's judgment *cometh* from the Lord.

27 A wicked man *is* abomination to the just, and he that is upright in *his* way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

Proverbs Chapter 30

THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SON OF JAKEH

1 The prophecy *which* the man spake unto Ithiel, *even* to Ithiel, and Ucal. 2 Surely I am more foolish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man in me.

3 For I have not learned wisdom, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath ascended up to heaven, and descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in

a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the world? What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield to those, that trust in him. 6 Put nothing unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. 7 Two things have I required of thee: deny me them not before I die. 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me not poverty, nor riches: feed me with food convenient for me,

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who is the Lord? Or lest I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, when thou hast offended.

11 *There is* a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation that are pure in their own conceit, and *yet* are not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, whose eyes are haughty, and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their chawes *as* knives to eat up the afflicted out of the

earth, and the poor from among men.

15 The horse-leech hath two daughters *which cry*, Give, give. There be three things that will not be satisfied: *yea*, four that say not, It is enough. 16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that cannot be satisfied with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh *his* father and despiseth the instruction of *his* mother, let the ravens of the valley pick it out, and the young eagles eat it.

18 There be three things hid from me: *yea*, four that I know not, 19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a stone, the way of a ship in the

midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid. 20 Such is the way also of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have not committed iniquity.

21 For three things the earth is moved: yea, for four it cannot sustain itself: 22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat, 23 For the hateful woman, when she is married, and for a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 These be four small things in the earth, yet they are wise and full of wisdom:

25 The pismires a people not strong, yet

prepare they their meat in summer: 26
The conies a people not mighty, yet
make their houses in the rock: 27 The
grasshopper hath no king, yet go they
forth all by bands: 28 The spider taketh
hold with *her* hands, and is in king's
palaces. 29 There be three things that
order well *their* going: yea, four are
comely in going,

30 A lion which is strong among beasts,
and turneth not at the sight of any: 31 A
lusty greyhound, and a goat, and a king
against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast been foolish in lifting
thyself up, and if thou hast thought
wickedly, *lay* thine hand upon *thy* mouth.

33 When one churneth milk, he bringeth forth butter: and he that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

Proverbs Chapter 31

1 The words of king Lemuel: The prophecy which his mother taught him. 2 What my son! And what the son of my womb! And what, O son of my desires!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways, *which is* to destroy kings. 4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink,

5 Lest he drink, and forget the decree,

and change the judgment of all the children of affliction.

6 Give ye strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto them that have grief of heart.

7 Let him drink, that he may forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all the children of destruction. 9 Open thy mouth: judge righteously, and judge the afflicted, and the poor. 10 Who shall find a virtuous woman? For her price *is* far above the pearls. 11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her, and he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil all the days of her life. 13 She seeketh wool and flax, and laboreth cheerfully with her hands. 14 She is like the ships of merchants: she bringeth her food from afar. 15 And she riseth, whiles it is yet night: and giveth the portion to her household, and the ordinary to her maids.

16 She considereth a field, and getteth it: *and* with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. 18 She feeleth that her merchandise is good: her candle is not put out by night.

19 She putteth her hands to the wheel,
and her hands handle the spindle. 20 She
stretcheth out her hand to the poor, and
putteth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She feareth not the snow for her
family: for all her family is clothed with
scarlet.

22 She maketh herself carpets: fine linen
and purple *is* her garment. 23 Her
husband is known in the gates, when he
sitteth with the elders of the land.

24 She maketh sheets, and selleth them,
and giveth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honor *is* her clothing,
and in the latter day she shall rejoice. 26

She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and the law of grace *is* in her tongue. 27 She overseeth the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed: her husband also shall praise her, *saying*,

29 Many daughters have done virtuously: but thou surmountest them all.

30 Favor *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vanity: *but* a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 1

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David king in Jerusalem. 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher: vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity. 3 What remaineth unto man in all his travail, which he suffereth under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth, and *another* generation succeedeth: but the earth remaineth forever.

5 The sun riseth, and the sun goeth down, and draweth to his place, where he riseth.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and compasseth toward the north: the wind

goeth round about, and returneth by his circuits.

7 All the rivers go into the sea, yet the sea is not full: *for* the rivers go unto the place, whence they return, and go.

8 All things are full of labor: man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 What is it that hath been? That that shall be: and what is it that hath been done? That which shall be done: and there *is* no new thing under the sun. 10 Is there anything, whereof one may say, Behold this, it is new? It hath been already in the old time that was before us.

11 There is no memory of the former, neither shall there be a remembrance of the latter that shall be, with them that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher have been king over Israel in Jerusalem:

13 And I have given mine heart to search and find out wisdom by all things that are done under the heaven: (this sore travail hath God given to the sons of men, to humble them thereby)

14 I have considered all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of the spirit.

15 That which is crooked, can none

make straight: and that which faileth,
cannot be numbered.

16 I thought in mine heart, and said,
Behold, I am become great, and excel in
wisdom all them that have been before
me in Jerusalem: and mine heart hath
seen much wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave mine heart to know
wisdom and knowledge, madness and
foolishness: I knew also that this is a
vexation of the spirit. 18 For in the
multitude of wisdom *is* much grief: and
he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth
sorrow.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 2

1 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with joy: therefore take thou pleasure in pleasant things: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, Thou art mad: and of joy, What is this that thou doest?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself to wine, and to lead mine heart in wisdom, and to take hold of folly, till I might see where is that goodness of the children of men, which they enjoy under the sun: the *whole* number of the days of their life.

4 I have made my great works: I have built me houses: I have planted me vineyards.

5 I have made me gardens and orchards, and planted in them trees of all fruit. 6 I have made me cisterns of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

7 I have gotten servants and maids, and had children *born* in the house: also I had great possession of beeves and sheep above all that were before me in Jerusalem.

8 I have gathered unto me also silver and gold, and the chief treasures of kings and provinces: I have provided me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* a woman taken captive, and women taken captives.

9 And I was great, and increased above all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrew not mine heart from any joy: for mine heart rejoiced in all my labor: and this was my portion of all my travail.

11 Then I looked on all my works that mine hands had wrought, and on the travail that I had labored to do: and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of the spirit: and there *is* no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned to behold wisdom, and

madness and folly: (for who is the man that will come after the king in things, which men now have done?) 13 Then I saw that there is profit in wisdom, more than in folly: as the light is more excellent than darkness.

14 For the wise man's eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: yet I know also that the same condition falleth to them all.

15 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth unto me, as it befalleth to the fool. Why therefore do I then labor to be more wise? And I said in mine heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there shall be no remembrance of

the wise, nor of the fool forever: for that that now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man, as doth the fool?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of the spirit. 18 I hated also all my labor, wherein I had travailed under the sun, which I shall leave to the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be wise or foolish? Yet shall he have rule over all my labor, wherein I have travailed, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhor all the labor, wherein I had travailed under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose travail is in wisdom, and in knowledge and in equity: yet to a man that hath not travailed herein, shall he give his portion: this also is vanity and a great grief.

22 For what hath man of all his travail and grief of his heart, wherein he hath travailed under the sun?

23 For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief: his heart also taketh not rest in the night: which also is vanity.

24 There is no profit to man: but that he eat, and drink, and delight his soul with the profit of his labor: I saw also this, that it was of the hand of God. 25 For who could eat, and who could haste to outward things more than I?

26 Surely to a man that is good in his sight, *God* giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth pain, to gather, and to heap to give to him that is good before God: this is also vanity, and vexation of the spirit.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 3

1 To all things *there is* an appointed time, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance. 5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones: a time to embrace, and a time to be far from embracing.

6 A time to seek, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away. 7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace. 9 What

profit *hath* he that worketh of the thing wherein he travaileth?

10 I have seen the travail that God hath given to the sons of men to humble them thereby.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet cannot man find out the work that God hath wrought from the beginning even to the end.

12 I know that there is nothing good in them, but to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man eateth and drinketh, and seeth the commodity of all

his labor. this is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God shall do, it shall be forever: to it can no man add, and from it can none diminish: for God hath done it, that they should fear before him.

15 What is that that hath been? That is now: and that that shall be, hath now been: for God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover I have seen under the sun the place of judgment, where *was* wickedness, and the place of justice where *was* iniquity. 17 I thought in mine heart, God will judge the just and the wicked: for time is there for every

purpose and for every work.

18 I considered in mine heart the state of the children of men that God had purged them: yet to see to, they are in themselves *as* beasts. 19 For the condition of the children of men, and the condition of beasts *are* even *as* one condition unto them. As the one dieth, so dieth the other: for they have all one breath, and there is no excellency of man above the beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go to one place, and all was of the dust, and all shall return to the dust.

21 Who knoweth whether the spirit of man ascend upward, and the spirit of the beast descend downward to the earth?

22 Therefore I see that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his affairs, because that is his portion. For who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

Ecclesiastes Chapter 4

1 So I turned and considered all the oppressions that are wrought under the sun, and behold, the tears of the oppressed, and none comforteth them: and *lo*, the strength *is* of the hand of them that oppress them, and none comforteth them.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which now are dead, above the living, which are yet alive.

3 And *I count* him better than them both, which hath not yet been: for he hath not seen the evil works which are wrought under the sun.

4 Also I beheld all travail, and all perfection of works that this is the envy of a man against his neighbor: this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. 5 The fool foldeth his hands, and eateth up his own flesh.

6 Better is an handful with quietness, than two handfuls with labor and vexation of spirit.

7 Again I returned, and saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and there *is* not a second, which hath neither son nor brother, yet *is* there none end of all his travail, neither can his eye be satisfied with riches: neither *doth he think*, For whom do I travail and defraud my soul of pleasure? This also is vanity, and this is an evil travail.

9 Two *are* better than one: for they have better wages for their labor. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe unto him *that is* alone: for he falleth, and there is not a second to lift him up.

11 Also if two sleep *together*, then shall they have heat: but to one how should there be heat?

12 And if one overcome him, two shall stand against him: and a threefold cord is not easily broken.

13 Better is a poor and wise child, than an old and foolish king, which will no more be admonished.

14 For out of the prison he cometh forth to reign: when as he that is born in his kingdom, is made poor.

15 I beheld all the living, which walk under the sun, with the second child, which shall stand up in his place.

16 There is none end of all the people, *nor* of all that were before them, and

they that come after, shall not rejoice in him: surely this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

17 Take heed to thy foot when thou enterest into the house of God, and be more near to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 5

1 Be not rash with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be hasty to utter a thing before God: for God *is* in the heavens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy words be few.

2 For *as* a dream cometh by the

multitude of business: so the voice of a fool *is* in the multitude of words.

3 When thou hast vowed a vow to God, defer not to pay it: for he delighteth not in fools: pay *therefore* that thou hast vowed.

4 It is better that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy flesh to sin: neither say before the angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore shall God be angry by thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreams, and

vanities *are* also many words: but fear thou God.

7 If in a country thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the defrauding of judgment and justice, be not astonied at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth, and there *be higher* than they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is over all: the king *also consisteth* by the field that is tilled.

9 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, and he that loveth riches, *shall be* without the fruit *thereof*: this also is vanity. 10 When goods increase, they are increased that eat

them: and what good cometh to the owners thereof, but the beholding *thereof* with their eyes?

11 The sleep of him that travaileth, *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the satiety of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

12 There is an evil sickness *that* I have seen under the sun: *to wit*, riches reserved to the owners thereof for their evil.

13 And these riches perish by evil travail, and he begetteth a son, and in his hand *is* nothing.

14 As he came forth of his mother's

belly, he shall return naked to go as he came, and shall bear away nothing of his labor, which he hath caused to pass by his hand.

15 And this also is an evil sickness *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go, and what profit hath he that he hath travailed for the wind?

16 Also all his days he eateth in darkness with much grief, and *in* his sorrow and anger.

17 Behold then, what I have seen good, that it is comely to eat, and to drink, and to take pleasure in all his labor, wherein he travaileth under the sun, the *whole* number of the days of his life, which

God giveth him: for this is his portion.

18 Also to every man to whom God hath given riches and treasures, and giveth him power to eat thereof, and to take his part, and to enjoy his labor: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely he will not much remember the days of his life, because God answereth to the joy of his heart.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 6

1 There is an evil, which I saw under the sun, and it is much among men: 2 A man to whom God hath given riches and treasures and honor, and he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that it desireth:

but God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a strange man shall eat it up: this is vanity, and this is an evil sickness.

3 If a man beget an hundred *children* and live many years, and the days of his years be multiplied, and his soul be not satisfied with good things, and he be not buried, I say that an untimely fruit is better than he.

4 For he cometh into vanity and goeth into darkness: and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Also he hath not seen the sun, nor known it: *therefore* this hath more rest than the other.

6 And if he had lived a thousand years twice told, and had seen no good, shall not all go to one place?

7 All the labor of man is for his mouth: yet the soul is not filled. 8 For what hath the wise man more than the fool? What hath the poor that knoweth how to walk before the living?

9 The sight of the eye is better than to walk in the lusts: this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

10 What is that that hath been? The name thereof is now named: and it is known that it is man: and he cannot strive with him that is stronger than he. **Ecclesiastes**

Chapter 7

1 Surely there be many things that increase vanity: *and* what availeth it man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life *and* in the number of the days of the life of his vanity, seeing he maketh them as a shadow? For who can show unto man what shall be after him under the sun?

3 A good name *is better* than a good ointment, and the day of death, than the day that one is born.

4 It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting, because this is the end of all men: and the living shall lay it to his

heart.

5 Anger is better than laughter: for by a sad look the heart is made better. 6 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

7 Better it is to hear the rebuke of a wise man, than that a man should hear the song of fools.

8 For like the noise of the thorns under the pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

9 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and the reward destroyeth the heart.

10 The end of a thing is better than the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

11 Be not thou of an hasty spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former days were better than these? For thou dost not inquire wisely of this thing.

13 Wisdom is good with an inheritance, and excellent to them that see the sun.

14 For *man shall rest* in the shadow of wisdom, and in the shadow of silver: but the excellency of the knowledge of wisdom giveth life to the possessors

thereof.

15 Behold the work of God: for who can make straight that which he hath made crooked?

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of affliction consider: God also hath made this contrary to that, to the intent that man should find nothing after him.

17 I have seen all things in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his justice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou just over much, neither

make thyself over wise: wherefore shouldst thou be desolate?

19 Be not thou wicked over much, neither be thou foolish: wherefore shouldst thou perish not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraw not thine hand from that: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

21 Wisdom shall strengthen the wise man more than ten mighty princes that are in the city.

22 Surely there is no man just in the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not. 23 Give not thine heart also to all the words

that men speak, lest thou do hear thy servant cursing thee.

24 For often times also thine heart knoweth that thou likewise hast cursed others.

25 All this have I proved by wisdom: I thought I will be wise, but it went far from me.

26 It is far off, what may it be? And it is a profound deepness, who can find it?

27 I have compassed about, *both* I and mine heart to know and to inquire and to search wisdom, and reason, and to know the wickedness of folly, and the foolishness of madness,

28 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is *as* nets and snares, *and* her hands, *as* bands: he that is good before God, shall be delivered from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

29 Behold, saith the Preacher, this have I found, *seeking* one by one to find the count:

30 And yet my soul seeketh, but I find it not: I have found one man of a thousand: but a woman among them all have I not found.

31 Only lo, this have I found, that God hath made man righteous: but they have sought many inventions.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 8

1 Who is as the wise man? And who knoweth the interpretation of a thing?

The wisdom of a man doth make his face to shine: and the strength of his face shall be changed.

2 I *advertise thee* to take heed to the mouth of the king, and to the word of the oath of God.

3 Haste not to go forth of his sight: stand not in an evil thing: for he will do whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of the king is, *there is* power, and who shall say unto him,

What doest thou?

5 He that keepeth the commandment, shall know none evil thing, and the heart of the wise shall know the time and judgment.

6 For to every purpose there is a time and judgment, because the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 Man is not lord over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliverance in the battle, neither shall wickedness deliver

the possessors thereof.

9 All this have I seen, and have given mine heart to every work, which is wrought under the sun, *and I saw* a time that man ruleth over man to his own hurt.

10 And likewise I saw the wicked buried, and they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the city where they had done right: this also is vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and *God* prolongeth *his days*, yet I know that

it shall be well with them that fear the Lord, and do reverence before him.

13 But it shall not be well to the wicked, neither shall he

prolong *his* days: *h e shall be* like a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity, which is done upon the earth, that there be righteous men to whom it cometh according to the work of the wicked: and there be wicked men to whom it cometh according to the work of the just: I thought also that this is vanity.

15 And I praised joy: for there is no goodness to man under the sun, save to

eat and to drink and to rejoice: for this is adjoined to his labor, the days of his life that God hath given him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to behold the business that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eyes of man take sleep, 17 Then I beheld the whole work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is wrought under the sun: for the which man laboreth to seek it, and cannot find it: yea, and though the wise man think to know it, he cannot find it. **Ecclesiastes**

Chapter 9

1 I have surely given mine heart to all this, and to declare all this, that the just,

and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: and no man knoweth either love or hatred of all *that is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: and the same condition *is* to the just and to the wicked, to the good and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is evil among all that is done under the sun, that there is one condition to all, and also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their hearts whiles they live, and after that, *they go* to the dead. 4 Surely whosoever is joined to all the living,

there is hope: for it is better to a living dog, than to a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die, but the dead know nothing at all: neither have they any more a reward: for their remembrance is forgotten. 6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished, and they have no more portion forever, in all that is done under the sun. 7 Go, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a cheerful heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 At all times let thy garments be white, and let not oil be lacking upon thine head.

9 Rejoice with the wife whom thou hast

loved all the days of the life of thy vanity, which *God* hath given thee under the sun all the days of thy vanity: for this is thy portion in the life, and in thy travail wherein thou laborest under the sun.

10 All that thine hand shall find to do, do it with *all* thy power: for there is neither work nor invention, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and I saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, nor yet bread to the wise, nor also riches to men of understanding, neither yet favor to men of knowledge: but time and chance cometh to them all.

12 For neither doth man know his time, *but* as the fishes which are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men snared in the evil time when it falleth upon them suddenly. 13 I have also seen this wisdom under the sun, and it is great unto me. 14 A little city and few men in it, and a great king came against it, and compassed it about, and builded forts against it.

15 And there was found therein a poor and wise man, and he delivered the city by his wisdom: but none remembered this poor man.

16 Then said I, Better is wisdom than

strength: yet the wisdom of the poor is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise are more heard in quietness, than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Better is wisdom than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 10

1 Dead flies cause to stink, and putrefy the ointment of the apothecary: *so doth* a little folly him that is in estimation for wisdom, *and* for glory. 2 The heart of a wise man *is* at his right hand: but the heart of a fool *is* at his left hand.

3 And also when the fool goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth unto all that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of him that ruleth, rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for gentleness pacifieth great sins.

5 There is an evil *that* I have seen under the sun, as an error that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folly is set in great excellency, and the rich set in the low place. 7 I have seen servants on horses, and princes walking as servants on the ground.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and he that breaketh the hedge, a serpent

shall bite him.

9 He that removeth stones, shall hurt himself thereby, *and* he that cutteth wood, shall be in danger thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and one hath not whet the edge, he must then put to more strength: but the excellency to direct a thing is wisdom.

11 If the serpent bite, when he is not charmed: no better is a babbler. 12 The words of the mouth of a wise man *have* grace: but the lips of a fool devour himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness, and the latter end

of his mouth *is* wicked madness.

14 For the fool multiplieth words,
saying, Man knoweth not what shall be:
and who can tell him what shall be after
him?

15 The labor of the foolish doth weary
him: for he knoweth not to go into the
city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is
a child, and thy princes eat in the
morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy
king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes
eat in time, for strength and not for
drunkenness.

18 By slothfulness the roof of the house goeth to decay, and by the idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, and wine comforteth the living, but silver answereth to all.

20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, neither curse the rich in thy bed chamber: for the fowl of the heaven shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings, shall declare the matter.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 11

1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for after many days thou shalt find it. 2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for

thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full, they will pour forth rain upon the earth: and if the tree do fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place that the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not which is the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: so thou knowest not the work of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening let not thine hand rest: for thou knowest not whither shall prosper, this or that, or whether both shall be a like good.

7 Surely the light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to see the sun.

8 Though a man live many years, *and* in them all he rejoice, yet he shall remember the days of darkness, because they are many, all that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth: and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes:

but know that for all these things, God will bring thee to judgment. 10

Therefore take away grief out of thine heart, and cause evil to depart from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 12

1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, whiles the evil days come not, nor the years approach, wherein thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 Whiles the sun is not dark, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders shall cease, because they are few, and they wax dark that look out by the windows:

4 And the doors shall be shut without by the base sound of the grinding, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird: and all the daughters of singing shall be abased.

5 Also they shall be afraid of the high thing, and fear *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and concupiscence shall be driven away: for man goeth to the house of his age, and the mourners go about in the street.

6 Whiles the silver cord is not lengthened, nor the golden ewer broken, nor the pitcher broken at the well, nor the wheel broken at the cistern: 7 And dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return to God that gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, all *is* vanity. 9 And the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and caused them to hear, and searched forth, and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher sought to find out pleasant words, and an upright writing, *even* the words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are like goads, and like nails fastened by the masters of the assemblies, *which* are given by one pastor. 12 And of other things beside these, my son, take thou heed: for there is none end in making many books, and much reading is a weariness of the flesh. 13 Let us hear the end of all: fear God and keep his commandments: for this is the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God will bring every work unto judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or evil.

Song Of Solomon Chapter 1

1 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine. 2

Because of the savor of thy good ointments thy name *is as* an ointment poured out: therefore the virgins love thee.

3 Draw me: we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will rejoice and be glad in thee: we will remember thy love more than wine: the righteous do love thee.

4 I am black, O daughters of Jerusalem, but comely, as the tents of Kedar, *and* as the curtains of Solomon.

5 Regard ye me not because I am black: for the sun hath looked upon me. The sons of my mother were angry against me: they made me the keeper of the

vines: but I kept not mine own vine.

6 Show me, *O thou*, whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou liest at noon: for why should I be as she that turneth aside to the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not, *O thou the fairest among women*, get thee forth by the steps of the flock, and feed thy kids by the tents of the shepherds. 8 I have compared thee, *O my love*, to the troop of horses in the chariots of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of stones, and thy neck with chains. 10 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

11 Whiles the king was at his repast, my spikenard gave the smell thereof. 12 My well-beloved *is as* a bundle of myrrh unto me: he shall lie between my breasts.

13 My well-beloved *is as* a cluster of camphor unto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My love, behold, thou art fair: behold, thou art fair: thine eyes *are like* the doves.

15 My well-beloved, behold, thou art fair and pleasant: also our bed is green: the beams of our house *are* cedars.

Song Of Solomon Chapter 2

1 I am the rose of the field, *and* the lily

of the valleys. 2 Like a lily among the thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters. 3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so *is* my well-beloved among the sons *of men*: under his shadow had I delight, and sat down: and his fruit *was* sweet unto my mouth.

4 He brought me into the wine cellar, and love *was* his banner over me. 5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love. 6 His left hand *is* under mine head, and his right hand doth embrace me. 7 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor waken *my* love, until she please. 8 *It is* the voice of my well-beloved:

behold, he cometh leaping by the mountains, and skipping by the hills.

9 My well-beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: lo, he standeth behind our wall, looking forth of the windows, showing himself through the grates. 10 My well beloved spake and said unto me, Arise, my love, my fair one, and come thy way.

11 For behold, winter is past: the rain is changed, and is gone away. 12 The flowers appear in the earth: the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree hath brought forth her young figs: and the vines with *their*

small grapes have cast a savor: arise my love, my fair one, and come away. 14 My dove, that art in the holes of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, show me thy sight, let me hear thy voice: for thy voice is sweet, and thy sight comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, which destroy the vines: for our vines *have* small grapes.

16 My well-beloved *is* mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies, 17 Until the daybreak, and the shadows flee away: return my wellbeloved, *and* be like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether. **Song Of Solomon**

Chapter 3

1 In my bed by night I sought him that my soul loved: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise *therefore* now, and go about in the city, by the streets and by the open places, *and* will seek him that my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Have you seen him, whom my soul loveth?

4 When I had past a little from them, then I found him whom my soul loved: I took hold on him and left him not, till I had brought him unto my mother's house into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor waken *my* love until she please. 6 Who is she that cometh up out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke perfumed with myrrh and incense, *and* with all the spices of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's: threescore strong men *are* round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, *and are* expert in war, every one hath his sword upon his thigh for the fear by night.

9 King Solomon made himself a palace of the trees of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, *and* the pavement thereof of gold, the hangings thereof of purple, whose midst *was* paved with the love of the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Come forth, ye daughters of Zion, and behold the king Solomon with the crown, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

Song Of Solomon Chapter 4

1 Behold, thou art fair, my love: behold, thou art fair: thine eyes *are like* the doves: among thy locks thine hair is like the flock of goats, which look down from the mountain of Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock of *sheep* in good order, which go up from the washing: which every one bring out twins, and none is barren among them. 3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy talk is comely: thy temples *are* within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate. 4 Thy neck is as the tower of David built for defense: a thousand shields hang therein, *and* all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* as two young roes that are twins, feeding among the lilies.

6 Until the daybreak, and the shadows flee away, I will go into the mountain of myrrh and to the mountain of incense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, *even* with me from Lebanon, *and* look from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the dens of the lions, *and* from the mountains of the leopards. 9 My sister, *my* spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart: thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, *and* with a chain of thy neck. 10 My sister, *my* spouse, how fair is thy love? How much better is thy love than wine? And the savor of thine ointments than all spices?

11 Thy lips, *my* spouse, drop *as* honeycombs: honey and milk are under

thy tongue, and the savor of thy garments
is as the savor of Lebanon. 12 My sister
my spouse *is as* a garden enclosed, as a
spring shut up, *and* a fountain sealed up.

13 Thy plants *are as* an orchard of
pomegranates with sweet fruits, *as*
camphor, spikenard,

14 *Even* spikenard, and saffron,
calamus, and cinnamon with all the trees
of incense, myrrh and aloes, with all the
chief spices.

15 O fountain of the gardens, O well of
living waters, and the springs of
Lebanon.

16 Arise, O north, and come O south,

and blow on my garden that the spices thereof may flow out: let my well beloved come to his garden, and eat his pleasant fruit.

Song Of Solomon Chapter 5

1 I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrh with my spice: I ate mine honeycomb with mine honey, I drank my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, and make you merry, O well beloved. 2 I sleep, but mine heart waketh, *it is* the voice of my well-beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open unto me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for mine head is full of dew, and my locks with the drops of

the night. 3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My well-beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and mine heart was affectioned toward him.

5 I rose up to open to my well-beloved, and mine hands did drop down myrrh, and my fingers pure myrrh upon the handles of the bar.

6 I opened to my well-beloved: but my well-beloved was gone, and past: mine heart was gone when he did speak: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me: they smote

me *and* wounded me: the watchmen of the walls took away my veil from me. 8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if you find my well-beloved, that you tell him that I am sick of love.

9 O the fairest among women, what is thy well-beloved more than *other* wellbeloved? What is thy well-beloved more than *another* lover, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My well-beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest of ten thousand. 11 His head *is as* fine gold, his locks curled, and black as a raven. 12 His eyes *are* like

doves upon the rivers of waters, which are washed with milk, *and* remain by the full *vessels*.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *and as* sweet flowers, *and* his lips *like* lilies dropping down pure myrrh.

14 His hands *as* rings of gold set with the chrysolite, his belly like white ivory covered with sapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is as* sweet things, and he is wholly delectable: this is my

wellbeloved, and this is my lover, O daughters of Jerusalem. 17 O the fairest among women, whither is thy well-beloved gone? Whither is thy well-beloved turned aside, that we may seek him with thee?

Song Of Solomon Chapter 6

1 My well-beloved is gone down into his garden to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2 I am my well-beloved's, and my well-beloved is mine, who feedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army

with banners.

4 Turn away thine eyes from me: for they overcome me: thine hair is like a flock of goats, which look down from Gilead.

5 Thy teeth *are* like a flock of sheep, which go up from the washing, which every one bring out twins, and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples *are* within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate. 7 There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and of the damsels without number.

8 *But* my dove is alone, *and* my undefiled, she is the only *daughter* of

her mother, and she is dear to her that bear her: the daughters have seen her and counted her blessed: *even* the queens and the concubines, and they have praised her.

9 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, pure as the sun, terrible as an army with banners!

10 I went down to the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, *and if* the pomegranates flourished.

11 I knew nothing, my soul set me as the chariots of my noble people. 12 Return, return, O Shulamite, return: return that we may behold thee. What shall you see

in the Shulamite , *but* as the company of an army?

Song Of Solomon Chapter 7

1 How beautiful are thy goings with shoes, O prince's daughter! The joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels: the work of the hand of a cunning workman. 2 Thy navel *is as* a round cup that wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is as* an heap of wheat compassed about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are as two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* like a tower of ivory: thine eyes *are like* the fish pools in Heshbon by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is*

as the tower of Lebanon, that looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* as scarlet, and the bush of thine head like purple: the king *is* tied in the rafters.

6 How fair art thou, and how pleasant art thou, *O my* love, in pleasures!

7 This thy stature is like a palm tree, and thy breasts like clusters. 8 I said, I will go up into the palm tree, I will take hold of her boughs: thy breasts shall now be like the clusters of the vine: and the savor of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my

wellbeloved, and causeth the lips of the ancient to speak. 10 I am my well-beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my well-beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us remain in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vines, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* it hath budded the small grape, *or whether* the pomegranates flourish: there will I give thee my love.

13 The mandrakes have given a smell, and in our gates are all sweet things, new and old: my well-beloved, I have kept *them* for thee. **Song Of Solomon Chapter 8**

1 Oh that thou werest as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother: I would find thee without, I would kiss thee, then they should not despise thee. 2 I will lead thee *and* bring thee into my mother's house: *there* thou shalt teach me: *and* I will cause thee to drink spiced wine, *and* new wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand *shall be* under mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that you stir not up, nor waken *my* love, until she please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up out of the wilderness, leaning upon her

wellbeloved?) I raised thee up under an apple tree: there thy mother conceived thee: there she conceived that bear thee.

6 Set me as a seal on thine heart, *and* as a signet upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death: jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* fiery coals, *and* a vehement flame.

7 Much water cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: If a man should give all the substance of his house for love, they would greatly contemn it.

8 We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a silver palace: and if she be a door, we will keep her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts *are* as towers: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11 Solomon had a vine in Baal-hamon: he gave the vineyard unto keepers: every one bringeth for the fruit thereof a thousand *pieces* of silver. 12 *But* my vineyard which is mine, *is* before me: to thee, O

Solomon *appertaineth* a thousand *pieces of silver*, and two thousand to them that keep the fruit thereof.

13 O thou that dwellest in the gardens,
the companions hearken unto thy voice:
cause me to hear it.

14 O my well-beloved, flee away, and
be like unto the roe, or to the young hart
upon the mountains of spices.

Isaiah Chapter 1

1 A vision of Isaiah, the son of Amoz,
which he saw concerning Judah and
Jerusalem: in the days of Uzziah, Jotham,
Ahaz *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah. 2
Hear, O heavens, and hearken, O earth:
for the Lord hath said, I have nourished
and brought up children, but they have
rebelled against me. 3 The ox knoweth
his owner, and the ass his master's crib:

but Israel hath not known: my people hath not understand.

4 Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity: a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they have forsaken the Lord: they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger: they are gone backward.

5 Wherefore should ye be smitten anymore? For ye fall away more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart is heavy.

6 From the sole of the foot unto the head, there *is* nothing whole therein, *but* wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they have not been wrapped, nor bound up, nor mollified with oil.

7 Your land is waste: your cities *are* burned with fire: strangers devour your land in your presence, and *it is* desolate like the overthrow of strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion shall remain like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, *and* like a besieged city. 9 Except the Lord of hosts had reserved unto us, even a small remnant: we should have been as Sodom, *and* should have been like unto Gomorrah. 10 Hear the word of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken unto the law of our God, O people of Gomorrah.

11 What have I to do with the multitude of your sacrifices, saith the Lord? I am

full of the burnt offerings of rams, and of the fat of fed beasts: and I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambs, nor of goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who required this of your hands to tread in my courts?

13 Bring no more oblations, in vain: incense is an abomination unto me: I cannot suffer *your* new moons, nor Sabbaths, *nor* solemn days (*it is* iniquity) nor solemn assemblies.

14 My soul hateth your new moons and your appointed feasts: they are a burden unto me: I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when you shall stretch out your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, I will not hear: *for* your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you clean: take away the evil of your works from before mine eyes: cease to do evil.

17 Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed: judge the fatherless *and* defend the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins were as crimson, they shall be made white as snow: though they were red like scarlet, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye consent and obey, ye shall eat the good *things* of the land. 20 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot? It was full of

judgment, *and* justice lodged therein, but now *they are* murderers. 22 Thy silver is become dross: thy wine is mixed with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the widow's cause come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I will turn mine hand upon thee, and burn out thy dross, till it be pure, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning: afterward shalt thou be called a city of righteousness, *and* a faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed in judgment, and they that return in her, in justice. 28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together: and

they that forsake the Lord, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be confounded for the oaks, which ye have desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens, that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker thereof, as a spark: and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*. **Isaiah Chapter 2**

1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw upon Judah and Jerusalem. 2 It shall

be in the last days, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem,

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall break their swords also into mattocks, and their spears into scythes: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation,

neither shall they learn to fight anymore.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord. 6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they are full of the east *manners*, and *are* sorcerers as the Philistines, and abound with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of silver and gold, and there *was* none end of their treasures: and their land was full of horses, and their chariots *were* infinite. 8 Their land also was full of idols: they worshiped the work of their own hands, which their own fingers have made.

9 And a man bowed himself, and a man

humbled himself: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust from before the fear of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty.

11 The high look of man shall be humbled, and the loftiness of men shall be abased, and the Lord only shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts is upon all the proud and haughty, and upon all that is exalted: and it shall be made low.

13 Even upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and exalted, and upon all

the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up, 15 And upon every high tower, and upon every strong wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures. 17 And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low, and the loftiness of men shall be abased, and the Lord shall only be exalted in that day. 18 And the idols will he utterly destroy.

19 Then they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, from before the fear of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty, when he

shall arise to destroy the earth.

20 At that day shall man cast away his silver idols, and his golden idols (which they had made themselves to worship them) to the moles and to the backs, 21 To go into the holes of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks from before the fear of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty, when he shall rise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

Isaiah Chapter 3

1 For lo, the Lord God of hosts will take

away from Jerusalem and from Judah the
stay and the strength: *even* all the stay of
bread, and all the stay of water, 2 The
strong man, and the man of war, the
judge and the prophet, the prudent and
the aged,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honorable,
and the counselor, and the cunning
artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children *to be* their
princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 The people shall be oppressed one of
another, and every one by his neighbor:
the children shall presume against the
ancient, and the vile against the
honorable.

6 When every one shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *and say*, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our prince, and let this fall be under thine hand.

7 In that day he shall swear, saying, I cannot be an helper: for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: *therefore* make me no prince of the people. 8 Doubtless Jerusalem is fallen, and Judah is fallen down, because their tongue and works *are* against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory. 9 The trial of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sins as Sodom, they hide them not. Woe be unto their souls: for they have rewarded

evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye, Surely it shall be well with the just: for they shall eat the fruit of their works.

11 Woe be to the wicked, it shall be evil *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 Children *are* extortioners of my people, and women have rule over them:
O

my people, they that lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth up to plead, yea,

he standeth to judge the people. 14 The Lord shall enter into judgment with the ancients of his people and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What have ye to do, that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor, saith the Lord, *even* the Lord of hosts?

16 The Lord also saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched out necks, and with wandering eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet,

17 Therefore shall the Lord make the heads of the daughters of Zion bald, and the Lord shall discover their secret parts.

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the ornament of the slippers, and the cauls, and the round tires,

19 The sweet balls, and the bracelets, and the bonnets,

20 The tires of the head, and the slops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings and the mufflers,

22 The costly apparel and the veils, and

the wimples, and the crisping pins, 23
And the glasses and the fine linen, and
the hoods, and the lawns. 24 And instead
of sweet savor, there shall be stink, and
instead of a girdle, a rent, and instead of
dressing of the hair, baldness, and
instead of a stomacher, a girding of
sackcloth, *and* burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and
thy strength in the battle. 26 Then shall
her gates mourn and lament, and she,
being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

Isaiah Chapter 4

1 And in that day shall seven women
take hold of one man, saying, We will
eat our own bread, and we will wear

our own garments: only let us be called by thy name, *and* take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the bud of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 Then he that shall be left in Zion, and he that shall remain in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *and* everyone shall be written among the living in Jerusalem,

4 When the Lord shall wash the filthiness of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of Jerusalem out of the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the Lord shall create upon every place of mount Zion, and upon the assemblies thereof, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defense. 6 And a covering shall be for a shadow in the day for the heat, and a place of refuge and a covert for the storm and for the rain.

Isaiah Chapter 5

1 Now will I sing to my beloved a song of my beloved to his vineyard, My beloved had a vineyard in a very fruitful hill,

2 And he hedged it, and gathered out the stones of it, and he planted it with the

best plants, and he built a tower in the midst thereof, and made a wine press therein: then he looked that it should bring forth grapes: but it brought forth wild grapes.

3 Now therefore, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, between me, and my vineyard.

4 What could I have done anymore to my vineyard that I have not done unto it? Why have I looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it bringeth forth wild grapes?

5 And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: I

will break the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be cut, nor digged, but briars, and thorns shall grow up: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 7 Surely the vineyard of the Lord of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah *are* his pleasant plant, and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression: for righteousness, but behold a crying.

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, *and* lay field to field, till there be no place, that ye may be placed by yourselves in the midst of the earth. 9 *This* is in mine ears, *saith* the Lord of

hosts. Surely many houses shall be desolate, *even* great, and fair without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 Woe unto them, that rise up early to follow drunkenness, and to them that continue until night, *till* the wine do inflame them.

12 And the harp and viol, timbrel, and pipe, and wine *are* in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the work of his hands.

13 Therefore my people is gone into captivity, because they had no

knowledge, and the glory thereof *are* men famished, and the multitude thereof is dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged itself, and hath opened his mouth, without measure, and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, shall descend *into it*.

15 And man shall be brought down, and man shall be humbled, even the eyes of the proud shall be humbled.

16 And the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and the holy God shall be sanctified in justice.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the strangers shall eat the desolate places of the fat.

18 Woe unto them, that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin, as with cart ropes:

19 Which say, Let him make speed: let him hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come, that we may know it.

20 Woe unto them that speak good of evil, and evil of good, which put darkness for light, and light for darkness, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for sour.

21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and to them that are strong to pour in strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire devoureth the stubble, and *as* the chaff is consumed of the flame: *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their bud shall rise up like dust, because they have cast off the law of the Lord of hosts, and contemned the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched out his hand upon them, and hath smitten them that the mountains did tremble: and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets, *and* for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was stretched out still. 26 And he will lift up a sign unto the nations afar, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come hastily with speed. 27 None shall faint nor fall among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of his loins be loosed, nor the latchet of his shoes be broken: 28 Whose arrows shall be sharp, and all his bows bent: his horse hoofs shall be thought like flint,

and his wheels like a whirlwind.

29 His roaring *shall be* like a lion, and he shall roar like lion's whelps: they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey: they shall take it away, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar upon them, as the roaring of the sea: and if they look unto the earth, behold darkness, *and* sorrow, and the light shall be darkened in their sky.

Isaiah Chapter 6

1 In the year of the death of king Uzziah, I saw also the Lord sitting upon an high throne, and lifted up, and the lower parts

thereof filled the temple. 2 The seraphims stood upon it: every one had six wings: with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried to another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the Lord of hosts: the whole world is full of his glory.

4 And the lintels of the door cheeks moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then I said, Woe is me: for I am undone, because I am a man of polluted lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of polluted lips: for mine eyes have seen the king *and* Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me with an hot coal in his hand, *which* he had taken from the altar with the tongs: 7 And he touched my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity shall be taken away, and thy sin shall be purged. 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send? And who shall go for us? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Go, and say unto this people, Ye shall hear indeed, but ye shall not understand: ye shall plainly see, and not perceive.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and

hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and convert, and he heal them.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the Lord have removed men far away, and *there be* a great desolation in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and shall return, and *shall be* eaten up as an elm or an oak, which have a substance in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

Isaiah Chapter 7

1 And in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, Rezin the king of Aram [Syria] came up, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, to Jerusalem to fight against it, but he could not overcome it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Aram [Syria] is joined with Ephraim: therefore his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved by the wind.

3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz (thou and Shearjashub thy son) at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the path of

the fuller's field,

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be still: fear not, neither be faint hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the furious wrath of Rezin and of Aram [Syria], and of Remaliah's son:

5 Because Aram [Syria] hath taken wicked counsel against

thee, *and* Ephraim, and Remaliah's son, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and let us waken them up, and make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst thereof, *even* the son of Tabeal. 7 Thus

saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it be. 8 For the head of Aram [Syria] *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin: and within five and threescore year, Ephraim shall be destroyed from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's son. If ye believe not, surely ye shall not be established.

10 And the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask a sign for thee of the Lord thy God: ask it, *either* in the depth or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord. 13 Then he said, Hear you now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to grieve men, that ye will also grieve my God?

14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and she shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, till he have knowledge to refuse the evil, and to choose the good.

16 For afore the child shall have knowledge to eschew the evil, and to choose the good, the land, that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her

kings. 17 The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house (the days that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah) *even* the king of Asshur [Assyria].

18 And in that day shall the Lord hiss for the fly that is at the uttermost part of the floods of Egypt, and for the bee which is in the land of Asshur [Assyria], 19 And they shall come and shall light all in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorny places, and upon all bushy places. 20 In that day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, *even* by them beyond the river, by the king of Asshur, [Assyria] the head

and the hair of the feet, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And in the same day shall a man nourish a young cow, and two sheep. 22 And for the abundance of milk, that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall everyone eat, which is left within the land. 23 And at the same day every place, wherein shall be a thousand vines, shall be at a thousand *pieces* of silver: *so it* shall be for the briers and for the thorns.

24 With arrows and with bow shall one come thither: because all the land shall be briers and thorns.

25 But on all the mountains, which shall

be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but they shall be for the sending out of bullocks, and for the treading of sheep.

Isaiah Chapter 8

1 Moreover, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen, Make speed to the spoil: haste to the prey.

2 Then I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 After, I came unto the prophetess, which conceived, and bear a son. Then

said the Lord to me, Call his name,
Mahershalalhash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have
knowledge to cry, My father, and my
mother, he shall take away the riches of
Damascus and the spoil of Samaria,
before the king of Asshur [Assyria].

5 And the Lord spake yet again unto me,
saying,

6 Because this people hath refused the
waters of Shiloah that run softly, and
rejoice with Rezin, and the son of
Remaliah,

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord
bringeth up upon them the waters of the

river mighty and great, *even* the king of Asshur [Assyria] with all his glory, and he shall come up upon all their rivers, and go over all their banks, 8 And shall break into Judah, *and* shall overflow and pass through, *and* shall come up to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Gather together on heaps, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and hearken all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and you shall be broken in pieces: gird yourselves, and you shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, yet it shall be brought to naught: pronounce a decree,

yet shall it not stand: for God is with us.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me in taking of mine hand, and taught me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people saith a confederacy, neither fear you their fear, nor be afraid of them. 13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread,

14 And he shall be as a Sanctuary: *but* as a stumbling stone, and as a rock to fall upon, to both the houses of Israel, *and* as a snare and as a net to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall and shall be broken and shall be snared and shall be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony: seal up the law among my disciples.

17 Therefore I will wait upon the Lord that hath hid his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me, *are* as signs and as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion. 19 And when they shall say unto you, Inquire at them that have a spirit of divination, and at the soothsayers, which whisper and murmur, Should not a people inquire at

their God? From the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word: *it is* because there *is* no light in them.

21 Then he that is afflicted and famished, shall go to and from in it: and when he shall be hungry, he shall even fret himself, and curse his king and his gods, and shall look upward.

22 And when he shall look to the earth, behold trouble, and darkness, vexation *and* anguish, and he *is* driven to darkness. **Isaiah Chapter 9**

1 Yet the darkness shall not *be* according to the affliction, that it had

when at the first he touched lightly the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, nor afterward *when* he was more grievous by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee of the Gentiles.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelled in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. 3 Thou hast multiplied the nation , *and* not increased *their* joy: they have rejoiced before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoice when they divide a spoil.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staff of their shoulder *and* the rod of their oppressor hast thou broken as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely every battle of the warrior *is* with noise, and with tumbling of garments in blood: but *this* shall be with burning *and* devouring of fire. 6 For unto us a child is born, *and* unto us a son is given: and the government is upon his shoulder, and he shall call his name Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace,

7 The increase of *his* government and peace shall have none end: he shall sit upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth, *even* forever: the zeal of the

Lord of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord hath sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. 9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The bricks are fallen, but we will build it with hewn stones: the wild fig trees are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Nevertheless the Lord will raise up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together.

12 Aram [Syria] before and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour

Israel with open mouth: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore will the Lord cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and the honorable man, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of the people cause them to err: and they that are led by them are devoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lord have no pleasure in their young men, neither will he have compassion of their fatherless and of their widows: for everyone is an hypocrite and wicked, and every mouth speaketh folly: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burneth as a fire: it devoureth the briars and the thorns and will kindle in the thick places of the forest: and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hosts shall the land be darkened, and the people shall be as the meat of the fire: no man shall spare his brother. 20 And

he shall snatch at the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, and shall not be satisfied: everyone shall eat the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, *and* they both shall be against Judah *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

Isaiah Chapter 10

1 Woe unto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grievous things, 2 To keep back the poor from judgment, and to take away the judgment of the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may spoil the

fatherless.

3 What will ye do now in the day of visitation, and of destruction, which shall come from far? To whom will ye flee for help? And where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me *everyone* shall fall among them that are bound, and they shall fall down among the slain: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 O Asshur [Assyria], the rod of my wrath: and the staff in their hands is mine indignation.

6 I will send him to a dissembling

nation, and I will give him a charge against the people of my wrath to take the spoil and to take the prey, and to tread them under feet like the mire in the street.

7 But he thinketh not so, neither doth his heart esteem it so: but he imagineth to destroy and to cut off not a few nations.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 Like as mine hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, seeing their idols

were above Jerusalem, and above Samaria:

11 Shall not I, as I have done to Samaria, and to the idols thereof, so do to Jerusalem and to the idols thereof?

12 But when the Lord hath accomplished all his work upon mount Zion and Jerusalem, I will visit the fruit of the proud heart of the king of Asshur

[Assyria], and his glorious and proud looks,

13 Because he said, By the power of mine own hand have I done it, and by my wisdom, because I am wise: therefore I have removed the borders of the people,

and have spoiled their treasures, and have pulled down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth eggs that are left, *so* have I gathered all the earth: and there was none to move the wing or to open the mouth, or to whisper.

15 Shall the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? Or shall the saw exalt itself against him that moveth it? As if the rod should lift up itself against him that taketh it up, *or* the staff should exalt itself, *as it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord God of hosts

send among his fat men, leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of fire. 17 And the light of Israel shall be as a fire, and the Holy One thereof as a flame, and it shall burn, and devour his thorns and his briers in one day: 18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful fields both soul and flesh: and he shall be as the fainting of a standard bearer. 19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may tell them.

20 And at that day shall the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, stay no more upon him that smote them, but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, *yet* shall the remnant of them return. The consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make the consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of Asshur [Assyria]: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee after the manner of Egypt: 25 But yet a very little time, and the wrath shall be consumed, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall raise up a scourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rock Oreb: and *as* his staff *was* upon the sea, so he will lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And at that day shall his burden be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck: and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath: he is passed into Migron: at Michmash shall he lay up his armor.

29 They have gone over the ford: they lodged in the lodging at Geba: Ramah is

afraid: Gibeah of Saul is fled away.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter Gallim,
cause Laish to hear, O poor Anathoth. 31
Madmenah is removed: the inhabitants
of Gebim have gathered

themselves together.

32 Yet there is a time that he will stay at
Nob: he shall lift up his hand toward the
mount of the daughter Zion, the hill of
Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord God of hosts shall
cut off the bough with fear, and they of
high stature shall be cut off, and the high
shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut away the thick places of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall have a mighty fall.

Isaiah Chapter 11

1 But there shall come a rod forth of the stock of Jesse, and a grass shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord,

3 And shall make him prudent in the fear of the Lord: for he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove by

the hearing of his ears. 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and with equity shall he reprove for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And justice shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesses the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie with the kid, and the calf, and the lion, and the fat beast together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie together: and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock.

8 And the sucking child shall play upon the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand upon the cockatrice' hole.

9 Then shall none hurt nor destroy in all the mountain of mine holiness: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that cover the sea.

10 And in that day the root of Jesse, which shall stand up for a sign unto the people, the nations shall seek unto it, and his rest shall be glorious. 11 And in the same day shall the Lord *stretch out* his hand again the second time, to possess the remnant of his people, (which shall

be left) of Asshur

[Assyria], and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elam, and of Shinar, and of Hamath, and of the isles of the sea.

12 And he shall set up a sign to the nations, and assemble the dispersed of Israel, and gather the scattered of Judah from the four corners of the world. 13 The hatred also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, neither shall Judah vex Ephraim:

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west: they shall spoil them of the east together:

Edom and Moab shall be the stretching out of their hands, and the children of Ammon *in* their obedience. 15 The Lord also shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian's sea, and with his mighty wind shall lift up his hand over the river, and shall smite him in *his* seven streams, and cause men to walk *therein* with shoes. 16 And there shall be a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Asshur [Assyria], like as it was unto Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah Chapter 12

1 And thou shalt say in that day, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast

angry with me, thy wrath is turned away,
and thou comfortest me. 2 Behold, God
is my salvation: I will trust, and will not
fear: for the Lord God *is* my strength and
song: he also is become my salvation. 3
Therefore with joy shall ye draw waters
out of the wells of salvation. 4 And ye
shall say in that day, Praise the Lord:
call upon his name: declare his works
among the people: make mention of
them, for his name is exalted. 5 Sing unto
the Lord, for he hath done excellent
things: this is known in all the world.

6 Cry out, and shout, O inhabitant of
Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel
in the midst of thee.

Isaiah Chapter 13

1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift up a standard upon the high mountain: lift up the voice unto them: wag the hand that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded them, that I have sanctified: and I have called the mighty to my wrath, *and* them that rejoice in my glory.

4 The noise of a multitude *is* in the mountains, like a great people: a tumultuous voice of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together: the Lord of

hosts numbereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of the heaven: *even* the Lord with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destroyer from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be weakened, and all men's hearts shall melt, 8 And they shall be afraid: anguish and sorrow shall take *them*, and they shall have pain, as a woman that travaileth: every one shall be amazed at his neighbor, and their faces *shall be like* flames of fire. 9 Behold, the day of

the Lord cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land waste: and he shall destroy the sinners out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the planets thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will visit the wickedness upon the world, and their iniquity upon the wicked, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will cast down the pride of tyrants.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold, even a man above the wedge of gold of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heaven,
and the earth shall remove out of her
place in the wrath of the Lord of hosts,
and in the day of his fierce anger. 14

And it shall be as a chased doe, and as a
sheep that no man taketh up. Every man
shall turn to his own people, and flee
each one to his own land. 15 Everyone
that is found, shall be stricken through:
and whosoever joineth himself, shall fall
by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be broken in
pieces before their eyes: their houses
shall be spoiled, and their wives
ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes
against them, which shall not regard

silver, nor be desirous of gold.

18 With bows also shall they destroy the children, and shall have no compassion upon the fruit of the womb, and their eyes shall not spare the children.

19 And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty and pride of the Chaldeans, shall be as the destruction of God in Sodom and Gomorrah. 20 It shall not be inhabited forever; neither shall it be dwelled in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tents there, neither shall the shepherds make their folds there.

21 But Zijm shall lodge there, and their houses shall be full of Ohim: Ostriches

shall dwell there, and the satyrs shall dance there.

22 And Iim shall cry in their palaces, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is ready to come, and the days thereof shall not be prolonged.

Isaiah Chapter 14

1 For the Lord will have compassion of Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and cause them to rest in their own land: and the stranger shall join himself unto them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall receive them and

bring them to their own place, and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them prisoners, whose captives they were, and have rule over their oppressors.

3 And in that day when the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the sore bondage, wherein thou didst serve,

4 Then shalt thou take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? And the gold thirsty *Babylon* rested?

5 The Lord hath broken the rod of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers: 6

Which smote the people in anger with a continual plague, *and* ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.

7 The whole world is at rest *and* is quiet: they sing for joy. 8 Also the fir trees rejoiced of thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no hewer came up against us.

9 Hell beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming, raising up the dead for thee, *even* all the princes of the earth, and hath raised from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall cry, and say unto thee, Art thou become weak also as we?

Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the sound of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning? *And* cut down to the ground, which didst cast lots upon the nations?

13 Yet thou saidest in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, and exalt my throne above beside the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the height of the

clouds, *and* I will be like the most high.

15 But thou shalt be brought down to the grave, to the sides of the pit. 16 They that see thee, shall look upon thee *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, *and* that did shake the kingdoms?

17 He made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities

thereof, *and* opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* they all sleep in glory, everyone in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: *like* the raiment of those that are slain, *and* thrust through with a sword, which go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcass trodden under feet. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in the grave, because thou hast destroyed thine own land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of the wicked shall not be renowned forever.

21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers: let them not rise up nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with enemies. 22 For I will rise up against them (saith the Lord of hosts) and will cut off from Babylon the name and the remnant and

the son, and the nephew, saith the Lord:

23 And I will make it a possession to the hedgehog, and pools of water, and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts. 24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely like as I have purposed, so shall it come to pass, and as I have consulted, it shall stand:

25 That I will break to pieces Asshur [Assyria] in my land, and upon my mountains will I tread him under foot: so that his yoke shall depart from them, and his burden shall be taken from off their shoulder.

26 This is the counsel that is consulted upon the whole world, and this is the hand stretched out over all the nations,

27 Because the Lord of hosts hath determined it, and who shall disannul it?

And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it away?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 Rejoice not, (thou whole Philistia) because the rod of him that did beat thee, is broken for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and the fruit thereof *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 For the first born of the poor shall be fed, and the needy shall lie down in

safety: and I will kill thy root with
famine, and it shall slay thy remnant. 31
Howl, O gate, cry, O city: thou whole
land of Philistia art dissolved, for there
shall come from the north a smoke, and
none *shall be* alone, at his time
appointed.

32 What shall then one answer the
messengers of the Gentiles? That the
Lord hath stablished Zion, and the poor
of his people shall trust in it. **Isaiah**
Chapter 15

1 The burden of Moab. Surely Ar of
Moab was destroyed, *and* brought to
silence in a night: surely Kir of Moab
was destroyed, *and* brought to silence in

a night.

2 He shall go up to the temple, and to Dibon to the high places to weep: for Nebo and for Medeba shall Moab howl: upon all their heads *shall be* baldness, and every beard shaven.

3 In their streets shall they be girded with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets everyone shall howl, *and* come down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard unto Jahaz: therefore the warriors of Moab shall shout: the soul of every one shall lament in himself.

5 Mine heart shall cry for Moab: his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three year old: for they shall go up with weeping by the mounting up of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction. 6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be dried up: therefore the grass is withered, the herbs consumed, *and* there was no green herb.

7 Therefore what *every man* hath left, and their substance shall they bear to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry went round about the borders of Moab: *and* the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the skriking thereof unto Beer Elim,

9 Because the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, even lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

Isaiah Chapter 16

1 Send ye a lamb to the ruler of the world from the rock of the wilderness, unto the mountain of the daughter Zion.

2 For it shall be as a bird that flieth, and a nest forsaken: the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Gather a counsel, execute judgment: make thy shadow as the night in the midday: hide them that are chased out:

bewray not him that is fled. 4 Let my banished dwell with thee: Moab be thou their covert from the face of the destroyer: for the extortioner shall end: the destroyer shall be consumed, *and* the oppressor shall cease out of the land. 5 And in mercy shall the throne be prepared, and he shall sit upon it in steadfastness, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting justice.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* his pride, and his arrogancy, and his indignation, *but* his lies *shall not be* so. 7 Therefore shall Moab howl unto Moab: everyone shall howl: for the foundations of

Kirhareseth shall ye mourn, yet they shall be stricken. 8 For the vineyards of Heshbon are cut down, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken the principal vines thereof: they are come unto Jazer: they wandered in the wilderness: her goodly branches stretched out themselves, *and* went over the sea.

9 Therefore will I weep with the weeping of Jazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heshbon: and Elealeh, I will make thee drunk with my tears, because upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy harvest a shouting is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field: and in the

vineyards shall be no singing nor shouting for joy: the treader shall not tread wine in the wine presses: I have caused the rejoicing to cease. 11

Wherefore, my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Ker-haresh.

12 And when it shall appear that Moab shall be weary of his high places, then shall he come to his temple to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against Moab since that time. 14 And now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three years, as the years of a hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be

contemned in all the great multitude, and the remnant shall be very small *and* feeble.

Isaiah Chapter 17

1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city. for it shall be a ruinous heap.

2The cities of Aroer *shall be* forsaken: they shall be for the flocks: for they shall lie *there*, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The munition also shall cease from Ephriam, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram [Syria] shall be as the glory of the

children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day the glory of Jacob shall be impoverished, and the fatness of his flesh shall be made lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and he shall be as he that gathereth the ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two *or* three berries *are* in the top of the utmost boughs, *and* four *or* five in the high branches of the fruit thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel. 7 At that day

shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall look to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the works of his own hands, neither shall he look to those things, which his own fingers have made, as groves and images.

9 In that day shall the cities of their strength be as the forsaking of boughs and branches, which they did forsake, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not

remembered the God of thy strength,
therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants,
and shalt graft strange vine branches;

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to
grow, and in the morning shalt thou make
thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest shall
be gone in the day of possession, and
there shall be desperate sorrow.

12 Ah, the multitude of many people,
they shall make a sound like the noise of
the sea; for the noise of the people shall
make a sound like the noise of mighty
waters.

13 The people shall make a sound like
the noise of many waters: *but God* shall
rebuke them, and they shall flee far off,

and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and as a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And lo, in the evening there *is* trouble: *but* afore the morning is gone. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us. **Isaiah**

Chapter 18

1 Oh, the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, 2 Sending ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of reeds upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoiled, unto a terrible people from their beginning even hitherto: a nation by little

and little, even trodden under foot,
whose land the floods have spoiled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the world and
dwellers in the earth, shall see when he
setteth up a sign in the mountains, and
when he bloweth the trumpet, ye shall
hear.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will
rest and behold in my tabernacle, as the
heat drying up the rain, *and* as a cloud of
dew in the heat of harvest. 5 For afore
the harvest when the flour is finished,
and the fruit is ripening in the flower,
then he shall cut down the branches with
hooks, and shall take away, *and* cut off
the boughs:

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: for the fowl shall summer upon it, and every beast of the earth shall winter upon it.

7 At that time shall a present be brought unto the Lord of hosts, (a people that is scattered abroad, and spoiled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation, by little and little even trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled) to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, *even* the mount Zion.

Isaiah Chapter 19

1 The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord

rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so every one shall fight against his brother, and every one against his neighbor, city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst of her, and I will destroy their counsel, and they shall seek at the idols, and at the sorcerers, and at them that have spirits of divination, and at the soothsayers.

4 And I will deliver the Egyptians into the hand of the cruel lords, and a mighty king shall rule over them, saith the Lord God of hosts.

5 Then the waters of the sea shall fail, and the rivers shall be dried up, and wasted.

6 And the rivers shall go far away: the rivers of defense shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall be cut down.

7 The grass in the river, *and* at the head of the rivers, and all that groweth by the river, shall wither, *and* be driven away, and be no more. 8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into

the river, shall lament, and they that spread their net upon the waters, shall be weakened. 9 Moreover, they that work in flax of divers sorts, shall be confounded, and they that weave nets.

10 For their nets shall be broken, and all they, that make ponds, *shall be* heavy in heart.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools: the counsel of the wise counselors of Pharaoh is become foolish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise? I am the son of the ancient kings?

12 Where are now thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may know what the Lord of hosts hath determined against

Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools: the princes of Noph are deceived, they have deceived Egypt, *even* the corners of the tribes thereof. 14 The Lord hath mingled among them the spirit of errors: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work in Egypt, which the head may do, nor the tail, the branch nor the rush.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: for it shall be afraid and fear because of the moving of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a fear unto Egypt: everyone that maketh mention of it, shall be afraid thereat, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined upon it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and shall swear by the Lord of hosts. One shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lord be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof unto the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land

of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior and a great man, and shall deliver them. 21 And the Lord shall be known of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and do sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow vows unto the Lord, and perform *them*.

22 So the Lord shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it: for he shall return unto the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them. 23 In that day shall there be a path from Egypt to Asshur [Assyria], and Asshur [Assyria] shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Asshur [Assyria] so the Egyptians shall

worship with Asshur [Assyria].

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and Asshur [Assyria], *even* a blessing in the midst of the land.

25 For the Lord of hosts shall bless it, saying, Blessed *be* my people Egypt and Asshur [Assyria], the work of mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

Isaiah Chapter 20

1 In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon king of Asshur

[Assyria] sent him) and had fought against Ashdod, and taken it, 2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and

loose the sackcloth from thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three years, as a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and Ethiopia, 4 So shall the king of Asshur [Assyria] take away the captivity of Egypt, and the captivity of Ethiopia, both young men and old men, naked and barefoot, with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall fear, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 Then shall the inhabitant of this isle

say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Asshur

[Assyria], and how shall we be delivered?

Isaiah Chapter 21

1 The burden of the desert sea. As the whirlwinds in the south used to pass from the wilderness, *so* shall it come from the horrible land. 2 A grievous vision was showed unto me, The transgressor *against* a transgressor, and the destroyer *against* a destroyer. Go up Elam, besiege Media: I have caused all the mourning thereof to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with sorrow: sorrows have taken me as the sorrows of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down when I heard it, *and* I was amazed when I saw it.

4 Mine heart failed: fearfulnesses troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watchtower: eat, drink: arise, ye princes, anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, to tell what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with two

horsemen: a chariot of an ass, *and* a chariot of a camel: and he hearkened *and* took diligent heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the day time, and I am set in my watch every night:

9 And behold, this man's chariot cometh with two horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen: it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor. That which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I showed unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. He calleth unto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night. If ye will ask, inquire: return *and* come.

13 The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shall ye tarry all night, *even* in the ways of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Tema, bring forth water to meet the thirsty, *and* prevent him that fleeth with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawn swords, even from the drawn sword, and from

the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Yet a year according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of the strong archers of the sons of Kedar shall be few: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

Isaiah Chapter 22

1 The burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now that thou art wholly gone up unto the housetops?

2 Thou that art full of noise, a city full of brute, a joyous city: thy slain men shall not *be* slain with sword, nor die in battle.

3 All thy princes shall flee together from the bow: they shall be bound: all that shall be found in thee, shall be bound together, which have fled from far. 4 Therefore said I, Turn away from me: I will weep bitterly: labor not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of ruin, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the city: and a crying unto the mountains.

6 And Elam bear the quiver in a man's chariot with horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And thy chief valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array against the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah: and thou didst look in that day to the armor of the house of the forest.

9 And ye have seen the breaches of the city of David: for they were many, and ye gathered the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye

broken down to fortify the wall,

11 And have also made a ditch between the two walls, for the waters of the old pool, and have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that formed it of old.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call unto weeping and mourning, and to baldness and girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine, eating and drinking: for tomorrow we shall die. 14 And it was declared in the ears of the Lord of hosts. Surely this iniquity shall

not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts. 15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee to that treasurer, to Shebna, the steward of the house, *and say,*

16 What haste thou to do here? And whom hast thou here? That thou shouldest here hew thee out a sepulchre, as he that heweth out his sepulchre in an high place, or that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a great captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely roll *and* turn thee like a ball in a large country: there shalt thou

die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy thee.

20 And in that day will I call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, 21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power also will I commit into his hand, and he shall be a father of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and no man shall shut: and he shall shut, and no man shall open. 23 And I

will fasten him as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for the throne of glory to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, *even* of the nephews and posterity all small vessels, from the vessels of the cups, even to all the instruments of music.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail, that is fastened in the sure place, depart and shall be broken, and fall: and the burden, that was upon it, shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

Isaiah Chapter 23

1 The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for it is destroyed, so that there is none house: none shall come from the land of Chittim: it is revealed unto them.

2 Be still, ye that dwell in the isles: the merchants of Zidon, *and* such as pass over the sea, have replenished thee.

3 The seed of Nilus *growing* by the abundance of waters, and the harvest of the river *was* her revenues, and she was a mart of the nations. 4 Be ashamed, thou Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth children, neither nourished young men, *nor* brought up virgins.

5 When the fame cometh to the Egyptians, they shall be sorry, concerning the rumor of Tyre.

6 Go you over to Tarshish: howl, ye that dwell in the isles.

7 Is not this that your glorious *city*? Her antiquity *is* of ancient days: her own feet shall lead her afar off to be a sojourner.

8 Who hath decreed this against Tyre (that crowneth *men*) whose merchants *are* princes? Whose chapmen *are* the nobles of the world?

9 The Lord of hosts hath decreed this, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring

to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Pass through thy land like a flood *to* the daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand upon the sea: he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment concerning the place of merchandise, to destroy the power thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice when thou art oppressed: O virgin daughter of Zidon: rise up, go over unto Chittim: yet there thou shalt have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans:
this was no people: Asshur [Assyria]

founded it by the inhabitants of the
wilderness: they set up the towers
thereof: they raised the palaces thereof
and he brought it to ruin. 14 Howl ye
ships of Tarshish, for your strength is
destroyed.

15 And in that day shall Tyre be
forgotten seventy years, (according to
the years of one king) at the end of
seventy years shall Tyre sing as an
harlot. 16 Take an harp *and* go about the
city: (thou harlot thou hast been
forgotten) make sweet melody, sing
more songs that thou mayest be
remembered. 17 And at the end of

seventy years shall the Lord visit Tyre, and she shall return to her wages, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the earth, *that are* in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages shall be holy unto the Lord: it shall not be laid up nor kept in store, but her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and to have durable clothing. **Isaiah**
Chapter 24

1 Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and he maketh it waste: he turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2 And there shall be

like people, like priest, and like servant,
like master, like maid, like mistress, like
buyer, like seller, like lender, like
borrower, like giver, like taker to usury.

3 The earth shall be clean emptied, and
utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken
this word.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away:
the world is feeble and decayed: the
proud people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth also deceiveth, because of
the inhabitants thereof: for they
transgressed the laws: they changed the
ordinances, *and* break the everlasting
covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are desolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the land are burned up, and few men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of merry heart, do mourn.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth: the noise of them that rejoyce, endeth: the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with mirth: strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of vanity is broken down:

every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets: all joy is darkened: the mirth of the world is gone away.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. 13 Surely thus shall it be in the midst of the earth, among the people, as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the grapes when the vintage is ended. 14 They shall lift up their voice: they shall shout for the magnificence of the Lord: they shall rejoice from the sea.

15 Wherefore praise ye the Lord in the valleys, even the name of the Lord God

of Israel, in the isles of the sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth we have heard praises, *even* glory to the just, and I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe is me: the transgressors have offended: yea, the transgressors have grievously offended. 17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18 And he that fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit: and he that cometh up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down: the earth is clean dissolved: the earth is

moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and from like a drunken man, and shall be removed like a tent, and the iniquity thereof shall be heavy upon it: so that it shall fall, and rise no more.

21 And in that day shall the Lord visit the host above that is on high, even the kings of the world that are upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, as the prisoners in the pit: and they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. 23 Then the moon shall be abashed, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall

reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem:
and glory shall be before his ancient
men.

Isaiah Chapter 25

1 O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things, *according* to the counsels of old, with a stable truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap, of a strong city, a ruin: *even* the palace of strangers of a city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the mighty people give glory unto thee: the city of the strong nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength unto the poor, *even a* strength to the needy in his trouble, a refuge against the tempest, a shadow against the heat: for the blast of the mighty is like a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of the strangers, as the heat in a dry place: he will bring down the song of the mighty, *as* the heat in the shadow of a cloud.

6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, *even a* feast of fined *wines, and* of fat things full of marrow, of *wines* fined *and* purified.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain

the covering that covereth all people,
and the veil that is spread upon all
nations.

8 He will destroy death forever: and the
Lord God will wipe away the tears from
all faces, and the rebuke of his people
will he take away out of all the earth: for
the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And in that day shall men say, Lo, this
is our God: we have waited for him, and
he will save us. This is the Lord, we
have waited for him: we will rejoice
and be joyful in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of
the Lord rest, and Moab shall be
threshed under him, even as straw is

threshed in Madmenah.

11 And he shall stretch out his hand in the midst of them (as he that swimmeth, stretcheth *them* out to swim) and with the strength of his hands shall he bring down their pride.

12 The defense also of the height of thy walls shall he bring down and lay low, *and* cast them to the ground, *even* unto the dust. **Isaiah Chapter 26**

1 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city: salvation shall *God* set for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates that the righteous

nation, which keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou preserve perfect peace, because they trusted in thee.

4 Trust in the Lord forever: for in the Lord God *is* strength forevermore. 5 For he will bring down them that dwell on high: the high city he will abase: *even* unto the ground will he cast it down, and bring it unto dust. 6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* righteousness: thou wilt make equal the righteous path of the just.

8 Also we, O Lord, have waited for thee in the way of thy judgments: the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. 9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, and with my spirit within me will I seek thee in the morning: for seeing thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world shall learn righteousness.

10 Let mercy be showed to the wicked, *yet* he will not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he do wickedly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11 O Lord, they will not behold thine high hand: *but* they shall see it, and be confounded with the zeal of the people, and the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 Lord, unto us thou wilt ordain peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works for us.

13 O Lord our God, *other* lords beside thee have ruled us, *but* we will remember thee only, *and* thy name.

14 The dead shall not live, *neither* shall the dead arise, because thou hast visited and scattered them, and destroyed all their memory.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord: thou hast increased the nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast enlarged all the coasts of the earth. 16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a prayer when thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near to the travail, is in sorrow, *and* crieth in her pains, so have we been in thy sight, O Lord. 18 We have conceived we have born in pain, as though we should have brought forth wind: there was no help in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fall.

19 Thy dead men shall live: *even* with

my body shall they rise. Awake, and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people: enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors after thee: hide thyself for a very little while, until the indignation pass over. 21 For lo, the Lord cometh out of his place, to visit the iniquity of the inhabitants of the earth upon them: and the earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more hide her slain.

Isaiah Chapter 27

1 In that day the Lord with his sore and great and mighty sword shall visit

leviathan, that piercing serpent, even
leviathan, that crooked serpent, and he
shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing of the vineyard of red
wine.

3 I the Lord do keep it: I will water it
every moment: lest any assail it, I will
keep it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would set the
briers and the thorns *against* me in
battle? I would go through them, I would
burn them together.

5 Or will he feel my strength, that he
may make peace with me, *and* be at one
with me?

6 Hereafter, Jacob shall take root: Israel shall flourish and grow, and the world shall be filled with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that were slain by him?

8 In measure in the branches thereof wilt thou contend with it, *when* he bloweth with his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking away of his sin: when he shall make all the stones of the altars, as chalk stones broken in pieces, *that* the groves

and images may not stand up. 10 Yet the defended city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation *shall be* forsaken, and left like a wilderness. There shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs of it are dry, they shall be broken: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of none understanding: therefore he that made them, shall not have compassion of them, and he that formed them, shall have no mercy on them.

12 And in that day shall the Lord thresh from the channel of the river unto the river of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered, one by one, O children of Israel. 13 In

that day also shall the great trumpet be blown, and they shall come, which perished in the land of Asshur [Assyria]: and they that were chased into the land of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

Isaiah Chapter 28

1 Woe to the crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beauty *shall be* a fading flower, which is upon the head of the valley of them that be fat, *and* are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong *host*, like a tempest of hail, *and* a whirlwind that overthroweth, like a tempest of mighty waters that overflow,

which throw to the ground mightily.

3 They shall be trodden under foot, *even* the crown *and* the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beauty shall be a fading flower, which is upon the head of the valley of them that be fat, *and* as the hasty fruit afore summer, which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is in his hand, he eateth it. 5 In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength unto them that turn away the battle to the gate.

7 But they have erred because of wine, and are out of the way by strong drink: the priest and the prophet have erred by strong drink: they are swallowed up with wine: they have gone astray through strong drink: they fail in vision: they stumble in judgment.

8 For all *their* tables are full of filthy vomiting: no place *is clean*. 9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? And whom shall he make to understand the things that he heareth? Them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line unto line, line unto line, there a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with a stammering tongue and with a strange language shall he speak unto this people.

12 Unto whom he said, This is the rest: give rest to him that is weary: and this is the refreshing, but they would not hear.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lord be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line unto line, line unto line, there a little *and* there a little, that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

14 Wherefore, hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men that rule this people, which is at Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: though a scourge run over, and pass through, it shall not come at us: for we have made falsehood our refuge, and under vanity are we hid,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lay in Zion a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation. He that believeth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the rule, and righteousness to the balance, and the hail shall sweep away the vain confidence, and the waters shall overflow the secret place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when a scourge shall run over and pass through, then shall ye be trod down by it.

19 When it passeth over, it shall take you away: for it shall pass through every morning in the day, and in the night, and there shall be only fear to make *you* to understand the hearing.

20 For the bed is strait that it cannot suffice, and the covering narrow that one cannot wrap himself.

21 For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim: he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his

work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be no mockers, lest your bonds increase: for I have heard of the Lord of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth. 23 Hearken ye, and hear my voice: hearken ye, and hear my speech. 24 Doth the plowman plow all the day, to sow? Doth he open, and break the clots of his ground?

25 When he hath made it plain, will he not then sow the fitches, and sow cumin, and cast in wheat by measure, and the appointed barley and rye in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to have

discretion, *and* doth teach him. 27 For fitches shall not be threshed with a threshing instrument, neither shall a cartwheel be turned about upon the cumin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and cumin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* when it is threshed, he doth not always thresh it, neither doth the wheel of his cart *still* make a noise, neither will he break it with the teeth thereof.

29 This also cometh from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in works.

Isaiah Chapter 29

1 Ah altar, altar of the city that David dwelt in: add year unto year: let them kill lambs.

2 But I will bring the altar into distress, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow, and it shall be unto me like an altar.

3 And I will besiege thee as a circle, and fight against thee on a mount, and will cast up ramparts against thee.

4 So shalt thou be humbled, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be *as* out of the dust: thy voice also shall be out of the ground like him that hath a spirit of divination, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of strong men shall be as chaff that passeth away, and it shall be in a moment, *even* suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and shaking, and a great noise, a whirlwind, and a tempest, and a flame of a devouring fire. 7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against the altar, shall be as a dream *or* vision by night: even all they that make the war against it, and strong holds against it, and lay siege unto it.

8 And it shall be like as an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: and when he awaketh, his soul is empty: or

like as a thirsty man dreameth, and lo, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold, he is faint, and his soul longeth: so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Zion. 9 Stay yourselves, and wonder: they are blind, and make *you* blind: they are drunken but not with wine: they stagger, but not by strong drink. 10 For the Lord hath covered you with a spirit of slumber, and hath shut up your eyes: the prophets, and your chief seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of them all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed up, which they deliver to one that can read, saying, Read this, I pray thee. Then shall he say, I cannot: for it is

sealed.

12 And the book is given unto him that cannot read, saying, Read this, I pray thee. And he shall say, I cannot read.

13 Therefore the Lord said, Because this people come near unto me with their mouth, and honor me with their lips, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore behold, I will again do a marvelous work in this people, *even* a marvelous work, and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide *their* counsel from the Lord: for their works are in darkness, and they say, Who seeth us? And who knoweth us?

16 Your turning *of devises* shall it not be esteemed as the potter's clay? For shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? Or the thing formed, say of him that fashioned it, He had none understanding?

17 Is it not yet but a little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into Carmel?

And Carmel shall be counted as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the

words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek in the Lord shall receive joy again, and the poor men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the cruel man shall cease, and the scornful shall be consumed: and all that hastened to iniquity, shall be cut off:

21 Which made a man to sin in the word, and took him in a snare: which reproveth *them* in the gate, and made the just to fall without cause. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord unto the house of Jacob, *even* he that redeemed Abraham, Jacob shall not now be confounded, neither now

shall his face be pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 Then they that erred in spirit, shall have understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

Isaiah Chapter 30

1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me, and cover with a covering, but not by my spirit, that they may lay sin upon sin:

2 Which walk forth to go down into Egypt (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves with the strength of Pharaoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 But the strength of Pharaoh shall be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came unto Hanes. 5 They shall be all ashamed of the people that cannot profit them, nor help nor do them good, but *shall be* a shame and also a reproach. 6 The burden of the beasts of the south, in a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery

flying serpent *against them* that shall bear their riches upon the shoulders of the colts, and their treasures upon the bunches of the camels, to a people that cannot profit.

7 For the Egyptians are vanity, and they shall help in vain. Therefore have I cried unto her, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now go, *and* write it before them in a table, and note it in a book that it may be for the last day forever and ever:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, *and* children that would not hear the law of the Lord.

10 Which say unto the seers, See not:

and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things: *but* speak flattering things unto us: prophecy errors. 11 Depart out of the way: go aside out of the path: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from us.

12 Therefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because you have cast off this word, and trust in violence, and wickedness, and stay thereupon, 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be unto you as a breach that falleth, *or* a swelling in an high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly in a moment. 14 And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potter's pot, which is broken without pity, and in the breaking thereof is not

found a shard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus said the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In rest and quietness shall ye be saved: in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, but ye would not.

16 For ye have said, No, but we will flee away upon horses. Therefore shall ye flee. We will ride upon the swiftest. Therefore shall your persecutors be swifter.

17 A thousand *as one shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ship mast upon the top of a mountain, and as a beacon

upon an hill.

18 Yet therefore will the Lord wait, that he may have mercy upon you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have compassion upon you: for the Lord *is* the God of judgment. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him. 19 Surely a people shall dwell in *Zion, and* in Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will certainly have mercy upon thee at the voice of thy cry: when he heareth thee, he will answer thee.

20 And when the Lord hath given you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, thy rain shall be no more kept back, but thine eyes shall see thy rain. 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind

thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou turnest to the left. 22 And ye shall pollute the covering of the images of silver, and the rich ornament of thine images of gold, *and* cast them away as a menstruous cloth, and thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give rain unto thy seed, when thou shalt sow the ground, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and as oil: in that day shall thy cattle be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen also and the young asses, that till the ground, shall eat clean provender, which is winnowed with the

shovel and with the fan.

25 And upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill shall there be rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers shall fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, and like the light of seven days in the day that the Lord shall bind up the breach of his people, and heal the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, his face is burning, and the burden thereof *is* heavy: his lips are full

of indignation, and his tongue *is* as a devouring fire.

28 And his spirit *is* as a river that overfloweth up to the neck: it divideth asunder, to fan the nations with the fan of vanity, and there *shall be* a bridle to cause them to err in the jaws of the people.

29 *But* there shall be a song unto you as in the night, when solemn feast is kept: and gladness of heart, as he that cometh with a pipe to go unto the mount of the Lord, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall declare the lighting down of his arm with the anger

of *his* countenance, and flame of a devouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For with the voice of the Lord shall Asshur [Assyria] be destroyed, which smote with the rod.

32 And in every place that the staff shall pass, it shall cleave fast, which the Lord shall lay upon him with tabrets and harps: and with battles, *and* lifting up *of hands* shall he fight against it.

33 For Tophet is prepared of old: it is even prepared for the king: he hath made it deep and large: the burning thereof *is* fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a river of brimstone, doth

kindle it.

Isaiah Chapter 31

1 Woe unto them that go down into Egypt for help, and stay upon horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they be very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, nor seek unto the Lord.

2 But he yet is wisest: therefore he will bring evil, and not turn back his word, but he will arise against the house of the wicked, and against the help of them that work vanity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh and not

spirit: and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the helper shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they shall altogether fail.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, As the lion or lion's whelp roareth upon his prey, against whom *if* a multitude of shepherds be called, he will not be afraid at their voice, neither will humble himself at their noise: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. 5 As birds that fly, so shall the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem by defending and delivering, by passing through and preserving it.

6 O ye children of Israel, turn again, in as much as ye are sunken deep in

rebellion.

7 For in that day every man shall cast out his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your hands have made you, *even* a sin.

8 Then shall Asshur [Assyria] fall by the sword, not of man, neither shall the sword of man devour him, and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall faint.

9 And he shall go for fear to his tower, and his princes shall be afraid of the standard, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Isaiah Chapter 32

1 Behold, a king shall reign in justice,
and the princes shall rule in judgment. 2
And *that* man shall be as an hiding place
from the wind, and as a refuge for the
tempest: as rivers of water in a dry
place, *and* as the shadow of a great rock
in a weary land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shall not be
shut, and the ears of them that hear, shall
hearken.

4 And the heart of the foolish shall
understand knowledge, and the tongue of
the stutters shall be ready to speak
distinctly.

5 A niggard shall no more be called
liberal, nor the churl rich. 6 But the

niggard will speak of niggardness, and his heart will work iniquity, and do wickedly, and speak falsely against the Lord, to make empty the hungry soul, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 For the weapons of the churl *are* wicked: he deviseth wicked counsels, to undo the poor with lying words: and to speak *against* the poor in judgment. 8 But the liberal man will devise of liberal things, and he will continue *his* liberality.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease: hear my voice, ye careless daughters: hearken to my words.

10 Ye women, that are careless, shall be

in fear above a year in days: for the vintage shall fail, *and* the gatherings shall come no more. 11 Ye women, that are at ease, be astonished: fear, O ye careless women: put off the clothes: make bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon the loins. 12 Men shall lament for the teats, *even* for the pleasant fields, *and* for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall grow thorns *and* briers: yea, upon all the houses of joy in the city of rejoicing,

14 Because the palace shall be forsaken, *and* the noise of the city shall be left: the tower and fortress shall be dens forever, *and* the delight of wild asses, *and* a pasture for flocks,

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from above, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the plenteous field be counted as a forest. 16 And judgment shall dwell in the desert, and justice shall remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of justice shall be peace, even the work of justice and quietness, and assurance forever.

18 And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace, and in sure dwellings, and in safe resting places.

19 When it haileth, it shall fall on the forest, and the city shall be set in the low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow upon all waters, and drive *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

Isaiah Chapter 33

1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and wast not spoiled: and doest wickedly, and they did not wickedly against thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled: when thou shalt make an end of doing wickedly, they shall do wickedly against thee.

2 O Lord, have mercy upon us, we have waited for thee: be thou, *which wast* their arm in the morning, our help also in time of trouble. 3 At the noise of the tumult, the people fled: at thine exalting

the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of caterpillars: and he shall go against him like the leaping of grasshoppers.

5 The Lord is exalted: for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and justice.

6 And there shall be stability of thy times, strength, salvation, wisdom and knowledge: *for* the fear of the Lord shall be his treasure. 7 Behold, their messengers shall cry without, and the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The paths are waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant: he hath contemned the cities: he regarded no man.

9 The earth mourneth and fainteth: Lebanon is ashamed, and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan is shaken and Carmel.

10 Now will I arise, saith the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, *and* bring forth stubble: the fire of your breath shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the

burning of lime: *and as* the thorns cut up, shall they be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done, and ye that are near, know my power.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid: a fear is come upon the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with the everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh in justice, and speaketh righteous things, refusing gain of oppression, shaking his hands from taking of gifts, stopping his ears from hearing of blood, and shutting his eyes from seeing evil.

16 He shall dwell on high: his defense *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, *and* his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his glory: they shall behold the land far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate fear,
Where is the scribe? Where is the receiver? Where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a dark speech, that thou canst not perceive, *and* of a stammering tongue that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemn feasts: thine eyes shall see

Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot be removed: and the stakes thereof can never be taken away, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 For surely there the mighty Lord *will be* unto us, *as* a place of floods *and* broad rivers, whereby shall pass no ship with oars, neither shall great ship pass thereby.

22 For the Lord *is* our judge, the Lord *is* our lawgiver: the Lord *is* our king, he will save us.

23 Thy cords are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, neither could they spread the sail: then shall the prey

be divided for a great spoil: *yea*, the lame shall take away the prey.

24 And none inhabitant shall say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein, shall have their iniquity forgiven.

Isaiah Chapter 34

1 Come near, ye nations and hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear and all that is therein, the world and all that proceedeth thereof. 2 For the indignation of the Lord *is* upon all nations, and *his* wrath upon all their armies: he hath destroyed them *and* delivered them to the slaughter. 3 And their slain shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their bodies, and the mountains

shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be folded like a book: and all their hosts shall fall as the leaf falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall be drunken in the heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edom, even upon the people of my curse to judgment.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat *and* with the blood of the lambs and the goats, with the fat of the kidneys of the rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land

of Edom.

7 And the unicorn shall come down with them and the heifers with the bulls, and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lord's vengeance, *and* the year of recompense for the judgment of Zion.

9 And the rivers thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall be burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day: the smoke thereof shall go up evermore: it shall be desolate from

generation to generation: none shall pass through it forever.

11 But the pelican and the hedgehog shall possess it, and the great owl, and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of vanity, and the stones of emptiness.

12 The nobles thereof shall call to the kingdom, and there shall be none, and all the princes thereof shall be *as* nothing.

13 And it shall bring forth thorns in the palaces thereof, nettles and thistles in the strong holds thereof, and it shall be an habitation for dragons, and a court for ostriches.

14 There shall meet also Zijm and Iim, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, and the screech owl shall rest there, and shall find for herself a quiet dwelling.

15 There shall the owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather them under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, everyone with her make.

16 Seek in the book of the Lord, and read: none of these shall fail, none shall want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very spirit hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it forever: from generation to generation shall they dwell

in it.

Isaiah Chapter 35

1 The desert and the wilderness shall rejoice: and the waste ground shall be glad and flourish as the rose.

2 It shall flourish abundantly and shall greatly rejoice also and joy: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it: the beauty of Carmel, and of Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord , *and* the excellency of our God. 3 Strengthen the weak hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say unto them that are fearful, Be you strong, fear not: behold, your God

cometh with vengeance: *even* God with a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then shall the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the ears of the deaf be opened.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the dumb man's tongue shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and rivers in the desert. 7 And the dry ground shall be as a pool, and the thirsty (as springs of water in the habitation of dragons: where they lay) *shall be* a place for reeds and rushes.

8 And there shall be a path and a way, and the way shall be called holy: the

polluted shall not pass by it: for he shall be with them, and walk in the way, and the fools shall not err.

9 There shall be no lion, nor noisome beasts shall ascend by it, neither shall they be found there, that the redeemed may walk.

10 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with praise: and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Isaiah Chapter 36

1 Now in the fourteenth year of king

Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Asshur

[Assyria] came up against all the strong cities of Judah, and took them. 2 And the king of Asshur [Assyria] sent Rabshakeh from Lachish toward Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah, with a great host, and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the path of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder. 4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, the king of Asshur [Assyria], What confidence is this, wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, Surely *I have* eloquence, *but* counsel and strength are for the war: on whom then dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in this broken staff of reed on Egypt, whereupon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God. Is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah took down, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give hostages to my lord the king of Asshur [Assyria], and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 For how canst thou despise any captain of the least of my lord's servants?

And put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord to this land to destroy it? The Lord said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and

Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Aramite's [Syrian's] language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jew's tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then said Rabshakeh, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words, and not to the men that sit on the wall? That they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 So Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jew's language, and said, Hear the words of the great king, of the king of Asshur [Assyria]. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive

you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this city shall not be given over into the hand of the king of Asshur [Assyria].

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Asshur [Assyria], Make appointment with me, and come out to me, that every man may eat of his own vine, and every man of his own fig tree, and drink every man the water of his own well,

17 Till I come and bring you to a land like your own land, *even* a land of

wheat, and wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Lest Hezekiah deceive you, saying, The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Asshur

[Assyria]?

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharvaim? Or how have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is he among all the gods of these lands, that hath delivered their country out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

21 Then they kept silence, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, unto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and told him the words of Rabshakeh. **Isaiah Chapter 37**

1 And when the king Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and came into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, with the elders of the priests, clothed in

sackcloth unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Asshur [Assyria] his master hath sent to rail on the living God, and to reproach him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of the king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Asshur [Assyria] have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a noise, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Asshur [Assyria] fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah, king of Ethiopia, *Behold*, he is come out to fight against thee: and when he heard it, he sent *other*

messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God deceive thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Asshur [Assyria].

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Asshur [Assyria] have done to all lands in destroying them, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 So Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went up into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art very God alone over all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made the heaven and the earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear:

open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the living God.

18 Truth it is, O Lord, that the kings of Asshur [Assyria] have destroyed all lands, and their country,

19 And have cast their gods in the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of man's hands, *even* wood or stone: therefore they destroyed them. 20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou only art the Lord.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord

God of Israel, Because thou hast prayed unto me, concerning Sennacherib king of Asshur [Assyria],

22 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgin, the daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn: the daughter of Jerusalem, hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou railed on and blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *Even* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou railed on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my

chariots I am come up to the top of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the high cedars thereof, *and* the fair fir trees thereof, and I will go up to the heights of his top *and* to the forest of his fruitful places. 25 I have digged and drunk the waters, and with the plant of my feet have I dried all the rivers closed in.

26 Hast thou not heard how I have of old time made it, and have formed it long ago? And should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and laid* on ruinous heaps, *as* cities defensed?

27 Whose inhabitants have small power, *and* are afraid and confounded: they are like the grass of the field and green herb,

or grass on the housetops, or corn
blasted afore it be grown.

28 But I know thy dwelling, and thy
going out, and thy coming in, and thy fury
against me.

29 Because thou ragest against me, and
thy tumult is come unto mine ears,
therefore will I put mine hook in thy
nostrils, and my bridle in thy lips, and
will bring thee back again the same way
thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, *O*
Hezekiah, Thou shalt eat this year such
as groweth of itself: and the second year,
such things as grow without sowing: and
in the third year, sow ye and reap, and

plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord, concerning the king of Asshur [Assyria], He shall not enter into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

34 By the same way that he came, he shall return, and not come into this city,

saith the Lord.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of Asshur

[Assyria] an hundred, fourscore, and five thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Asshur [Assyria] departed, and went away and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And as he was in the temple

worshiping of Nisroch his god,
Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons
slew him with the sword, and they
escaped into the land of Ararat: and
Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

Isaiah Chapter 38

1 About that time was Hezekiah sick
unto the death, and the prophet Isaiah son
of Amoz came unto him, and said unto
him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house
in an order, for thou shalt die, and not
live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the
wall, and prayed to the Lord, 3 And
said, I beseech thee, Lord, remember
now how I have walked before thee in

truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say unto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, *and* seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the king of Asshur [Assyria], and this city: for I will defend this city.

7 And this sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that

he hath spoken,

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees (whereby it is gone down in the dial of Ahaz by the sun) ten degrees backward: so the sun returned by ten degrees, by the which degrees it was gone down. 9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, *even* the Lord in the land of the living: I shall see man no more among the inhabitants

of the world.

12 Mine habitation is departed, and is removed from me, like a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off from the height: from day to night, thou wilt make an end of me.

13 I reckoned to the morning: but he break all my bones, like a lion: from day to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes were lift up on high: O Lord, it hath oppressed me, comfort me. 15 What shall I say? For he hath said it to me, and he hath done it: I shall walk weakly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, *to them* that over live them, and to all *that are* in them, the life of my spirit *shall be known*, that thou causest me to sleep and hast given life to me.

17 Behold, for felicity I had bitter grief, but it was thy pleasure *to deliver* my soul from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back. 18 For the grave cannot confess thee: death cannot praise thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 *But* the living, the living, he shall confess thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall declare thy truth.

20 The Lord *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my song, all the

days of our life in the house of the Lord.

21 Then said Isaiah, Take a lump of dry figs and lay it upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Also Hezekiah had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up into the house of the Lord?

Isaiah Chapter 39

1 At the same time, Merodach Baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and

showed them the house of the treasures, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdom that Hezekiah showed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? And from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that

I have not showed them.

5 And Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts, 6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons, that shall proceed out of thee, *and* which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, The word of the Lord is good, which thou hast spoken: and he said, Yet let there be

peace, and truth in my days. **Isaiah**

Chapter 40

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people,
will your God say.

2 Speak comfortably to Jerusalem, and
cry unto her, that her warfare is
accomplished, that her iniquity is
pardoned: for she hath received of the
Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3 A voice crieth in the wilderness,
Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make
straight in the desert a path for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and
every mountain and hill shall be made
low: and the crooked shall be straight

and the rough places plain. 5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 A voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the grace thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand forever.

9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get

thee up into the high mountain: O

Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with power, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him, 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, *and* shall guide them with young. 12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? And counted heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure? And weighed the mountains in a weight, and the hills in a

balance?

13 Who hath instructed the spirit of the Lord? Or *was* his counselor *or* taught him?

14 Of whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him and taught him in the way of judgment? Or taught him knowledge, and showed unto him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the dust of the balance: behold, he taketh away the isles as a little dust. 16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient for fire, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him, less than nothing, and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? Or what similitude will ye set up unto him?

19 The workman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateth it out in gold, or the goldsmith *maketh* silver plates.

20 Doth not the poor choose out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? He seeketh also unto him a cunning workman, to prepare an image, that shall not be moved.

21 Know ye nothing? Have ye not heard it? Hath it not been told you from the

beginning? Have ye not understand it by the foundation of the earth?

22 He sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers, he stretcheth out the heavens, as a curtain, and spreadeth them out, as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth the princes to nothing, *and* maketh the judges of the earth, as vanity,

24 As though they were not planted, as though they were not sown, as though their stock took no root in the earth: for he did even blow upon them, and they withered, and the whirlwind will take them away as stubble.

25 To whom now will ye liken *me*, that I should be like *him*, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, and bringeth out their armies by number, and calleth them all by names? By the greatness of *his* power and mighty strength nothing faileth. 27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over of my God?

28 Knowest thou not? *Or* hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord hath created the ends of the earth? He neither fainteth, nor is weary: there is no searching of his understanding.

29 *But* he giveth strength unto him that fainteth, and unto him that hath no strength, he increaseth power.

30 Even the young men shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall stumble and fall.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew *their* strength: they shall lift up the wings as the eagles: they shall run, and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Isaiah Chapter 41

1 Keep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, and let them speak:

let us come together into judgment. 2 Who raised up justice from the east, *and* called him to his foot? *And* gave the nations before him, and subdued the kings? He gave them as dust to his sword, *and* as scattered stubble unto his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it? He that calleth the generations from the beginning. I the Lord *am* the first, and with the last I am the same. 5 The isles saw it, and did fear, *and* the ends of the earth were abashed, drew near, and came.

6 Every man helped his neighbor, and said to his brother, Be strong. 7 So the workman comforted the founder, *and* he that smote with the hammer, him that smote by course, saying, It is ready for the soldering, and he fastened it with nails that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, *and* thou Jacob, whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 For I have taken thee from the ends of the earth, and called thee before the chief thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant: I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, and help thee, and will sustain thee with the right hand of my justice.

11 Behold, all they that provoke thee, shall be ashamed, and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish. 12 Thou shalt seek them and shalt not find them: *to wit*, the men of thy strife, *for* they shall be as nothing, and the men that war against thee, as a thing of naught.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm, Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the Lord and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a roller, and a new threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and bring them to powder, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and the needy seek water, and there *is* none (their tongue

faileth for thirst: I the Lord will hear them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them)

18 I will open rivers in the tops of the hills, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness as a pool of water, and the waste land as springs of water.

19 I will set in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle tree, and the pine tree, *and* I will set in the wilderness the fir tree, the elm and the box tree together.

20 Therefore let them see and know, and let them consider and understand together that the hand of the Lord hath

done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Stand to your cause, saith the Lord: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and let them tell us what shall come: let them show the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them: either declare us things for to come.

23 Show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that you are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may declare it, and behold it together. 24 Behold, ye are of no value, and your

making is of naught: *man* hath chosen an abomination by them.

25 I have raised up from the north, and he shall come: from the east sun shall he call upon my name, and shall come upon princes as upon clay, and as the potter treadeth mire under the foot.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? Or before time, that we may say, He is righteous? Surely there is none that showeth: surely there is none that declareth: surely there is none that heareth your words.

27 *I am* the first, *that saith* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that shall bring good

tidings.

28 But when I beheld, there was none, and when I inquired of them, there *was* no counselor, and when I demanded of them, they answered not a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity: their work is of nothing, their images are wind and confusion.

Isaiah Chapter 42

1 Behold, my servant: I will stay upon him: mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment in truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the Lord (he that created the heavens and spread them abroad: he that stretched forth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein) 6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and I will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the

people, *and* for a light of the Gentiles,

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blind, *and* bring out the prisoners from the prison: and them that sit in darkness, out of the prison house. 8 I am the Lord, this is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they come forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein: the isles and the inhabitants

thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the towns that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing: let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands. 13 The Lord shall go forth as a giant: he shall stir up *his* courage like a man of war: he shall shout and cry, *and* shall prevail against his enemies. 14 I have a long time holden my peace: I have been still *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman: I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains, and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the floods islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, *and* lead them by paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back: they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf: and ye blind regard

that ye may see.

19 Who is blind but my servant? Or deaf as my messenger, that I sent? Who is blind as the perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou keepest them not? Opening the ears, but he heareth not?

21 The Lord is willing for his righteousness sake *that* he may magnify the law, and exalt it.

22 But this people is robbed and spoiled, and shall be all snared in dungeons, and they shall be hid in prison houses: they shall be for a prey, and

none shall deliver: a spoil, and none shall say, Restore.

23 Who among you shall hearken to this, *and* take heed, and hear for afterwards?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the Lord, because we have sinned against him? For they would not walk in his ways, neither be obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battle: and it set him on fire round about, and he knew not, and it burned him up, yet he considered not.

Isaiah Chapter 43

1 But now thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob: and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee: I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the floods, that they do not overflow thee. When thou walkest through the very fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Savior: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Because thou wast precious in my sight, *and* thou wast honorable, and I loved thee, therefore will I give man for

thee, and people for thy sake. 5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give: and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Every one shall be called by my name: for I created him for my glory, formed him and made him.

8 I will bring forth the blind people, and they shall have eyes, and the deaf, and they shall have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered

together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this and show us former things? Let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: but let them hear, and say, It *is* truth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant, whom I have chosen: therefore ye shall know and believe me and ye shall understand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, *even* I, am the Lord, and beside me there is no Savior. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore you are my witnesses, saith the Lord,

that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I am, and there is none that can deliver out of mine hand: I will do it, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and brought it down: they are all fugitives, and the Chaldeans cry in the ships.

15 I am the Lord your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King. 16 Thus saith the Lord which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters.

17 When he bringeth out the chariot and horse, the army and the power lie

together, *and* shall not rise: they are extinct, and quenched as tow. 18

Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of old. 19

Behold, I do a new thing: now shall it come forth: shall you not know it? I will even make a way in the desert, *and* floods in the wilderness. 20 The wild beasts shall honor me, the dragons and the ostriches, because I gave water in the desert, *and* floods in the wilderness to give drink to my people, even to mine elect.

21 This people have I formed for myself: they shall show forth my praise.

22 And thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast wearied me, O

Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the sheep of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no sweet savor with money, neither hast thou made me drunk with the fat of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, *and* wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, am he that putteth away thine iniquities for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us be

judged together: count thou that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the rulers of the sanctuary, and have made Jacob a curse, and Israel a reproach.

Isaiah Chapter 44

1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen. 2 Thus saith the Lord, that made thee, and formed thee from the womb: he will help thee. Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou righteous, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon the thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thy buds.

4 And they shall grow as among the grass, *and* as the willows by the rivers of waters.

5 One shall say, I am the Lord's: another shall be called by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and name himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and without me is there no God. 7 And who is like

me that shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order before me, since I appointed the ancient people? And what is at hand, and what things are to come? Let them show unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee of old, and have declared it? You are even my witnesses, whether there be a God beside me, and that there is no God that I know not.

9 All they that make an image are vanity, and their delectable things shall nothing profit: and they are their own witnesses, that they see not nor know: therefore they shall be confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an

image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all that are of the fellowship thereof, shall be confounded: for the workmen themselves are men: let them all be gathered together, and stand up, *yet* they shall fear, and be confounded together.

12 The smith *taketh* an instrument, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is an hungered, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint. 13 The carpenter stretcheth out a line: he fashioneth it with a red thread, he planeth it, and he portrayeth it with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of

a man, *and* according to the beauty of a man that it may remain in an house.

14 He will hew him down cedars, and take the pine tree and the oak, and taketh courage among the trees of the forest: he planteth a fir tree, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for he will take thereof and warm himself: he also kindleth it and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it an idol and boweth unto it.

16 He burneth the half thereof even in the fire, *and* upon the half thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth the roast and is satisfied: also he warmeth himself and

saith, Aha, I am warm, I have been at the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his idol: he boweth unto it, and worshippeth and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me: for thou art my god.

18 They have not known, nor understand: for *God* hath shut their eyes that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand. 19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is* there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned half of it, even in the fire, and have baked bread also upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh, and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? Shall I bow to

the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a seduced heart hath deceived him, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou art my servant: I have formed thee: thou art my servant: O Israel forget me not.

22 I have put away thy transgressions like a cloud, and thy sins, as a mist: turn unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Rejoice, ye heavens: for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: burst forth into praises, ye

mountains, O forest and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob and will be glorified in Israel. 24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord, that made all things, that spread out the heavens alone, and stretched out the earth by myself.

25 I destroy the tokens of the soothsayers, and make them that conjecture, fools, and turn the wise men backward, and make their knowledge foolishness.

26 He confirmeth the word of his servant and performeth the counsel of his messengers, saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited: and to the cities of

Judah, Ye shall be built up, and I will repair the decayed places thereof. 27 He saith to the deep, Be dry and I will dry up thy floods.

28 He saith to Cyrus, *Thou art* my shepherd: and he shall perform all my desire: saying also to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be surely laid.

Isaiah Chapter 45

1 Thus saith the Lord unto Cyrus his anointed, whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations before him: therefore will I weaken the loins of kings and open the doors before him, and the gates shall not be shut: 2 I will go before thee

and make the crooked straight: I will break the brazen doors, and burst the iron bars.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and the things hid in secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord which call thee by thy name, even the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I will even call *thee* by thy name *and* name thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the Lord and there is none other: there is no God besides me: I girded thee though thou hast not known me,

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun and from the west, that there is none besides me. I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

8 Ye heavens, send the dew from above, and let the clouds drop down righteousness: let the earth open, and let salvation and justice grow forth: let it bring them forth together: I the Lord have created him.

9 Woe be unto him that striveth with his maker, the potsherd with the potsherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that

fashioneth it, What makest thou? Or thy work, It hath none hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith to *his* father, What hast thou begotten? Or to *his* mother, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the works of mine hands: command you me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, whose hands have spread out the heavens, I have even commanded all their army.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness,

and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labor of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall follow thee, *and* shall go in chains: they shall fall down before thee, and make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee, and there is none other God besides.

15 Verily thou, O God, hidest thyself, O God, the Savior of Israel. 16 All they shall be ashamed and also confounded: they shall go to confusion together, that

are the makers of images.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the Lord, with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord (that created heaven, God himself, that formed the earth, and made it: he that prepared it, he created it not in vain: he formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lord, and there *is* none other.

19 I have not spoken in secret, *neither* in a place of darkness in the earth: I said not in vain unto the seed of Jacob, Seek you me: I the Lord do speak righteousness, and declare righteous

things.

20 Assemble yourselves, and come: draw near together, ye abject of the Gentiles: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their idol, and pray unto a god, that cannot save them.

21 Tell ye and bring them, and let them take counsel together, who hath declared this from the beginning? *Or* hath told it of old? Have not I the Lord?

And there *is* none other God beside me, a just God, and a Savior: there *is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and ye shall be saved: all the ends of the earth shall be saved:

for I am God, and there *is* none other.

23 I have sworn by myself: the word is gone out of my mouth in

righteousness, and shall not return, That every knee shall bow unto me, *and* every tongue shall swear by *me*.

24 Surely he shall say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: he shall come unto him, and all that provoke him, shall be ashamed.

25 The whole seed of Israel shall be justified, and glory in the Lord. **Isaiah**
Chapter 46

1 Bel is bowed down: Nebo is fallen:

their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: they which did bear you, *were* laden with a weary burden. 2 They are bowed down, *and* fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, and their soul is gone into captivity.

3 Hear ye me, O house of Jacob, and all that remain of the house of Israel, which are born of me *from* the womb, and brought up of me *from* the birth. 4 Therefore unto old age, I the same, even I will bear you until the hoary hairs: I have made *you*: I will also bear *you*, and I will carry you and I will deliver *you*. 5 To whom will ye make me like or make me equal, or compare me, that I should be like him?

6 They draw gold out of the bag and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith to make a god of it, *and* they bow down, and worship it. 7 They bear it upon the shoulders: they carry him and set him in his place: so doth he stand, *and* cannot remove from his place. Though one cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor deliver him out of his tribulation.

8 Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it again to mind, O you transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there *is* none other God, and there *is* nothing like me,

10 Which declare the last thing from the beginning: and from of old, the things that were not done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do whatsoever I will.

11 I call a bird from the east, *and* the man of my counsel from far: as I have spoken, so will I bring it to pass: I have purposed it, and I will do it. 12 Hear me, ye stubborn hearted, that are far from justice.

13 I bring near my justice: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: for I will give salvation in *Zion*, *and* my glory unto Israel. **Isaiah Chapter 47**

1 Come down and sit in the dust: O

virgin, daughter Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: loose thy locks: make bare the feet: uncover the leg, *and* pass through the floods.

3 Thy filthiness shall be discovered, and thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as a man*.

4 Our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Israel. 5 Sit still, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeas: for thou shalt no more be

called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst show them no mercy, but thou didst lay thy very heavy yoke upon the ancient.

7 And thou saidest, I shall be a lady forever, so that thou didst not set thy mind to these things, neither didst thou remember the latter end thereof. 8

Therefore now hear, thou that art given to pleasures, and dwellest careless, She saith in her heart, I am and none else: I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall know the loss of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee

suddenly on one day, the loss of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy divination, and for the great abundance of thine enchanters. 10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, they have caused thee to rebel, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, and thou shalt not know the morning thereof: destruction shall fall upon thee, which thou shalt not be able to put away: destruction shall come upon thee suddenly, or thou beware. 12 Stand now among thine enchanters, and in the

multitude of thy soothsayers (with whom thou hast wearied thyself from thy youth) if so be thou mayest have profit, *or* if so be thou mayest have strength. 13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star gazers, and prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver their own lives from the power of the flame: there *shall be* no coals to warm at, nor light to sit by.

15 Thus shall they serve thee, with whom thou hast wearied thee, *even* thy merchants from thy youth: every one

shall wander to his own quarter: none shall save thee.

Isaiah Chapter 48

1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of the waters of Judah: which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness. 2 For they are called of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, whose name *is* the Lord of hosts.

3 I have declared the former things of old, and they went out of my mouth, and I showed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew, that thou art obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass,

5 Therefore I have declared it to thee of old: before it came to pass, I showed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my carved image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, behold all this, and will not ye declare it? I have showed thee new things, even now, and hid things, which thou knewest not. 7 They are created now, and not of old, and even before this thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yet thou heardest them not, neither didst know them, neither yet was thine ear opened of old: for I knew that thou wouldest grievously transgress: therefore have I called thee a transgressor from the womb.

9 For my name's sake will I defer my wrath, and for my praise will I refrain it from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have fined thee, but not as sliver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, for mine own sake will I do it: for how should *my name* be polluted? Surely I will not give

my glory unto another. 12 Hear me, O Jacob and Israel, my called, I am, I am the first, and I am the last.

13 Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call them, they stand up together. 14 All you, assemble yourselves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him: he will do his will in Babylon, and his arm *shall be* against the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken it, and I have called him: I have brought him, and his way shall prosper.

16 Come near unto me: hear ye this: I

have not spoken it in secret from the beginning: from the time that the thing was, I was there, and now the Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teach thee to profit, and lead thee by the way, that thou shouldest go.

18 Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! Then had thy prosperity been as the flood, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea. 19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the fruit of thy body like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed before me.

20 Go ye out of Babylon: flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of joy: tell and declare this: show it forth to the end of the earth: say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they were not thirsty: he led them through the wilderness: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: for he clave the rock, and the water gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

Isaiah Chapter 49

1 Hear ye me, O isles, and hearken, ye people from far. The Lord hath called

me from the womb, and made mention of my name from my mother's belly. 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword: under the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a chosen shaft, *and* hid me in his quiver, 3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, Israel, for I will be glorious in thee. 4 And I said, I have labored in vain: I have spent my strength in vain and for nothing: but my judgment *is* with the Lord, and my work with my God. 5 And now saith the Lord, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, that I may bring Jacob again to him (though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord: and my God shall be my strength) 6 And he said, It is a

small thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the desolations of Israel: I will also give thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the world.

7 Thus saith the Lord the redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him that is despised in soul, to a nation that is abhorred, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see, and arise, and princes shall worship, because of the Lord, that is faithful: and the Holy One of Israel, which hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will

preserve thee, and will give thee for a covenant of the people, that thou mayest raise up the earth, and obtain the inheritance of the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth: and to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all the tops of the hills.

10 They shall not be hungry, neither shall they be thirsty, neither shall the heat smite them, nor the sun: for he that hath compassion on them, shall lead them: even to the springs of waters shall he drive them.

11 And I will make all my mountains, as

a way, and my paths shall be exalted. 12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Rejoice, O heavens: and be joyful, O earth: burst forth into praise, O

mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her child, and not have compassion on the son of her womb? Though they should forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palm of *mine* hands: thy walls *are* ever in my sight.

17 Thy builders make haste: thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, are departed from thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely put them all upon thee as a garment, and gird thyself with them like a bride. 19 For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land destroyed, shall surely be now narrow for them that shall dwell in it, and they that did devour thee, shall be far away.

20 The children of thy barrenness shall say again in thine ears, The place is straight for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and desolate, a captive and a wanderer to and from? And who hath nourished them? Behold, I was left alone: whence are these?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles and set up my standard to the people, and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders. 23 And kings shall be

thy nursing fathers, and queens shall be thy nurses: they shall worship thee with *their* faces toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty? Or the just captivity delivered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, even the captivity of the mighty shall be taken away: and the prey of the tyrant shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children,

26 And will feed them that spoil thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be

drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah Chapter 50

1 Thus saith the Lord, Where is that bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have cast off? Or who is the creditor to whom I sold you? Behold, for your iniquities are ye sold, and because of your transgressions is your mother forsaken.

2 Wherefore came I, and there was no man? I called, and none answered: is mine hand so shortened, that it cannot help? Or have I no power to deliver?

Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with darkness, and make a sack their covering. 4 The Lord God hath given me a tongue of the learned, that I should know *to minister* a word in time to him that is weary: he will raise me up in the morning: in the morning he will waken mine ear to hear, as the learned. 5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear and I was not rebellious, neither turned I back.

6 I gave my back unto the smiters, and my cheeks to the nippers: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will help me,
therefore shall I not be confounded:
therefore have I set my face like a flint,
and I know that I shall not be ashamed. 8
He is near that justifieth me: who will
contend with me? Let us stand together:
who is mine adversary? Let him come
near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me:
who is he that can condemn me? Lo, they
shall wax old as a garment: the moth
shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the
Lord? Let him hear the voice of his
servant: he that walketh in darkness, and
hath no light, let him trust in the name of
the Lord, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all you kindle a fire, and are compassed about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand: ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Isaiah Chapter 51

1 Hear me, ye that follow after righteousness, *and* ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock, *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bear you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased

him.

3 Surely the Lord shall comfort Zion: he shall comfort all her desolations, and he shall make her desert like Eden, and her wilderness like the garden of the Lord: joy and gladness shall be found therein: praise, and the voice of singing. 4

Hearken ye unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my people: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will bring forth my judgment for the light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation goeth forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait for me, and shall trust unto mine arm. 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon

the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein, shall perish in like manner: but my salvation shall be forever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished. 7 Harken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law. Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their rebukes.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be forever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Rise up, rise up, and put on strength, O arm of the Lord: rise up as in the old time in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same, which hath dried the sea, *even* the waters of the great deep, making the depth of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with joy unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain joy, and gladness: *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I am he, that comfort you.

Who art thou, that thou shouldest fear a mortal man, and the son of man, which shall be made as grass?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker that hath spread out the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? And hast feared continually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressor, which is ready to destroy? Where is now the rage of the oppressor?

14 The captive hasteneth to be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that divided the sea, when his waves roared: the Lord of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have defended thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons, whom she hath brought forth: there *is* none that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee:

who will lament thee? Desolation and destruction and famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, and lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net, and are full of the wrath of the Lord, and rebuke of thy God. 21 Therefore hear now this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine. 22 Thus saith thy Lord God, even God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my wrath: thou shalt drink it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand that spoil thee: which have said to thy soul,

Bow down, that we may go over, and
thou hast laid thy body as the ground,
and as the street to them that went over.

Isaiah Chapter 52

1 Arise, arise: put on thy strength, O
Zion: put on thy garments of thy beauty,
O Jerusalem, the holy city: for
henceforth there shall no more come into
thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust: arise, and
sit down, O Jerusalem: loose the bands
of thy neck, O thou captive daughter,
Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye were sold
for naught: therefore shall ye be

redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down afore time into Egypt to sojourn there, and Asshur [Assyria] oppressed them without cause. 5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for naught, and they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the Lord? And my name all the day continually is blasphemed?

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I am he that do speak: behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are

the feet of him, that

declareth *and* publisheth peace? That declareth good tidings, *and* publisheth salvation, saying unto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 The voice of thy watchmen *shall be heard*: they shall lift up their voice, and shout together: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

9 O ye desolate places of Jerusalem, be glad and rejoice together: for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy

arm in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart, depart ye: go out from thence and touch no unclean thing: go out of the midst of her: be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord. 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor depart by fleeing away: but the Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will gather you together. 13 Behold, my servant shall prosper: he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee (his visage was so deformed of men, and his form of the sons of men). So shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shall

shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they understand. **Isaiah Chapter 53**

1 Who will believe our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 But he shall grow up before him as a branch, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath neither form nor beauty: when we shall see him, there shall be no form that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men: he is a man full of sorrows and hath experience of infirmities: we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our infirmities, and carried our sorrows: yet we did judge him, as plagued, and smitten of God, and humbled.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was broken for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet did he not open his mouth: he is brought as a sheep to the slaughter,

and as a sheep before her shearer is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken out from prison, and from judgment: and who shall declare his age? For he was cut out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he plagued.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no wickedness, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet the Lord would break him, and make him subject to infirmities: when he shall make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed *and* shall prolong *his* days, and the will of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of

the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I give him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was counted with the transgressors, and he bear the sin of many, and prayed for the trespassers.

Isaiah Chapter 54

1 Rejoice, O barren that didst not bear: break forth into joy and rejoice, thou that didst not travail with child: for the desolate hath more children than the

married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tents, and let them spread out the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, stretch out thy cords and make fast thy stakes. 3 For thou shalt increase on the right hand and on the left, and thy seed shall possess the Gentiles, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Fear not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou be confounded: for thou shalt not be put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood anymore. 5 For he that made thee, *is* thine husband (whose name *is* the Lord of hosts) and

thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel,
shall be called the God of the whole
world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee, being as
a woman forsaken, and afflicted in
spirit, and *as* a young wife when thou
wast refused, saith thy God. 7 For a little
while have I forsaken thee, but with
great compassion will I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in *mine* anger, I hid my
face from thee for a little season, but
with everlasting mercy have I had
compassion on thee, saith the Lord thy
redeemer.

9 For this is unto me as the waters of
Noah: for as I have sworn that the

waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be angry with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall remove and the hills shall fall down: but my mercy shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lord, that hath compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, behold, I will lay thy stones with the carbuncle, and lay thy foundation with sapphires,
12 And I will make thy windows of emeralds, and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the Lord, and much peace shall be to thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established, *and* be far from oppression: for thou shalt not fear it: and from fear, for it shall not come near thee. 15

Behold, *the enemy* shall gather himself, but without me: whosoever shall gather himself in thee, against thee, shall fall.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and him that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the destroyer to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made

against thee, shall not prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the Lord's servants, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the Lord.

Isaiah Chapter 55

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and ye that have no silver, come, buy and eat: come, I say, buy wine and milk without silver and without money.

2 Wherefore do ye lay out silver *and* not for bread? And your labor without being satisfied? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat that which is good, and let your soul delight in fatness.

3 Incline your ears, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David. 4

Behold, I gave him for a witness to the people, for a prince and a master unto the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and the Holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found: call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his ways, and the unrighteous his own imaginations, and return unto the Lord, and he will

have mercy upon him: and to our God,
for he is very ready to forgive.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts,
neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the
Lord.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the
earth, so are my ways higher than your
ways, and my thoughts above your
thoughts.

10 Surely as the rain cometh down and
the snow from heaven, and returneth not
thither, but watereth the earth and maketh
it to bring forth and bud, that it may give
seed to the sower, and bread unto him
that eateth,

11 So shall my word be, that goeth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I will, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 Therefore ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into joy, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 For thorns there shall grow fir trees: for nettles shall grow the myrrh tree, and it shall be to the Lord for a name, *and* for an everlasting sign that shall not be taken away.

Isaiah Chapter 56

1 Thus saith the Lord, Keep judgment and do justice: for my salvation is at hand to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man that doeth this, and the son of man which layeth hold on it: he that keepeth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 And let not the son of the stranger, which is joined to the Lord, speak and say, The Lord hath surely separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs, that keep my Sabbaths, and

choose the thing that pleaseth me, and take hold of my covenant, 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls, a place and a name better than of the sons and of the daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be put out.

6 Also the strangers that cleave unto the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants: every one that keepeth the Sabbath, and polluteth it not and embraceth my covenant,

7 Them will I bring also to mine holy mountain, and make them joyful in mine house of prayer: their burnt offerings and

their sacrifices shall be *accepted* upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God saith, which gathereth the scattered of Israel, Yet will I gather to them those that are to be gathered to them.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *even* all ye beasts of the forest.

10 Their watchmen are all blind: they have no knowledge: they are all dumb dogs: they cannot bark: they lie and sleep and delight in sleeping. 11 And these greedy dogs can never have enough: and these shepherds cannot understand: *for* they all look to their own

way, every one for his advantage, *and* for his own purpose.

12 Come, I will bring wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink, and tomorrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant. **Isaiah Chapter 57**

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man considereth it in heart: and merciful men are taken away, and no man understandeth that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 Peace shall come: they shall rest in their beds, *every one* that walketh before him.

3 But you witches' children, come

hither, the seed of the adulterer and of the whore.

4 On whom have ye jested? Upon whom have ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? Are not ye rebellious children, *and* a false seed?

5 Inflamed with idols under every green tree? And sacrificing the children in the valleys under the tops of the rocks?

6 Thy portion *is* in the smooth stones of the river: they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering: thou hast offered a sacrifice. Should I delight in these?

7 Thou hast made thy bed upon a very

high mountain: thou wentest up thither,
even thither wentest thou to offer
sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and posts hast
thou set up thy remembrance: for thou
hast discovered thyself *to another* than
me, and wentest up, *and* didst enlarge
thy bed, and make a covenant between
thee and them, and lovest their bed in
every place where thou sawest it.

9 Thou wentest to the kings with oil, and
didst increase thine

ointments *and* send thy messengers far
off, and didst humble thyself unto hell.

10 Thou weariest thyself in thy manifold
journeys, *yet* saidest thou not, There is

no hope: thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved. 11 And whom didst thou reverence or fear, seeing thou hast lied unto me, and hast not remembered me, neither set thy mind thereon? Is it not *because* I hold my peace, and that of long time? Therefore thou fearest not me. 12 I will declare thy righteousness and thy works, and they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou cryest, let them that thou hast gathered together deliver thee: but the wind shall take them all away: vanity shall pull them away: but he that trusteth in me, shall inherit the land, and shall possess mine holy mountain. 14 And he shall say, Cast up, cast up: prepare the

way: take up the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith he that is high and excellent, he that inhabiteth the eternity, whose name is the Holy One, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to revive the spirit of the humble, and to give life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I will not contend forever, neither will I be always wroth, for the spirit should fail before me: and I have made the breath.

17 For his wicked covetousness I am angry with him, and have smitten him: I

hid me and was angry, yet he went away, and turned after the way of his own heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comfort unto him, and to those that lament him.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, *to be* peace: peace unto them that are far off, and to them that are near, saith the Lord: for I will heal him. 20 But the wicked *are* like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Isaiah Chapter 58

1 Cry aloud, spare not: lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and to the house of Jacob, their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and will know my ways, even as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they will draw near unto God, *saying*, 3 Wherefore have we fasted, and thou seest it not? We have punished ourselves, and thou regardest it not. Behold, in the day of your fast you will seek *your* will, and require all your debts.

4 Behold, ye fast to strife and debate,
and to smite with the fist of wickedness:
ye shall not fast as *ye do* today, to make
your voice to be heard above. 5 Is it
such a fast that I have chosen, that a man
should afflict his soul for a day, and to
bow down his head, as a bull rush, and
to lie down in sackcloth and ashes? Wilt
thou call this a fasting, or an acceptable
day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fasting, that I have
chosen, to loose the bands of
wickedness, to take off the heavy
burdens, and to let the oppressed go
free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry,
and that thou bring the poor that wander,

unto thine house? When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall grow speedily: thy righteousness shall go before thee, *and* the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer: thou shalt cry and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and wicked speaking:

10 If thou pour out thy soul to the hungry, and refresh the troubled soul: then shall thy light spring out in the darkness, and

thy darkness *shall be* as the noonday.

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they shall be of thee that shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach *and* the restorer of the paths to dwell in. 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on mine holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, to consecrate it, as glorious to the Lord, and shalt honor

him, not doing thine own ways, nor seeking thine own will, nor speaking a vain word,

14 Then shalt thou delight in the Lord, and I will cause thee to mount upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Isaiah Chapter 59

1 Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither is his ear heavy that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he

will not hear. 3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips have spoken lies *and* your tongue hath murmured iniquity.

4 No man calleth for justice: no man contendeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak vain things: they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is trod upon, breaketh out into a serpent. 6 Their webs shall be no garment, neither shall they cover themselves with their labors: *for* their works *are* works of iniquity, and the work of cruelty is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make

haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction *is* in their paths. 8 The way of peace they know not, and there *is* none equity in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice come near unto us: we wait for light, but lo, it *is* darkness: for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness. 10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the noonday as in the twilight: *we are* in solitary places, as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn like doves: we look for equity, but there

is none: for health, *but* it is far from us.

12 For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our trespasses *are* with us, and we know our iniquities 13 In trespassing and lying against the Lord, and we have departed away from our God, *and* have spoken of cruelty and rebellion, conceiving and uttering out of the heart false matters.

14 Therefore judgment is turned backward, and justice standeth far off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that refraineth from evil, maketh himself a prey: and when the Lord saw it, it

displeased him, that there *was* no judgment. 16 And when he saw that there *was* no man, he wondered that none would offer himself. Therefore his arm did save it, and his righteousness itself did sustain it.

17 For he put on righteousness, as an habergeon, and an helmet of salvation upon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 *As to make* recompense, as to requite the fury of the adversaries *with* a recompense to his enemies: he will fully repair the islands.

19 So shall they fear the name of the

Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: for the enemy shall come like a flood: *but* the spirit of the Lord shall chase him away.

20 And the Redeemer shall come unto Zion, and unto them that turn from iniquity in Jacob, saith the Lord.

21 And I will *make* this my covenant with them, saith the Lord. My spirit that is upon thee, and my words, which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of the seed of thy seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth even forever. **Isaiah Chapter**

60

1 Arise, *O Jerusalem*: be bright, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And the Gentiles shall walk in thy light, and kings at the brightness of thy rising up.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these are

gathered, *and* come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nourished at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and shine: thine

heart shall be astonished and enlarged,
because the multitude of the sea shall be
converted unto thee, and the riches of the
Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover
thee: and the dromedaries of Midian and
of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come:
they shall bring gold and incense, and
show forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the sheep of Kedar shall be
gathered unto thee: the rams of Nebajoth
shall serve thee: they shall come up to
be accepted upon mine altar: and I will
beautify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flee like a cloud,
and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sons from far, *and* their silver, and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercy I had compassion on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: neither day nor night shall they be shut, that men may bring unto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and the kingdom, that will not serve thee, shall perish: and those nations shall be utterly destroyed.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the elm and the box tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary: for I will glorify the place of my feet.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come and bow unto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall down at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, Zion of the Holy One of Israel. 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated: so that no man went *by thee*, I will make

thee an eternal glory, and a joy from generation to generation. 16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings: and thou shalt know, that I the Lord am thy Savior, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brass will I bring gold, and for iron will I bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron. I will also make thy government peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard of in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call salvation, thy walls, and praise, thy gates.

19 Thou shalt have no more sun to shine by day, neither shall the brightness of the moon shine unto thee: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and thy God, thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall never go down, neither shall thy moon be hid: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy sorrow shall be ended. 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall possess the land forever; the grass of my planting shall be the work of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in due

time.

Isaiah Chapter 61

1 The spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me, therefore hath the Lord anointed me: he hath sent me to preach good tidings unto the poor, to bind up the broken hearted, to preach liberty to the captives, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison,

2 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn,

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, *and* to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the

garment of gladness for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old waste places, *and* raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the cities that were desolate and waste through many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feed your sheep, and the sons of the strangers shall be your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord, and men shall say unto you, The ministers of our God, Ye shall eat the

riches of the Gentiles, and shall be exalted with their glory.

7 For your shame *you shall receive* double, and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: for in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord love judgment *and* hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and will make an everlasting covenant with them. 9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their buds among the people. All that see them, shall know them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, *and* my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, and covered me with the robe of righteousness: he hath decked me like a bridegroom, and as a bride tireth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth to grow that which is sown in it: so the Lord God will cause righteousness to grow and praise before all the heathen.

Isaiah Chapter 62

1 For Zion's sake I will not hold my tongue, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof

break forth as the light, and salvation thereof as a burning lamp.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 It shall no more be said unto thee, Forsaken, neither shall it be said anymore to thy land, Desolate, but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall have an husband.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin,

so shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* a bridegroom is glad of the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee. 6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which all the day and all the night continually shall not cease: ye that are mindful of the Lord, keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he repair and until he set up Jerusalem the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand and by his strong arm, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and surely the sons of the strangers shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast labored. 9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise

the Lord, and the gatherers thereof shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary. 10 Go through, go through the gates: prepare you the way for the people: cast up, cast up the way, and gather out the stones *and* set up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the ends of the world: tell the daughter Zion, Behold, thy Savior cometh: behold, his wages *is* with him, and his work *is* before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord, and thou shalt be named, A city sought out *and* not forsaken. **Isaiah Chapter 63**

1 Who is this that cometh from Edom,
with red garments from Bozrah? He is
glorious in his apparel and walketh in
his great strength: I speak in
righteousness, *and* am mighty to save.

2 Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy
garments like him that treadeth in the
wine press?

3 I have trodden the wine press alone,
and of all people there *was* none with
me: for I will tread them in mine anger,
and tread them under foot in my wrath,
and their blood shall be sprinkled upon
my garments, and I will stain all my
raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine

heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help, and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm helped me, and my wrath itself sustained me.

6 Therefore I will tread down the people in my wrath, and make them drunken in mine indignation, and will bring down their strength to the earth. 7 I will remember the mercies of the Lord *and* the praises of the Lord according unto all that the Lord hath given us, and for the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath given them according to his tender love, and

according to his great mercies.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Savior.

9 In all their troubles he was troubled, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his mercy he redeemed them, and he bear them and carried them always continually.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore was he turned to be their enemy *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the old time of Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea

with the shepherd of his sheep?

Where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 He led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his own glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

13 He led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble,

14 As the beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the Lord gave them rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name. 15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the

dwelling place of thine holiness, and of thy glory. Where is thy zeal and thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions? They are restrained from me. 16 Doubtless thou art our Father: though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel know us not, *yet* thou, O Lord, art our Father, *and* our Redeemer: thy name *is* forever.

17 O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways? *And* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servant's sake, *and* for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holiness have possessed it, but a little while: for our adversaries have trodden down thy

sanctuary.

19 We have been *as they*, over whom thou never bearest rule, and upon whom thy name was not called.

Isaiah Chapter 64

1 Oh, that thou wouldest break the heavens, *and* come down, *and* that the mountains might melt at thy presence!

2 As the melting fire burned, *as* the fire caused the waters to boil, (that thou mightest declare thy name to thy adversaries) the people did tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things, which

we looked not for, thou camest down,
and the mountains melted at thy
presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world
they have not heard nor understand with
the ear, neither hath the eye seen *another*
God beside thee, which doeth *so* to him
that waiteth for him.

5 Thou didst meet him, that rejoiced *in*
thee, and did justly: they remembered
thee in thy ways: behold, thou art angry,
for we have sinned: *yet* in them *is*
continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we have all been as an unclean
thing, and all our righteousness *is* as
filthy clothes, and we all do fade like a

leaf, and our iniquities like the wind have taken us away.

7 And there *is* none that calleth upon thy name, neither that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the work of thine hands.

9 Be not angry, O Lord, above measure, neither remember iniquity forever: lo, we beseech thee behold, we are all thy people.

10 Thine holy cities lie waste: Zion is a

wilderness, *and* Jerusalem a desert. 11 The house of our sanctuary and of our glory, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire and all our pleasant things are wasted. 12 Wilt thou hold thyself still at these things, O Lord? Wilt thou hold thy peace and afflict us above measure?

Isaiah Chapter 65

1 I have been sought of them that asked not: I was found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that called not upon my name.

2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, *even*

after their own imaginations: 3 A people that provoked me ever unto my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the deserts, which eat swine's flesh, and the broth of things polluted are in their vessels. 5 Which say, Stand apart, come not near to me: for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my wrath *and* a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will render it and recompense it into their bosom.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your *fathers* shall be together (saith the Lord) which have burned incense upon

the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their old work into their bosom. 8 Thus saith the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it, so will I do for my servant's sakes, that I may not destroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah, that shall inherit my mountain: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. 10 And Sharon shall be a sheepfold, and the valley of Achor shall be a resting place for the cattle of my people, that have sought me.

11 But ye are they that have forsaken the Lord and forgotten mine holy mountain, and have prepared a table for the multitude, and furnish the drink offerings unto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and all you shall bow down to the slaughter, because I called, and ye did not answer: I spake, and ye heard not, but did evil in my sight, and did choose that thing which I would not. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, and ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, and ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, and ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, and ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of mind.

15 And ye shall leave your name as a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay you and call his servants by another name.

16 He that shall bless in the earth, shall bless himself in the true God, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, and shall surely hide themselves from mine eyes. 17 For lo, I will create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoice forever in the things that I shall create: for behold, I will create Jerusalem, *as a* rejoicing and her people *as a* joy, 19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more there a child of years, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for he that shall be an hundred years old, shall die *as a* young man: but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. 21 And they shall build houses and inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of the tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall enjoy in old age the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth in fear: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their buds with them.

24 Yea, before they call, I will answer, and whiles they speak, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and to the serpent dust *shall be* his meat. They shall no more hurt nor destroy in all mine holy mountain, saith the Lord.

Isaiah Chapter 66

1 Thus saith the Lord, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is that house that ye will build unto me? And where is that place of my rest?

2 For all these things hath mine hand made, and all these things have been, saith the Lord: and to him will I look, even to him, that is poor, and of a contrite spirit and trembleth at my words.

3 He that killeth a bullock, *is as* if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a sheep, *as* if he cut off a dog's neck: he that

offereth an oblation, *as* if he offered swine's blood: he that remembereth incense, *as* if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 Therefore will I choose out their delusions, and I will bring their fear upon them, because I called, and none would answer: I spake and they would not hear: but they did evil in my sight, and chose the things which I would not.

5 Hear the word of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your

joy, and they shall be ashamed. 6 A voice soundeth from the city, *even* a voice from the temple, the voice of the Lord, that recompenseth his enemies fully.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: and before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be brought forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I cause to travail, and not bring forth? Shall I cause to bring forth, and

shall be barren, saith thy God?

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her,

11 That ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolation: that ye may milk out and be delighted with the brightness of her glory. 12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace over her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides, and be joyful upon *her* knees. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your hearts shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known

among *his* servants, and *his* indignation against his enemies. 15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his chariots like a whirlwind, that he may recompense his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord will judge with fire, and with his sword all flesh, and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind

one *tree* in the midst eating swine's flesh, and such abomination, even the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I *will visit* their works, and their imaginations: *for* it shall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come, and see my glory. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and will send those that escape of them, unto the nations of Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, *and* to them that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. 20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the

Lord out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in horse litters, and upon mules, and swift beasts, to Jerusalem mine holy mountain, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel, offer in a clean vessel in the house of the Lord. 21 And I will take of them for priests, *and* for Levites, saith the Lord. 22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name continue. 23 And from month to month, and from Sabbath to Sabbath shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have

transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Jeremiah Chapter 1

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah *one* of the priests that were at Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah in the thirteenth year of his reign:

3 And also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, the son

of Josiah king of Judah, *even* unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. 4 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the womb, I knew thee, and before thou camest out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* ordained thee to be a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Oh, Lord God, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child. 7 But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, shalt thou speak. 8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord. 9 Then the Lord stretched

out his hand and touched my mouth, and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 Behold, this day have I set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms to pluck up, and to root out, and to destroy and throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 After this the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast seen aright: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 Again the word of the Lord came unto

me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot looking out of the north. 14 Then said the Lord unto me, Out of the north shall a plague be spread upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the Lord, and they shall come, and everyone shall set his throne in the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and on all the walls thereof round about, and in all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will declare unto them my judgments touching all the wickedness of them that have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and

worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore truss up thy loins, and arise and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not afraid of their faces, lest I destroy thee before them. 18 For I, behold, I this day have made thee a defensed city, and an iron pillar and walls of brass against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, *and* against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof and against the people of the land.

19 For they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the

Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 2

1 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, with the kindness of thy youth *and* the love of thy marriage, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness in a land that was not sown. 3 Israel *was as* a thing hallowed unto the Lord, *and* his first fruits: all they that eat it, shall offend: evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord. 4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 For they said not, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? That led us through the wilderness, through a desert, and waste land, through a dry land, and by the shadow of death, by a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the same: but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the Lord? And they that should minister the law, knew me not: the pastors also offended against me, and the prophets prophesied in Baal, and went after *things* that did not profit. 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and I will plead with your children's children.

10 For go ye to the isles of Chittim, and behold, and send unto Kedar. and take diligent heed, and see whether there be such things.

11 Hath *any* nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? But my people have changed their glory, for that which

doth not profit. 12 O ye heavens, be
astonied at this: be afraid and utterly
confounded, saith the Lord.

13 For my people have committed two
evils: they have forsaken me the fountain
of living waters, to dig them pits, *even*
broken pits, that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a servant, or is he born in the
house? Why *then* is he spoiled?

15 The lions roared upon him *and*
yelled, and they have made his land
waste: his cities are burned without an
inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and
Tahapanes have broken thine head. 17

Hast not thou procured this unto thyself, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And what hast thou now to do in the way of Egypt? To drink the water of Nilus? Or what makest thou in the way of Asshur [Assyria]? To drink the water of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy turnings back shall reprove thee: know therefore and behold, that it is an evil thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 For of old time I have broken thy

yoke, *and* burst thy bonds, and thou saidest, I will no more transgress, but *like* an harlot thou runnest about upon all high hills, and under all green trees.

21 Yet I had planted thee, a noble vine, whose plants were all natural: how then art thou turned unto me into the plants of a strange vine?

22 Though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, neither have I followed Baalim?

Behold thy ways in the valley, and

know, what thou hast done: *thou art like* a swift dromedary, that runneth by his ways.

24 *And as* a wild ass, used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind by occasion at her pleasure: who can turn her back? All they that seek her, will not weary themselves, *but* will find her in her month.

25 Keep thou thy feet from bareness, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidest desperately, No, for I have loved strangers, and them will I follow. 26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes and their priests, and their prophets, 27 Saying to

a tree, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and help us.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? Let them arise, if they can help thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? Ye all have rebelled against me, saith the Lord.

30 I have smitten your children in vain, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets like

a destroying lion.

31 O generation, take heed to the word of the Lord: have I been *as* a wilderness unto Israel? Or a land of darkness?

Wherefore saith my people *then*, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? Yet my people have forgotten me, days without number.

33 Why dost thou prepare thy way, to seek amity? Even therefore will I teach *thee*, that thy ways *are* wickedness.

34 Also in thy wings is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it in holes, but upon all these

places.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am guiltless, surely his wrath shall turn from me: behold, I will enter with thee into judgment, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why runnest thou about so much to change thy ways? For thou shalt be confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Asshur [Assyria]. 37 For thou shalt go forth from thence, and thine hands upon thine head, because the Lord hath rejected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper thereby.

Jeremiah Chapter 3

1 They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return again unto her? Shall not this land be polluted?

But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet turn again to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and behold, where thou hast not played the harlot: thou hast sit *waiting* for them in the ways, as the Arabian in the wilderness: and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the showers have been restrained, and the latter rain came not,

and thou hadst a whore's forehead: thou wouldest not be ashamed. 4 Didst thou not still cry unto me, Thou art my father , *and* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he keep *his anger* forever? Will he reserve it to the end? thus hast thou spoken, but thou doest evil, even more and more.

6 The Lord said also unto me, in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen what this rebel Israel hath done? *For* she hath gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there played the harlot. 7 And I said, when she had done all this, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, as her rebellious sister Judah saw.

8 When I saw, how that by all occasions rebellious Israel had played the harlot, I cast her away, and gave her a bill of divorcement: yet her rebellious sister Judah was not afraid, but she went also, and played the harlot. 9 So that for the lightness of her whoredom she hath even defiled the land: for she hath committed fornication with stones and stocks.

10 Nevertheless for all this, her rebellious sister Judah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto me, The rebellious Israel hath justified herself more than the rebellious Judah.

12 Go and cry these words toward the north and say, Thou disobedient Israel, return, saith the Lord, *and* I will not let my wrath fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not always keep *mine anger*. 13 But know thine iniquity: for thou hast rebelled against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strange *gods* under every green tree, but ye would not obey my voice, saith the Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turn again, saith the Lord, for I am your Lord, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a tribe and will bring you to Zion, 15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with

knowledge and understanding.

16 Moreover, when ye be increased and multiplied in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: for it shall come no more to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, for that shall be no more done.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem, The throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, *even* to the name of the Lord in Jerusalem: and thence forth they shall follow no more the hardness of their wicked heart. 18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the

north, into the land, that I have given for
an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How did I take thee for children and give thee a pleasant land, *even* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and said, Thou shalt call me, *saying*, My father, and shalt not turn from me?

20 But *as* a woman rebelleth against her husband: so have ye rebelled against me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O ye disobedient children, return *and* I will heal your rebellions. Behold, we

come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly *the hope* of the hills *is* but vain, *nor* the multitude of mountains: but in the Lord our God is the health of Israel.

24 For confusion hath devoured our father's labor, from our youth their sheep and their bullocks, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our confusion, and our shame covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth, even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God. **Jeremiah Chapter 4**

1 O Israel, if thou return, return unto me, saith the Lord: and if thou put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove. 2 And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness, and the nations shall be blessed in him, and shall glory in him. 3 For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah, and to Jerusalem, 4 Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among the thorns: be circumcised to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your hearts, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my wrath come forth like fire, and burn, that none can quench it, because of the wickedness of your inventions. 5 Declare in Judah, and show forth in Jerusalem, and say, Blow

the trumpet in the land: cry, and gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into strong cities.

6 Set up the standard in Zion: prepare to flee, *and* stay not: for I will bring a plague from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his den, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is departed, *and* gone forth of his place to lay thy land waste, *and* thy cities shall be destroyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore gird you with sackcloth: lament, and howl, for the fierce wrath of the Lord is not turned back from us.

9 And in that day, saith the Lord, the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, surely thou hast deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, and the sword pierceth unto the heart.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind in the high places of the wilderness *cometh* toward the daughter of my people, *but* neither to fan nor to cleanse.

12 A mighty wind shall come unto me from those *places*, *and* now will I also

give sentence upon them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as the clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a tempest: his horses are lighter than eagles. Woe unto us, for we are destroyed.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy wicked thoughts remain within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention of the heathen, *and* publish in Jerusalem, Behold, the scouts

come from a far country, and cry out against the cities of Judah. 17 They have compassed her about as the watchmen of the field, because it hath provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord.

18 Thy ways and thine inventions have procured thee these things, such is thy wickedness: therefore it shall be bitter, therefore it shall pierce unto thine heart.

19 My belly, my belly, I am pained, even at the very heart: mine heart is troubled within me: I cannot be still: for my soul hath heard the sound of the trumpet, *and* the alarm of the battle.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is wasted: suddenly

are my tents destroyed, *and* my curtains in a moment. 21 How long shall I see the standard , *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me: they are foolish children, and have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do well they have no knowledge.

23 I have looked upon the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and to the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains: and lo, they trembled and all the hills shook. 25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heaven were departed.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate: yet will I not make a full end.

28 Therefore shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above shall be darkened, because I have pronounced it: I have thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen: they shall go into thickets and climb up upon

the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou shalt be destroyed, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou paintest thy face with colors, yet shalt thou trim thyself in vain: *for* thy lovers will abhor thee *and* seek thy life. 31 For I have heard a noise as of a woman travailing, or as one laboring of her first child, *even* the voice of the daughter Zion that sigheth and stretcheth out her hands: woe is me now: for my soul fainteth because of the murderers.

Jeremiah Chapter 5

1 Run to and from by the streets of Jerusalem, and behold now, and know, and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can find a man, *or* if there be any that executeth judgment, and seeketh the truth, and I will spare it. 2 For though they say, The Lord liveth, yet do they swear falsely. 3 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? Thou hast stricken them, but they have not sorrowed: thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a stone, *and* have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely they are poor, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the Lord, *nor* the judgment of

their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them: for they have known the way of the Lord, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke , *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the wilderness shall destroy them: a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence, shall be torn in pieces, because their trespasses are many, *and* their rebellions are increased.

7 How should I spare thee for this? Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by

them that are no gods: though I fed them to the full, yet they committed adultery, and assembled themselves by companies in the harlot's houses. 8 They rose up in the morning *like* fed horses: *for* every man neighed after his neighbor's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord? Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Climb up upon their walls, and destroy them, but make not a full end: take away their battlements, for they are not the Lord's.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have grievously trespassed against me, saith the Lord.

12 They have denied the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall the plague come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall be *as* wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it come unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak such words, behold, I will put my words into thy mouth, like a fire, and this people shall be *as* wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, which is a mighty nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whose language

thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Whose quiver is as an open sepulchre: they are all very strong. 17 And they shall eat thine harvest and thy bread: they shall devour thy sons and thy daughters: they shall eat up thy sheep and thy bullocks: they shall eat thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall destroy with the sword thy fenced cities, wherein thou didst trust.

18 Nevertheless at those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end of you. 19 And when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God do these things unto us? Then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me and served

strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the Lord? Or will ye not be afraid at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bounds of the sea by the perpetual decree that it cannot pass it, and though the waves thereof rage, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, *yet* can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath an unfaithful and rebellious heart: they are departed and gone.

24 For they say not in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth rain both early and late in due season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 *Yet* your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have hindered good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that lay wait as he that setteth snares: they have made a pit, to catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: thereby they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat *and* shining: they do overpass the deeds of the wicked: they execute no judgment, no not the judgment of the fatherless: yet they prosper, though they execute no judgment for the poor.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord? Or shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 An horrible and filthy thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesy lies, and the

priests receive *gifts* in their hands, and my people delight therein. What will ye then do in the end thereof?

Jeremiah Chapter 6

1 O ye children of Benjamin, prepare to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: set up a standard upon Beth-haccerem: for a plague appeareth out of the north and great destruction.

2 I have compared the daughter of Zion to a beautiful and dainty woman. 3 The pastors with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents round about by her, *and* every one shall feed in his place. 4 Prepare war against her:

arise, and let us go up toward the south:
woe unto us: for the day declineth, and
the shadows of the evening are stretched
out. 5 Arise, and let us go up by night,
and destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hosts said,
Hew down wood, and cast a mount
against Jerusalem: this city must be
visited: all oppression is in the midst of
it. 7 As the fountain casteth out her
waters, so she casteth out her malice:
cruelty and spoil is continually heard in
her before me *with* sorrow and strokes.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest
my soul depart from thee, lest I make
thee desolate *as* a land, that none
inhabiteth.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall gather as a vine, the residue of Israel: turn back thine hand as the grape gatherer into the baskets. 10 Unto whom shall I speak, and admonish that they may hear? Behold, their ears *are* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them as a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord: I am weary with holding it: I will pour it out upon the children in the street, and likewise upon the assembly of the young men: for the husband shall even be taken with the wife, *and* the aged with

him that is full of days.

12 And their houses *with* their lands, and wives also shall be turned unto strangers: for I will stretch out mine hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one is given unto covetousness, and from the prophet even unto the priest, they all deal falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had

committed abomination? Nay, they were not ashamed, no neither could they have any shame: therefore they shall fall among the slain: when I shall visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the ways and behold, and ask for the old way, which is the good way and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *which said*, Take heed to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not take heed.

18 Hear therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou

congregation know, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will cause a plague to come upon this people, *even* the fruit of their own imaginations: because they have not taken heed unto my words, nor to my law, but cast it off.

20 To what purpose bringest thou me incense from Sheba, and sweet calamus from a far country? Your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall arise from the sides of the earth.

23 With bow and shield shall they be weaponed: they are cruel and will have no compassion: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, well appointed, like men of war against thee, O daughter Zion.

24 We have heard their fame , *and* our hands wax feeble sorrow is come upon us, as the sorrow of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in the ashes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning *as* for thine only son: for the destroyer shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a defense *and* fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their ways.

28 They are all rebellious traitors, walking craftily: *they are* brass, and iron, they all are destroyers.

29 The bellows are burned: the lead is consumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They shall call them reprobate silver, because the Lord hath rejected them.

Jeremiah Chapter 7

1 The words that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lord's house and cry this word there, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your works, and I will let you dwell in this place.

4 Trust not in lying words, saying, The

temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord: this is the temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend *and* redress your ways and your works: if you execute judgment between a man and his neighbor,

6 *And* oppress not the stranger, the fatherless and the widow and shed no innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your destruction, 7 Then will I let you dwell in this place in the land that I gave unto your fathers, forever and ever.

8 Behold, you trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this house, whereupon my name is called, and say, We are delivered, though we have done all these abominations?

11 Is this house become a den of thieves, whereupon my name is called before your eyes? Behold, even I see it, saith the Lord.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shilo, where I set my name at the beginning, and behold, what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 Therefore now because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, (and I rose up early and spake unto you: but when I spake, ye would not hear me, neither when I called, would ye answer).

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, whereupon my name is called, wherein also ye trust, even unto the place that I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done unto Shilo.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift up cry or prayer for them neither entreat me, for I will not

hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneed the dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me unto anger. 19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the Lord, and not themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my wrath shall be poured upon this place, upon man and

upon beast, and upon the tree of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn and not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat the flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices. 23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways which I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they would not obey, nor incline

their ear, but went after the counsels *and* the stubbornness of their wicked heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early every day, and sending them.

26 Yet would they not hear me nor incline their ear, but hardened their neck *and* did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore shalt thou speak all these words unto them, but they will not hear thee: thou shalt also cry unto them, but they will not answer thee. 28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that

heareth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth discipline: truth is perished, and is clean gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a complaint on the high places: for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord: they have set their abominations in the house, whereupon my name is called, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high place of Topheth, which is in the valley of Ben-

Hinnom to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it in mine heart.

32 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away. 34 Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the

voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

Jeremiah Chapter 8

1 At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the priests and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and whom they have followed, and whom they have sought, and whom they have

worshipped: they shall not be gathered nor be buried, *but* shall be as dung upon the earth.

3 And death shall be desired rather than life of all the residue that remaineth of this wicked family, which remain in all the places where I have scattered them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Thou shalt say unto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? Shall he turn away and not turn again?

5 Wherefore is this people of Jerusalem turned back by a perpetual rebellion?

They gave themselves to deceit, *and*

would not return. 6 I hearkened and heard, *but* none spake aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? Every one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Even the stork in the air knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people knoweth not the judgment of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain. 9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid and taken. 10, they have rejected the word of the Lord, and what

wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall possess them: for everyone from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, *and* from the prophet even unto the priest, everyone dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they have any shame: therefore shall they fall among the slain: when I shall visit them, they

shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them, shall depart from them.

14 Why do we stay? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the strong cities, and let us be quiet there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence and given us water with gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*, and for a time of health, and behold troubles.

16 The neighing of his horses was heard from Dan, the whole land trembled at the noise of the neighing of his strong *horses*: for they are come, and have devoured the land with all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein. 17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would have comforted myself against sorrow, *but* mine heart is heavy in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people *for fear of them* of a far country, Is not the Lord in Zion? Is not her king in her? Why have they

provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with the vanities of a strange *god*?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not holpen. 21 I am sore vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heavy, and astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balm at Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered.

Jeremiah Chapter 9

1 Oh, that mine head were *full* of water and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I

might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people. 2 Oh, that I had in the wilderness a cottage of wayfaring men that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers and an assembly of rebels,

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bows for lies: but they have no courage for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to worse, and they have not known me, saith the Lord.

4 Let every one take heed of his neighbor, and trust you not in any brother: for every brother will use deceit, and every friend will deal deceitfully, 5 And every one will deceive his friend, and will not speak

the truth: *for* they have taught their tongues to speak lies, and take great pains to do wickedly. 6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceivers: because of *their* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for what should I *else* do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is* as an arrow shot out, *and* speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth wait for him.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things,

saith the Lord? Or shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Upon the mountains will I take up a weeping and a lamentation, and upon the fair places of the wilderness a mourning, because they are burned up: so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the flock: both the fowl of the air, and the beast are fled away *and* gone. 11 And I will make Jerusalem an heap, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah waste, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise, to understand this? And to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, even he shall declare it. Why doth the land perish, *and* is burned up

like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked thereafter,

14 But have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after Baalims, which their fathers taught them,

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed this people with wormwood, and give them waters of gall to drink: 16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have

known, and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Take heed, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for skillful women that they may come, 18 And let them make haste, and let them take up a lamentation for us, that our eyes may cast out tears and our eye lids gush out of water. 19 For a lamentable noise is heard out of Zion, How are we destroyed, and utterly confounded, for we have forsaken the land, and our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Therefore hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ears regard the words of his mouth, and teach your

daughters to mourn, and every one her neighbor to lament.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to destroy the children without, and the young men in the streets. 22

Speak, thus saith the Lord, The carcasses of men shall lie, even as the dung upon the field, and as the handful after the mower, and none shall gather *them*.

23 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the strong man glory in his strength, neither the rich man glory in his riches. 24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me: for I am

the Lord, which show mercy, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will visit all them, which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all the utmost corners of them that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

Jeremiah Chapter 10

1 Hear ye the word of the Lord that he speaketh unto you, O house of Israel. 2

Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not afraid for the signs of heaven, though the heathen be afraid of such.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (which is the work of the hands of the carpenter) with the ax, 4 And *another* decketh it with silver, and with gold: they fasten it with nails, and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The *idols* stand up as the palm tree, but speak not: they are born because they cannot go fear them not, for they cannot do evil, neither can they do good.

6 There is none like unto thee, O Lord:

thou art great, and thy name *is* great in power.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? For to thee appertaineth *the dominion*: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdoms there is none like thee.

8 But, altogether they dote, and are foolish: *for* the stock is a doctrine of vanity.

9 Silver plates are brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, *for* the work of the workman, and the hands of the founder: the blue silk, and the purple *is* their clothing: all these things are made by cunning men. 10 But the Lord *is*

the God of truth: he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his anger the earth shall tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.

11 (Thus shall you say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens) 12 He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his discretion.

13 He giveth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heaven, and he causeth the clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his

treasures.

14 Every man is a beast by *his own* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his melting is but falsehood, and there is no breath therein.

15 They are vanity, *and the* work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts *is* his name. 17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong place.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, at this time I will throw as with a sling the inhabitants of the land, and will trouble them, and they shall find it *so*. 19 Woe is me for my destruction, *and* my grievous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my sorrow, and I will bear it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone from me, and are not: there is none to spread out my tent anymore, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become beasts, and have not sought the Lord: therefore have they none understanding: and all the *flocks* of their pastures are scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the brute is
come, and a great commotion out of the
north country to make the cities of Judah
desolate, *and* a den of dragons. 23 O
Lord, I know, that the way of man is not
in himself, nether *is it* in man to walk
and to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with
judgment, not in thine anger, lest thou
bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen,
that know thee not, and upon the families
that call not on thy name: for they have
eaten up Jacob and devoured him and
consumed him, and have made his
habitation desolate.

Jeremiah Chapter 11

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded unto your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and doe according to all these things, which I command you: so

shall ye be my people, and I will be your God,

5 That I may confirm the oath that I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land, which floweth with milk and honey, as *appeareth* this day. Then answered I and said, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Cry all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I have protested unto your fathers, when I brought them up out of the land of Egypt unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Nevertheless they would not obey, nor incline their ear: but every one walked in the stubbornness of his wicked heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did it not.

9 And the Lord said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: *thus* the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with

their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord,
Behold, I will bring a plague upon them,
which they shall not be able to escape,
and though they cry unto me, I will not
hear them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and the
inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto
the gods unto whom they offer incense,
but they shall not be able to help them in
time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy
cities were thy gods, O Judah, and
according to the number of the streets of
Jerusalem have ye set up altars of
confusion, *even* altars to burn incense

unto Baal.

14 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: for when they cry unto me in their trouble, I will not hear them. 15 What should my beloved *tarry* in mine house, seeing they have committed abomination with many? And the holy flesh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest evil, thou rejoicest.

16 The Lord called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: *but* with noise and great tumult he hath set fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts that planted

thee, hath pronounced a plague against thee, for the wickedness of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath taught me, and I know it, *even* then thou showedst me their practices.

19 But I was like a lamb, *or* a bullock, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised thus against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and cut him out of the land of the living, that his name may be no more in memory.

20 But O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, and tryest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

21 The Lord therefore speaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, (that seek thy life, and say, prophesy not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands)

22 Thus therefore saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will visit them: the young men shall die by the sword: their sons and their daughters shall die by famine, 23 And none of them shall remain: for I will bring a plague upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

Jeremiah Chapter 12

1 O Lord, if I dispute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *Why* are all they in wealth that rebelliously transgress?

2 Thou hast planted them, and they have taken root: they grow, and bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins. 3 But thou, Lord, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? The beasts are consumed and the birds,

because they said, He will not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou match thyself with horses? And if thou thoughtest thyself safe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt unfaithfully with thee, and they have cried out altogether upon thee: *but* believe them not, though they speak fair to thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly

beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me, as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Shall mine heritage be unto me, as a bird of divers colors? Are not the birds about her, *saying*, Come, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to eat her?

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, and trodden my portion under foot: of my pleasant portion they have made a desolate wilderness. 11 They have laid it waste, and it, being waste, mourneth unto me: *and* the whole land lieth waste, because no man setteth *his*

mind on it. 12 The destroyers are come upon all the high places in the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land, even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, and reaped thorns: they were sick, and had no profit: and they were ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbors, that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And if they will learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, (The Lord liveth, as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 13

1 Thus saith the Lord unto me, Go, and

buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandment of the Lord, and put it upon my loins.

3 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, 4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Perath, as the Lord had commanded me. 6 And after many days, the Lord said unto me, Arise, go toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to

hide there. 7 Then went I to Perath, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was corrupt, *and* was profitable for nothing. 8 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I destroy the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This wicked people have refused to hear my word, and walk after the stubbornness of their own heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them: therefore they shall be as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I tied to me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord, that they might be my people: that they might have a name and praise, and glory, but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt say unto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon the throne of David, and the

priests and the prophets and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not spare, I will not pity nor have compassion, but destroy them.

15 Hear and give ear, be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken it. 16 Give glory to the Lord your God before he bring darkness, and or ever your feet stumble in the dark mountains, and whiles you look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death *and* make it as darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear this, my soul

shall weep in secret for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weep and drop down tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down, for the crown of your glory shall come down from your heads.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and no man shall open them: all Judah shall be carried away captive: it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee , *even* thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrow take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts discovered *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the black Moor [Ethiopian] change his skin? Or the leopard his spots? *Then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. 24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the south wind.

25 This is thy portion, *and* the part of thy measures from me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I have also discovered thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the filthiness of thy whoredom on the hills in the fields, *and* thine abominations. Woe unto thee, O

Jerusalem: wilt thou not be made clean? When shall it once be?

Jeremiah Chapter 14

1 The word of the Lord that came unto Jeremiah, concerning the dearth. 2 Judah hath mourned, and the gates thereof are desolate, they have been brought to heaviness unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem goeth up. 3 And their nobles have sent their inferiors to the water, who came to the wells, *and* found no water: they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 For the ground was destroyed, because there was no rain in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, *and* covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no

grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, and drew in their wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, deal *with us* according to thy name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the savior thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land, as one that passeth by to tarry for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man astonied, and as a strong man that cannot help? Yet thou,

O Lord, art in the midst of us, and thy name is called upon us: forsake us not.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they delighted to wander: they have not refrained their feet, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: *but* he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. 11 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou shalt not pray to do this people good. 12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine and by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye

shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come upon you, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I have not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I unto them, *but* they prophesy unto you a false vision, and divination, and vanity, and deceitfulness of their own heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, whom I have not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. 16 And the

people to whom these prophets do prophecy, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and there shall be none to bury them, *both* they, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes drop down tears night and day without ceasing: for the virgin daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, and *with* a sore grievous plague. 18 For if I go into the field, behold the slain with the sword: and if I enter into the city, behold them that are sick for hunger also: moreover the prophet also and the

priest go a wandering into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah, or hath thy soul abhorred Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, that we cannot be healed? We looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*: for thy name's sake cast not down the throne of thy glory: remember *and* break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can give rain? Or can the heavens give showers? Is it not thou, O Lord our God? Therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

Jeremiah Chapter 15

1 Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* mine affection could not be toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say unto thee, Whither shall we depart? Then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such as are *appointed* to death, unto death: and such as are for the

sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear in pieces, and the souls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour, and to destroy.

4 I will scatter them also in all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. 5 Who shall then have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? Or who shall be sorry for thee? Or who shall go to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord,

and gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: *for* I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will scatter them with the fan in the gates of the earth: I have wasted, *and* destroyed my people, *yet* they would not return from their ways. 8 Their widows are increased by me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them, *and* against the assembly of the young men a destroyer at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon them, *and* the city suddenly, and speedily.

9 She that hath born seven, hath been made weak: her heart hath failed: the sun hath failed her, whiles it was day: she

hath been confounded, and ashamed, and the residue of them will I deliver unto the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast born me, a contentious man, and a man that striveth with the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent unto me on usury: *yet* every one doth curse me. 11 The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall have wealth: surely I will cause thine enemy to entreat thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction. 12 Shall the iron break the iron, and the brass *that cometh* from the north?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to be spoiled without gain, and that for all thy sins even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to go with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn you. 15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors: take me not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found *by me*, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for thy name is called upon me, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, neither did I rejoice, but sat alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation. 18 Why is mine heaviness continual? And my plague desperate and cannot be healed? *Why* art thou unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt be according to my word: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people

a strong brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

Jeremiah Chapter 16

1 The word of the Lord came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor have sons nor daughters in this place. 3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning

their mothers that bear them, and concerning their fathers, that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of deaths *and* diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried , *but* they shall be as dung upon the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor be moved for them: for I have taken my peace, from this people, saith the Lord , *euen* mercy and compassion.

6 Both the great, and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 They shall not stretch out *the hands* for them in the mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall they give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to

cease out of this place in your eyes, even in your days the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

10 And when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great plague against us? Or what is our iniquity? And what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and worshiped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law, 12 (And ye

have done worse than your fathers: for behold, you walk every one after the stubbornness of his wicked heart, and will not hear me) 13 Therefore will I drive you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* you, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night: for I will show you no grace.

14 Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the days come that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

15 But the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands where he

had scattered them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, saith the Lord, I will send out many fishers, and they shall fish them, and after, will I send out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and from every hill, and out of the caves of the rocks. 17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, *and* have filled mine inheritance with their filthy

carrions and their abominations.

19 O Lord, *thou art* my force, and my strength and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, *and* vanity, wherein was no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Behold, therefore I will this once teach them: I will show them mine hand and my power, and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 17

1 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond, *and* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

2 They remember their altars as their children, with their groves by the green trees upon the hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to be spoiled, for the sin of thy high places throughout all thy borders. 4 And thou shalt rest, and in thee *shall be a rest* from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land, which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn forever. 5 Thus saith the Lord,

Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man,
and maketh flesh his arm, and
withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the
wilderness, and shall not see when *any*
good cometh, but shall inhabit the
parched places in the wilderness, in a
salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *be* the man, that trusteth in the
Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. 8 For
he shall be as a tree that is planted by the
water, which spreadeth out her roots by
the river, and shall not feel when the
heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green,
and shall not care for the year of
drought, neither shall cease from

yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitful and wicked above all things, who can know it?

10 I the Lord search the heart, *and* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his works. 11 As the partridge gathereth *the young*, which she hath not brought forth: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 *As* a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, *so is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be whole: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? Let it come now.

16 But I have not thrust in myself for a pastor after thee, neither have I desired the day of misery, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not terrible unto me: thou art mine

hope in the day of adversity. 18 Let them be confounded, that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraid, but let not me be afraid: bring upon them the day of adversity, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem,

20 And say unto them, Hear the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your souls, and bear no burden in the

Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth burdens out of your houses in the Sabbath day: neither do ye any work, but sanctify the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers. 23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ears, but made their necks stiff and would not hear, nor receive correction.

24 Nevertheless if ye will hear me, saith the Lord, and bear no burden through the gates of the city in the Sabbath day, but sanctify the Sabbath day, so that ye do no work therein,

25 Then shall the kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this city, and shall

sit upon the throne of David, and shall ride upon chariots, and upon horses, *both* they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain forever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, which shall bring burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, *and* shall bring sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not hear me to sanctify the Sabbath day, and not to bear a burden nor to go through the gates of

Jerusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Jeremiah Chapter 18

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, and go down into the potter's house, and there shall I show thee my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay,

was broken in the hand of the potter. So he returned, and made it another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the Lord?

Behold, as the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 I will speak suddenly against a nation or against a kingdom to pluck it up, and to root it out and to destroy it.

8 But if this nation, against whom I have

pronounced, turn from their wickedness, I will repent of the plague that I thought to bring upon them. 9 And I will speak suddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build it and to plant it.

10 But if it do evil in my sight and hear not my voice, I will repent of the good that I thought to do for them.

11 Speak thou now therefore unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I prepare a plague for you, and purpose a thing against you: return you therefore every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your works good.

12 But they said desperately, Surely we will walk after our own imaginations, and do every man *after* the stubbornness of his wicked heart. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ask now among the heathen, who hath heard such thinges? The virgin of Israel hath done very filthily. 14 Will a man forsake the snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? Or shall the cold flowing waters, that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, *and* have burned incense to vanity, and *their prophets* have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient

ways, to walk in the paths *and* way that is not trodden, 16 To make their land desolate *and* a perpetual derision, *so that* every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and wag his head,

17 I will scatter them with an east wind before the enemy: I will show them the back, and not the face in the day of their destruction.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us imagine some device against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Hearken unto me, O Lord, and hear the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? For they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee, to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore, deliver up their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the sword, and let their wives be robbed of their children, and be widows: and let their husbands be put to death, *and* let their young men be slain by the sword in the battle.

22 Let the cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring an host

suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsel against me *tendeth* to death: forgive not their iniquity, neither put out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

Jeremiah Chapter 19

1 Thus saith the Lord, Go, and buy an earthen bottle of a potter, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests, 2 And go forth unto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate: and thou

shalt preach there the words, that I shall tell thee, 3 And shalt say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring a plague upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and prophaned this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom *neither* they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah (they have filled this place also with the blood of innocents,

5 And they have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for

burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind)

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will bring the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem to nought in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the field.

8 And I will make this city desolate and

an hissing, *so that* every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will feed them with the flesh of their sons and with the flesh of their daughters, and every one shall eat the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies that seek their lives, shall hold them strait.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, 11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury *them* in Topheth till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and I will make this city like Topheth.

13 For the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Topheth, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophesy, and he stood in the court of the Lord's house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this

city, and upon all her towns, all the plagues that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, and would not hear my words.

Jeremiah Chapter 20

1 When Pashhur, the son of Immer, the priest, which was appointed governor in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things, 2 Then Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin which was by the house of the Lord. 3 And on the morning, Pashhur brought Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy

name Pashhur, but Magormissabib. 4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to be a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the substance of this city, and all the labors thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them away and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies. 7 O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I am deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily: every one mocketh me. 8 For since I spake, I cried out of wrong, and proclaimed desolation: therefore the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and in derision daily. 9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak anymore in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could

not *stay*.

10 For I had heard the railing of many, *and* fear on every side. Declare, *said they*, and we will declare it: all my familiars watched for mine halting, *saying*, It may be that he is deceived: so we shall prevail against him, and we shall execute our vengeance upon him.

11 But the Lord is with me like a mighty giant: therefore my persecutors shall be overthrown, and shall not prevail, *and* shall be greatly confounded: for they have done unwisely, *and their* everlasting shame shall never be forgotten. 12 But, O Lord of hosts, that tryest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance

on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of the wicked.

14 Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: and let not the day wherein my mother bear me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man, that showed my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee, and comforted him.

16 And let that man be as the cities, which the Lord hath overturned and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon

tide,

17 Because he hath not slain me, *even* from the womb, or that my mother might have been my grave, or her womb a perpetual conception.

18 How is it, *that* I came forth of the womb, to see labor and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

Jeremiah Chapter 21

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashhur, the son of Malchiah, and Zephaniah, the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us, (for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may return up from us. 3 Then said Jeremiah, Thus shall you say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a mighty arm, even in anger and in wrath,

and in great indignation. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man, and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And after this, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword and from the famine into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their lives, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity nor compassion. 8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I

set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city, for evil and not for good, saith the Lord: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And *say* unto the house of the king of Judah, Hear ye the word of the Lord. 12 O house of David, thus saith the Lord,

Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver the oppressed out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my wrath go out like fire and burn, that none can quench it, because of the wickedness of your works.

13 Behold, I *come* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the Lord, which say, Who shall come down against us? Or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will visit you according to the fruit of your works, saith the Lord, and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour round about it.

Jeremiah Chapter 22

1 Thus said the Lord, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this thing,

2 And say, Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the oppressed from the hand of the oppressor, and vex not the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow: do no violence, nor shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing, then shall the kings sitting upon the throne of David

enter in by the gates of this house, and ride upon chariots, and upon horses, *both* he and his servants and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the Lord, that this house shall be waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spoken upon the king's house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon, *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness *and* *as* cities not inhabited,

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy chief cedar trees, and cast them in the fire. 8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they

shall say every man to his neighbor,
Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto
this great city?

9 Then shall they answer, Because they
have forsaken the covenant of the Lord
their God, and worshiped other gods,
and served them.

10 Weep not for the dead, and be not
moved for them, *but* weep for him that
goeth out: for he shall return no more,
nor see his native country. 11 For thus
saith the Lord, As touching Shallum the
son of Josiah king of Judah, which
reigned for Josiah his father, which went
out of this place, he shall not return
thither,

12 But he shall die in the place, whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers without equity: he useth his neighbor without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

14 He saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers: so he will make himself large windows, and feeling with cedar, and paint them with vermilion. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink and prosper, when he executed judgment and justice?

16 When he judged the cause of the afflicted and the poor, he prospered: was not this because he knew me, saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are but only for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for destruction, *even* to do this. 18 Therefore thus saith the Lord against Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: neither shall they mourn for him, *saying*, Ah, lord, or ah, his glory. 19 He shall be buried, as an ass is buried, *even* drawn and cast forth without the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry: shout in Bashan and cry by the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee when thou wast in prosperity: *but* thou saidest, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voice.

22 The wind shall feed all thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: and then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded of all thy wickedness. 23 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, *and* makest thy nest in the cedars, how beautiful shalt thou be when sorrows come upon thee, as the sorrow of a woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, were the signet of my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence. 25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them, whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 And I will cause them to carry thee away, and thy mother that bear thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die. 27 But to the land, whereunto they desire to return, they shall not return thither.

28 Is not this man Coniah *as* a despised

and broken idol? Or *as* a vessel, wherein is no pleasure? Wherefore are they carried away, he and his seed, and cast out into a land that they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of *children*, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for there shall be no man of his seed that shall prosper and sit upon the throne of David, or bear rule anymore in Judah. **Jeremiah Chapter 23**

1 Woe *be* unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock and thrust them out, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit you for the wickedness of your works, saith the Lord. 3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheep out of all countries, whither I had driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall grow and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them: and they shall dread no more nor be afraid, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, The days come, saith the Lord,

that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign, and prosper, and shall execute judgment, and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is the name whereby they shall call him, The Lord our righteousness. 7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

8 But the Lord liveth, which brought up and led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country and from all countries where I had scattered them,

and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me,
because of the prophets, all my bones
shake: I am like a drunken man (and like
a man whom wine hath overcome) for
the presence of the Lord and for his holy
words.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, *and*
because of oaths the land mourneth, the
pleasant places of the wilderness are
dried up, and their course is evil, and
their force is not right.

11 For both the prophet and the priest do
wickedly: and their wickedness have I
found in mine house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven forth and fall therein: for I will bring a plague upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the Lord. 13 And I have seen foolishness in the prophets of Samaria, that prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem filthiness: they commit adultery and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of the wicked that none can return from his wickedness: they are all unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts

concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is wickedness gone forth into all the land. 16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hear not the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you, and teach you vanity: they speak the vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the stubbornness of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stand in the counsel of

the Lord that he hath perceived and heard his word? Who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth in *his* wrath, and a violent whirlwind shall fall down upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not return until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it plainly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, saith the Lord, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, and yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stand in my counsel, and had declared my words to my people, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the wickedness of their inventions.

23 Am I a God *at hand*, saith the Lord, and not a God far off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesied lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long? Do the prophets delight to

prophesy lies, even prophesying the deceit of their own heart?

27 Think they to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their forefathers have forgotten my name for Baal?

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my word even like a fire, saith the Lord? And like an hammer, that breaketh the stone?

30 Therefore behold, I *will come* against

the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my word every one from his neighbor.

31 Behold, *I will come* against the prophets, saith the Lord, which have sweet tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, *I will come* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their flatteries, and I send them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no profit unto this people, saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden?

I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

34 And the prophet, or the priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even visit every such one, and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? And what hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, the Lord of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,

What hath the Lord answered thee?

And what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if you say, The burden of the Lord, Then thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord,

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence,

40 And will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame which shall never be forgotten.

Jeremiah Chapter 24

1 The Lord showed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah with the workmen, and cunning men of Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so evil.

3 Then said the Lord unto me, What

seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the naughty very naughty, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I know them that are carried away captive of Judah to be good, whom I have sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and

not root them out,

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the naughty figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil (surely thus saith the Lord) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 I will even give them for a terrible plague to all the kingdoms of the earth, *and* for a reproach, and for a proverb,

for a common talk, and for a curse, in all places where I shall cast them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed out of the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

Jeremiah Chapter 25

1 The word that came to Jeremiah, concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah that was in the first year of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you rising early and speaking, but ye would not hear.

4 And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, nor incline your ears to obey. 5 They said, Turn again now everyone from his evil way, and from the wickedness of your inventions, and ye shall dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you, and to your fathers forever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve

them and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will not punish you.

7 Nevertheless ye would not hear me, saith the Lord, but have provoked me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take *to me* all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will destroy

them, and make them an astonishment and an hissing, and a continual desolation.

10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the noise of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be desolate, and an astonishment, *and* these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And when the seventy years are accomplished, I will visit the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquities, even the land of the

Chaldeans, and will make it a perpetual desolation,

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall even serve themselves of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken unto me, Take the cup of wine of this *mine* indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send

thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all people to drink, unto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 *Even* Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as *appeareth* this day:

19 Pharaoh *also*, king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all sorts of people, and all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Isles, that are beyond the sea,

23 And Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that dwell in the uttermost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of Arabia, that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near one to another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink and be drunken, and spew and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 But if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then tell them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ye shall

certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to plague the city, where my name is called upon, and should you go free? Ye shall not go quite: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from above, and thrust out his voice from his holy habitation: he shall roar upon his habitation, and cry aloud, as they that press the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 The sound shall come to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy

with the nations, and will enter into judgment with all flesh, *and* he will give them that are wicked, to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, a plague shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth, 33 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day, from *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be mourned, neither gathered nor buried, *but* shall be as the dung upon the ground. 34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for your days of slaughter are accomplished, and of your

dispersion, and ye shall fall like precious vessels.

35 And the flight shall fail from the shepherds, and the escaping from the principal of the flock.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *shall be heard*: for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture. 37 And the best pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the oppressor, and because of the wrath of his indignation.

Jeremiah Chapter 26

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak: keep not a word back,

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the plague, which I have determined to bring upon them, because of the wickedness of their works.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus

saith the Lord, If ye will not hear me to walk in my laws, which I have set before you,

5 And to hear the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, and will not obey *them*, 6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

8 Now when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded *him* to speak unto all the

people, then the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, and said, Thou shalt die the death. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord. 10 And when the princes of Judah heard of these things, they came up from the king's house into the house of the Lord, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the Lord's *house*.

11 Then spake the priests, and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to

die: for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the things that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your works, and hear the voice of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hands: do with me as ye think good and right.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken unto us in the name of the Lord our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Michah the Morashite prophesied in

the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall be an heap, and the mountain of the house *shall be* as the high places of the forest. 19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him to death? Did he not fear the Lord, and prayed before the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the plague, that he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the

Lord, *one* Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearem, who prophesied against

this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah. 21 Now when Jehoiakim the king with all his men of power, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to slay him. But when Urijah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 Then Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *even* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the son of

Shaphan was with Jeremiah that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death. **Jeremiah**
Chapter 27

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds, and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to

Jerusalem unto Zedekiah the king of Judah,

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man, and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it pleased me.

6 But now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I also given him to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son until the very time of his land come also: then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, the same nation will I visit, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have wholly *given* them into his hands.

9 Therefore hear not your prophets nor your soothsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your enchanters, nor your sorcerers, which say unto you thus, Ye shall not

serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you to cause you to go far from your land, and that I should cast you out, and you should perish.

11 But the nation that put their necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the Lord, and they shall occupy it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Put your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, that ye may live.

13 Why will ye die, thou, and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation, that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hear not the words of the prophets, that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. 15 For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesy a lie in my name, that I might cast you out, and that ye might perish, *both* you, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hear not the words of your prophets that

prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the house of the Lord shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon, for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hear them not, *but* serve the king of Babylon, that ye may live: wherefore should this city be desolate?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them entreat the Lord of hosts, that the vessels, which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosts,

concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, with all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

21 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem,

22 They shall be brought to Babylon,

and there they shall be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them up, and restore them unto this place.

Jeremiah Chapter 28

1 And that same year in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake to me in the house of the Lord in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, and said,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two years space I will bring into this place all the vessels of the Lord's house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them into Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all them that were carried away captive of Judah, and went into Babylon, saith the Lord: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. 5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the Lord.

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, So be

it: the Lord so do, the Lord confirm thy words which thou hast prophesied to restore the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried captive, from Babylon, into this place. 7 But hear thou now this word that I will speak in thine ears and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee in time past, prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of plagues, and of pestilence.

9 *And* the prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known that the Lord hath truly

sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and break it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the neck of all nations within the space of two years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon: for they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto the prophet Hananiah, Hear now Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord,

Behold, I will cast thee from off the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

Jeremiah Chapter 29

1 Now these are the words of the book that Jeremiah the Prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders, which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: 2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the

eunuchs, the princes of Judah, and of Jerusalem, and the workmen, and cunning men were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus hath the Lord of hosts the God of Israel spoken unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away captives from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build you houses to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eat the fruits of them.

6 Take you wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the prosperity of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall you have peace.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your soothsayers that be among you, deceive you, neither give ear to your dreams, which you dream.

9 For they prophesy you a lie in my name: I have not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good promise toward you, and cause you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts, that I have thought towards you, saith the Lord, *even* the thoughts of peace, and not of trouble, to give you an end, and *your* hope.

12 Then shall you cry unto me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hear you,

13 And ye shall seek me and find *me*, because ye shall seek me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the Lord, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places, whither I have cast you, saith the Lord, and will bring you again unto the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The Lord hath raised us up prophets in Babylon, 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the king, that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people, that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone forth with

you into captivity:

17 *Even* thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so naughty.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence: and I will make them a terror to all kingdoms of the earth, *and* a curse, and astonishment and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have cast them,

19 Because they have not heard my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising

up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the Lord.

20 Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy lies unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And all they of the captivity of Judah, that are in Babylon, shall take up this curse against them, and say, The Lord

make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon burned in the fire,

23 Because they have committed villainy in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbor's wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know it, and testify it, saith the Lord.

24 Thou shalt also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people, that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the

priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26
The Lord hath made thee priest for
Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be
officers in the house of the Lord, for
every man that raveth and maketh
himself a prophet, to put him in prison
and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast not thou
reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which
prophesieth unto you?

28 For, for this cause he sent unto us in
Babylon, saying, This *captivity* is long:
build houses to dwell in, and plant
gardens, and eat the fruits of them. 29
And Zephaniah the priest read this letter
in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie,

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will visit Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good, that I will do for my people, saith the Lord, because he hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 30

1 The word, that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words, that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: for I will restore them unto the land, that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 Again, these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the Lord, we have heard

a terrible voice, of fear and not of peace.

6 Demand now and behold, if man travail with child? Wherefore do I behold every man with his hands on his loins as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into a paleness?

7 Alas, for this day is great: none *hath been* like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, yet shall he be delivered from it.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and break thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the Lord their

God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord, neither be afraid, O

Israel: for lo, I will deliver thee from a far *country*, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall turn again, and shall be in rest and prosperity and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I utterly destroy all the nations where I have scattered thee, yet will I not utterly destroy thee, but I will correct thee by judgment, and not utterly cut thee off.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruising is incurable , *and* thy wound is dolorous.

13 There is none to judge thy cause, *or to lay* a plaster: there are no medicines, nor help for thee.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not: for I have stricken thee with the wound of an enemy, *and* with a sharp chastisement for the multitude of thine iniquities, *because* thy sins were increased. 15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? Thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquities: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee, shall be devoured, and all thine enemies everyone shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee, shall be spoiled, and all they that rob thee, will I give to be robbed.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord, because they called thee, The cast away, *saying*, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. 19 And

out of them shall proceed thanksgiving,
and the voice of them that are joyous,
and I will multiply them, and they shall
not be few: I will also glorify them, and
they shall not be diminished.

20 Their children also shall be as afore
time, and their congregation shall be
established before me: and I will visit
all that vex them.

21 And their noble *ruler* shall be of
themselves, and their governor shall
proceed from the midst of them, and I
will cause him to draw near, and
approaches unto me: for who is this that
directeth his heart to come unto me, saith
the Lord?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth with wrath: the whirlwind that hangeth over, shall light upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord shall not return, until he have done, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

Jeremiah Chapter 31

1 At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which escaped the sword, found grace in the wilderness: he walked *before* Israel to cause him to rest. 3 The Lord hath appeared unto me of old, *say they*: Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with mercy I have drawn thee. 4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be builded, O virgin Israel: thou shalt still be adorned with thy timbrels, and shalt go forth in the dance of them that be joyful.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, and the planters that plant them, shall make them common.

6 For the days shall come that the

watchmen upon the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let us go up unto Zion to the Lord our God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Rejoice with gladness for Jacob, and shout for joy among the chief of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the world, *with* the blind and the lame among them, *with* the woman with child, and her that is delivered also: a great company shall return hither.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercy will I bring them again: I will

lead them by the rivers of water in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him and will keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him, that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come, and rejoice in the light of Zion, and shall run to the bountifulness of the Lord, *even* for the wheat and for the wine, and for the

oil, and for the increase of sheep, and bullocks: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall have no more sorrow.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old men together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and give them joy for their sorrows.

14 And I will replenish the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard on high, a mourning *and* bitter

weeping. Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy:

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that *thy* children shall come again to their own borders.

18 I have heard Ephraim lamenting *thus*, Thou hast corrected me, and I was chastised as an untamed calf: convert thou me, and I shall be converted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely after that I converted, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son or pleasant child? Yet since I spake unto him, I still remembered him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have compassion upon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee up signs: make thee heaps: set thine heart toward the path and way, that thou hast walked: turn again, O virgin of Israel: turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou

rebellious daughter? For the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compass a man. 23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice *and* holy mountain. 24 And Judah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen and they that go forth with the flock.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Therefore I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me. 27 Behold,

the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of beast. 28 And like as I have watched upon them, to pluck up and to root out, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to plague *them*, so will I watch over them, to build and to plant *them*, saith the Lord.

29 In those days shall they say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith the

Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah,

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my covenant they break, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord. 33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor and every man his brother, saying, Know

the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and will remember their sins no more.

35 Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light to the day, *and* the courses of the moon and of the stars for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waves thereof roar: his name *is* the Lord of hosts. 36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the seed of Israel cease from being a nation before me, forever.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If the heavens can be measured, or the foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then

will I cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall go forth in his presence upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, *and* unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the Lord, neither shall it be plucked up nor destroyed anymore forever.

Jeremiah Chapter 32

1 The word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-nezzar. 2 For then the king of Babylon's host besieged Jerusalem: And Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hands of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah the king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hands of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his face, 5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be, until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee and say, Buy unto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the title by kindred *appertaineth* unto thee to buy it.

8 So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of the possession *is* thine, and the purchase *belongeth* unto thee: buy it for thee. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel, mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the silver, *even* seven shekels, and ten *pieces* of silver. 10 And I wrote it in the book and signed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the silver in the balances.

11 So I took the book of the possession, being sealed *according* to the law, and custom, with the book that was open,

12 And I gave the book of the possession unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses, written in the book of the possession, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take the writings, *even* this book of the possession, both that is sealed, and this book that is open, and

put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue a long time. 15 For the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel saith thus, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the book of the possession unto Baruch, the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and by thy stretched out arm, and there is nothing hard unto thee.

18 Thou showest mercy unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: O God the Great and Mighty,

whose name *is* the Lord of Hosts,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work,
(for thine eyes are open upon all the
ways of the sons of men, to give to every
one according to his ways, and
according to the fruit of his works)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in
the land of Egypt unto this day, and in
Israel, and among *all* men, and hast
made thee a name, as *appeareth* this
day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel
out of the land of Egypt with signs, and
with wonders, and with a strong hand,
with a stretched out arm, and with great
terror,

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, *even* a land, that floweth with milk and honey, 23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law: all that thou commandest them to do, they have not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come upon them. 24 Behold, the mounts, they are come into the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it by means of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord

God, Buy unto thee the field for silver, and take witnesses: for the city shall be given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans shall come and fight against this city, and set fire on this city and burn it, with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense

unto Baal, and poured drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me unto anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have surely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have surely provoked me to anger with the works of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this city hath been unto me *as a provocation* of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day, that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it out of my sight,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah,

which they have done to provoke me to anger, *even* they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and instructing them, yet they were not obedient to receive doctrine,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (whereupon my name was called) to defile it,

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of Benhinnom, to cause their sons and their

daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do such abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore, thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, 37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, wherein I have scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely. 38 And they shall

be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart and one way that they may fear me forever for the wealth of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will never turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delight in them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I have

brought all this great plague upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And the fields shall be possessed in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shall be given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for silver, and make writings and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and round about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the plain, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 33

1 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lord is his name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are destroyed by the

mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it *is* to fill themselves with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my wrath: for I have hid my face from this city, because of all their wickedness. 6 Behold, I will give it health and amendment: for I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: yea, I will pardon all their

iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have rebelled against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name, a joy, a praise, and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the wealth, that I show unto this *city*.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate, without man, and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts, because the Lord is good: for his mercy *endureth* forever, *and* of them that offer *the sacrifice* of praise in the house of the Lord, for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord. 12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Again in this place, which is desolate, without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof there shall be dwelling for shepherds to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the

cities in the plain, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the sheep pass again, under the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing, which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah. 15 In those days and at that time, will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment, and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our

righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests and Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to offer meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually. 19 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, that there should not be day, and night in their season, 21 Then may my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to

reign upon his throne, and with the Levites, *and* priests my ministers.

22 As the army of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites, that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families, which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 25 Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and

night, *and if* I have not appointed the order of heaven and earth,

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob and David my servant, and not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have compassion on them. **Jeremiah**

Chapter 34

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord (when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his host, and all the kingdoms of the earth, *that were* under the power of his hand, and all people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cites thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire,

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the face of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah, king of Judah: thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword,

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odors* for thee, and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Oh lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 (When the king of Babylon's host fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah, that were left, *even* against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Judah)

8 This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people, which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them,

9 That every man should let his servant go free, and every man his handmaid, which was an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, and that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the covenant, heard that every one should let his servant go free, and every one his handmaid, and that none should serve themselves of them anymore, they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterward they repented and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and held them in subjection as servants and handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 13 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of servants, saying,

14 At the term of seven years let ye go, every man his brother an Hebrew which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served the six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers

obeyed me not, neither inclined their ears.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight in proclaiming liberty, every man to his neighbor, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house, whereupon my name is called.

16 But ye repented, and polluted my name: for ye have caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and hold them in subjection to be unto you as servants and as handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye have not obeyed me, in proclaiming

freedom every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you a terror to all the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I will give those men that have broken my covenant, and have not kept the words of the covenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof:

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hands of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's host, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah desolate without an inhabitant.

Jeremiah Chapter 35

1 The word which came not Jeremiah from the Lord, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then took I Jaazaniah, the son of Jeremiah the son of Habziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites, 4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the

chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the treasure.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and said unto them, Drink wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* you nor your sons forever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any, but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live a long time in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, and we drink no wine all our days, *neither* we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed,

10 But we have remained in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, from the host of the Chaldeans, and from the host of Aram [Syria]: so we dwell at

Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive doctrine to obey my words, saith the Lord?

14 The commandment of Jonadab the son of Rechab that he commanded his sons, that they should drink no wine, is surely kept: for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye would not obey me. 15 I have sent also unto you

all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending, *them*, saying, Return now every man from his evil way, and amend your works, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given unto you, and to your fathers, but ye would not incline your ear, nor obey me.

16 Surely the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have kept the

commandment of their father, which he gave them, but this people hath not obeyed me.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants

of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, because I have spoken unto them, but they would not hear, and I have called unto them, but they would not answer. 18 And Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man, to stand before me forever.

Jeremiah Chapter 36

1 And in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roll *or* book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken to thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake unto thee, *even* from the days of Josiah unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear of all the evil, which I determined to do unto them that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sins.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll or book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, *and* cannot go into the house of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou, and read the roll wherein thou hast written at my mouth the words of the Lord in the audience of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day: also thou shalt read them in the hearing of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will pray before the

Lord, and every one return from his evil way, for great is the anger and the wrath, that the Lord hath declared against this people.

8 So Baruch the son of Neriah did according unto all, that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord in the Lord's house.

9 And in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the

words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the secretary, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went down to the king's house into the chancellor's chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the chancellor, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then

Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read in the book in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Chushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah, took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it, that we may hear. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard all the

words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will certify the king of all these words. 17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell us now, how didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the chancellor and

told the king all the words, that he might hear.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the chancellor's chamber, and Jehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Jehudi had read three, or four sides, he cut it with the penknife and cast it into the fire, that was on the hearth until all the roll was consumed in the fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants, that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had besought the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. 26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burned the roll and the words which Baruch

wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned,

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall take thence *both* man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day

to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they would not hear.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire, and there were added besides them many like words.

Jeremiah Chapter 37

1 And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned for Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land would obey the words of the Lord, which he spake by the ministry of the prophet Jeremiah. 3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

4 (Now Jeremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.

5 Then Pharaoh's host was come out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem) 6 Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me, Behold, Pharaoh's host, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not

depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole host of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should every man rise up in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 When the host of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem, because of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, separating himself thence from among the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of

Benjamin, there was a chief officer, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fleest to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Chaldeans: but he would not hear him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. 15

Wherefore the princes were angry with Jeremiah, and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, Yea: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O

my lord the king: let my prayer be
accepted before thee, that thou cause me
not to return to the house of Jonathan the
scribe, least I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded, that they should put Jeremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the baker's street until all the bread in the city were eaten up. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Jeremiah Chapter 38

1 Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence: but he

that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. 3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech you, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt. 5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hands, for the king can *deny* you nothing.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him

into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water but mire: so Jeremiah stuck fast in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the black Moor [Ethiopian] one of the eunuchs, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (then the king sat in the gate of Benjamin)

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done

evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city. 10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the black Moor [Ethiopian], saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him and went to the house of the king under the treasury, and took there old rotten *rags*, and old worn *clouts*, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the black Moor

[Ethiopian] said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old rotten *rags* and worn under thine arm holes, between the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt not thou slay

me? And if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hear me.

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth that made us these souls, I will not slay thee, nor give thee into the hands of those men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned up with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this

city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am careful for the Jews that are fled unto the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hands, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: hearken unto the voice of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speak unto thee: so shall it be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou wilt refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath showed

me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes: and those *women* shall say, Thy friends have persuaded thee, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are fastened in the mire, *and* they are turned back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and this city shalt thou cause to be burned with fire. 24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not

die.

25 But if the princes understand that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now, what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not slay thee: also what the king said unto thee,

26 Then shalt thou say unto them, I humbly besought the king that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah and asked him. And he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off

speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode still in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there*, when Jerusalem was taken. **Jeremiah**

Chapter 39

1 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah in the tenth month, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his host against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergalsharezer, Rab-mag with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. 4 And when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went out of the city by night, through the king's garden, *and* by the gate between the two walls, and he went toward the wilderness.

5 But the Chaldean's host pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the desert of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto

Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward carried away captive into Babylon the

remnant of the people, that remained in the city, and those that were fled and fallen unto him, with the rest of the people that remained. 10 But Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward left the poor that had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time. 11 Now Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah unto Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-sharezar, Rab-mag, and all the

king of Babylon's princes: 14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the black Moor [Ethiopian] , saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men whom thou fearest.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 40

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord after that Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and

Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the chief steward took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this plague upon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were on thine hands, if it please thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it please thee not to

come with me into Babylon, tarry still:
behold, all the land *is* before thee:
whither it seemeth good, and convenient
for thee to go, thither go.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore
he said, Return to Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the
king of Babylon hath made governor
over all the cities of Judah, and dwell
with him among the people, or go
wheresoever it pleaseth thee to go. So
the chief steward gave him victuals and
a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the
son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt
there with him among the people that
were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the host, which were in the fields , *even* they and their men heard, that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and that he had committed unto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, that were not carried away captive to Babylon,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah , *even* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but you, gather you wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye have taken. 11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set

over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam
the son of Shaphan,

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all
places where they were driven, and
came to the land of Judah to Gedaliah
unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and
summer fruits, very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah,
and all the captains of the host, that were
in the fields, came to Gedaliah to
Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Knowest thou not
that Baalis the king of the Ammonites
hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to
slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he kill thee, that all the Jews, which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael. **Jeremiah Chapter 41**

1 But in the seventh month came Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama of the seed royal, and the

princes of the king, and ten men with him, unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah with these ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war. 4 Now the second day that he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5 There came men from

Shechem, from Shiloh, and from

Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their hands to offer in the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he went: and when he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And when they came into the midst of the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he stayed, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) is it, which Asa the king had made because of Basha king of Israel , *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah,

whom Nebuzar-ad-an the chief steward had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the host that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they all took *their* men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. 13 Now when all the people whom Ishmael carried away captive, saw Johanan the son of

Kareah, and all the captains of the host, that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, returned and came again, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the host that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whom Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had carried away captive from Mizpah, (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* the strong men of war, and the women, and the children, and the

eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon: 17 And they departed and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go *and* to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they feared them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

Jeremiah Chapter 42

1 Then all the captains of the host, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least unto the most came,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet,

Hear our prayer, we beseech thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are left, *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold)

3 That the Lord thy God may show us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*: behold, I will pray unto the Lord your God according to your words, and whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a witness of truth, and faith between

us, if we do not, even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good or evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord God, to whom we send thee that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 And so after ten days came the word of the Lord not Jeremiah. 8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the host, which were with him, and all the people from the least to the most, 9 And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your prayers before him,

10 If ye will dwell in this land, then I will build you, and not destroy *you*, and I will plant you, and not root *you* out: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Fear not for the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand,

12 And I will grant you mercy that he may have compassion upon you, and he shall cause you to dwell in your own land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in

this land, neither hear the voice of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell,

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah: thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, If ye set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to dwell there)

16 Then the sword that ye feared, shall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye care, shall there hang upon you in Egypt, and there

shall ye die.

17 And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt to dwell there, shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remain nor escape from the plague, that I will bring upon them. 18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my wrath hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my wrath be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt, and ye shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Judah, the Lord hath

said concerning you, Go not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts When ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God, and declare unto us even according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, and we will do it. 21

Therefore I have this day declared it you, but you have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor anything for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore, know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place

whither ye desire to go and dwell.

Jeremiah Chapter 43

1 Now when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto the whole people all the words of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to dwell there, 3 But Baruch the son of Neriah provoketh thee against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might slay us,

and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the host, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah. 5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the host took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah:

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person, that Nebuzar-ad-an the chief steward had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son

of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, 9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Judah,

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I

have hid, and he shall spread his pavilion over them.

11 And when he shall come, he shall smite the land of Egypt: such as are *appointed* for death, to death, and such as are for captivity, to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and shall depart from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-Shemesh, that is in the land of

Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

Jeremiah Chapter 44

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews, which dwell in the land of Egypt, and remained at Migdol and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to

anger in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, who they knew not, *neither* they *nor* you nor your fathers. 4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate. 5 But they would not hear nor incline their ear to turn from their wickedness, and to burn no more incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my wrath, and mine anger was poured forth and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are desolate, *and* wasted, as *appeareth* this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Wherefore

commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Judah, and leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other Gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell: that ye might bring destruction unto yourselves, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all nations of the earth.

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah and the wickedness of their wives and your own wickedness and the wickedness of your wives,

which they have committed in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you to evil and to destroy all Judah,

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt there to dwell, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die from the least unto

the most, by the sword, and by the famine, and they shall be a detestation and an astonishment and a curse and a reproach. 13 For I will visit them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have visited Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return, but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto

other gods and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16 The word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hear it of thee,

17 But we will do whatsoever thing goeth out of our own mouth, *as* to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, *both* we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals and were well and felt none evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense

to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have had scarceness of all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to make her glad, and pour out drink offerings unto her without our husbands?

20 Then said Jeremiah unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 Did not the Lord remember the

incense, that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, both you, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, and hath he not considered it?

22 So that the Lord could no longer forbear, because of the wickedness of your inventions, *and* because of the abominations, which ye have committed: therefore is your land desolate and an astonishment, and a curse and without inhabitant, as *appeareth* this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therefore

this plague is come upon you, as
appeareth this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will perform our vows that we have vowed to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to her: ye will perform your vows and do the things that ye have vowed.

26 Therefore hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt. Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be called upon by the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil and not for good, and all men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until they be utterly destroyed.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know

whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, when I visit you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life: as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon his enemy, who also sought his life.

Jeremiah Chapter 45

1 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a

book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now: for the Lord hath laid sorrow unto my sorrow: I fainted in my mourning, and I can find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I destroy, and that which I have planted, will I pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek them not: for behold, I will

bring a plague upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I give thee for a prey in all places, whither thou goest.

Jeremiah Chapter 46

1 The words of the Lord, which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles,

2 *As* against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Make ready buckler and shield, and go forth to battle.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get up, and stand up with *your* sallets, furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines. 5 Wherefore have I seen them afraid, *and* driven back? For their mighty men are smitten, and are fled away, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the Lord.

6 The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Perath.

7 Who is this, that cometh up, as a flood, whose waters are moved like the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like the flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he

saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth: I will destroy the city with them that dwell therein.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the valiant men come forth, the black Moors [Ethiopians], and the Libyans that bear the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, *and* a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his enemies: for the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Perath.

11 Go up unto Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt have no health. 12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the strong hath stumbled against the strong *and* they are fallen both together. 13 The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt. 14 Publish in Egypt and declare in Migdol, and proclaim in Noph, and in Tahpanhes, *and* say, Stand still, and prepare thee: for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put back?

They could not stand, because the Lord did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, and one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the sword of the violent.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt, *and* of a great multitude hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts, surely as Tabor *is* in the mountains, and as Carmel *is* in the sea: *so* shall it come. 19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee gear to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste

and desolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a fair calf, but destruction cometh: out of the north it cometh. 21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fat calves: they are also turned back and fled away together: they could not stand, because the day of their destruction was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation. 22 The voice thereof shall go forth like a serpent: for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord: for they cannot be counted, because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable. 24

The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded: she shall be delivered into the hands of the people of the north.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the common people of No and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him,

26 And I will deliver them into the hands of those, that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and into the hands of his servants, and afterward she shall dwell as in the old time, saith the Lord. 27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and

be not thou afraid, O Israel: for behold, I will deliver thee from a far *country*, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in rest, and prosperity, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee, and I will utterly destroy all the nations, whither I have driven thee: but I will not utterly destroy thee, but correct thee by judgment, and not utterly cut thee off.

Jeremiah Chapter 47

1 The words of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote

Gaza.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be as a swelling flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl,

3 At the noise *and* stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the noise of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels: the fathers shall not look back to *their* children, for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to destroy all the Philistines, and to destroy Tyre, and Sidon, *and* all the rest that

take their part: for the Lord will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the isle of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza:
Ashkelon is cut up *with* the rest of their valleys. How long wilt thou thyself?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be or thou cease! Turn again into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it cease, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea bank? Even there hath he appointed it.

Jeremiah Chapter 48

1 Concerning Moab, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo: for it is wasted: Kirjathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and afraid.

2 Moab shall boast no more of Heshbon: *for* they have devised evil against it. Come, and let us destroy it, that it be no more a nation: also thou shalt be destroyed, O Madmen, *and* the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim *with* desolation and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed: her little ones have caused their cry to be heard. 5 For at the

going up of Luhith, the mourner shall go up with weeping: for in the going down of Horonaim, the enemies have heard a cry of destruction, 6 Flee and save your lives, and be like unto the heath in the wilderness. 7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the destroyer shall come upon all cities, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish and the plain shall be destroyed as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall

be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the work of the Lord negligently, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at rest from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been poured from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him and his scent is not changed. 12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send unto him such as shall carry him away, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of

Chemosh as the house of Israel was
ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How think you *thus*, We are mighty
and strong men of war?

15 Moab is destroyed, and his cities
burned up, and his chosen young men are
gone down to slaughter, saith the King,
whose name is the Lord of hosts. 16 The
destruction of Moab is ready to come,
and his plague hasteth fast. 17 All ye that
are about him, mourn for him, and all ye
that know his name, say, How is the
strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful
rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit
Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and

sit in thirst: for the destroyer of Moab shall come up upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 Thou that dwellest in Aroer, stand by the way, and behold: ask him that fleeth and that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is destroyed: howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is made waste,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country, upon Holon and upon Jahzah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon the house of Beth-Diblathaim, 23

And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-Gamul, and upon Beth-Meon, 24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the Lord. 26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the Lord: Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For didst not thou deride Israel, as though he had been found among thieves? For when thou speakest of him, thou art moved.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the

cities, and dwell in the rocks, and be like the dove, that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth. 29 We have heard the pride of Moab (*he is exceeding proud*) his stoutness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart. 30 I know his wrath, saith the Lord, but it shall not *be so: and* his dissimulations, *for* they do not right.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab: mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-Heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, as I wept for Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they are come to the sea of Jazer: the destroyer is fallen upon

thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage,

33 And joy, and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab: and I have caused wine to fail from the wine press: none shall tread with shouting: *their shouting shall be no shouting.* 34 From the cry of Heshbon unto Elealch *and* unto Jahaz have they made their noise from Zoar unto Horonaim, the heifer of three year old *shall go lowing*: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be wasted.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offered in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like a shawm, and mine heart shall sound like a shawm for the men of Kir-Heres, because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard plucked: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *And* mourning shall be upon all the housetops of Moab and in all the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is he destroyed? How hath Moab turned the

back with shame? So shall Moab be a derision, and a fear to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall flee as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 The cities are taken, and the strong holds are won, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in travail. 42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath set up himself against the Lord.

43 Fear, and pit and snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44 He that escapeth from the fear, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and devoured the corner of Moab, and the top of the seditious children.

46 Woe *be* unto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters *led* into captivity. 47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far of

the judgment of Moab.

Jeremiah Chapter 49

1 Unto the children of Ammon thus saith the Lord, Hath Israel no sons? Or hath he none heir? Why *then* hath their king possessed Gad? And his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause a noise of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel possess those that possessed him, saith the Lord.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted:

cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you with sackcloth: mourn and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king shall go into captivity; *and* his priests, and his princes likewise. 4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? Thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: she trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, of all those that be about thee, and ye shall be scattered every man right forth, and none shall gather him that fleeth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon. 7 To Edom thus saith the Lord of hosts: Is

wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel
perished from *their* children? Is their
wisdom vanished?

8 Flee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are
turned back, and have consulted to
dwell) for I have brought the destruction
of Esau upon him, *and* the time of his
visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee,
would they not leave *some* grapes? If
thieves come by night, they will destroy
till they have enough. 10 For I have
discovered Esau: I have uncovered his
secrets, and he shall not be able to hide
himself: his seed is wasted, and his
brethren and his neighbors, and there

shall be none to *say*,

11 Leave thy fatherless children , *and* I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall escape free?

Thou shalt not go free, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall be waste, and for a reproach, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual desolations.

14 I have heard a rumor from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather you together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy fear, *and* the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, and keepest the height of the hill: though thou should make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

17 Also Edom shall be desolate: every

one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof,

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom, and of Gomorrah, and the places thereof near about, saith the Lord: no man shall dwell there, neither shall the sons of men remain in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the strong dwelling place: for I will make *Israel* to rest, *even* I will make him to haste away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord that he hath devised against Edom, and his purpose that he hath conceived against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: the cry of their voice is heard in the Red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up, and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the strong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in travail.

23 Unto Damascus *he saith*, Hamath is

confounded and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, and they are faint hearted *as one* on the fearful sea that cannot rest.

24 Damascus is discouraged, *and* turneth herself to flight and fear hath seized her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the glorious city not reserved, the city?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of

Damascus, which shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 Unto Kedar, and to the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord, Arise, *and* go up unto Kedar, and destroy the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: yea, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Flee, get you far off (they have consulted to dwell) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon hath taken

counsel against you, and hath devised a purpose against you.

31 Arise, *and* get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which have neither gates nor bars, *but* dwell alone. 32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter them into all winds, and to the utmost corners, and I will bring their destruction from all the sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and desolation forever: there shall no man dwell there, nor the sons of men remain in it.

34 The words of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet, concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, *even* the chief of their strength.

36 And upon Elam I will bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all these winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the fugitives of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraid before their enemies, and before them that seek their lives, and will bring upon them a plague , *even* the indignation of

my wrath, saith the Lord, and I will send the sword after them till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and I will destroy *both* the king and the princes from thence, saith the Lord: But in the latter days I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

Jeremiah Chapter 50

1 The word that the Lord spake, concerning Babylon, *and* concerning the land of the Chaldeans by the ministry of Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare among the nations, and publish it, and set up a standard,

proclaim it *and* conceal it not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken down: her idols are confounded, and their images are burst in pieces. 3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land waste, and none shall dwell therein: they shall flee, *and* depart, both man and beast.

4 In those days, and at that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping shall they go, and seek the Lord their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us cleave to the Lord in a

perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been *as* lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, and have turned them away to the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, *and* forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them, have devoured them, and their enemies said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from the midst of Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be ye as the he goats before the

flock.

9 For lo, I will raise, and cause to come up against Babylon a multitude of mighty nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, whereby she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a strong man, which is expert, *for* none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad and rejoiced in destroying mine heritage , *and* because ye are grown fat, as the calves in the grass, and neighed like strong *horses*,

12 *Therefore* your mothers shall be sore confounded, and she that bear you, shall be ashamed: behold, the uttermost of the nations *shall be* a desert, a dry land, and a wilderness.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholly desolate: everyone that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord. 15 Cry against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, *and* her walls are destroyed: for it is the

vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Destroy the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the scythe in the time of harvest: because of the sword of the oppressor they shall turn everyone to his people, and they shall flee everyone to his own land. 17 Israel *is like* scattered sheep: the lions have dispersed them: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-nezzar king, of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have visited the king of Assyria. 19 And I

will bring Israel again to his habitation: he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the mount Ephraim and Gilead. 20 In those days, and at that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none: and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will be merciful unto them, whom I reserve.

21 Go up against the land of the rebels, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: destroy, and lay it waste after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A cry of battle *is* in the land, and of

great destruction. 23 How is the hammer of the whole world destroyed, and broken! How is Babylon become desolate among the nations!

24 I have snared thee, and thou art taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his treasure, and hath brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border: open her storehouses: tread on her as on sheaves, and destroy her

utterly: let nothing of her be left. 27 Destroy all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter. Woe unto them, for their day is come, *and* the time of their visitation. 28 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, *and* the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call up the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, besiege it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work, *and* according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, *even* against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be destroyed in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I *come* unto thee, O proud *man*, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, *even* the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him. 33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives, held them, *and* would not let them go.

34 *But* their strong redeemer, whose name *is* the Lord of hosts, he shall maintain their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the soothsayers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her strong men, and they shall be afraid.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses and upon their chariots, and upon all the multitude that are in the midst of her, and they shall be like women: a sword *is*

upon her treasures, and they shall be spoiled. 38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they dote upon their idols.

39 Therefore the Ziims with the Iims shall dwell *there*, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: for it shall be no more inhabited, neither shall it be inhabited from generation unto generation.

40 As God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah with the places thereof near about, saith the Lord: *so* shall no man dwell there, neither shall the son of man remain therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the

north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the buckler: they are cruel and unmerciful: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *and* be put in array like men to the battle against thee, O daughter of Babylon. 43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorrow came upon him, *even* sorrow as of a woman in travail. 44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the strong habitation: for I will make *Israel* to rest, and I will make them to haste away from her: and who is

a chosen man that I may appoint against her? For who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? And who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord that he hath devised against Babylon, and his purpose that he hath conceived against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the winning of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

Jeremiah Chapter 51

1 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against the inhabitants that lift up *their* heart against me, a destroying wind, 2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her on every side. 3 Also to the bender that bendeth his bow, and to him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine , *will I say*, Spare not her young men, but destroy all her host. 4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath been no widow, nor Judah from his God, from the Lord of hosts, though their land was filled with

sin against the holy one of Israel. 6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not destroyed in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance he will render unto her a recompense.

7 *Babylon hath been as* a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore do the nations rage.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen, and destroyed: howl for her, bring balm for her sore, if she may be healed.

9 We would have cured Babylon, but she could not be healed: forsake her, and let us go everyone into his own country:

for her judgment is come up unto heaven,
and is lifted up to the clouds.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our
righteousness: come and let us declare in
Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the
shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit
of the king of the Medes: for his purpose
is against Babylon to destroy it, because
it is the vengeance of the Lord , *and* the
vengeance of his temple. 12 Set up the
standard upon the walls of Babylon,
make the watch strong: set up the
watchmen: prepare the scouts: for the
Lord hath both devised, and done that
which he spake against the inhabitants of
Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *even* the end of thy covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall cry and shout against thee. 15 He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his discretion.

16 He giveth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heaven, and he causeth the clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to rain, and

bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is a beast by *his own* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his melting is but falsehood, and there is no breath therein.

18 They are vanity , *and* the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts *is* his name. 20 Thou art mine hammer, *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break the nations, and

with thee will I destroy kingdoms,

21 And by thee will I break horse and horseman, and by thee will I break the chariot and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee also will I break man and woman, and by thee will I break old and young, and by thee will I break the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break by thee the shepherd and his flock, and by thee will I break the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and by thee will I break the dukes and princes.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of the Chaldeans all

their evil, that they have done in Zion ,
even in your sight, saith the Lord. 25
Behold, I *come* unto thee, O destroying
mountain, saith the Lord, which
destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch
out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee
down from the rocks, and will make thee
a burned mountain. 26 They shall not
take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a
stone for foundations, but thou shalt be
destroyed forever, saith the Lord. 27 Set
up a standard in the land: blow the
trumpets among the nations: prepare the
nations against her: call up the kingdoms
of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz against
her: appoint the prince against her: cause
horses to come up as the rough
caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and all the land of his dominion. 29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for the devise of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon waste without an inhabitant.

30 The strong men of Baylon have ceased to fight: they have remained in their holds: their strength hath failed , *and* they were like women: they have burned her dwelling places, *and* her bars are broken.

31 A post shall run to meet the post, and a messenger to meet the messenger, to show the king of Babylon, that his city is

taken on a side thereof,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds burned with fire, and the men of war troubled.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, the daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor: the time of her threshing *is come*: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, and destroyed me: he hath made me an empty vessel: he swallowed me up like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates , *and* hath cast me out. 35 The spoil of me, and that which was left of me , *is brought*

unto Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood unto the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will maintain thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up the sea, and dry up her springs. 37 And Babylon shall be *as* heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, and yell as the lion's whelps. 39 In their heat I will make them feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and

not wake, saith the Lord. 40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, *and* like rams and goats. 41 How is Sheshach taken! And how is the glory of the whole earth taken!

How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: he is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are desolate: the land is dry and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth the son of man pass thereby.

44 I will also visit Bel in Babylon, and I

will bring out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall run no more unto him, and the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people go out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce wrath of the Lord,

46 Lest your heart even faint, and ye fear the rumor that shall be heard in the land: the rumor shall come *this* year, and after that in the *other* year *shall come* a rumor, and cruelty in the land, and ruler against ruler. 47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will visit the images of Babylon, and the whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall rejoice for Babylon: for the destroyers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord. 49 As Babylon caused the slain of Israel to fall, so by Babylon the slain of all the earth did fall.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces, for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will visit her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should defend her strength on high, *yet* from me shall her destroyers come, saith the Lord.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans,

55 Because the Lord hath laid Babylon waste and destroyed from her the great voice, and her waves shall roar like great waters , *and* a sound was made by their noise:

56 Because the destroyer is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her strong men are taken, their bows are broken: for the Lord God that recompenseth, shall surely recompense.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her dukes, and her nobles, and her strong men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The thick wall of Babylon shall be broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire, and the people shall labor in vain, and the folk in the fire, for they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these things that are written against Babylon. 61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest unto Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to destroy it,

that none should remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it should be desolate forever.

63 And when thou hast made an end of reading this book, thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it in the midst of Euphrates,

64 And shalt say, Thus shall Babylon be drowned, and shall not rise from the evil, that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

Jeremiah Chapter 52

1 Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he

reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did evil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtless because the wrath of the Lord was against Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 But in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month the tenth *day* of the month came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, he and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. 5 So the city was

besieged unto the eleventh year of the king Zedekiah. 6 Now in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no more bread for the people of the land. 7 Then the city was broken up and all the men of war fled, and went out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden: (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the wilderness.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and took Zedekiah in the desert of Jericho, and all his host was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of

Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah, before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month in the tenth *day* of the month (which was the nineteenth year of the king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan chief steward *which* stood before the king of Babylon in Jerusalem, 13

And burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the great houses burned he with fire. 14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that were with the chief steward, break down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that were fled, and fallen to the king of Babylon, with the rest of the multitude.

16 But Neb-uzar-adan the chief steward left *certain* of the poor of the land, to dress the vines, and to till the land.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea, that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans break, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The pots also and the besoms, and the instruments of music, and the basins, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the bowls, and the ash pans, and the basins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the incense dishes, and the cups, *and all* that was of gold, and that was of silver, took the chief steward away,

20 With the two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a thread of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass *was* upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits with network, and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side: *and* all the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about. 24 And the chief steward took Sheraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the oversight of the men of war, and seven men that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and Sopher captain of the host who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chief steward took them, and brought them to the king of

Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land. 28 This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar carried away captive, in the seventh year, *even* three thousand Jews, and three and twenty. 29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-nezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chief steward carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five

persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred. 31 And in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings, that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments, and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 His portion *was* a continual portion

given him of the king of Babylon, every day a certain, all the days of his life until he died.

Lamentations Chapter 1

1 How doth the city remain solitary that was full of people? She is as a widow: she that was great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, is made tributary.

2 She weepeth continually in the night, and her tears *run down* by her cheeks: among all her lovers, she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt unfaithfully with her, *and* are her enemies.

3 Judah is carried away captive because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, *and* findeth no rest: all her persecutors took her in the straits.

4 The ways of Zion lament, because no man cometh to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are discomfited, and she is in heaviness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, *and* her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, *and* her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her

beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered the days of her affliction, and of her

rebellion, *and* all her pleasant things, that she had in times past, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversary saw her, *and* did mock at her Sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is in derision: all that honored her, despise her, because they have seen her filthiness: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts: she remembered not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold mine affliction: for the enemy is proud.

10 The enemy hath stretched out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen the heathen enter into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command, that they should not enter into thy church.

11 All her people sigh and seek *their* bread: they have given their pleasant things for meat to refresh the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 Have ye no regard, all ye that pass by

this way? Behold, and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, which prevail against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, *and* turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* daily in heaviness.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound upon his hand: they are wrapped, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall: the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, neither am I able to rise up. 15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my valiant men in

the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to destroy my young men: the Lord hath trodden the wine press upon the virgin the daughter of Judah.

16 For these things I weep: mine eye, *even* mine eye casteth out water, because the comforter that should refresh my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion stretcheth out her hands, and there *is* none to comfort her: the Lord hath appointed the enemies of Jacob round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman in the midst of them.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I have

rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders perished in the city while they sought their meat to refresh their souls. 20

Behold, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within me, for I am full of heaviness: the sword spoileth abroad, as death *doth* at home.

21 They have heard that I mourn, *but* there *is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, *and* are glad, that thou hast done it: thou wilt

bring the day, that thou hast pronounced, and they shall be like unto me. 22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: do unto them, as thou hast done unto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and mine heart is heavy.

Lamentations Chapter 2

1 How hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Zion in his wrath! *And* hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hath destroyed all the habitations of Jacob, and not spared: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath

cast them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and there was kindled in Jacob like a flame of fire, which devoured round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: his right hand was stretched up as an adversary, and slew all that was pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath

devoured Israel, *and* consumed all his palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah lamentation and mourning.

6 For he hath destroyed his tabernacle, as a garden, he hath destroyed his congregation: the Lord hath caused the feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the king and the priest. 7 The Lord hath forsaken his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of solemnity.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy

the wall of the daughter of Zion: he stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were destroyed together. 9 Her gates are sunk to the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no more; neither can her prophets receive *any* vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground. 11 Mine eyes do

fail with tears: my bowels swell: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They have said to their mothers, Where is bread and drink? When they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, *and* when they gave up the ghost in their mother's bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I compare to thee, O daughter Jerusalem? What shall I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter Zion? For thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have looked out vain, and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity, but have looked out for thee false propheties, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by the way, clap their hands at thee: they hiss and wag their head upon the daughter Jerusalem, *saying*, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, *and* the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth, saying, Let us devour it: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found *and* seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had purposed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had determined of old time: he hath thrown down, and not spared: he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, and set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter Zion, let tears run down like a river, day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint

for hunger in the corners of all the streets. 20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord's wrath none escaped nor remained: those that I have nourished and brought up, hath mine enemy

consumed.

Lamentations Chapter 3

1 I am the man that hath seen affliction in the rod of his indignation. 2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not to light. 3 Surely he is turned *against me*: he turneth his *hand against* me all the day. 4 My flesh and my skin hath he caused to wax old, *and* he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall, and labor. 6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead forever.

7 He hath hedged about me that I cannot

get out: he hath made my chains heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath stopped up my ways with hewn stone, *and* turned away my paths.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places. 11 He hath stopped my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow and made me a mark for the arrow.

13 He caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people,

and their song all the day. 15 He hath filled me with bitterness, *and* made me drunken with wormwood. 16 He hath also broken my teeth with stones, *and* hath covered me with ashes.

17 Thus my soul was far off from peace: I forgot prosperity,

18 And I said, My strength and mine hope is perished from the Lord, 19 Remembering mine affliction, and my mourning, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 I consider this in mine heart: therefore have I hope.

22 It is the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* renewed every morning: great is thy faithfulness. 24 The Lord *is* my portion, saith my soul: therefore will I hope in him. 25 The Lord is good unto them that trust in him, *and* to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good both to trust, and to wait for the salvation of the Lord. 27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him. 29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if there may

be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproaches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake forever.

32 But though he send affliction, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not punish willingly, nor afflict the children of men, 34 In stamping under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 In overthrowing the right of a man before the face of the Most High, 36 In

subverting a man in his cause: the Lord seeth it not.

37 Who is he then that saith, and it cometh to pass, *and* the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore *then* is the living man sorrowful? Man *suffereth* for his sin. 40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our hearts with our hands unto God in the heavens. 42 We have sinned, and have rebelled, *therefore* thou hast not spared. 43 Thou

hast covered *us* with wrath, and persecuted us: thou hast slain *and* not spared.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouth against us.

47 Fear, and a snare is come upon us *with* desolation and destruction. 48 Mine eye casteth out rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye droppeth without stay and
ceaseth not,

50 Till the Lord look down, and behold
from heaven.

51 Mine eye breaketh mine heart
because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a
bird, without cause.

53 They have shut up my life in the
dungeon, and cast a stone upon me. 54
Waters flowed over mine head, *then*
thought I, I am destroyed. 55 I called
upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low
dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice: stop not

thine ear from my sigh *and* from my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidest, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast maintained the cause of my soul, *and* hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their devises against me. 61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips *also* of those that rose against me, and their whispering against

me continually.

63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising up, *how* I am their song. 64 Give them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands. 65 Give them sorrow of heart, *even* thy curse to them. 66 Persecute with wrath and destroy them from under the heaven, O Lord.

Lamentations Chapter 4

1 How is the gold become so dim? The most fine gold is changed, and the stones of the sanctuary are scattered in the corner of every street. 2 The noble men of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, *even* the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the dragons draw out the breasts, and give suck to their young, *but* the daughter of my people *is become* cruel like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *but* no man breaketh it unto them. 5 They that did feed delicately, perish in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace the dung.

6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is become greater than the sin of Sodom, that was destroyed as in a moment, and none pitched camps against her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than the snow, *and* whiter than the milk: they were more ruddy in body, than the red precious stones; they were *like* polished sapphire.

8 *Now* their visage is blacker than a coal: they cannot know them in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered like a stock. 9 They that be slain with the sword are better, than they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away *as* they were stricken through for the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own

children, *which* were their meat in the

destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his indignation: he hath poured out his fierce wrath, he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem:

13 For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They have wandered *as* blind men in

the streets, and they were polluted with blood, so that they would not touch their garments.

15 *But* they cried unto them, Depart, ye polluted, depart, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they have said among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

16 The anger of the Lord hath scattered them, he will no more regard them: they revered not the face of the priests, nor had compassion of the elders. 17 Whiles we waited for our vain help, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go

in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, and laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall be preserved alive among the heathen.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken and vomit. 22 Thy punishment is accomplished, O daughter

Zion: he will no more carry thee away into captivity, *but* he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter Edom, he will discover thy sins.

Lamentations Chapter 5

1 Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, our houses to the aliens. 3 We are fatherless, even without father, *and* our mothers are as widows. 4 We have drunk our water for money, *and* our wood is sold *unto us*. 5 Our necks are under persecution: we are weary, and have no rest. 6 We have given our hands

to the Egyptians, *and* to Assyria, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have born their iniquities. 8 Servants have ruled over us, none would deliver us out of their hands. 9 We got our bread with the *peril* of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like as an oven because of the terrible famine. 11 They defiled the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah. 12 The princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of the elders were not had in honor.

13 They took the young men to grind, and

the children fell under the wood. 14 The elders have ceased from the gate and the young men from their songs.

15 The joy of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning. 16 The crown of our head is fallen: woe now unto us, that we have sinned. 17

Therefore our heart is heavy for these things, our eyes are dim, 18 Because of the mountain of Zion which is desolate: the foxes run upon it. 19 *But* thou, O Lord, remainest forever: thy throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us forever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and

we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art exceedingly angry against us.

Ezekiel Chapter 1

1 It came to pass in the thirtieth year in the fourth *month*, and in the fifth *day* of the month (as I was among the captives by the river Chebar) that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity)

3 The word of the Lord came unto

Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was upon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud and a fire wrapped about it, and a brightness was about it, and in the midst thereof, to wit, in the midst of the fire *came out* as the likeness of amber. 5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four beasts, and this was their form: they had the appearance of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and

the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves' foot, and they sparkled like the appearance of bright brass. 8 And the hands of a man *came out* from under their wings in the four parts of them, and they four had their faces, and their wings.

9 They where joined by their wings one to another, *and* when they went forth, they returned not, *but* every one went straight forward. 10 And the similitude of their faces *was as* the face of a man: and they four had the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of a bullock on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings

were spread out above: two *wings* of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. 12 And everyone went straight forward: they went whither their spirit led them, *and* they returned not when they went forth.

13 The similitude also of the beasts, *and* their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: *for the fire* ran among the beasts, and the fire gave a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning. 14 And the beasts ran, and returned like unto lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the beasts, behold, a wheel *appeared* upon the earth by the

beasts, having four faces.

16 The fashion of the wheels and their work *was* like unto a chrysolite: and they four had one form, and their fashion, and their work *was* as one wheel in *another* wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides, *and* they returned not when they went.

18 They had also rings, and height, and were *fearful* to behold, and their rings were full of eyes, round about them four.

19 And when the beasts went, the wheels went with them: and when the beasts were lift up from the earth, the

wheels were lift up.

20 Whither the spirit led them, they went, *and* thither did the spirit of the wheels lead them, and the wheels were lifted up besides them: for the spirit of the beasts *was* in the wheels.

21 When the *beasts* went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up besides them: for the spirit of the beasts *was* in the wheels.

22 And the similitude of the firmament upon the heads of the

beasts *was* wonderful, like unto crystal, spread over their heads above. 23 And

under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered them, and every one had two, which covered their bodies.

24 And when they went forth, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, *and* as the voice of the Almighty, *even* the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: *and* when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the fashion of a throne like unto a sapphire stone, and

upon the similitude of the throne *was* by appearance, as the similitude of a man above upon it. 27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, *and* as the similitude of fire round about within it to look to, even from his loins upward: and to look to, even from his loins downward, I saw as a likeness of fire, and brightness round about it. 28 As the likeness of the bow, that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the light round about.

29 This was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake. **Ezekiel**

Chapter 2

1 And he said unto me, Son of man, stand up upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he had spoken unto me, and set me upon my feet, so that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: *for* they and their fathers have rebelled against me, even unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children, and stiff hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith

the Lord God.

5 But surely they will not hear, neither indeed will they cease: for they are a rebellious house: yet shall they know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou son of man, fear them not, neither be afraid of their words, although rebels, and thorns *be* with thee, and thou remainest with scorpions: fear not their words, nor be afraid at their looks, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speak my words unto them: *but* surely they will not hear, neither will they indeed cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But thou son of man, hear what I say unto thee: be not thou rebellious, like *this* rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. 9 And when I looked up, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe. **Ezekiel**

Chapter 3

1 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go, *and* speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gave me

this roll to eat.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, and enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my words.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of an unknown tongue, or of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel,

6 Not to many people of an unknown tongue, or of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: yet if I

should send thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not obey thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel are impudent and stiff hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads.

9 I have made thy forehead as the adamant, *and* harder than the flint: fear them not therefore, neither be afraid at their looks: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreover unto me, Son of

man, receive in thine heart all my words that I speak unto thee, and hear *them* with thine ears,

11 And go *and* enter to them that are led away captives unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God: *but* surely they will not hear, neither will they indeed cease. 12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a noise of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the Lord out of his place. 13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the beasts, that touched one another, and the rattling of the wheels that were by them, even a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lift me up, and took me

away and I went in

bitterness, *and* indignation of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captives to Tel-Abib, that dwelt by the river Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And at the end of seven days, the word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and

give them warning from me. 18 When I shall say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that he may live, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20 Likewise if a righteous man turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, I will lay a stumbling block before him, and he shall die, because thou hast not given him warning: he shall die in his

sin, and his righteous deeds, which he hath done, shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and that he doth not sin, he shall live because he is admonished: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, *and* go into the field, and I will there talk with thee. 23 So when I had risen up, and gone forth into the field, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar, and I fell down upon my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, which set me up upon my feet, and spake unto me, and said to me, Come, *and* shut thyself within thine house. 25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall have spoken unto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear, and

he that leaveth off, let him leave: for they are a rebellious house. **Ezekiel Chapter 4**

1 Thou also son of man, take thee a brick, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and lay engines of war against it round about. 3 Moreover, take an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and direct thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign unto the house of Israel. 4 Sleep thou also upon

thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days, that thou shalt sleep upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, *even* three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleep again upon thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee a day for a year, *even* a day for a year. 7 Therefore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be*

uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. 8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege. 9 Thou shalt take also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the days, that thou shalt sleep upon thy side: *even* three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And the meat, whereof thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, *even* twenty shekels a day: *and* from time to time shalt thou eat thereof. 11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, *even* the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou

drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in the dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up, even unto this hour, I have not eaten of a thing dead, or torn in pieces, neither came there any unclean flesh in my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have

given thee bullocks' dung for man's dung,
and thou shalt prepare thy bread
therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of
man, behold, I will break the staff of
bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat
bread by weight, and with care, and they
shall drink water by measure, and with
astonishment.

17 Because that bread and water shall
fail, they shall be astonished one with
another, and shall consume away for
their iniquity.

Ezekiel Chapter 5

1 And thou son of man, take thee a sharp

knife, *or* take thee a barber's razor and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire the third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the *other* third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the *last* third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap. 4 Then take of them again and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel. 5 Thus saith

the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries, *that* are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries, that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, *and* they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater than the nations that are round about you, and ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye kept my judgments: no, ye have not done according to the judgments of the nations, that are round

about you,

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I *come* against thee, and will execute judgment in the midst of thee, *even* in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee, that I never did *before*, neither will do anymore the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the midst of thee, the fathers shall eat their sons, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgment in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy filthiness, and

with all thine abominations, therefore will I also destroy thee, neither shall mine eye spare *thee*, neither will I have any pity.

12 The third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and *another* third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter the *last* third part into all winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know, that I the Lord have spoke it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my wrath in them. 14

Moreover, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations that are round about thee, *and* in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So thou shalt be a reproach and shame, a chastisement and an astonishment unto the nations, that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharp rebukes: I the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall spoil thee, and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the Lord have spoken it.

Ezekiel Chapter 6

1 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys,

Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places:

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images of the sun shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be desolate, and the high places shall be laid waste, so that your altars shall be made waste and desolate, and your idols shall be broken, and cease,

and your images of the sun shall be cut in pieces, and your works shall be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that you may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when you shall be scattered through the countries. 9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, where they shall be in captivity, because I am grieved for their whorish hearts, which have departed from me, and for their eyes, which have gone a whoring after their idols, and they shall be displeased in

themselves for the evils, which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, *and* that I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stretch forth with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 He that is far off, shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near, shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I

accomplish my wrath upon them.

13 Then ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, *which is* the place where they did offer sweet savor to all their idols. 14 So will I stretch mine hand upon them, and make the land waste, and desolate from the wilderness unto Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 7

1 Moreover the word of the Lord came

unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God, An end *is* come unto the land of Israel: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. 3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send my wrath upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will lay upon thee all thine abominations.

4 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will lay thy ways upon thee: and thine abomination shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, one evil, *even one* evil is come. 6 An end is

come, the end is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come. 7 The morning is come unto thee, that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains. 8 Now I will shortly pour out my wrath upon thee, and fulfill mine anger upon thee: I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will lay upon thee all thine abominations.

9 Neither shall mine eye spare *thee*, neither will I have pity, *but* I will lay upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come:

the morning is gone forth, the rod flourisheth: pride hath budded.

11 Cruelty is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be lamentation for them. 12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor let him that selleth, mourn: for the wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For he that selleth, shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision was unto all the multitude thereof, *and* they returned not, neither doth any encourage himself in the punishment of his life. 14 They have blown the trumpet, and prepared all, but

none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountains, like the doves of the valleys: all they shall mourn, everyone for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be weak, and all knees shall fall away *as* water. 18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and fear shall cover them, and

shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon their heads. 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be *cast* far off: their silver and their gold cannot deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: for *this* ruin is for their iniquity.

20 He had also set the beauty of his ornament in majesty: but they made images of their abominations, *and* of their idols therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the destroyers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is full of the judgment of blood, and the city is full of cruelty.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the mighty to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 When destruction cometh, they shall seek peace, and shall *not* have it. 26 Calamity shall come upon calamity, and

rumor shall be upon rumor: then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancient.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them according to their ways, and according to their judgments will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 8

1 And in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, and in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, the hand of the Lord

God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, *there was* a likeness, as the appearance of fire, to look to, from his loins downward, and from his loins upward, as the appearance of brightness, and like unto amber.

3 And he stretched out the likeness of an hand, and took me by an hairy lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth, and the heaven, and brought me by a divine vision to Jerusalem, into the entry of the inner gate that lieth toward the north, where remained the idol of indignation, which provoked indignation.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the field.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now toward the north. So I lift up mine eyes toward the north, and behold, northward, at the gate of the altar, this idol of indignation *was* in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou not what they do? *Even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here to cause *me* to depart from my sanctuary? But yet turn thee *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he caused me to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, behold, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold, *there was* a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw and behold, there was every similitude of creeping things and abominable beasts and all the idols of the house of Israel painted upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy

men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah, the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand, and the vapor of the incense went up *like* a cloud.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every one in the chamber of his imagery?

For they say, The Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth. 13 Again he said also unto me, Turn thee again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 And he caused me to enter into the

entry of the gate of the Lord's house, which was toward the north: and behold there sat women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn thee again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these. 16 And he caused me to enter into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar *were* about five and twenty men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east, and they worshiped the sun, toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a small thing to

the house of Judah to commit these abominations which they do here? For they have filled the land with cruelty, and have returned to provoke me: and lo, they have cast out stink before their noses.

18 Therefore will I also execute *my* wrath: mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I have pity, and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

Ezekiel Chapter 9

1 He cried also with a loud voice in mine ears, saying, The visitations of the city draw near, and every man hath a weapon in his hand to destroy it. 2 And

behold, six men came by the way of the high gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a weapon in his hand to destroy it: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's ink horn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was *and stood* on the door of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, *even* through the midst of Jerusalem and set a mark upon the foreheads of them that

mourn, and cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the other he said, that I might hear, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let your eye spare none, neither have pity.

6 Destroy utterly the old, *and* the young, and the maids, and the children, and the women, but touch no man, upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my sanctuary.

Then they began at the ancient men, which were before the house. 7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, *then* go forth: and they went out, and slew *them* in the city. 8 Now when they had slain them, and I had escaped, I fell down upon my

face, and cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in pouring out thy wrath upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel, and Judah *is* exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the city full of corrupt judgment: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth us not.

10 As touching me also, mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I have pity, *but* will recompense their ways upon their heads. 11 And behold, the man clothed with linen which had the inkhorn by his side, made report, and said, *Lord,*

I have done as thou hast commanded me.

Ezekiel Chapter 10

1 And as I looked, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared upon them like unto the similitude of a throne, *as it were* a sapphire stone.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hands with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood upon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner

court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the door of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard into the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, *and* from between the cherubims, then he went in and stood beside the wheel.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire, that was between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it and went out. 8 And there appeared in the cherubims, the likeness of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked up, behold, four wheels *were* beside the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub, and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the color of a chrysolite stone. 10 And their appearance (*for* they were *all* four of one fashion) was as if one wheel had been in *another* wheel.

11 When they went forth, they went upon their four sides, and they returned not as they went: but to the place whither the first went, they went after it, *and* they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their rings, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, *even* in the same four wheels. 13 And *the cherub* cried to these wheels in mine hearing, *saying*, O wheel. 14 And every *beast* had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up:

this is the beast that I saw at the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When the *cherubims* stood, they stood: and when they were lifted up, they lifted themselves up *also*: for the spirit of the beast *was* in them. 18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from above the door of the house, and stood upon the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my

sight: when they went out, the wheels also were besides them:

and *everyone* stood at the entry of the gate of the Lord's house at the east side, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* upon them on high. 20 This is the beast that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Everyone had four faces, and everyone four wings, and the likeness of man's hands *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the self same faces, which I saw by the river Chebar, *and* the appearance of the *cherubims was* the self same, *and* they

went every one straight forward.

Ezekiel Chapter 11

1 Moreover, the sprit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which lieth eastward, and behold, at the entry of the gate *were* five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, the princes of the people. 2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that imagine mischief, and devise wicked counsel in this city.

3 *For* they say, It is not near let us build houses: this *city* is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesy against them, son of man, prophesy.

5 And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the Lord, O ye house of Israel, this have ye said, and I know that which riseth up of your minds.

6 Many have ye murdered in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, They that ye have slain, and have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this *city* is the cauldron, but I will bring you forth of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, *and* I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel. 12 And ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed

my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen, that are round about you.

13 And when I prophesied, Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then utterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholly *are they* unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Depart ye far from the Lord: *for* the

land is given us in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you again from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the idols thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within their bowels: and I will take the stony heart out of their bodies, and will give them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and execute them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But upon them, whose heart is toward their idols, and whose affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and

the glory of the God of Israel *was* upon them on high. 23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is toward the east side of the city.

24 Afterward the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them that were led away captives: so the vision that I had seen, went up from me.

25 Then I declared unto them that were led away captives, all the things that the Lord had showed me.

Ezekiel Chapter 12

1 The word of the Lord also came unto

me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thy stuff to go into captivity, and go forth by day in their sight: and thou shalt pass from thy place to another place in their sight, if it be possible that they may consider it: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight as the stuff of him that goeth into captivity: and thou shalt go

forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. 6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry it forth in the dark: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the earth: for I have set thee *as* a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And as I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuff by day, as the stuff of one that goeth into captivity: and by night I digged through the wall with mine hand, and brought it forth in the dark, *and* I bear it upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of

the Lord unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 *But* say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden *concerneth* the chief in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall go into bondage *and* captivity.

12 And the chiefest that is among them, shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall, to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground

with *his* eyes. 13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his garrisons, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a little number of them from the sword, from the famine,

and from the pestilence, that they may declare all these abominations among the heathen, where they come, and they shall know, that I am the Lord. 17

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with trembling and drink thy water with trouble, and with carefulness,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with desolation: for the land shall be desolate from her abundance because of the cruelty of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be left void, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

21 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged and all visions fail?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand and the effect of every

vision.

24 For no vision shall be anymore in vain, neither *shall there be* any flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord: I will speak, *and* that thing that I shall speak, shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth, is for many days *to come*, and he

prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my words shall no longer be delayed, but that thing which I have spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 13

1 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel, that prophesy, and say thou unto them, that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear the word of the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the

foolish prophets that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the waste places. 5 Ye have not risen up in the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith it, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word *of their prophecy*.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision? And have ye not spoken a lying divination?

Ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity and have seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God, 9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 And therefore, because they have deceived my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built up a wall, and behold, the others daubed it

with untempered *mortar*,

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: *for* there shall come a great shower, and I will send hailstones, *which* shall cause it to fall, and a stormy wind shall break it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will cause a stormy wind to break forth in my wrath, and a great shower shall be in mine anger, and hailstones in *mine* indignation to consume it.

14 So I will destroy the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall know, that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof,

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy upon Jerusalem, and see visions of peace for it, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God. 17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the

daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart: and prophesy thou against them, and say,

18 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the *women* that sow pillows under all arm holes, and make veils upon the head of every one that standeth up, to hunt souls: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye give life to the souls that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread to slay the souls of them that should not die, and to give life to the souls that should not live in lying to my people, that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will *have to do* with your pillows, wherewith ye hunt the souls to make them to fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls, that ye hunt to make them to fly.

21 Your veils also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hands to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with *your* lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by

promising him life,

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 14

1 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. 2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I, being required, answer them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all departed from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Return, and withdraw yourselves, and turn your faces from your idols, and turn your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord will answer him for myself, 8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him an example and proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out mine hand upon him, and will

destroy him from the midst of my people of Israel.

10 And they shall bear their punishment: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that asketh,

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted anymore with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by committing a trespass,

then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and I will destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 Though these three men Noah, Daniel, and Job were among them, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noisome beasts into the land and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through, because of beasts,

16 *Though* these three men were in the midst thereof, As I live, saith the Lord God, they shall save neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered,

but the land shall be waste.

17 Or *if* I bring a sword upon this land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of it,

18 Though these three men were in the midst thereof, As I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or if I send a pestilence into this land, and pour out my wrath upon it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast,

20 And *though* Noah, Daniel and Job *were in* the midst of it, As I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither

son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, *even* the sword, and famine, and the noisome beast and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

22 Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant of them that shall be carried away *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their enterprises: and ye shall be comforted, concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their enterprises: and ye shall know, that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 15

1 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what cometh of the vine tree above all *other* trees? And of the vine branch, which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? Or will men take a pin of it to

hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet for any work, when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree, *that is* among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire to be consumed, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them:

they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall consume them: and ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

8 And *when* I make the land waste, because they have greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 16

1 Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thine habitation and thy

kindred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy nativity when thou wast born, thy navel was not cut: thou wast not washed in water to soften *thee*: thou wast not salted with salt, nor swaddled in clouts.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of these unto thee, for to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field to the contempt of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, I saw thee polluted in thine own blood, and I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood,

Thou shalt live: even when thou wast in thy blood, I said unto thee, Thou shalt live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou hast gotten excellent

ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, thine hair is grown, where as thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* as the time of love, and I spread my skirts over thee, and covered thy filthiness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith

the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badger's skin: and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. 11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a frontlet upon thy face, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and

silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey and oil, and thou wast very beautiful, and thou didst grow up into a kingdom. 14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my beauty which I had set upon thee, saith the Lord God. 15 Now thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and hast poured out thy fornications on every one that passed by, *thy desire* was to him.

16 And thou didst take thy garments, and decked thine high places with divers colors, and played the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither

hath any done so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels *made* of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and covered them: and thou hast set mine oil and my perfume before them.

19 My meat also, which I gave thee, *as* fine flour, oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savor: thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons

and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them, to be devoured: is *this* thy whoredom a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass *through fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And beside all thy wickedness (woe, woe unto thee, saith the Lord God) 24 Thou hast also built unto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place

in every street.

25 Thou hast built thine high place at every corner of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred: thou hast opened thy feet to everyone that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredom.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, which have great members, and hast increased thy whoredom, to provoke me.

27 Behold, therefore I did stretch out mine hand over thee, and will diminish thine ordinary, and deliver thee unto the will of them that hate thee, *even* to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy wicked way. 28 Thou

hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication from the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, *even* the work of a presumptuous whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine high place in the corner of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot that despiseth a

reward,

32 But *as* a wife that playeth the harlot, *and* taketh others for her husband: 33

They give gifts to all *other* whores, but thou givest gifts unto all thy lovers, and rewardest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy fornication.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy fornications, neither *the like* fornication *shall be* after thee: for in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord.

36 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy shame was poured out, and thy filthiness discovered through thy fornications with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst offer unto them,

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy filthiness unto them, that they may see all thy filthiness.

38 And I will judge thee *after* the manner of them that are harlots, and of

them that shed blood, and I will give thee the blood of wrath and jealousy. 39 I will also give thee into their hands, and they shall destroy thine high place, and shall break down thine high places. They shall strip thee also out of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. 40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn up thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt give no reward anymore.

42 So will I make my wrath toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will cease and be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast provoked me with all these things, behold, therefore I also have brought thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: yet hast not thou had consideration of all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all that use proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her

children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which forsook their husbands and their children: your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand, and thy young sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom, and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as it *had been* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, *neither* she nor her daughters, as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her, and in her daughters: neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 But they were haughty, and committed

abomination before me: therefore I took them away, as pleased me.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which hast justified thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins, that thou hast committed more abominable than they *which* are more righteous than thou art: be thou therefore confounded also, and bear thy shame, seeing that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring again their captivity with the captivity of Sodom,

and her daughters, and with the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters: even the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them,

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou hast comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former state: Samaria also and her daughters shall return to their former state, when thou and thy daughters shall return to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as in that same time of the reproach of the daughters of Aram [Syria], and of all the daughters of the Philistines round about her which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast born *therefore* thy wickedness and thine abomination, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I might even deal with thee, as thou hast done: when thou didst despise the oath, in breaking the covenant. 60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant *made* with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will confirm unto thee an everlasting covenant. 61 Then thou shalt remember

thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, *both* thy elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord,

63 That thou mayest remember, and be ashamed, and never open thy mouth anymore: because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 17

1 And the word of the Lord came unto

me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a parable and speak a proverb unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, The great eagle with great

wings, *and* long wings, *and* full of feathers, which had divers colors, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar,

4 And break off the top of his twig, *and* carried it into the land of merchants, *and* set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful ground: he

placed it by great waters, and set it *as* a willow tree. 6 And it budded up, and was like a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward it, and the roots thereof were under it: so it became a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did turn her roots toward it, and spread forth her branches toward it, that she might water it by the trenches of her plantation. 8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it should bring forth branches, and bear fruit, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God,

Shall it prosper? Shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and destroy the fruit thereof, and cause them to dry? All the leaves of her bud shall wither without great power, or many people, to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Behold, it was planted: but shall it prosper? Shall it not be dried up, and wither? When the east wind shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches, where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to this rebellious house, Know ye not, what these things *mean*?

Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon, 13 And hath taken *one* of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the princes of the land, 14 That the kingdom might be in subjection, and not lift itself up, *but* keep their covenant, and stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? Shall he escape, that doth such things? Or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, he shall die in the midst of Babylon, in the place of the king, that had made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant *made* with him, he break.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty host, and great multitude of people, maintain him in the war, when they have cast up mounts, and builded ramparts to destroy many persons.

18 For he hath despised the oath, and broken the covenant (yet lo, he had given his hand) because he hath done all these things, he shall not escape. 19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, As I live, I will surely bring mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath

broken upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will enter into judgment with him there for his trespass that he hath committed against me.

21 And all that flee from him with all his host, shall fall by the sword, and they that remain, shall be scattered toward all the winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take off the top of this high cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I will plant it

upon an high mountain and great.

23 *Even* in the high mountain of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs and bear fruit, and be an excellent cedar, and under it shall remain all birds, and every fowl shall dwell in the shadow of the branches thereof. 24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, and exalted the low tree, that I have dried up the green tree, and made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken it, and have done it.

Ezekiel Chapter 18

1 The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye speak this proverb, concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall use this proverb no more in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine, both the soul of the father, and also the soul of the son are mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful, and right, 6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbor's wife, neither hath lain with a menstruous

woman,

7 Neither hath oppressed any, *but* hath restored the pledge to his debtor: he that hath spoiled none by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 And hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any

increase, *but* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, and hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly, he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he begets a son, that is a thief, *or* a shedder of blood, if he do any one of these things,

11 Though he do not all these things, but either hath eaten upon the mountains, or defiled his neighbor's wife,

12 Or hath oppressed the poor and needy, *or* hath spoiled by violence, *or* hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift up his eyes unto the idols, or hath committed abomination,

13 *Or* hath given forth upon usury, or hath taken increase, shall he live? He shall not live: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shall die the death, *and* his blood shall be upon him.

14 But if he begets a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, nor hath defiled his neighbor's wife, 16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *Neither* hath withdrawn his hand from the afflicted, nor received usury nor increase, *but* hath executed my judgments, *and* hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die in the iniquity of

his father, *but* he shall surely live. 18
His father, because he cruelly oppressed
and spoiled his brother by violence, and
hath not done good among his people, lo,
even he dieth in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore shall not the
son bear the iniquity of the father?

Because the son hath executed judgment
and justice, *and* hath kept all my statutes,
and done them, he shall surely live,

20 The same soul that sinneth, shall die:
the son shall not bear the iniquity of the
father, neither shall the father bear the
iniquity of the son, *but* the righteousness
of the righteous shall be upon him, and
the wickedness of the wicked shall be

upon himself.

21 But if the wicked will return from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, *and* shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him, *but* in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live. 23 Have I any desire that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? Or shall he not live, if he return from his ways?

24 But if the righteous turn away from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, *and* do according to all the

abominations, that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: *but* in his transgression that he hath committed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: hear now, O house of Israel. Is not my way equal? *Or* are not your ways unequal?

26 *For* when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall *even* die for the same, he shall even die for his iniquity that he hath done.

27 Again when the wicked turneth away

from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live *and* shall not die. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? Or are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: return *therefore* and cause *others* to turn away from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your destruction. 31 Cast

away from you all your transgressions,
whereby ye have

transgressed, and make you a new heart
and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O
house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that
dieth, saith the Lord God: cause
therefore *one another* to return, and live
ye.

Ezekiel Chapter 19

1 Thou also, take up a lamentation for
the princes of Israel, 2 And say,
Wherefore lay thy mother *as* a lioness
among the lions? She nourished her
young ones among the lion's whelps,

3 And she brought up one of her whelps, *and* it became a lion, and it learned to catch the prey, *and* it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, *and* he was taken in their nets, and they brought him in chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw, that she had waited and her hope was lost, she took another of her whelps, and made him a lion.

6 Which went among the lions, *and* became a lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* he devoured men.

7 And he knew their widows, and he destroyed their cities, and the land was

wasted, and all that was therein by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side of the countries, and laid their nets for him: so he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in prison and in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, *and* they put him in holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruit and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And she had strong rods for the

scepters of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in wrath: she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: *her branches* were broken, and withered: *as for* the rod of her strength, the fire consumed it.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation and shall be for a lamentation.

Ezekiel Chapter 20

1 And in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, came certain of the elders of Israel to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me. 2 Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, when I am asked, I will not answer you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man? Wilt thou judge *them*? Cause them to understand the abominations of their

fathers,

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift up mine hand unto them, and said, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the day that I lift up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had provided for them, flowing with milk and honey which is pleasant among all lands,

7 Then said I unto them, Let every man cast away the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols

of Egypt: *for* I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hear me: *for* none cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I thought to pour out mine indignation upon them, *and* to accomplish my wrath against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had respect to my name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, and in whose sight I made myself known unto them in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now I carried them out of the land of

Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and declared my judgments unto them, which if a man do, he shall live in them.

12 Moreover I gave them also my Sabbaths to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord, that sanctify them. 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they cast away my judgments, which if a man do, he shall live in them, and my Sabbaths have they greatly polluted: then I thought to pour out mine indignation upon them in the wilderness to consume them, 14 But I

had respect to my name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet nevertheless, I lift up mine hand unto them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land, which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which was pleasant above all lands,

16 Because they cast away my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but have polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them, that I would not destroy them, neither would I consume them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither observe their manners, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments and do them,

20 And sanctify my Sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall live in

them, *but* they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to pour out mine indignation upon them, *and* to accomplish my wrath against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand and had respect to my name that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 Yet I lift up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries, 24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had cast away my statutes and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their father's idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments, wherein they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts in that they caused to pass *by the fire* all that *first* openeth the womb, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, though they had *before* grievously transgressed against me. 28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it, then they saw

every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of provocation: there also they made their sweet savor, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place where unto ye go? And the name thereof was called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore, say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye not polluted after the manner of your fathers? And commit ye not whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when you offer your gifts, and

make your sons to pass through the fire, you pollute yourselves with all your idols unto this day: shall I answer you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not answer you when I am asked.

32 Neither shall that be done that cometh into your mind: for ye say, We will be as the heathen, and as the families of the countries, and serve wood, and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, I will surely rule you with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and in *my* wrath poured out,

34 And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of the countries,

wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and in *my* wrath poured out,

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will choose out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress

against me: I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and you shall know that I am the Lord. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go you, and serve every one his idol, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy name no more with your gifts and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, *even* in the high mountain of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, and all in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweet savor, when I bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countries, wherein ye have been scattered, that I may be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your works, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall judge yourselves worthy to be cut off, for all your evils, that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know, that I am the

Lord, when I have respect unto you for my name's sake, *and* not after your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt works, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the way of Teman, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy toward the forest of the field of the south,

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour all the green wood in thee, and all the dry wood: the

continual flame shall not be quenched, and every face from the south to the north shall be burned therein. 48 And all flesh shall see, that I the Lord have kindled it, *and* it shall not be quenched.

Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth not he speak parables?

Ezekiel Chapter 21

1 The word of the Lord came to me again, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I *come* against thee, and will draw my sword out of his sheath, and cut off from thee *both* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee *both* the righteous and wicked, therefore shall my sword go out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north,

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn my sword out of his sheath, *and* it shall not return anymore.

6 Mourn therefore, thou son of man, *as* in the pain of *thy* reins, and mourn bitterly before them.

7 And if they say unto thee, Wherefore mournest thou? Then answer, Because of the bruit: for it cometh, and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be weak, and all minds shall faint, and all knees shall fall away *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be done, saith the Lord God.

8 Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, say, A sword, a sword both sharp, and furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, *and* it is furbished that it may glitter: how shall we rejoice? *For* it

contemneth the rod of my son, *as all other trees.*

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharp, and is furbished, that he may give it into the hand of the slayer. 12 Cry, and howl, son of man: for this shall come to my people, *and* it shall come unto all the princes of Israel: the terrors of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 For *it is* a trial, and what shall this be, if *the sword* contemn even the rod? It shall be *no more*, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite hand to hand, and let the

sword be doubled: let the sword that hath killed, *return* the third time: it is the sword of the great slaughter entering into their privy chambers. 15 I have brought the fear of the sword into all their gates to make *their* heart to faint, and to multiply *their* ruins. Ah it is made bright, *and* it is dressed for the slaughter.

16 Get thee alone: go to the right hand, *or* get thyself to the left hand, whithersoever thy face turneth.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and will cause my wrath to cease. I the Lord have said it.

18 The word of the Lord came unto me

again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come out of one land, and choose a place, and choose it in the corner of the way of the city.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the strong *city*.

21 And the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, consulting by divination, *and* made his arrows bright: he consulted with idols, *and* looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open *their* mouth in the slaughter, and to lift up *their* voice with shouting, to lay engines of war against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fortress. 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight for the oaths made unto them: but he will call to remembrance *their* iniquity, to the intent they should be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in discovering your rebellion, that in all your works your sins might appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be

taken with the hand.

25 And thou prince of Israel polluted,
and wicked, whose day is come, when
iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, I will take
away the diadem, and take off the
crown: this shall be no more the same: I
will exalt the humble, and will abase
him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it,
and it shall be no more until he come,
whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and
say, Thus saith the Lord God to the
children of Ammon, and to their

blasphemy: say thou, I say, The sword, the sword is drawn forth, *and* furbished to the slaughter, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, and prophesied a lie unto thee to bring thee upon the necks of the wicked that are slain, whose day is come when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, *even* in the land of thine habitation. 31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, and will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of beastly men, and skillful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to be devoured: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, *and* thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

Ezekiel Chapter 22

1 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge this bloody city? Wilt thou show her all her abominations?

3 Then say, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh

idols against herself to pollute herself. 4
Thou hast offended in thy blood, that
thou hast shed, and hast polluted thyself
in thine idols, which thou hast made, and
thou hast caused thy days to draw near,
and art come unto thy term: therefore
have I made thee a reproach to the
heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that be
far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art*
vile in name *and* sore in affliction.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel everyone
in thee was *ready* to his power, to shed
blood.

7 In thee have they despised father and
mother: in the midst of thee have they

oppressed the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast polluted my Sabbaths. 9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: in thee *are they* that eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit abomination.

10 In thee have they discovered their father's shame: in thee have they vexed her that was polluted in *her* flowers.

11 And everyone hath committed abomination with his neighbor's wife, and everyone hath wickedly defiled his daughter in law, and in thee hath every man forced his own sister, *even* his

father's daughter. 12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hands upon thy covetousness that thou hast used, and upon the blood, which hath been in the midst of thee. 14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall have to do with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it. 15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will cause thy filthiness to cease from thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is unto me as dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the dross of silver.

19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all as dross, behold, therefore I will gather you in the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver and brass, and

iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and will put you *there* and melt you.

21 I will gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath upon you, and you shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know, that I the Lord have poured out my wrath upon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her; Thou art the land that is unclean, *and* not rained upon in the day of wrath.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the riches and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. 26 Her priests have broken my law, and have defiled mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither discerned between the unclean, and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are*

like wolves, ravening the prey to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls for their own covetous lucre. 28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanities, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord had not spoken.

29 The people of the land have violently oppressed by spoiling and robbing, and have vexed the poor and the needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I

should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own ways have I rendered upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 23

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother. 3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their

virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bear sons and daughters: thus were their names.

Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she was set on fire with her lovers, *to wit*, with the Assyrians *her* neighbors, 6 Which were clothed with blue silk, *both* captains and princes: they were all pleasant young men, *and* horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredom with them, *even* with all them that were

the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, *and* defiled herself with all their idols.

8 Neither left she her fornications, *learned* of the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I delivered her into the hands of her lovers, *even* into the hands of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her shame: they took away her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and she had an *evil* name among women: for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she marred herself with inordinate love, more than she, and with her fornications more than her sister with *her* fornications.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbors, *both* captains and princes clothed with divers suits, horsemen riding upon horses: they were all pleasant young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *and* that they were both after one sort, 14 And that she increased her fornications: for when she saw men painted upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans painted with vermilion, 15 And girded with girdles upon their loins, and with

dyed attire upon their heads (looking all like princes after the manner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their nativity)

16 As soon, I say, as she saw them, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, they defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So she discovered her fornication, and disclosed her shame: then mine heart forsook her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister.

19 Yet she increased her whoredom more, and called to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 For she doted upon their servants whose members are *as* the members of asses, and whose issue is *like* the issue of horses.

21 Thou callest to remembrance the wickedness of thy youth, when thy teats were bruised by the Egyptians: therefore the paps of thy youth *are thus*. 22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thine heart is departed, and I will bring them against thee on every side,

23 *To wit*, the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Poked, and Shoah, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: they were all pleasant young men, captains and princes: all they were valiant and renowned, riding upon horses. 24 Even these shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with a multitude of people, *which* shall set against thee, buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will leave the punishment unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will lay mine indignation upon thee, and they shall deal cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the

sword: they shall carry away thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickedness to cease from thee and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt anymore.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them, whom thou hatest: *even* into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall handle thee despitefully, and shall take away all thy

labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shall be discovered, both thy wickedness, and thy whoredom.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, *even* with the cup of destruction, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. 34 Thou shalt even drink it, and wring it out *to the dregs*, and thou shalt break the shards thereof, and tear thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore thou shalt also bear thy wickedness and thy whoredom.

36 The Lord said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they have played the whores, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bear unto me, to pass *by the fire* to be their meat. 38 Moreover, thus have they done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, they came the same day into my sanctuary to defile it: and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And how much more *is it* that they sent for men to come from far unto whom

a messenger was sent, and lo, they came? For whom thou didst wash thyself, and paintest thine eyes, and deckest thee with ornaments, 41 And satest upon a costly bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her: and with the men to make the company great were brought men of Saba from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads. 43 Then I said unto her, that was old in adulteries, Now shall she and her fornications come to an end.

44 And they went in unto her as they go

to a common harlot: so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall judge them, after the manner of harlots, and after the manner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, I will bring a multitude upon them, and will give them unto the tumult, and to the spoil,

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them with their swords: they shall slay their sons, and their daughters, and burn up their houses

with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickedness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your wickedness.

49 And they shall lay your wickedness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 24

1 Again in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: *for* the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 Therefore speak a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, prepare it, and also pour water into it. 4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, *as* the thigh and the shoulder, *and* fill it with the chief bones.

5 Take one of the best sheep, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and seethe the bones of it therein,

6 Because the Lord God saith thus, Woe to the bloody city, *even* to the pot, whose

scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece: let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon an high rock, *and* poured it not upon on the ground to cover it with dust,

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: *even* I have set her blood upon an high rock that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloody city, for I will make the burning great.

10 Heap on much wood: kindle the fire,

consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *and* that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not out of her: *therefore* her scum *shall be consumed* with fire. 13 *Thou remainest* in thy filthiness *and* wickedness: because I would have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness, till I have caused my wrath to light upon thee.

14 I the Lord have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy works shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God. 15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man behold, I take away from thee the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague: yet shalt thou neither mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Cease from sighing: make no mourning for the dead, *and* bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, *and* cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died: and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things mean toward us that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my sanctuary, *even* the pride of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your heart's desire, and your sons, and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye

shall not cover your lips, neither shall ye eat the bread of men.

23 And your tire *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done, ye shall do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God. 25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the joy of their honor, the pleasure of their eyes, and the desire of their heart, their sons and their daughters?

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee *to tell thee* that which he hath heard with *his ears*?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 25

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the

word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidest, Ha, ha, against my sanctuary, when it was polluted, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity,

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a sheep cote, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped the hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel,

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee to be spoiled of the heathen, and I will root thee out from the people, *and* I will cause thee to be destroyed out of the countries, and I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen,

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side

of Moab, *even* of the cities of his cities, *I say*, in his frontiers with the pleasant country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon, and Karia-thaim. 10 *I will call* the men of the east against the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more be remembered among the nations,

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done evil by taking vengeance upon the house of Judah, and hath committed great offense, and revenged himself upon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will execute my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God. 15 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have executed vengeance, and revenged themselves with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with rebukes of mine indignation, and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

Ezekiel Chapter 26

1 And in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath

said against Jerusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned unto me: *for* seeing she is desolate, I shall be replenished,

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring up many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth up with his waves.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. 5 Thou shalt be for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shall be a spoil to the nations. 6 And her daughters which are

in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the north, with horses and with chariots, and with horsemen, with a multitude and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war before him against thy walls, and with his weapons break down thy towers.

10 The dust of his horses shall cover thee, for their multitude: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates as into the entry of a city that is broken down.

11 With the hooves of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall down to the ground.

12 And they shall rob thy riches, and spoil thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall cast thy stones and thy timber and thy dust into the midst of the water. 13 Thus will I

cause the sound of thy songs to cease,
and the sound of thine harps shall be no
more heard.

14 I will lay thee like the top of a rock:
thou shalt be for a spreading of nets:
thou shalt be built no more: for I the
Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre,
Shall not the isles tremble at the sound
of thy fall? And at the cry of the
wounded, when they shall be slain and
murdered in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall
come down from their thrones: they shall
lay away their robes, and put off their
broidered garments, and shall clothe

themselves with astonishment: they shall sit upon the ground, and be astonished at *every* moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of the sea *men*, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, *both* she and her inhabitants, which cause their fear to be on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the isles be astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the isles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the

cities that are not inhabited, and when I shall bring the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee,

20 When I shall cast thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, like the old ruins, with them, *I say*, which go down to the pit, so that thou shalt not be inhabited, and I shall show my glory in the land of the living, 21 I will bring thee to nothing, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God. **Ezekiel Chapter 27**

1 The word of the Lord came again unto

me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre,

3 And say unto Tyre, that is situated at the entry of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, *and* thy builders have made thee of perfect beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of Senir: they have brought cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Assyrians have made thy banks of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim. 7 Fine linen with broidered work, *brought* from Egypt, was spread over thee to be thy sail, blue silk and purple, *brought* from the isles of Elishah, was thy covering.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arvad were thy mariners, O Tyre: thy wise men that were in thee, they were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy caulkers; all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army: thy men of war they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy beauty. 11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 They of Tarshish *were* thy merchants for the multitude of all riches, for silver, iron, tin, and lead, *which* they brought to thy fairs. 13 They of Javan, Tubal and Meshech were thy merchants, concerning the lives of men, and they brought vessels of brass for thy merchandise. 14

They of the house of Togarmah brought to thy fairs horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: and the merchandise of many isles *were* in thine hands: they brought thee for a present horns, teeth, and peacocks.

16 They of Aram [Syria] *were* thy merchants for the multitude of thy wares: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and pearl.

17 They of Judah and of the land of Israel were thy merchants: they brought for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith,

and Pannag, and honey and oil, and balm.

18 They of Damascus *were* thy merchants in the multitude of thy wares, for the multitude of all riches, *as* in the wine of Helbon and white wool. 19

They of Dan also and of Javan, going to and from, occupied in thy fairs: iron work, cassia and calamus were among thy merchandise.

20 They of Dedan *were* thy merchants in precious clothes for the chariots. 21

They of Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar occupied with thee, in lambs, and rams and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with the chief of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold. 23 They of Haram and Canneh and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Assyria and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in raiment of blue silk, and of broidered work, and in coffers for the rich apparel, which were bound with cords: chains also *were* among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish were thy chief in thy merchandise, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the sea.

26 Thy robbers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the sea.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy caulkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise and all thy men of war that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the midst of thee, shall fall in the midst of the sea in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots. 29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their ships, *and* shall stand upon the land, 30 And shall cause their voice to

be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust upon their heads, and wallow themselves in the ashes. 31 They shall pluck off their hair for thee and gird them with a sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with sorrow of heart *and* bitter mourning. 32 And in their mourning, they shall take up a lamentation for

thee, *saying*, What city is like Tyre, so destroyed in the midst of the sea!

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou fillest many people, *and* thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy multitude, which was in the midst of thee, shall fall. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and all their kings shall be sore afraid *and* troubled in their countenance. 36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be anymore.

Ezekiel Chapter 28

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said,

I am a god, I sit in the seat of God in the midst of the sea, yet thou art but a man and not God, and though thou didst think in thine heart, that thou wast equal with God,

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom and thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom *and* by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,
Because thou didst think in thine heart,
that thou wast equal with God,

7 Behold, therefore I will bring
strangers upon thee, *even* the terrible
nations: and they shall draw their
swords against the beauty of thy
wisdom, and they shall defile thy
brightness.

8 They shall cast thee down to the pit,
and thou shalt die the death of them, that
are slain in the midst of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say *then* before him, that
slayeth thee, I am a god? But thou shalt
be a man, and no God, in the hands of
him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the uncircumcised by the hands of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the sum, *and* art full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God: every precious stone *was* in thy garment, the ruby, the topaz and the diamond, the chrysolite, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, emerald, and the carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of

thy timbrels, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub, that covereth, and I have set thee *in honor*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise, they have filled the midst of thee with cruelty, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy

thee, O covering cherub from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, *and* thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification by the multitude of thine iniquities, *and* by the iniquity of thy merchandise: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, which shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at

thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be anymore.

20 Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it, 22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the slain shall fall in the midst of her: *the enemy shall come* against her with the sword

on every side, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And they shall be no more a pricking thorn unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grievous thorn of all that are round about them, and despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people where they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in the land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant

vineyards: yea, they shall dwell safely, when I have executed judgments upon all round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

Ezekiel Chapter 29

1 In the tenth year, *and* in the tenth month in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *I come* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon,

that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it for myself. 4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will draw thee out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee in the wilderness, *both* thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open field: thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: *for* I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they

have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee with their hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou breakest and madest all their loins to stand upright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate, and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it, 10 Behold, therefore I *come* upon thee, and upon thy rivers, and I will make the land

of Egypt utterly waste and desolate from the tower of Syene, even unto the borders of the black Moors [Ethiopians].

11 No foot of man shall pass by it, nor foot of beast shall pass by it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be desolate among the cities that are desolate, for forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of forty years will I gather the

Egyptians from the people, where they were scattered,

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdom.

15 It shall be the smallest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself anymore above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring *their* iniquity to remembrance by looking after them, so shall they know,

that I am the Lord God.

17 In the seven and twentieth year also in the first *month*, and in the first *day* of the month, came the word of the Lord unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyre, for the service that he served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and spoil her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labor that he served against it, because they wrought for me.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to grow, and I will give thee an open mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 30

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl *and cry*, Woe *be* unto this day.

3 For the day is near, and the day of the

Lord is at hand, a cloudy day, *and* it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and fear shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, when they shall take away her multitude, and *when* her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia and Put, and Lud, and all the common people, and Chub, and the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. 6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that maintain Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, *and when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall there messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Moors [Ethiopians] afraid, and fear shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon.

11 For he and his people with him, *even* the terrible nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and fell the land into the hands of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that therein is by the hands of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their idols to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will send a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and I will execute judgment in No.

15 And I will pour my wrath upon Sin, *which is* the strength of Egypt: and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great sorrow and No shall be destroyed, and Noph shall have sorrows daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Pi-Beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day shall restrain *his light*, when I shall break there the

bars of Egypt: and when the pomp of her power shall cease in her, the cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 And in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, and in the seventh *day* of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, neither shall they put a roller to bind it, and so make it strong, to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,

Behold, I come against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arm, that was strong, but is broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arm of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand, but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall cast out sighings, as the sighings of him that is wounded before him.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall

know, that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 31

1 And in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, and in the first *day* of the month the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art

thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, Assyria *was like* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with thick shadowing boughs, and shot up very high, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters nourished him, and the deep exalted him on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters, which *the deep*

sent out.

6 All the fowls of the heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all mighty nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, *and* in the length of his branches: for his root was near great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: no fir tree was like his branches, and the chestnut trees were not like his boughs: all the trees in the garden of God were not like unto him in his beauty.

9 I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because he is lift up on high, and hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lift up in his height, 11 I have therefore delivered him into the hands of the mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, *for* I have cast him away for his wickedness. 12 And the strangers have destroyed him, even the terrible nations, and they have left him upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of

the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, and have forsaken him. 13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shall be exalted by their height, neither shall shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither shall their leaves stand up in their height, which drink so much water: for they are all delivered unto death in the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men among them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to hell, I caused

them to mourn, *and* I covered the deep for him, and I did restrain the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit, and all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Lebanon: *even* all that are nourished with waters, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down to hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and his arm, *and* they that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt sleep in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 32

1 And in the twelfth year in the twelfth month, *and* in the first *day* of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a lion of the nations and art

as a dragon in the sea: thou castest out thy rivers and troublest the waters with thy feet, and stampest in their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread my net over thee with a great multitude of people, and they shall make thee come up into my net. 4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, *and* I will cast thee upon the open field, and I will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill all the beasts of the field with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thine height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the

land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the lights of heaven will I make dark for thee, and bring darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also trouble the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations *and* upon the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be astonished with fear for thee, when I shall make my sword to glitter against their faces, and they shall be afraid at every moment: every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall: they all shall be terrible nations, and they shall destroy the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be consumed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts

thereof from the great watersides,
neither shall the foot of man trouble them
anymore, nor the hooves of beast trouble
them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep,
and cause their rivers to run like oil,
saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt
desolate, and the country with all that is
therein, shall be laid waste: when I shall
smite all them which dwell therein, then
shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning wherewith they
shall lament her: the daughters of the
nations shall lament her: they shall
lament for Egypt, and for all her

multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 In the twelfth year also in the fifteenth *day* of the month, came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* them and the daughters of the mighty nations unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? Go down and sleep with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is

delivered to the sword: draw her down,
and all her multitude.

21 The most mighty *and* strong shall
speak to him out of the midst of hell with
them that help her: they are gone down
and sleep with the uncircumcised that be
slain by the sword.

22 Assyria is there and all his company:
their graves are about him: all they are
slain *and* fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are made in the side of
the pit, and his multitude are round about
his grave: all they are slain *and* fallen by
the sword, which caused fear *to be* in
the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all his multitude round about his grave: all they are slain *and* fallen by the sword which are gone down with the uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused themselves to be feared in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that are gone down to the pit.

25 They have made his bed in the midst of the slain with all his multitude: their graves *are* round about him: all these uncircumcised are slain by the sword: though they have caused their fear in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: they are laid in the midst of them, that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude, their graves *are* round about them: all these uncircumcised were slain by the sword, though they caused their fear *to be* in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the valiant of the uncircumcised, that are fallen, which are gone down to the grave, with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquity shall be upon their bones: because *they were* the fear of the mighty in the land of the living. 28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and lie with them that are slain by the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, his kings, and all his princes, which with their strength are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall sleep with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* all the princes of the north, with all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their fear: they are ashamed of their strength, and the uncircumcised sleep with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and he shall be comforted over all his multitude: Pharaoh, and all his army *shall be* slain by the sword, saith the Lord God. 32 For

I have caused my fear *to be* in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them, that are slain by the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God. **Ezekiel Chapter 33**

1 Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and make him their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn

the people,

4 Then he that heareth the sound of the trumpet, and will not be warned, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. 5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be

admonished: *therefore* his blood shall be upon him: but he that receiveth warning, shall save his life.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away for his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the

watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and admonish them from me.

8 When I shall say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou dost not speak, and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shall die for his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand. 9

Nevertheless, If thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it, if he do not turn from his way, he shall die for his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak

and say, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we are consumed because of them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn you, turn you from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickedness of the wicked *shall cause* him to fall therein,

in the day that he returneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous live for *his righteousness* in the day that he sinneth. 13 When I shall say unto the righteous, that he shall surely live, if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall be no more remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for the same.

14 Again when I shall say unto the wicked, thou shalt die the death, if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right,

15 *To wit*, if the wicked restore the pledge, *and* give again that he had robbed, *and* walk in the statutes of life,

without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, *and* not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: *because* he hath done that, which is lawful, and right, he shall surely live. 17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but their own way is unequal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked return from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you everyone after his ways.

21 Also in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, and in the fifth *day* of the month, one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, and said, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had been upon me in the evening afore he that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning: and when he had opened my mouth, I was no more dumb.

23 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, and said,

24 Son of man, these that dwell in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talk and say, Abraham was but one, and he possessed the land: but we are many, *therefore* the land shall be given us in possession. 25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: should ye then possess the land?

26 Ye lean upon your swords: ye work abomination, and ye defile everyone his neighbor's wife: should ye then possess the land?

27 Say thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by

the sword: and him that is in the open field, will I give unto the beasts to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land desolate and waste, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, and none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land desolate and waste, because of all their abominations, that they have committed.

30 Also thou son of man, the children of thy people that talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of houses, and speak

one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh from the Lord.

31 For they come unto thee, as the people *useth* to come: and my people sit before thee, and hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouths they make jests, *and* their heart goeth after their covetousness. 32 And lo, thou art unto them, as a jesting song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can sing well: for they hear thy words, but they do them not. 33 And when this cometh to pass (*for* lo, it will come) then shall they know, that a prophet hath been among them.

Ezekiel Chapter 34

1 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Woe *be* unto the shepherds of Israel, that feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool: ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not the sheep.

4 The weak have ye not strengthened: the sick have ye not healed, neither have ye

bound up the broken, nor brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost, but with cruelty, and with rigor have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered without a shepherd: and when they were dispersed, they were devoured of all the beasts of the field.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered through all the earth, and none did seek or search *after them*.

7 Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord.

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock was spoiled, and my sheep were devoured of all the beasts of the field, having no shepherd, neither did my shepherds seek my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep,

9 Therefore, hear ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepherds.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against the shepherds, and will require my sheep at their hands, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep: neither shall the shepherds feed themselves anymore: for I will deliver my sheep from their mouths, and they shall no more devour them. 11 For thus

saith the Lord God, Behold, I will search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd searcheth out his flock, when he hath been among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day, 13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel

shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold and in fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my sheep, and bring them to their rest, saith the Lord God. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen the weak but I will destroy the fat and the strong, *and* I will feed them with judgment. 17 Also you my sheep, Thus saith the Lord God, behold, I judge between sheep, and sheep, *between* the rams and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the

residue of your pasture? And to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must trouble the residue with your feet?

19 And my sheep eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and drink that which ye have troubled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the weak with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I help my sheep, and they shall no more be spoiled, and I will

judge between sheep and sheep.

23 And I will set up a shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David *shall be* the prince among them. I the Lord have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will seek them, *as* a blessing, even round about my mountain: and I will cause rain to come down in due

season, and there shall be rain of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall give her fruit, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the cords of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hands of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be spoiled of the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them, but they shall dwell safely and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more

consumed with hunger in the land,
neither bear the reproach of the heathen
anymore.

30 Thus shall they understand, that I the
Lord their God am with them, and that
they, *even* the house of Israel, are my
people, saith the Lord God. 31 And ye
my sheep, the sheep of my pasture are
men, *and* I am your God, saith the Lord
God.

Ezekiel Chapter 35

1 Moreover the word of the Lord came
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face against mount
Seir, and prophesy against it, 3 And say

unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I come against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, when *their* iniquity had an end,

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thine hills, and in thy valleys and in all thy rivers shall they fall, that are slain with the sword. 9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess them (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thy

wrath, and according to thine indignation which thou hast used in thine hatred against them: and I will make myself known among them when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I the Lord have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They lie waste, they are given us to be devoured.

13 Thus with your mouths ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, So shall all the world rejoice *when* I shall make thee

desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom wholly, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 36

1 Also thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the high places of the world are ours in

possession,

3 Therefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because that they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are come unto the lips and tongues *of men*, and unto the reproach of the people, 4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, and to the waste, *and* desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are spoiled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that are round

about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of mine indignation have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Edom, which have taken my land for their possession, with the joy of

all *their* heart, *and* with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey. 6
Prophesy therefore upon the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because ye have suffered the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall bear their shame.

8 But you, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and bring forth your fruit to my people of Israel: for they are ready to come. 9 For behold, I *come* unto you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply the men upon you, even all the house of Israel wholly, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the desolate places shall be builded. 11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit,

and I will cause you to dwell after your old estate, and I will bestow benefits upon you more than at the first, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess you, and ye shall be their inheritance, and ye shall no more henceforth deprive them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast been a waster of thy people,

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither waste thy people henceforth, saith the Lord God,

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen anymore, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people anymore, neither shalt cause thy folk to fall anymore, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own ways, and by their deeds: their way was before me as the filthiness of the menstruous.

18 Wherefore I poured my wrath upon them, for the blood that they had shed in the land, and for their idols, *wherewith*

they had polluted it. 19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries *for* according to their ways, and according to their deeds, I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy name, when they said of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

21 But I favored mine holy name which the house of Israel had polluted among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but

for mine holy name's sake, which ye polluted among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was polluted among the heathen, among whom you have polluted it, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 Then will I pour clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: *yea*, from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your body, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also deliver you from all your filthiness, and I will call for corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 For I will multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increase of the field, that ye shall bear no more the reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own wicked ways, and your deeds that were not good, and shall judge yourselves worthy to have been destroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Be it known unto you that I do not this for your sakes, saith the Lord God: *therefore*, O ye house of Israel, be ashamed, and confounded for your own ways.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, What time as I shall have cleansed you from all

your iniquities, I will cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the desolate places shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay waste in the sight of all that passed by.

35 For they said, This wasteland was like the garden of Eden, and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong, *and* were inhabited. 36 Then the residue of the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruinous places, and plant the desolate places: I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet

for this be sought of the house of Israel, to perform it unto them: I will increase them with men like a flock. 38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in their solemn feasts, so shall the desolate cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 37

1 The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the field, which was full of bones. 2 And he led me round about by them, and behold, they *were* very many in the open field, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can

these bones live? And I answered, O

Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones and say unto them, O

ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and make flesh grow upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, that ye may live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded:
and as I prophesied, there was a noise,
and behold, *there was* a shaking, and the
bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and
the flesh grew upon them, and above, the
skin covered them, but there was no
breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto
the wind: prophecy, son of man, and say
to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God,
Come from the four winds, O

breath, and breathe upon these slain, that
they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he had

commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, *and* we are clean cut off.

12 Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel,

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O

my people, and brought you up out of your sepulchres,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover thou son of man, take thee a *piece* of wood, and write upon it, Unto Judah, and to the children of Israel his companions: then take another *piece* of wood, and write upon it, Unto Joseph the tree of Ephraim, and to all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And thou shalt join them one to another into one tree, and they shall be as one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us what thou meanest by these?

19 Thou shalt answer them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the tree of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the tree of Judah, and make them one tree, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the *pieces* of wood, whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand, in

their sight.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one people in the land, upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two peoples, neither be divided anymore henceforth into two kingdoms.

23 Neither shall they be polluted anymore with their idols, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their

transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land, that I have given unto Jacob my servant, where your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their sons, and their sons' sons forever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince forever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary among them forevermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 Thus the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be among them forevermore.

Ezekiel Chapter 38

1 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, *and against* the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will destroy thee, and put hooks in thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine host *both* horses, and horsemen, all clothed with all sorts of *armor*, *even* a great multitude with bucklers, and shields, all handling swords.

5 They of Paras, of Cush, and Put with them, *even* all they *that bear* shield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bands, *and* the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* much people with thee.

7 Prepare thyself, and make thee ready, *both* thou, and all thy multitude, that are assembled unto thee, and be thou their safeguard.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited: *for* in the latter years thou shalt come into the land, that hath been destroyed with the sword, and is gathered out of many people upon the mountains of

Israel, which have long lain waste: yet they have been brought out of the people, and they shall dwell all safe. 9 Thou shalt ascend and come up like a tempest, *and* shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, *both* thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee. 10 Thus saith the Lord God, Even at the same time shall *many* things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think evil thoughts.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land that hath no walled towers: I will go to them that are at rest, and dwell in safety, which dwell all without walls, and have neither bars nor gates,

12 *Thinking* to spoil the prey, and to take a booty, to turn thine hand upon the

desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people, that are gathered out of the nations which have gotten cattle and goods, and dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish with all the lions thereof shall say unto thee, Art thou come to spoil the prey? Hast thou gathered thy multitude to take a booty? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, *and* to spoil a great prey?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

15 And come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and much people with thee? All *shall* ride upon horses, *even* a great multitude and a mighty army. 16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: thou shalt be in the latter days, and I will bring thee upon my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou he, of whom I have spoken in old time, by the hand of my servants the prophets of Israel which prophesied in those days *and* years, that I would bring thee upon them?

18 At the same time also when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken it: surely at that time there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel, 20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field and all that move and creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, and the mountains shall be overthrown, and the stairs shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. 21 For I will call for a sword against him throughout all my

mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will cause to rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the great people, that are with him, a sore rain, and hailstones, fire, and brimstone. 23 Thus will I be magnified, and sanctified, and known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel Chapter 39

1 Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and

Tubal.

2 And I will destroy thee and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and I will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, and all thy bands and the people, that is with thee: *for* I will give thee unto the birds *and* to every feathered fowl and beast of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. 6

And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell safely in the isles, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make mine holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not suffer them to pollute mine holy name anymore, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One of Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: and this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, and shall burn and set fire upon the weapons, and on the

shields, and bucklers, upon the bows, and upon the arrows, and upon the staves *in their* hands, and upon the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall bring no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoil those that spoiled them, saith the Lord God. 11 And at the same time will I give unto Gog a place there for burial in Israel, *even* the valley whereby men go toward the east part of the sea: and it shall cause them that pass by, to stop their noses, and there shall they bury Gog with all

his multitude: and they shall call it the valley of Hamon-Gog. 12 And seven months long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and they shall have a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall choose out men to go continually through the land with them that travail, to bury those that remain upon the ground, and cleanse it: they shall search to the end of seven months.

15 And the travailers that pass through the land, if *any* see a man's bone, then

shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it, in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to all the beasts of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice: for I do sacrifice a great sacrifice for you upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the valiant, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of

the lambs, and of the goats, and of bullocks, *even* of all fat beasts of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till you be full, and drink blood, till ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus you shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with valiant men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment, that I have executed, and mine hand, which I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know, that I am the Lord their God from that day and so forth.

23 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they trespassed against me: therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of

Jacob, and have compassion upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for mine holy name,

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they have transgressed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and without fear of any.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations,

28 Then shall they know, that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own

land, and have left none of them anymore there,

29 Neither will I hide my face anymore from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 40

1 In the five and twentieth year of our being in captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self same day, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 Into the land of Israel brought he me by

a divine vision, and set me upon a very high mountain, whereupon *was* as the building of a city, toward the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there *was* a man, whose similitude was to look to, like brass, with a linen thread in his hand, and a reed to measure with: and he stood at the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall show thee: for to the intent, that they might be showed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, unto the house of Israel.

5 And behold, I *saw* a wall on the

outside of the house round about: and in the man's hand *was* a reed to measure with, of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building with one reed, and the height with one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate, which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the post of the gate, which *was* one reed broad, and the other post of the gate, *which was* one reed broad. 7 And *every* chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the chambers were five cubits: and the post of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate

within with one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate of eight cubits, and the posts thereof, of two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward. 10 And the chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side: they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the height of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the chambers *were* six cubits on this side

and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of a chamber to the top of the *gate*: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door. 14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, and the posts of the court, *and* of the gate *had one measure* round about.

15 And upon the forefront of the entry of the gate unto the forefront of the porch of the gate within *were* fifty cubits.

16 *And there were* narrow windows in the chambers, and in their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and the windows *went* round about within: and upon the posts *were*

palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about, *and* thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement *was* by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *and* the pavement *was* beneath.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, unto the forefront of the court within, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court, that looked toward the north, measured

he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof *were*, three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches with their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and the going up unto it *had* seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them. 23 And the gate of the inner court *stood* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that, he brought me toward the south, and lo, *there was* a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the height *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the post thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner

court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me into the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures,

29 And the chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, it *was* fifty cubits long and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps. 32 Again he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side and on that

side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 After he brought me to the north gate, and measured it, according to these measures,

36 The chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and *there were* windows therein round about: the height was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And *every* chamber, and the entry thereof *was* under the posts of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate *stood* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, upon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side beyond the steps, at the entry of the north gate *stood* two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side by the side of the gate, *even* eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifice*. 42 And the four

tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* borders an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *lay* the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, *and* one *was* at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, *is* for the priests that have the charge to keep the house. 46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, *is* for the priests that have the charge to keep the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi which may come near to the Lord to minister unto him. 47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, *even* four square: likewise the altar *that was* before the house. 48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured the posts of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and

three cubits on that side. 49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side. **Ezekiel Chapter 41**

1 Afterward, he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entry *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the entry *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured

the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. 3 Then went he in, and measured the posts of the entry two cubits, and the entry six cubits, and the breadth of the entry seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple. And he said unto me, This is the most holy place. 5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* chamber four cubits round about the house, on every side. 6 And the chambers *were* chamber upon chamber, three and thirty foot *high*, and they entered into the wall made for the chambers which was round about the

house, that *the posts* might be fastened *therein*, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 And it was large and went round mounting upward to the chambers: for the stair of the house *was* mounting upward, round about the house: therefore the house was larger upward: so they went up from the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which remained, *was* the place

of the chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the chambers *were* toward the place that remained, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that remained, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place toward the west corner, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick, round about, and the length ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof *were* an hundred cubits long. 14 Also the breadth of the forefront of the house and of the separate place toward the east, *was* an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building, over against the separate place, which was behind it, and the chambers on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubits with the temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The posts and the narrow windows, and the chambers round about, on three sides over against the posts, *ceiled* with cedar wood round about, and from the

ground up to the windows, and the windows were ceiled. 17 And from above the door unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without it was *ceiled according* to the measure. 18 And it was made with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub: and *every* cherub had two faces. 19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *thus* was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm trees made as in the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, *and* thus to look unto *was* the similitude *and* form of the sanctuary.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the sides thereof were of wood. And he said unto me, This is the table that shall be before the Lord. 23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two wickets, *even* two turning wickets, two wickets for one door, and two wickets for another door.

25 And upon the doors of the temple there were made cherubims and palm

trees, like as was made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and *upon* the sides of the house, and thick planks.

Ezekiel Chapter 42

1 Then brought he me into the utter court by the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits, *was* the north door, and *it was* fifty cubits broad.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement, which was for the utter court, was chamber against chamber in three rows.

4 And before the chambers *was* a gallery of ten cubits wide, *and within was* a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the chambers above were narrower: for those chambers *seemed* to eat up these, *to wit*, the lower, and those that were in the midst of the building. 6

For they were in three rows, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore there was a difference from them beneath and from the middlemost, *even* from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forefront of the chambers, *was* fifty cubits long. 8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and 10, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And under these chambers *was* the entry, on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness

of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building. 11 And the way before them *was* after the manner of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, *was* a door in the corner of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers which are before the separate place, they be

holy chambers, wherein the priests that approach unto the Lord, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering: for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, *and* shall put on other garments, and so shall approach to those things, which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is

toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring rod, five hundred reeds, *even* with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured *also* the north side, five hundred reeds, even with the measuring reed round about.

18 And he measured the south side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about *also* to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it

had a wall round about, five hundred *reefs* long, and five hundred broad to make a separation between the sanctuary, and the profane place.

Ezekiel Chapter 43

1 Afterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that turneth toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from out of the east, whose voice was like a noise of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glory.

3 And the vision which I saw *was* like the vision, *even* as the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the

visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house: and there stood a man by me,

7 Which said unto me, Son of man, *this* place is my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, whereas I will dwell

among the children of Israel forever, and the house of Israel shall no more defile mine holy name, neither they, nor their kings by their fornication, nor by the carcasses of their kings *in* their high places.

8 Albeit they set their thresholds by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts (for there *was but* a wall between me and them) yet have they defiled mine holy name with their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in my wrath.

9 Now *therefore* let them put away their fornication, and the carcasses of their kings far from me, and I will dwell among them forever.

10 Thou son of man, show this house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their wickedness, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, show them the form of the house, and the pattern thereof, and the going out thereof, and the coming in thereof, and the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the figures thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the description of the house, It

shall be upon the top of the mount: all the limits thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the description of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar, after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit, and an hand breadth, even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the height of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *which toucheth* the ground to the lower piece *shall be* two cubits: and the breadth one cubit, and from the little piece to the great piece *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the altar upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, and twelve broad, *and* foursquare in the four corners thereof.

17 And the frame *shall be* fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the foursquare corners thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and the steps thereof *shall be* turned toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the

ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it to offer the burnt offering thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests, *and* to the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the frame, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and reconcile it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and burn it in the appointed

place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 But the second day thou shalt offer an he goat without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. 24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them for a burnt offering unto the Lord. 25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day an he goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26 Thus shall

they seven days purify the altar, and cleanse it, and consecrate it.

27 And when these days are expired, upon the eighth day and so forth, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 44

1 Then he brought me toward the gate of the outward sanctuary, which turneth toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, *and* shall not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the

Lord God of Israel hath entered by it, and it shall be shut.

3 *It appertaineth* to the prince: the prince himself shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me toward the north gate before the house: and when I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee, concerning all the

ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house with every going forth of the sanctuary, 6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye have enough of all your abominations, 7 Seeing that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute mine house, when ye offer my bread, *even* fat, and blood: and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 For ye have not kept the ordinances of mine holy things: but you yourselves

have set *others* to take the charge of my sanctuary.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel,

10 Neither yet the Levites that are gone back from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols, but they shall bear their iniquity.

11 And they shall serve in my sanctuary, and keep the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people: and they shall stand before them

to serve them. 12 Because they served before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity,

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of the priest unto me, neither shall they come near unto any of mine holy things in the most holy place, but they shall bear their shame and their abominations, which they have committed.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests of the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to serve me, and they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and shall come near to my table, to serve me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And when they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them while they serve in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves in the sweating *places*.

19 But when they go forth into the utter court, *even* to the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments, wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: for they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 They shall not also shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, *but* round their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine when they enter into the inner court. 22

Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is divorced: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath been the widow of a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. 24 And in controversy they shall stand to judge, and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall sanctify my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves, except at *their* father, or mother, or son, or

daughter, brother or sister, that hath had yet none husband: *in these* may they be defiled. 26 And when he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. 27 And when he goeth into the sanctuary unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God. 28 And the *priesthood* shall be their inheritance, *yea*, I am their inheritance: therefore shall ye give them no possession in Israel, *for* I am their possession. 29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering, and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And all the first of all the first born,

and every oblation, *even* all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests. Ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house. 31 The priests shall not eat of anything, that is dead, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

Ezekiel Chapter 45

1 Moreover when ye shall divide the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord an holy portion of the land, five and twenty thousand reeds long, and ten thousand broad: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length* with five hundred *in breadth*, all square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be the priests, which minister in the sanctuary, which came near to serve the Lord: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And *in* the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall the Levites that minister in the house, have their possession for twenty chambers.

6 Also ye shall appoint the possession of the city, five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, *even* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city from the west corner westward, and from the east

corner eastward, and the length *shall be* by one of the portions from the west border unto the east border.

8 In this land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: leave off cruelty and oppression, and execute judgment and justice: take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a true ephah, and a true bath. 11 The ephah

and the bath shall be equal: a bath shall contain the tenth part of an homer, and an ephah the tenth part of an homer: the equality thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs, *and* twenty shekels, and five and twenty shekels and fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oil, *even* of the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor (ten

baths *are* an homer: for ten baths *fill* an homer)

15 And one lamb of two hundred sheep out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel. 17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings in the solemn feasts and in the new moons, and in the Sabbaths, *and* in all the high feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make

reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish and cleanse the sanctuary. 19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the frame of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou do the seventh *day* of the month, for everyone that hath erred and for him that is deceived: so shall you reconcile the house. 21 In the first *month* in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the Passover, a feast of

seven days, *and* ye shall eat unleavened bread. 22 And upon that day, shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And in the seven days of the feast he shall make a burnt offering to the Lord, even of seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily for seven days, and an he goat daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast for seven days, according to the

sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

Ezekiel Chapter 46

1 Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the east, shall be shut the six working days: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate:

after, he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut till the evening. 3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entry of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord on the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. 5 And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram: and the meat offering for the lambs a gift of his hand, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, *even* an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall bring, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north

gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but they shall go forth over against it. 10 And the prince shall be in the midst of them: he shall go in when they go in, and when they go forth, they shall go forth *together*.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, the gift of his hand, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall make a free burnt offering or peace offerings freely unto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate, that turneth toward the east, and he shall make his burnt offering and

his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, he shall go forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a burnt offering unto the Lord of a lamb of one year without blemish: thou shalt do it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to mingle with the fine flour: *this* meat offering shall be continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering and the oil every

morning, for a continual burnt offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift of his inheritance unto any of his sons, it shall be his sons, *and* it shall be their possession by inheritance. 17

But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince, but his inheritance shall remain to his sons for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the peoples' inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall cause his sons to inherit of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession. 19 After, he brought me through the

entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which stood toward the north: and behold, there was a place at the west side of them.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall seethe the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering, that they should not bear them into the utter court, to sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to go by the four corners of the court: and behold, in every corner of the court, there *was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there *went* a wall about them, *even* about those four, and kitchens were made under the walls round about.

24 Then said he unto me, This is the kitchen where the ministers of the house shall seethe the sacrifice of the people.

Ezekiel Chapter 47

1 Afterward he brought me unto the door of the house: and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house

stood toward the east, and the waters ran down from under the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out toward the north gate, and led me about by the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that turneth eastward: and behold, there came forth waters on the right side

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: again he

measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, *and* the waters did flow, *as* a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at the brink of the river *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters

issue out toward the east country, and run down into the plain, and shall go into one sea: they shall run into *another* sea, and the waters shall be wholesome.

9 And everything that liveth, which moveth, wheresoever the rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be wholesome, and everything shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And then the fishers shall stand upon it, *and* from En-gedi even unto Eneglaim, they shall spread out their nets: *for* their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the main sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof shall not be wholesome: they shall be made salt pits.

12 And by this river upon the brink thereof, on this side, and on that side shall grow all fruitful trees, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters run out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be meat, and the leaf thereof shall be for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have *two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lift up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the main sea toward Hethlon as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath, *and* Hazar, Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of

Damascus, and the residue of the north, northward, and the border of Hamath: so *shall be* the north part.

18 But the east side shall ye measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, and from the border unto the east sea: and so *shall be* the east part.

19 And the south side *shall be* toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of Meriboth in Kadesh, *and* the river to the main sea: so *shall be* the south part toward Teman.

20 The west part also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this shall be the

west part.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel. 22 And you shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that dwell among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you, as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall part inheritance with you in the midst of the tribes of Israel. 23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel Chapter 48

1 Now these are the names of the tribes. From the north side, to the coast toward

Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damascus northward the coast of Hamath, even *from* the east side to the west shall be a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher from the east part even unto the west part a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the east quarter unto the west side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh from

the east side unto the west side a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east part even unto the west part, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east quarter unto the west quarter, a *portion* for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah from the east part unto the west part shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* broad, and of length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand long, and of ten thousand the breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north five and twenty thousand *long*, and toward the west, ten thousand broad, and toward the east ten thousand broad, and toward the south five and twenty thousand long, and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 Therefore *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be theirs, *as* a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand long, and ten thousand broad: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither change it, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane

place for the city, for housing, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north part five hundred and four thousand, and the south part five hundred and four thousand, and the east part five hundred and four thousand, and the west part five hundred and four thousand.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve in the city.

19 And they that serve in the city, *shall be* of all the tribes of Israel that shall serve therein.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand with five and twenty thousand: you shall offer this oblation four square for the sanctuary, and for the possession of the city.

21 And the residue *shall be* for the

prince on the one side and on the other of the oblation of the sanctuary, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against *shall be* for the portion of the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuary *shall be* in the midst thereof. 22

Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, that which is in the midst shall be the princes: between the border of Judah, and between the border of Benjamin shall be the princes. 23 And the rest of the tribes *shall be thus*: from

the east part unto the west part Benjamin
shall be a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from
the east side unto the west side Simeon a
portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon from the
east part unto the west part, Issachar a
portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from
the east side unto the west, Zebulun a
portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun from
the east part unto the west part, Gad a
portion.

28 And by the border of Gad at the south side, toward Temath, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of Meribah *in* Kadesh, and to the river, *that runneth* into the main sea.

29 This is the land, which ye shall distribute unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the bounds of the city, on the north side five hundred, and four thousand measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, the gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, *and* one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side five hundred and four thousand, and three gates, and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, *and* one gate of Dan. 33 And at the south side, five hundred and four thousand measures, and three ports, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, *and* one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side, five hundred and four thousand, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, *and* one gate of Naphtali. 35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, The Lord is there.

Daniel Chapter 1

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand; with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his god's treasury. 3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, of the king's seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favored, and instructed in all wisdom, and well seen in knowledge, and able to

utter knowledge, and such as were able to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them provision every day of a portion of the king's meat, and and of the wine, which he drank, so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof, they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were *certain* of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.

7 Unto whom the chief of the eunuchs gave *other* names: for he called Daniel, Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach,

and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 But Daniel had determined in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he required the chief of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. 9 (Now God had brought Daniel into favor, and tender love with the chief of the eunuchs)

10 And the chief of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: therefore if he see your faces worse liking than the *other* children, which are of your sort, then shall you make me lose

mine head unto the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the chief of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. 15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances

appeared fairer, and in better liking than all the children, which did eat the portion of the king's meat. 16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and understand in all learning and wisdom: also he gave Daniel understand of all visions and dreams.

18 Now when the time was expired, that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chief of the eunuchs brought them before Nebuchad-nezzar. 19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel,

Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:
therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom, and understanding that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the enchanters *and* astrologians, that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel was unto the first year of king Cyrus.

Daniel Chapter 2

1 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep was upon him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the enchanters, and the astrologians and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans for to show the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in the Aramite's language, O king, live forever: show thy servants thy dream, and we shall show the interpretation.

5 *And* the king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me. If ye will not make me understand the dream with the interpretation thereof, ye

shall be drawn in pieces, and your houses shall be made a jakes. 6 But if ye declare the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honor: therefore show me the dream and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king show his servants the dream, and we will declare the interpretation thereof.

8 *Then* the king answered, and said, I know certainly that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not declare me the

dream, there is but one judgment for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words, to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, that I may know, if ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 *Then* the Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is no man upon earth that can declare the king's matter: yea, there is neither king nor prince nor lord that asked such things at an enchanter or astrologian or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can declare it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and in great fury, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And when sentence was given, the wise men were slain: and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the king's chief steward, which was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babylon. 15 *Yea*, he answered and said unto Arioch the king's captain, Why is the sentence so hasty from the king? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel. 16 So Daniel went and desired the king that he would give him leisure and that he

would show the king the interpretation thereof.

17 The Daniel went to his house and showed the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions,

18 That they should beseech the God of heaven for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision by night: therefore Daniel praised the God of heaven.

20 And Daniel answered and said, The name of God be praised forever and ever: for wisdom and strength are his,

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: he taketh away kings: he setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and understanding to those that understand.

22 He discovereth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast given me wisdom and strength, and hast showed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore Daniel went unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of

Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, *but* bring me before the king, and I will declare unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of Judah that were brought captives, that will declare unto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king, and said unto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to show me the dream, which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of

the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, can neither the wise, the astrologians, the enchanter, *nor* the soothsayers declare unto the king.

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and showeth the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the things which thou hast seen in thine head upon thy bed, is this.

29 O King, when thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy *mind*, what should come to pass hereafter, and he that revealeth secrets, telleth thee, what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not showed

me for any wisdom that I have, more than any other living, but only to show the king the interpretation, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thine heart.

31 O king, thou sawest, and behold, there *was* a great image: this great image whose glory was so excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, *and* his feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay. 34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image upon his

feet, that were of iron and clay, and break them to pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken all together, and became like the chaff of the summer flowers, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. 36 This is the dream, and we will declare before the king the interpretation thereof.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And in all *places* where the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given

into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdom, inferior to thee, *of silver*, and another third kingdom *shall be* of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: for as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things, and as iron bruiseeth all these things, *so* shall it break in pieces, and bruise *all*.

41 Where as thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, as thou sawest the iron mixed with

the clay, *and* earth. 42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* shall the kingdom be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And where as thou sawest iron mixed with clay *and* earth, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not join one with another, as iron cannot be mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings, shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and this kingdom shall not be given to another people, but it shall break, and destroy all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.

45 Where as thou sawest, that the stone was cut of the mountain without hands, and that it break in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold: so the great God hath showed the king, what shall come to pass hereafter, and the dream is true, and the interpretation thereof *is* sure. 46 Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and bowed himself unto Daniel, and commanded that they should offer meat offerings, and sweet odors unto him.

47 *Also* the king answered unto Daniel, and said , *I know* of a truth that your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and the revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest open this secret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many and great gifts. He made him governor over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the rulers, *and* above all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the charge of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

Daniel Chapter 3

1 Nebuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* three score cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura,

in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent forth to gather together the nobles, the princes and the dukes, the judges, the receivers, the counselors, the officers, and all the governors of the provinces, that they should come to the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up. 3 So the nobles, princes and dukes, the judges, the receivers, the counselors, the officers, and all the governors of the provinces were assembled unto the dedicating of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up: and they stood before the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, Be it known to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye hear the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all instruments of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up,

6 And whosoever falleth not down and worshipeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of an hot fiery furnace.

7 Therefore as soon as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all instruments of music, all the people,

nations, and languages fell down, and worshiped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 8 By reason whereof at that same time came men of the Chaldeans, and grievously accused the Jews.

9 *For* they spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live forever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all instruments of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image, 11 And whosoever falleth not down, and worshipeth, that he should be cast into the midst of an hot fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the charge of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, have not regarded thy commandment, neither will they serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, that thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchad-nezzar in *his* anger and wrath commanded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: so these men were brought before the king.

14 *And* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, What disorder? Will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serve my god, nor worship the golden image, that I have set up?

15 Now therefore are ye ready when ye hear the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all instruments of music, to fall down, and worship the image, which I have made? For if ye worship it not, ye shall be cast immediately into the midst of an hot fiery furnace: for who is that God, that can deliver you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O

Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 Behold, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the hot fiery furnace, and

he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known to thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he charged and commanded that they should heat the furnace at once seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of war that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and*

to cast them into the hot fiery furnace.

21 So these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their cloaks, with their *other* garments, and cast into the midst of the hot fiery furnace. 22

Therefore, because the king's commandment was straight, that the furnace should be exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that brought forth Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

23 And these three men Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego fell down bound into the midst of the hot fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonished and rose up in

haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counselors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Who answered and said unto the king, It is true, O king.

25 *And* he answered, and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar came near to the mouth of the hot fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, the servants of the high God go forth and come *hither*: so Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, princes and dukes, and the king's counselors came together to see these men, because the fire had no power over their bodies: for not an hair of their head was burned, neither was their coats changed, nor any smell of fire came upon them.

28 *Wherefore* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants, that put their trust in him, and have changed the king's commandment, and yielded their bodies rather than they would serve or worship any god, save their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that every

people, nation, and language, which speak any blasphemy against the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, shall be drawn in pieces, and their houses shall be made a jakes, because there is no god that can deliver after this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar king unto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the world, Peace be multiplied unto you:

32 I thought it good to declare the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

33 How great are his signs, and how mighty are his wonders! His kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

Daniel Chapter 4

1 I Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace,

2 Saw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might

declare unto me the interpretation of the dream.

4 So came the enchanters, the astrologians, the Chaldeans and the soothsayers, to whom I told the dream, but they could not show me the interpretation thereof,

5 Till at the last Daniel came before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

6 O Belteshazzar, chief of the enchanters, because I know, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions

of my dream, that I have seen and the interpretation thereof.

7 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed. And behold, I saw a tree in the midst of the earth and the height thereof *was* great: 8 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

9 The boughs thereof *were* fair and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: it made a shadow under it for the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh fed of it. 10 I saw in the visions of mine head upon my bed, and behold, a watchman and an holy one came down

from heaven,

11 And cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and break off his branches: shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit, that the beasts may flee from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

12 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, and with a band of iron and brass *bind* it among the grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts among the grass of the field.

13 Let his heart be changed from man's *nature*, and let a beast's heart be given unto him, and let seven times be passed

over him.

14 The sentence *is* according to the decree of the watchmen, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demand *was answered*, to the intent that living men may know, that the Most High hath power over the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and appointeth over it the most abject among men.

15 This is the dream, *that* I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to show me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

16 Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) held his peace by the space of one hour, and his thoughts troubled him, *and* the king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let neither the dream, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tree that thou sawest, which was great and mighty, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof through all the world, 18 Whose leaves *were* fair and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under the which

the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven did sit,

19 It is thou, O king, that art great and mighty: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the ends of the earth. 20 Where as the king saw a watchman, and an holy one, that came down from heaven, and said, Hew down the tree and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, and with a band of iron and brass *bind it* among the grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him, 21 This *is* the interpretation, O

king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king,

22 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as the oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven: and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know, that the Most High beareth rule over the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

23 Where as they said, that one should leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall remain unto thee: after that, thou shalt know, that the heavens have the rule.

24 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by mercy toward the poor: lo, let there be an healing of thine error.

25 All these things shall come upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

26 At the end of twelve months, he walked in the royal palace of Babylon.

27 *And* the king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?

28 While the word *was* in the king's

mouth, a voice came down from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdom is departed from thee,

29 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass, as the oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou knowest, that the Most High beareth rule over the kingdom of men, and giveth it unto whomsoever he will. 30 The very same hour was this thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as the oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown as

eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

31 And at the end of *these* days I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding was restored unto me, and I gave thanks unto the Most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth forever, whose power *is* an everlasting power, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

32 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will he worketh in the army of heaven, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say unto him, What doest thou?

33 At the same time was mine understanding restored unto me, and *I returned* to the honor of my kingdom: my glory and my beauty was restored unto me, and my counselors and my princes sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and my glory was augmented toward me. 34 Now *therefore* I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extol and magnify the King of heaven, whose works are all truth, and his ways judgment, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

Daniel Chapter 5

1 King Belshazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and drank

wine before the thousand.

2 *And* Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the temple in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives, and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then were brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the Lord's house at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood and of stone.

5 At the same hour appeared fingers of a man's hand, which wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace, and the king saw the palm of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other.

7 *Wherefore* the king cried loud, that they should bring the astrologians, the Chaldeans and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever can read this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed

with purple, and *shall have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came all the king's wise men, but they could neither read the writing, nor show the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonished.

10 *Now* the queen by reason of the talk of the king, and his princes came into the banquet house, *and* the queen spake, and said, O king, live forever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a

man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made chief of the enchanters, astrologians, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Because a more excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding (*for* he did expound dreams, and declare hard sentences, and dissolved doubts) were found in him, *even* in Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king, *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom my father the king brought out of Jewry?

14 Now I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. 15 Now therefore, wise men *and* astrologians have been brought before me, that they should read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou

couldst show interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and *shalt have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Keep thy rewards to thyself, and give thy gifts to another: yet I will read the writing unto the king, and show him the interpretation.

18 O king, *hear* thou, The Most High God gave unto Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and honor and glory.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would: he smote whom he would: whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was puffed up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his honor from him. 21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the heaven, till he knew, that the Most High God bear rule over the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it,

whomsoever he pleaseth.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all these things,

23 But hast lift thyself up against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy princes, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood and stone, which neither see, neither hear, nor understand: and the God in whose hand thy breath is and all thy ways, him hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the palm of the hand sent

from him, and hath written this writing.
25 And this is the writing that he hath
written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL

UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing,
MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom,
and hath finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the
balance, and art found too light. 28
PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and
given to the Medes and Persians. 29
Then at the commandment of Belshazzar
they clothed Daniel with purple, and *put*
a chain of gold about his neck, and made
a proclamation concerning him that he
should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 The same night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. 31 And Darius of the Medes took the kingdom, being threescore and two year old.

Daniel Chapter 6

1 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty governors, which should be over the whole kingdom,

2 And over these, three rulers (of whom Daniel was one) that the governors might give account unto them, and the king should have no damage. 3 Now this Daniel was preferred above the rulers and governors, because the spirit was excellent in him, and the king thought to

set him over the whole realm.

4 Wherefore the rulers and governors sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom: but they could find none occasion nor fault: for he was so faithful that there was no blame nor fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find an occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and these governors went together to the king, and said thus unto him, king Darius, live forever.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdom, the

officers and governors, the counselors, and dukes have consulted together to make a decree for the king and to establish a statute, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, confirm the decree, and seal the writing, that it be not changed according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 9

Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel understood that he had sealed the writing, he went into his house, and his window being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled

upon his knees three times a day, and prayed and praised his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication unto his God.

12 So they came and, spake unto the king concerning the king's decree, Hast thou not sealed the decree, that every man that shall make a request to any god or man within thirty days, save to thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said unto

the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree, that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 When the king heard these words, he was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel, to deliver him: and he labored till the sun went down, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Understand, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king confirmeth, may be altered.

16 Then the king commanded, and they

brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: *now* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou always servest, *even* he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not be changed, concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went unto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of music brought before him, and his sleep went from him. 19 Then the king arose early in the morning, and

went in all haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, the servant of the living God, is not thy God (whom thou always servest) able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live forever.

22 My God hath sent his angel and hath shut the lion's mouths, that they have not hurt me: for my justice was found out before him: and unto thee, O king, I have done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was brought out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. 24 And by the commandment of the king these men which had accused Daniel, were brought, and were cast into the den of lions, even they, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and break all their bones a pieces, or ever they came at the ground of the den. 25 Afterward king Darius wrote, unto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the world: Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and remaineth forever: and his kingdom shall not perish, and his dominion *shall be* everlasting. 27 He rescueth and delivereth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus of Persia.

Daniel Chapter 7

1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel saw a dream, and there were visions in his head, upon his bed:

then he wrote the dream, *and* declared the sum of the matter.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea:

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea one diverse from another. 4 The first *was* as a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld, till the wings thereof were plucked off, and it was lifted up from the earth, and set upon *his* feet as a man, and a man's heart was given him.

5 And behold, another beast *which was* the second, was like a bear and stood upon the one side: and he had three ribs

in his mouth between his teeth, and they said thus unto him, *Arise and devour much flesh.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, there *was* another like a leopard, which had upon his back four wings of a fowl: the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given him.

7 After this I saw in the visions by night, and behold, the fourth beast *was* fearful and terrible and very strong. It had great iron teeth: it devoured and break in pieces and stamped the residue under his feet: and it was unlike to the beasts that were before it: for it had ten horns. 8 As I considered the horns, behold, there came up among them another little horn,

before whom there were three of the first horns plucked away: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I beheld, till the thrones were set up, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand thousands stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books opened.

11 Then I beheld, because of the voice

of the presumptuous words, which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning fire.

12 As concerning the other beasts, they had taken away their dominion: yet their lives were prolonged for a certain time and season.

13 As I beheld in visions by night, behold, one like the son of man came in the clouds of heaven, and approached unto the Ancient of days, and they brought him before him.

14 And he gave him dominion, and honor, and a kingdom that all people, nations and languages should serve him:

his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall never be taken away: and his kingdom shall never be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirit, in the midst of my body, and the visions of mine head made me afraid.

16 Therefore I came unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and showed me the interpretation of these things. 17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, which shall arise out of the earth,

18 And they shall take the kingdom of the saints of the Most High, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and

ever.

19 After this, I would *know* the truth of the fourth beast, which was so unlike to all the others, very fearful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass: *which* devoured, break in pieces, and stamped the residue under his feet.

20 Also *to know* of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, before whom three fell, and of the horn that had eyes, and of the mouth that spake presumptuous things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made battle against the saints, yea, and prevailed against them,

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High: and the time approached, that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Then he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom in the earth, which shall be unlike to all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall rise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be unlike to the first, and he shall subdue three kings,

25 And shall speak words against the Most High, and shall consume the saints

of the Most High, and think that he may change times and laws, and they shall be given into his hand, until a time, and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the holy people of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom and all powers shall serve and obey him. 28 Even this is the end of the matter, I Daniel had many

cogitations *which* troubled me, and my

countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in mine heart.

Daniel Chapter 8

1 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I saw in a vision, and when I saw it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in the province of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I looked up and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns: and these two horns *were* high: but one was higher than another, and the highest came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing against the west, and against the north, and against the south: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor could deliver out of his hand, but he did what he listed, and became great.

5 And as I considered, behold, a goat came from the west over the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goat *had* an horn that appeared between his eyes.

6 And he came unto the ram that had the two horns, whom I had seen standing by the river, and ran unto him in his fierce rage.

7 And I saw him come unto the ram, and

being moved against him, he smote the ram, and break his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand against him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his power.

8 Therefore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the strongest, his great horn was broken: and for it came up four that appeared toward the four winds of the heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed very great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*. 10 Yea, it grew up unto the host of heaven, and it

cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and trode upon them,

11 And extolled himself against the prince of the host from whom the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. 12 And a time shall be given *him* over the daily *sacrifice* for the iniquity: and it shall cast down the truth to the ground, and thus shall it do, and prosper. 13 Then I heard one of the saints speaking, and one of the saints spake unto a certain one, saying, How long *shall endure* the vision of the daily *sacrifice*, and the iniquity of the desolation to tread both the sanctuary and the army under foot?

14 And he answered me, Unto the evening *and* the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 Now when I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, behold, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks* of Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for in the last time *shall be*

the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking unto me, I being asleep *fell* on my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me up in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I will show thee what shall be in the last wrath: for in the end of the time appointed *it shall come*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 And that that is broken, and four stood up for it, *are* four kingdoms, which shall stand up of that nation, but not in his strength.

23 And in the end of their kingdom, when the rebellious shall be consumed, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not in his strength: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also, he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall extol himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also

stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken down without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore seal thou up the vision, for it *shall be* after many days. 27 And I Daniel was stricken and sick *certain* days: but when I rose up, I did the king's business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

Daniel Chapter 9

1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans,

2 *Even* in the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the Lord had spoken unto Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolation of Jerusalem.

3 And I turned my face unto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, saying, Oh Lord God, *which art* great and fearful, and keepest covenant and mercy toward them which love thee, and toward them that keep thy commandments, 5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity and

have done wickedly, yea, we have rebelled, and have departed from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 For we would not obey thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, and unto us open shame, as *appeareth* this day unto every man of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem: yea, unto all Israel, *both* near and far off, through all the countries, whither thou hast driven them, because of their offences, that they have committed against thee.

8 O Lord, unto us *appertaineth* open shame, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 Yet compassion and forgiveness *is* in the Lord our God, albeit we have rebelled against him.

10 For we have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he had laid before us by the ministry of his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, and are turned back, and have not heard thy voice: therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against

him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great plague: for under the whole heaven hath not been the like, as hath been brought upon Jerusalem. 13 All this plague is come upon us, as it is written in the law of Moses: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord made ready the plague, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we would not

hear his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as *appeareth* this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from thy city Jerusalem thine holy mountain: for because of our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are* a reproach to all *that* are about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to

shine upon thy sanctuary, that lieth waste for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city whereupon thy name is called: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our own righteousness, but for thy great tender mercies.

19 O Lord, hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord consider, and do it: defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy name is called upon thy city, and upon thy people.

20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the

sin of my people Israel, and did present my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God,

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen before in the vision, came flying, and touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee knowledge *and* understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show *thee*, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter

and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thine holy city, to finish the wickedness, and to seal up the sins, and to reconcile the iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophesy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to bring again *the people*, and to build Jerusalem, unto Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks and threescore and two weeks, *and* the street shall be built again, and the wall even in a troublous time.

26 And after threescore and two weeks, shall Messiah be slain, and shall have nothing, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood: and unto the end of the battle it shall be destroyed by desolations.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of the abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Daniel Chapter 10

1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the word *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 At the same time I Daniel was in heaviness for three weeks of days. 3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three weeks of days were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of that great river, even Hiddekel,

5 And I lift up mine eyes, and looked,

and behold, there *was* a man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the chrysolite, and his face (to look upon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet *were* like in color to polished brass, and the voice of his words *was* like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great fear fell upon them, so that they fled away and hid themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no

strength in me: for my strength was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no power.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, I slept on my face: and my face *was* toward the ground. 10 And behold, an hand touched me, which set me up upon my knees and upon the palms of mine hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand in thy place: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had said this word unto me, I stood trembling. 12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first

day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to humble thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to show thee what shall come to thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he spake these words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of man touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are returned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my Lord talk with my Lord *being* such one?

For as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again, and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man, greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee: be strong and of good courage. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? But now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will show thee that which is decreed in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

Daniel Chapter 11

1 Also I, in the first year of Darius of the Medes, *even* I stood to encourage and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I show thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength, *and* by his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. 3 But a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his pleasure.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven: and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion, which he

ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even to be for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be mighty, and *one* of his princes, and shall prevail against him, and bear rule: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion. 6 And in the end of years they shall be joined together: for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he continue, nor his arm: but she shall be delivered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the bud of her roots shall

one stand up in his stead, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and do with them *as he list*, and shall prevail, 8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods with their molten images, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 Wherefore his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a mighty great army: and *one* shall come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return,

and be stirred up at his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be angry, and shall come forth, and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shall be proud, and their heart shall be lifted up: for he shall cast down thousands: but he shall not *still* prevail. 13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a greater multitude than afore, and shall come forth (after certain years) with a mighty army, and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many

stand up against the king of the south:
also the rebellious children of thy
people shall exalt themselves to
establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come,
and cast up a mount, and take the strong
city: and the arms of the south shall not
resist, neither his chosen people, neither
shall there *be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that shall come shall do unto
him as he list, and none shall stand
against him: and he shall stand in the
pleasant land, which by his hand shall be
consumed.

17 Again he shall set his face to enter
with the power of his whole kingdom,
and his confederates with him: thus shall

he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women, to destroy her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince shall cause his shame to light upon him, beside that he shall cause his own shame to turn upon himself.

19 For he shall turn his face toward the forts of his own land: but he shall be overthrown and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand up in his place in the glory of the kingdom, one that shall raise taxes: but after few days he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath, nor in battle.

21 And in his place shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And the arms shall be overthrown with a flood before him, and shall be broken: and also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and overcome with a small people.

24 He shall enter into the quiet and plentiful province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his

fathers' fathers: he shall divide among them the prey and the spoil, and the substance, yea, and he shall forecast his devises against the strong holds, even for a time. 25 Also he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast and practice against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him: and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall, and be slain.

27 And both these king's hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall talk of

deceit at one table: but it shall not avail: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great substance: for his heart shall be against the holy covenant: so shall he do and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be sorry and return, and fret against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And

arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall set up the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly break the covenant, shall he cause to sin by flattery: but the people that do know their God, shall prevail and prosper. 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave unto them feignedly.

35 And some of them of understanding

shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out: for there *is* a time appointed. 36 And the king shall do what him list: he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself against all, *that is* God, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper, till the wrath be accomplished: for the determination is made.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any God: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his place shall he honor the god Mauzzim, and the god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honor with

gold and with silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the holds of Mauzzim with a strange god whom he shall acknowledge: he shall increase *his* glory, and shall cause them to rule over many and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the end of time shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass through.

41 He shall enter also into the pleasant land, and many *countries* shall be

overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hands also upon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans, and of the black Moors

[Ethiopians] where he shall pass.

44 But the tidings out of the east and the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great wrath to destroy and root out many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious *and* holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Daniel Chapter 12

1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there began to be a nation unto that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to everlasting

life, and some to shame and perpetual contempt.

3 And they that be wise, *shall shine*, as the brightness of the firmament: and they that turn many to righteousness, shall shine as the stars, forever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book till the end of the time: many shall run to and from, and knowledge shall be increased. 5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the brink of the river, and the other on that side of the brink of the river. 6 And *one* said unto the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, When *shall be* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and swear by him that liveth forever, that *it shall tarry* for a time, two times and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I understood it not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed, till the end of the time.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall have understanding: but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be take away and the abominable desolation set up, there *shall be* a thousand, two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is he* that waiteth and cometh to the thousand, three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest and stand up in thy lot, at the end of the days.

Hosea Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea the son of Beerī, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lord spake by Hosea, and the Lord said unto Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went, and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bear him a son.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel: for yet a little, and I will visit the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I also break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. 6 She conceived yet again, and bear a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name Lo-Ruhamah: for I will no more have pity upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 Yet I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-Ruhamah, she conceived, and bear a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-Ammi: for ye are not my people: therefore will I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor told: and in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the

land: for great *is* the day of Jezreel.

Hosea Chapter 2

1 Say unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,

2 Plead with your mother: plead *with her*: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and leave her like a dry land, and slay her for thirst. 4 And I will have no pity upon her children: for they be the children of fornications.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 Therefore behold, I will stoop thy way with thorns, and make an hedge, that she shall not find her paths.

7 Though she follow after her lovers, yet shall she not come at them: though she seek them, yet shall she not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband: for at that time was I better than now. 8 Now she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold,

which they bestowed upon Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax *lent*, to cover her shame.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and no man shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her

fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them as a forest, and the wild beasts shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them: and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she followed her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

14 Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak friendly unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for

the door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the days of her youth, and as in the days when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day, saith the Lord, thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall be no more remembered by their names.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them, with the wild beasts, and with the fowls of the heaven, and with that that creepeth upon the earth: and I will break the bow, and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will

make them to sleep safely.

19 And I will marry thee unto me forever: yea, I will marry thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in mercy and in compassion. 20 I will even marry thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I will hear, saith the Lord, I will *even* hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her,

that was not pitied, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people. And they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

Hosea Chapter 3

1 Then said the Lord to me, Go yet, *and* love a woman (beloved of *her* husband, and was an harlot) according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel: yet they looked to other gods, and loved the wine bottles.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley and an half *homer* of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide

with me many days: thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt be to none *other* man, and I will be so unto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall remain many days without a king and without a prince, and without an offering, and without an image, and without an ephod and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel convert, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord, and his goodness in the latter days.

Hosea Chapter 4

1 Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy

with the inhabitants of the land, because there *is* no truth nor mercy nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and whoring they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and everyone that dwelleth therein, shall be cut off, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of the heaven, and also the fishes of the sea shall be taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that rebuke the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day,

and the prophet shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, I will also refuse thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: and seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. 7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sins of my people, and lift up their minds in their iniquity. 9 And there shall be like people, like priest: for I will visit their ways upon them, and reward them their deeds.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit adultery, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the Lord. 11

Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away *their* heart. 12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff teacheth them: for the spirit of fornications hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under the oaks, and the poplar tree, and the elm, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall be harlots, and your spouses shall be

whores.

14 I will not visit your daughters when they are harlots: nor your spouses when they are whores: for they themselves are separated with harlots, and sacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall. 15

Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah sin: come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth. 16 For Israel is rebellious as an unruly heifer. Now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drunkenness stinketh: they have committed whoredom: their rulers love *to say* with shame, Bring ye.

19 The wind hath bound them up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

Hosea Chapter 5

1 O ye priests, hear this, and hearken ye, O house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgment *is* toward you, because you have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 Yet they were profound, to decline to slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim thou art become an harlot, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not give their minds to turn unto their God: for the spirit of fornication *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord. 5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them. 6 They shall go with their sheep, and with their bullocks to seek the Lord: but they shall not find him: *for* he hath withdrawn himself from them. 7 They have transgressed against the Lord: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their

portions.

8 Blow ye the trumpet in Gibeah, and the shame in Ramah: cry out at Bethaven, after thee, O Benjamin. 9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I caused to know the truth.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bonds: *therefore* will I pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as a

rotteness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, then went Ephraim unto Assyria, and sent unto king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a lion's whelp to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will spoil, and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue it.

15 I will go, *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their fault, and seek me: in their affliction they will seek me diligently.

Hosea Chapter 6

1 Come, and let us return to the Lord: for he hath spoiled, and he will heal us: he hath wounded us, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, *and* in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we have knowledge, and endeavor ourselves to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain, *and* as the latter rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee?
O Judah, how shall I entreat thee?

For your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the morning dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I cut down by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments *were as* the light that goeth forth. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they trespassed against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood. 9 And as the thieves wait for a man, *so* the

company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they work mischief.

10 I have seen villainy in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim: Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, Judah hath set a plant for thee, whiles I would return the captivity of my people.

Hosea Chapter 7

1 When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they have dealt falsely: and the thief cometh in, and the robber spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own inventions have beset them about: they are in my sight. 3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, *and* as a very oven heated by the baker, which ceaseth from raising up, *and* from kneading the dough until it be leavened. 5 *This is* the day of our king: the princes have made him sick with flagons of wine: he stretcheth out his hand to scorers.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night: in the

morning it burneth as a flame of fire. 7
They are all hot as an oven, and have
devoured their judges: all their kings are
fallen: there is none among them that
calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixed himself among the
people. Ephraim is as a cake on the
hearth not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength,
and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are
here and there upon him, yet he knoweth
not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to
his face, and they do not return to the
Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a dove
deceived, without heart: they call to
Egypt: they go to Assyria.

12 *But* when they shall go, I will spread
my net upon them, *and* draw them down
as the fowls of the heaven: I will
chastise them as their congregation hath
heard.

13 Woe unto them: for they have fled
away from me: destruction *shall be* unto
them, because they have transgressed
against me: though I have redeemed
them, yet they have spoken lies against
me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with
their hearts, when they howled upon

their beds: they assembled themselves for corn, and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound *and* strengthened their arm, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongues: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

Hosea Chapter 8

1 Set the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my

covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him. 4 They have set up a king, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols: therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will they be without innocency!

6 For it came even from Israel: the

workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be *broken* in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall bring forth no meal: if so be it bring forth, the strangers shall devour it.

8 Israel is devoured, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria: *they are as* a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yet though they have hired among the

nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little, for the burden of the king *and* the princes. 11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, his altars *shall be* to sin. 12 I have written to them the great things of my law: *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: *but* the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples, and Judah hath increased strong cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour

the palaces thereof.

Hosea Chapter 9

1 Rejoice not, O Israel for joy *as other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loved a reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor, and the wine press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They will not dwell in the Lord's land, but Ephraim will return to Egypt, and they will eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine to the Lord, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasant

unto him: *but they shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their souls shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will ye do then in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone from destruction: *but* Egypt shall gather them up, and Memphis shall bury them: the nettle shall possess the pleasant *places* of their silver, *and* the thorn *shall be* in their tabernacles. 7 The days of visitation are come: the days of recompense are come: Israel shall know it: the prophet *is* a fool: the spiritual man *is* mad, for the

multitude of thine iniquity: therefore the hatred is great.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *should be* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* the snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred in the house of his God. 9 They are deeply set: they are corrupt as in the days of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according

to their lovers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet I will deprive them from being men: yea, woe to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw, *is as a tree* in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 O Lord, give them: what wilt thou give them? Give them a barren womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal: for there do I hate them: for the wickedness of their inventions, I will cast them out of mine house: I will love them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up: they can bring no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the dearest of their body. 17 My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

Hosea Chapter 10

1 Israel *is* a empty vine, *yet* hath it brought forth fruit unto itself, *and* according to the multitude of the fruit

thereof he hath increased the altars:
according to the goodness of their land
they have made fair images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they
be found faulty: he shall break down
their altars: he shall destroy their
images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no
king because we feared not the Lord:
and what should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing
falsely in making a covenant: thus
judgment groweth as wormwood in the
furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear

because of the calf of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the Chemarims thereof, that rejoiced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it. 6 It shall be also brought to Assyria, for a present unto king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel. 7 Of Samaria, the king thereof is destroyed as the foam upon the water. 8 The high places also of Aven shall be destroyed, *even* the sin of Israel: the thorn and the thistle shall grow upon their altars, and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall upon us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the

days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not touch them. 10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall gather themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer used to delight in threshing: but I will pass by her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness: reap after the measure of mercy: break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 *But* you have plowed wickedness: ye have reaped iniquity: you have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thine own ways, *and* in the multitude of thy strong men,

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy munitions shall be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-Arbel in the day of battle: the mother with the children was dashed in pieces.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your malicious wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be destroyed.

Hosea Chapter 11

1 When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt. 2 They called them, *but* they went thus from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to images.

3 I led Ephraim also, *as one* should bear them in his arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cords of a man, *even* with bands of love, and I was to them, as he that taketh off the yoke from their jaws, and I laid the meat unto them. 5 He shall no more return into the land of Egypt: but Assyria shall be his king, because they refused to convert.

6 And the sword shall fall on his cities,

and shall consume his bars, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion against me: though they called them to the Most High, yet none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *How* shall I deliver thee, Israel? How shall I make thee, as Admah? *How* shall I set thee, as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me: my repentings are rouled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of my wrath: I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will

not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the Lord: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children of the west shall fear.

11 They shall fear as a sparrow out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria, and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord. 12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints. **Hosea Chapter 12**

1 Ephraim is fed with the wind, and followeth after the east wind: he increaseth daily lies and destruction, and they do make a covenant with Assyria,

and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controversy with Judah, and will visit Jacob, according to his ways: according to his works, will he recompense him.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God,

4 And had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and prayed unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hosts, the Lord *is* himself his memorial. 6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and

judgment, and hope still in thy God.

7 *He is Canaan:* the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress. 8 And Ephraim said, Notwithstanding I am rich, I have found me out riches in all my labors: they shall find none iniquity in me, that were wickedness. 9 Though I am the Lord thy God, from the land of Egypt, yet will I make thee to dwell in the tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast. 10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? Surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, and their altars *are* as heaps in

the furrows of the field. 12 And Jacob fled into the country of Aram [Syria], and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he reserved.

14 *But* Ephraim provoked him with high places: therefore shall his blood be poured upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord reward him.

Hosea Chapter 13

1 When Ephraim spake, there *was* trembling: he exalted himself in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding: they were all the work of the craftsmen: they say one to another whiles they sacrifice a man, Let them kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the morning dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there *is* no Savior beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of drought.

6 As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 And I will be unto them as a very lion, *and* as a leopard in the way of Assyria.

8 I will meet them, as a bear that is robbed of her whelps, and I will break the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 O Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but in me *is* thine help. 10 I am: where is thy

king that should help thee in all thy cities? And thy judges, of whom thou saidest, Give me a king, and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and I took him away in my wrath. The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son, else would he not stand still at the time, *even* at the breaking forth of the children.

14 I will redeem them from the power of the grave: I will deliver them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he grew up among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, *even* the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and dry up his vein, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall be desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped.

Hosea Chapter 14

1 O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 2 Take unto you words, and turn to the Lord, and say unto him, Take away all

iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips. 3 Assyria shall not save us, neither will we ride upon horses, neither will we say anymore to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their rebellion: I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily and fasten his roots, as *the trees* of Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive as the corn, and flourish as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do anymore with idols? I have heard him, and looked upon him: I am like a green fir tree: upon me is thy fruit found. 9

Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? *And* prudent, and he shall know them? For the ways of the Lord *are* righteous, and the just shall walk in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

Joel Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear ye this, O elders, and hearken ye all inhabitants of the land, whether such a thing hath been in your days, or yet in the days of your fathers. 3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children *show* to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worm, hath the grasshopper eaten, and the residue of the grasshopper hath the canker worm eaten, and the residue of the canker worm hath the caterpillar eaten?

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine: for it shall be pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, a nation cometh upon my land,
mighty, and without number, whose teeth
are like the teeth of a lion, and he hath
the jaws of a great lion. 7 He maketh my
vine waste, and pilleth [pealeth] off the
bark of my fig tree: he maketh it bare,
and casteth it down: the branches thereof
are made white. 8 Mourn like a virgin
girded with sackcloth for the husband of
her youth. 9 The meat offering, and the
drink offering is cut off from the house of
the Lord: the priests, the Lord's ministers
mourn.

10 The field is wasted: the land
mourneth: for the corn is destroyed: the
new wine is dried up, *and* the oil is

decayed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O husbandmen:
howl, O ye vine dressers for the wheat,
and for the barley, because the harvest of
the field is perished. 12 The vine is
dried up, and the fig tree is decayed: the
pomegranate tree and the palm tree, and
the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the
field are withered: surely the joy is
withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves and lament, ye
priests: howl ye ministers of the altar:
come, and lie all night in sackcloth, ye
ministers of my God: for the meat
offering, and the drink offering is taken
away from the house of your God. 14
Sanctify you a fast: call a solemn

assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord,

15 Alas: for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it cometh as a destruction from the Almighty.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes? *And* joy, and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are destroyed: the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered.

18 How did the beasts mourn? The herds of cattle pine away, because they have

no pasture, and the flocks of sheep are destroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned up all the trees of the field. 20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

Joel Chapter 2

1 Blow the trumpet in Zion, and shout in mine holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for it *is* at hand. 2 A day of darkness, and of blackness, a day of clouds, and obscurity, as the

morning spread upon the mountains, *so is* there a great people, and a mighty: there was none like it from the beginning, neither shall be anymore after it, unto the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before him, and behind him a flame burneth up: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before him, and behind him a desolate wilderness, so that nothing shall escape him.

4 The beholding of him *is* like the sight of horses, and like the horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots in the tops of the mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth

the stubble, *and* as a mighty people prepared to the battle.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like strong men, and go up to the wall like men of war, and every man shall go forward in his ways, and they shall not stay in their paths. 8 Neither shall one thrust another, *but* everyone shall walk in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and from in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses, *and* enter in at the windows like the thief. 10 The earth shall tremble before him, the heavens

shall shake, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining, 11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his host: for his host is very great: for *he is* strong that doeth his work: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now the Lord saith, Turn you unto me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, and not your clothes: and turn unto the Lord your God, for he is gracious, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth, *if* he will return and repent and leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat offering, and a drink offering unto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly. 16 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation, gather the elders: assemble the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her bride chamber.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage into reproach that the heathen should rule over them. Wherefore should they say

among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the Lord be jealous over his land, and spare his people. 19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and you shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen,

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and I will drive him into a land barren and desolate with his face toward the east sea, and his end to the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his corruption shall ascend, because he hath exalted himself to do *this*.

21 Fear not, O land, *but* be glad, and

rejoice: for the Lord will do great things. 22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness are green: for the tree beareth her fruit: the fig tree and the vine do give their force.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the rain of righteousness, he will cause to come down for you the rain, *even the first* rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*. 24 And the barns shall be full of wheat, and the presses shall abound with wine and oil.

25 And I will render you the years that the grasshopper hath eaten, the canker worm and the caterpillar and the palmer

worm, my great host which I sent among you.

26 So you shall eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt marvelously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 Ye shall also know, that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God and none other, and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And afterward will I pour out my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy: your old men shall dream dreams, *and* your young men shall see visions,

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the maids in those days will I pour my spirit.

30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant, whom the Lord shall call.

Joel Chapter 3

1 For behold, in those days and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for mine heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given the child for the harlot, and sold the girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have you to do with me, O Tyrus and Zidon and all the coasts of

Palestine? Will ye render me a recompense? And if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily, will I render your recompense upon your head?

5 For ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carnied into your temples my goodly *and* pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have you sold unto the Grecians, that ye might send them far from their border. 7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place where ye have sold them, and will render your reward upon your own head,

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of

Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the Lord himself hath spoken it.

9 Publish this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men: let all the men of war draw near *and* come up.

10 Break your plowshares into swords, and your scythes into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come all ye heathen and gather yourselves together round about: there shall the Lord cast down the mighty men. 12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will

I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put in your scythes, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for the wine press is full: yea, the wine presses run over, for their wickedness is great.

14 O multitude, O multitude, *come* into the valley of threshing: for the day of the Lord *is* near in the valley of threshing.

15 The sun and moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their light.

16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers go through her anymore.

18 And in that day shall the mountains drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall run with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim. 19 Egypt shall be waste, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the injuries of the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell forever, and

Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed, and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

Amos Chapter 1

1 The words of Amos, who was among the herdsmen at Tekoa, which he saw upon Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. 2 And he said, The Lord shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the dwelling places of the shepherds shall perish, and the top of Carmel shall wither,

3 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn to it, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 Therefore will I send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-Hadad.

5 I will break also the bars of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant of Bikeathaven: and him that holdeth the scepter out of Beth-eden, and the people of Aram [Syria] shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I

will not turn to it, because they carried away prisoners the whole captivity to shut them up in Edom.

7 Therefore will I send a fire upon the walls of Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and turn mine hand to Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn to it, because they shut the whole captivity in Edom, and have not remembered the brotherly covenant.

10 Therefore will I send a fire upon the walls of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn to it, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger spoiled him evermore, and his wrath watched him always.

12 Therefore will I send a fire upon Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn to it, because

they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, *and* with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

Amos Chapter 1

1 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn to it, because it burned the

bones of the king of Edom into lime. 2
Therefore will I send a fire upon Moab,
and it shall devour the palaces of
Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult,
with shouting, *and* with the sound of a
trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge out of the
midst thereof, and will slay all the
princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three
transgressions of Judah, and for four, I
will not turn to it, because they have cast
away the law of the Lord, and have not
kept his commandments, and their lies
caused them to err after the which their
fathers have walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn to it, because they sold the righteous for silver and the poor for shoes. 7 They gape over the head of the poor, in the dust of the earth, and pervert the ways of the meek: and a man and his father will go in to a maid to dishonor mine holy name.

8 And they lie down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar: and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks: notwithstanding I destroyed his fruit from above, and his root from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets,

saying, Prophecy not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves. 14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty save his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bow, shall stand, and he that is swift of foot, shall not escape, neither shall he that rideth the horse, save his life. 16 And he that is of a mighty courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

Amos Chapter 3

Hear this word that the Lord
pronounceth against you, O children of
Israel, *even*

against the whole family which I brought
up from the land of Egypt, saying, 2 You
only have I known of all the families of
the earth: therefore I will visit you for
all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together except they be
agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he
hath no prey? Or will a lion's whelp cry
out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the
earth, where no fowler is? Or will he

take up the snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Or shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people be not afraid? Or shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared: who will not be afraid? The Lord God hath spoken: who can but prophesy?

9 Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the

mountains of Samaria: so behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof. 10 For they know not to do right, saith the Lord: they store up violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An adversary *shall come* even round about the country, and shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, *as in* a couch. 13 Hear, and

testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts.

14 Surely in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall be consumed, saith the Lord. **Amos Chapter 4**

1 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, *and* destroy the needy, and they say to their masters, Bring, and

let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with thorns, and your posterity with fish hooks. 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches every cow forward: and ye shall cast yourselves out of the palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress: to Gilgal, and multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices in the morning, *and* your tithes after three years. 5 And offer a thanksgiving of leaven, publish *and* proclaim the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God. 6 And therefore have I

given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and scarceness of bread in all your places, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there *were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and have not caused it to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. 9 I have smitten you with blasting, and mildew: your great

gardens and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive trees did the palmer worm devour: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 Pestilence have I sent among you, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses: and I have made the stink of your tents to come up even into your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 I have overthrown you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah: and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought: which maketh the morning darkness, and walketh upon the high places of the earth, the Lord God of hosts *is* his name. **Amos**

Chapter 5

1 Hear ye this word, which I lift up upon you, *even* a lamentation of the house of Israel.

2 The virgin Israel is fallen, *and* shall no more rise: she is left upon her land, *and* there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city which went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred: and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to naught. 6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it, and there *be* none to quench it in Beth-el. 7 They turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth. 8 He maketh Pleiades, and Orion, and he

turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and he maketh the day dark as night: he calleth the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the open earth: the Lord *is* his name. 9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty: and the destroyer shall come against the fortress.

10 They have hated him, that rebuked in the gate: and they abhorred him that speaketh uprightly.

11 For as much then as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant

vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take rewards, and they oppress the poor in the gate. 13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time. 14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and the Lord God of hosts shall be with you, as you have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be merciful unto the remnant of Joseph. 16 Therefore the Lord God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Mourning *shall be* in all

streets: and they shall say in all the highways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourn, to mourning. 17 And in all the vines *shall be* lamentation: for I will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

18 Woe unto you, that desire the day of the Lord: what have you to do with it?

The day of the Lord *is* darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him: or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be

darkness, and not light? Even darkness and no light in it?

21 I hate *and* abhor your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs (for I will not hear the melody of thy viols)

24 And let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty river. 25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O

house of Israel?

26 But you have born Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, *and* the star of your gods, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

Amos Chapter 6

1 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations: and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Go you unto Calneh, and see: and from

thence go you to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms?

Or the border of their land greater than your border,

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and approach to the seat of iniquity?

4 They lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their beds, and eat the lambs of the flock, and the calves out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viol: they invent to themselves instruments of music like David.

6 They drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments, but no man is sorry for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the sorrow of them that stretched themselves, is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And if there remain ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his uncle shall take him up and burn him to carry out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him, that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, None. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? Or will one plow *there* with oxen? For ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood.

13 Ye rejoyce in a thing of nought: ye say, Have not we gotten us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of hosts: and they shall afflict you, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness.

Amos Chapter 7

1 Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me, and behold, he formed

grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* in the latter growth after the king's mowing.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said,

O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise up Jacob? For he is small. 3 So the Lord repented for this. It shall not be, saith the Lord. 4 Thus *also* hath the Lord God showed unto me, and behold, the Lord God called to judgment by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: who shall raise up Jacob?

For he is small.

6 So the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God. 7 Thus *again* he showed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by line with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a line in the midst of my people Israel, and will pass by them no more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the temples of Israel shall be destroyed: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall be led

away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou the Seer, go, flee thou away into the land of Judah, and there eat *thy* bread and prophesy there. 13 But prophesy no more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son, but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of wild figs. 15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophecy not

against Israel, and speak nothing against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

Amos Chapter 8

1 Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit.

Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will pass by them no more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: many dead bodies shall be in every place: they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the poor, that ye may make the needy of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new month be gone, that we may sell corn? And the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, and make the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsify the weights by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
and the needy for shoes: yea, and sell the
refuse of the wheat.

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency
of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any
of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and
every one mourn, that dwelleth therein?
And it shall rise up wholly as a flood,
and it shall be cast out, and drowned as
by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, saith the Lord God, I
will even cause the sun to go down at
noon: and I will darken the earth in the
clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even unto the east shall they run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it. 13 In that day shall the fair virgins and the

young men perish for thirst. 14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

Amos Chapter 9

1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in pieces, *even* the heads of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away: and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered. 2 Though they dig into the hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven,

thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them. 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts shall touch the land, and it shall melt away, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buildeth his spheres in the heaven, and hath laid the foundation of his globe of elements in the earth: he calleth the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the open earth: the Lord *is* his name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord?

Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? And the Philistines from Caphtor, and Aram [Syria] from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it clean out of the earth. Nevertheless I will not utterly destroy

the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For lo, I will command and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn*

is sifted in a sieve: yet shall not the least stone fall upon the earth. 10 *But* all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not come, nor hasten for us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David, that is fallen down, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it, as in the days of old,

12 That they may possess the remnant of

Edom, and of all the heathen, because my name is called upon them, saith the Lord, that doeth this. 13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall touch the mower, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed: and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruits of them.

And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up again out of their land, which I have

given them, saith the Lord thy God.

Obadiah Chapter 1

1 The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God against Edom, We have heard a rumor from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: arise, and let us rise up against her to battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art utterly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Yea though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and make thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

5 Came thieves to thee or robbers by night? How wast thou brought to silence? Would they not have stolen, till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau sought up, *and* his treasures searched?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have driven thee to the borders: the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they*

that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall not I in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding from the mount of Esau?

9 And thy strong men, O Teman, shall be afraid, because everyone of the mount of Esau shall be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy cruelty against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off forever.

11 When thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away

his substance, and strangers entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that he was made a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction: thou shouldest not have spoken proudly in the day of affliction.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people, in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou have once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their destruction.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway to cut off them, that should escape, neither shouldest thou have shut up the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord *is* near, upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall return upon thine head. 16 For as ye have drunk upon mine holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink and swallow up, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and it shall be holy, and the house of Jacob shall possess their

possessions,

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau as stubble, and they shall kindle in them and devour them: and there shall be no remnant of the house of Esau for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shall possess the south side of the mount of Esau, and the plain of the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall have* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel, which were among the

Canaanites, *shall possess* unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And they that shall save, shall come up to mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

Jonah Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord came also unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, *and* go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee into Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa: and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, that he might go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be

broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his God, and cast the wares that were in the ship, into the sea to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay down, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O

sleeper? Arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know, for whose cause this evil *is* upon

us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us for whose cause this evil is upon us? What is thine occupation? And whence comest thou? Which is thy country? And of what people art thou?

9 And he answered them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the Lord God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew, that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea: so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent

blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done, as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah: and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days, and three nights.

Jonah Chapter 2

1 Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly, 2 And said, I cried in mine affliction unto the Lord,

and he heard me: out of the belly of hell
cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the bottom
in the midst of the sea, and the floods
compassed me about: all thy surges, and
all thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast away out of thy
sight: yet will I look again toward thine
holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about unto
the soul: the depth closed me round
about, and the weeds were wrapped
about mine head.

6 I went down to the bottom of the
mountains: the earth with her bars was

about me forever, yet hast thou brought up my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord: and my prayer came unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that wait upon lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, and will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it cast out Jonah upon the dry land.

Jonah Chapter 3

1 And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching, which I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh according to the word of the Lord: now Nineveh was a great and excellent city of three days journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even

to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he rose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. 7 And he proclaimed and said through Nineveh, (by the counsel of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man, nor beast, bullock nor sheep taste anything, neither feed nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let every man turn from his evil way, and from the wickedness that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn, and repent and turn away from his fierce

wrath, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works that they turned from their evil ways: and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

Jonah Chapter 4

1 Therefore it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry.

2 And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I prevented it to flee unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and

repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow till he might see what should be done in the city.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head and deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was

exceeding glad of the gourd .

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the sun did arise, God prepared also a fervent east wind: and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in his heart to die, and said, It is better for me to die, than to live.

9 And God said unto Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry unto the death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast had

pity on the gourd for the which thou hast not labored, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night,

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattle?

Micah Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord, that came unto Micah the Morashite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people: hearken thou, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witness against you, *even* the Lord from his holy temple. 3 For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall melt under him (so shall the valleys cleave) as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured downward. 5 For the wickedness of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what is the wickedness of Jacob? Is not Samaria? And which are the high places of Judah? Is not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an

heap of the field, *and* for the planting of a vineyard, and I will cause the stones thereof to tumble down into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be broken, and all the gifts thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I destroy: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will mourn and howl: I will go without clothes, and naked: I will make lamentation like the dragons, and mourning as the ostriches. 9 For her plagues are grievous: for it is come into

Judah: *the enemy* is come unto the gate of my people, unto Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, neither weep ye: for the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at Saphir, go together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanan, shall not come forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel: *the enemy* shall receive of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited for good, but evil came from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the *beasts* of price: she is the

beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* as a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, he shall come unto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald: and shave thee for thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee. **Micah Chapter 2**

1 Woe unto them, that imagine iniquity,

and work wickedness upon their beds: when the morning is light they practice it because their hand hath power. 2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, *even* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family have I devised a plague, where out ye shall not pluck your necks, and ye shall not go *so* proudly, for this time is evil.

4 In that day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly wasted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he taken it away to

restore it unto me? He hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord.

6 They that prophesied, prophesy ye not. They shall not prophesy to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named of the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the Lord shortened? Are these his works? Are not my words good unto him that walketh uprightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen up on the other side, *as* against

an enemy: they spoil the beautiful garment from them that pass by peaceably, as though they returned from the war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant

houses, *and* from their children have ye taken away my glory continually. 10 Arise and depart, for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walk in the spirit, and would lie falsely, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholly, O Jacob: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, *even* as the flock in the midst of their fold: *the cities* shall be full of brute of the men. 13 The breaker up shall come up before them: they shall break out, and pass by the gate, and go out by it, and their king shall go before them, and the Lord *shall be* upon their heads.

Micah Chapter 3

1 And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: should not ye know judgment?

2 *But* they hate the good, and love the

evil: they pluck off their skins from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eat also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skin from them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, because they have done wickedly in their works.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that deceive my people, and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace, but if a man put not into their mouths, they prepare war against him,

6 Therefore night shall be unto you for a vision, and darkness *shall be* unto you for a divination, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for they have none answer of God. 8 Yet notwithstanding I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of strength to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for rewards, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophesy for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? No evil can come upon us. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall be an heap, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

Micah Chapter 4

1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of

the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 Yea, many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke mighty nations afar off, and they shall break their swords into mattocks, and their spears into scythes: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn to

fight anymore.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. 5 For all people will walk everyone in the name of his God, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God, forever and ever.

6 At the same day, saith the Lord, will I gather her that halteth, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a mighty nation: and the Lord shall reign

over them in Mount Zion, from hence forth even forever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, *and* kingdom shall come to the daughter Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out with lamentation? *Is* there no king in thee? Is thy counselor perished? For sorrow hath taken thee, as a woman in travail. 10 Sorrow and mourn, O daughter Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth of the city, and dwell in the field, and shalt go into Babylon, *but* there shalt thou be delivered: there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of

thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shall be condemned and our eye shall look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord: they understand not his counsel, for he shall gather them as the sheaves in the barn.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thine hooves brass, and thou shalt break in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their riches unto the Lord, and their substance unto the ruler of the whole world.

Micah Chapter 5

1 Now assemble thy garrisons, O daughter of garrisons: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek. 2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art little to be among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that shall be the ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from the beginning *and* from everlasting. 3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which shall bear, shall travail: then the remnant of their brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand, and feed in the

strength of the Lord, *and* in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God, and they shall dwell still: for now shall he be magnified unto the ends of the world.

5 And he shall be *our* peace when Assyria shall come into our land: when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall destroy Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their swords: thus shall he deliver *us* from Assyria, when he cometh into our land, and when he shall tread within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be

among many people, as a dew from the Lord, *and* as the showers upon the grass, that waiteth not for man, nor hopeth in the sons of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as the lion among the beasts of the forest, *and* as the lion's whelp among the flocks of sheep, who when he goeth through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thine

horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots. 11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and overthrow all thy strong holds. 12 And I will cut off thine enchanters out of thine hand: and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idols also will I cut off, and thine images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thine enemies.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in *my* wrath and indignation upon the heathen, which they have not heard.

Micah Chapter 6

1 Hearken ye now what the Lord saith,
Arise thou, *and* contend *before* the
mountains, and let the hills hear thy
voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's
quarrel, and ye mighty foundations of the
earth: for the Lord hath a quarrel against
his people, and he will plead with
Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto
thee? Or wherein have I grieved thee?
Testify against me.

4 Surely I brought thee up out of the land
of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the

house of servants, and I have sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab had devised, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him, from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, *and* bow myself before the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, *and* with calves of a year old?

7 Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousand rivers of oil? Shall I give my first born for my transgression, *even* the fruit of my body, for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath showed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to do justly, and to love mercy, and to humble thyself, to walk with thy God.

9 The Lord's voice cryeth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: Hear the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, that is abominable?

11 Shall I justify the wicked balances, and the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of

cruelty, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth. 13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, *and* in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat and not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil, and *make* sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine. 16 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the manner of the house of Ahab, and ye

walk in their counsels, that I should make thee waste, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

Micah Chapter 7

1 Woe is me, for I am as the summer gatherings, *and* as the grapes of the vintage: there *is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruits. 2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there *is* none righteous among men: they all lie in wait for blood: every man hunteth his brother with a net.

3 To make good for the evil of *their* hands, the prince asked, and the judge *judgeth* for a reward: therefore the great

man he speaketh out the corruption of his soul: so they wrapped it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier, and the most righteous of them *is sharper* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh: then shall be their confusion.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, neither put ye confidence in a counselor: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son revileth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law, *and* a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the Lord: I will wait for God my Savior: my God will hear me.

8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: though I fall, I shall arise: when I shall sit in darkness, the Lord *shall be* a light unto me. 9 I will bear the wrath of the Lord because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: *then* will he bring me forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousness.

10 Then she that is mine enemy, shall look upon it, and shame shall cover her, which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the

mire of the streets.

11 *This is* the day, that thy walls shall be built: this day shall drive far away the decree.

12 In this day also they shall come unto thee from Assyria, and *from* the strong cities, and from the strong holds even unto the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, *and* for the fruits of their inventions.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage (which dwell

solitary in the wood) *as* in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in old time.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I show unto him marvelous things.

16 The nations shall see, and be confounded for all their power: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like worms: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that taketh away iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage! He retaineth not his wrath forever, because mercy pleaseth him.

19 He will turn again, *and* have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and cast all their sins into the bottom of the sea. 20 Thou wilt perform *thy* truth to Jacob, *and* mercy to Abraham, as thou hast sworn unto our fathers in old time.

Nahum Chapter 1

1 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2 God *is* jealous, and the Lord revengeth:

the Lord revengeth: even the Lord of anger, the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The Lord *is* slow to anger, but *he is* great in power, and will not surely clear *the wicked*: the Lord *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and drieth it, and he drieth up all the rivers: Bashan is wasted and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon is wasted.

5 The mountains tremble for him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his sight, yea, the world, and all that dwell

therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? Or who can abide in the fierceness of his wrath? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken by him. 7 The Lord is good *and* as a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But passing over *as* with a flood, he will utterly destroy the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the Lord? He will make an utter destruction: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For *he shall come as* unto thorns
folden one in another, and as unto
drunkards in their drunkenness: they
shall be devoured as stubble fully dried.

11 There cometh one out of thee that
imagineth evil against the Lord, *even* a
wicked counselor.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be
quiet, and also many, yet thus shall they
be cut off when he shall pass by: though
I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no
more.

13 For now I will break his yoke from
thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lord hath given a
commandment concerning thee, that no
more of thy name be sown: out of the

house of thy gods will I cut off the graven and the molten image: I will make it thy grave for thee, for thou art vile. 15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that declareth, and publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee: he is utterly cut off.

Nahum Chapter 2

1 The destroyer is come before thy face: keep the munition: look to the way: make *thy* loins strong: increase *thy* strength mightily. 2 For the Lord hath turned away the glory of Jacob, as the glory of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied

them out, and marred their vine branches. 3 The shield of his mighty men is made red: the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* as in the fire *and* flames in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall tremble.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets: they shall run to and fro in the highways: they shall seem like lamps: they shall shoot like the lightning. 5 He shall remember his strong men: they shall stumble as they go: they shall make haste to the walls thereof, and the defense shall be prepared. 6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall melt. 7 And Huzzab the queen *shall*

be led away captive, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, smiting upon their breasts. 8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall look back. 9 Spoil ye the silver, spoil the gold: for there is none end of the store, and glory of all the pleasant vessels.

10 She is empty and void and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and sorrow is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the pasture of the lion's whelps?

Where the lion, *and* the lioness walked,

and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and worried for his lioness, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with, spoil. 13 Behold, I *come* unto thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy spoil from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

Nahum Chapter 3

1 O bloody city, it is all full of lies, *and* robbery: the prey departeth not: 2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the

moving of the wheels, and the beating of the horses, and the leaping of the chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and a multitude *is* slain, and the dead bodies *are* many: there *is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautiful, and is a mistress of witchcraft, and selleth the people through her whoredom, and the nations through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *come* upon thee, saith the

Lord of hosts, and will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and will show the nations thy filthiness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is destroyed, who will have pity upon her? Where shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than No, *which was* full of people? That lay in the rivers, and *had* the waters round about it? Whose ditch was the sea, *and* her wall was

from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and there *was* none end: Put and Lubim were her helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, *and* went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets: and they cast lots for her noble men, and all her mighty men were bound in chains.

11 Also thou shalt be drunken: thou shalt hide thyself, and shalt seek help because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong cities *shall be* like fig trees with the first ripe figs: for if they

be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people within thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be opened unto thine enemies, *and* the fire shall devour thy bars. 14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortify thy strong holds: go into the clay, and temper the mortar: make strong brick.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the locusts, *though* thou be multiplied like the locusts, *and* multiplied like the grasshopper.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the locust

spoileth and flyeth away.

17 Thy princes *are* as the grasshoppers, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which remain in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away and their place is not known where they are. 18 Thy shepherds do sleep, O king of Assyria: thy strong men lie down: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*. 19 There is no healing of thy wound: thy plague is grievous: all that hear the brute of thee, shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy malice passed continually?

Habakkuk Chapter 1

1 The burden, which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *Even* cry out unto thee for violence, and thou wilt not help!

3 Why dost thou show me iniquity, and cause me to behold sorrow? For spoiling, and violence *are* before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is dissolved, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 Behold among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, *and* marvel: for I will work a work in your days: ye will not believe it, though it be told you. 6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall go upon the breadth of the land to possess the dwelling places, *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the wolves in the evening: and their horsemen are many: and their horsemen shall come from far: they shall fly as the eagle hasting to meat. 9 They come all to

spoil: before their faces *shall be* an east wind, and they shall gather the captivity, as the sand.

10 And they shall mock the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold: for they shall gather dust, and take it. 11 Then shall they take a courage, and transgress and do

wickedly, *imputing* this their power unto their god.

12 Art thou not of old, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die: O

Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and O God, thou hast

established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canst not see evil: thou canst not behold wickedness: wherefore dost thou look upon the transgressors, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man, that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, *and* as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all with the angle: they catch it in their net, and gather it in their yarn, whereof they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their yarn,

because by them their portion *is* fat and their meat plenteous. 17 Shall they therefore stretch out their net and not spare continually to slay the nations?

Habakkuk Chapter 2

1 I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will look and see what he would say unto me, and what I shall answer to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait: for it shall

surely come, *and* shall not stay. 4
Behold, he that lifteth up himself, his
mind is not upright in him, but the just
shall live by his faith,

5 Yea, indeed the proud man *is* as he that
transgresseth by wine: therefore shall he
not endure, because he hath enlarged his
desire as the hell, and is as death, and
cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto
him all nations, and heapeth unto him all
people.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable
against him, and a taunting proverb
against him, and say, Ho, he that
increaseth *that which is* not his? How
long? And he that ladeth himself with
thick clay?

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly, that shall bite thee? And awake, that shall stir thee? And thou shalt be their prey?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee, because of men's blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the city, and unto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine own house, by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine own soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe unto him that buildeth a town with blood, and erecteth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labor in the very fire? The people shall even weary themselves for very vanity. 14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbor drink: thou joinest thine heat, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest see

their privities. 16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and be made naked: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* for thy glory.

17 For the cruelty of Lebanon shall cover thee: so shall the spoil of the beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the city, and unto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? For the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lies, though he that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumb idols.

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake, *and* to the dumb stone, Rise up, it shall teach thee: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there *is* no breath in it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

Habakkuk Chapter 3

1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I have heard thy voice, *and* was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the people, in the midst of the years make it known: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God cometh from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory covereth the heavens, and the earth is full of his praise, 4 And *his* brightness was as the light: he had horns *coming* out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth before his feet. 6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and dissolved the nations and the everlasting mountains were broken, *and* the ancient hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 For *his* iniquity I saw the tents of Cushan, *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angry against the rivers?
Or was thine anger against the floods?
Or was thy wrath against the sea, that
thou didst ride upon thine horses? Thy
chariots brought salvation.

9 Thy bow was manifestly revealed, *and*
the oaths of the tribes *were* a sure word,
Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with
rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they
trembled: the stream of the water passed
by: the deep made a noise, and lifted up
his hand on high. 11 The sun *and* moon
stood still in *their* habitation: at the light
of thine arrows they went, *and* at the
bright shining of thy spears.

12 Thou troddest down the land in anger, *and* didst thresh the heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine Anointed: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discoveredst the foundations unto the neck, Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his own staves the heads of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk in the sea with thine horses upon the heap of great waters. 16

When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips shook at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: *for* when he cometh up unto the people, he shall destroy them. 17 For the fig tree shall not flourish, neither shall fruit *be* in the vines: the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat: the sheep shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullock in the stalls. 18 But I will rejoice in the Lord: I will joy in the God of my salvation. 19 The Lord God *is* my strength: he will make my feet like hinds' *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on Neginoth.

Zephaniah Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord, which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will surely destroy all things from off the land, saith the Lord. 3 I will destroy man and beast: I will destroy the fowls of the heaven, and the fish of the sea, and ruins *shall be* to the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant

of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests,

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship and swear by the Lord, and by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned back from the Lord, and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, *and* hath sanctified his guests. 8 And it shall be in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will visit the princes and the king's children, and all such as are

clothed with strange apparel. 9 In the same day also will I visit all those that dance upon the threshold so proudly, which fill their master's houses by cruelty and deceit. 10 And in that day, saith the Lord, there *shall be* a noise, *and* cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second *gate*, and a great destruction from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of the low place: for the company of the merchants is destroyed: all they that bear silver, are cut off.

12 And at that time will I search Jerusalem with lights, and visit the men that are frozen in their dregs, and say in their hearts, The Lord will neither do

good nor do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall be spoiled, and their houses waste: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord *is* near: it *is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the Lord: the strong man shall cry there bitterly. 15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heaviness, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of obscurity and darkness, a day of clouds and blackness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the strong cities, and against the

high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Zephaniah Chapter 2

1 Gather yourselves, even gather you, O

nation not worthy to be loved, 2 Before the decree come forth, *and ye be* as chaff that passeth in a day, *and* before the fierce wrath of the Lord come upon you, and before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord all the meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment: seek righteousness, seek lowliness, if so be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lord's wrath.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea

coast. the nation of the Cherethims, the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds and sheepfolds.

7 And *that* coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, to feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lodge toward night: for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity. 8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they upbraided my people, and magnified themselves against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my folk shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them. 10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the Lord of host's people.

11 The Lord *will be* terrible unto them: for he will consume all the gods of the earth, and every man shall worship him from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Morians also shall be slain by my sword with them.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh desolate, *and* waste like a wilderness. 14 And flocks shall lie in the midst of her, and all the beasts of the nations, and the pelican, and the owl shall abide in the upper posts of it: the voice *of birds* shall sing in the windows, *and* desolations *shall be* upon the posts: for the cedars are uncovered.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt careless, that said in her heart, I am, and there *is* none besides me: how is she made waste, and the lodging of the

beasts! Everyone that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand. **Zephaniah**

Chapter 3

1 Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing city.

2 She heard not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the Lord: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* as roaring lions: her judges *are* as wolves in the evening, which leave not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light, *and* wicked persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary: they have wrested the law.

5 The just Lord *is* in the midst thereof: he will do none iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not: but the wicked will not learn to be ashamed.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I have made their streets waste, that none shall pass by: their cities are destroyed without man *and* without inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be destroyed howsoever I visited them, but they rose early *and* corrupted all their works.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the

Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for I am determined to gather the nations, and that I will assemble the kingdoms to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 Surely then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispersed, praying unto me, shall bring me an offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy works, wherein thou hast

transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice of thy pride, and thou shalt no more be proud of mine holy mountain.

12 Then will I leave in the midst of thee an humble and poor people: and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall do none iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall be fed, and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Rejoice, O daughter Zion: be ye joyful, O Israel: be glad and rejoice with all *thine* heart, O daughter Jerusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments: he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the Lord *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt see no more evil.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not, O Zion: let not thine hands be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will quiet himself in his love: he will rejoice over thee with joy.

18 After a certain time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, *and* them that bear the reproach for it.

19 Behold, at that time I will bruise all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was cast out, and I will get them praise and fame in all the lands of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, and then will I gather you: for I will give you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

Haggai Chapter 1

1 In the second year of king Darius, in the sixth month, the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord (by the ministry of the prophet Haggai) unto

Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, a prince of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not yet come, that the Lord's house should be builded.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by the ministry of the prophet Haggai, saying,

4 Is it time for yourselves to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your own ways in your hearts.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warm: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bag.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your own ways in your hearts. 8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build this house, and I will be favorable in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. And why, saith the Lord of hosts? Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his

own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you stayed itself from dew, and the earth stayed her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, upon *all* that the ground bringeth forth: both upon men and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak the high priest with all the remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of the prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God

had sent him) then the people did fear before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel a prince of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the work in the house of the Lord of hosts their God.

Haggai Chapter 2

1 In the four and twentieth day of the

sixth month, in the second year of king Darius,

2 In the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the Lord by the ministry of the prophet Haggai, saying, 3 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel prince of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4 Who is left among you, that saw this house in her first glory, and how do you see it now? Is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be of

good comfort, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak the high priest: and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and do it: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts,

6 According to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: so my spirit shall remain among you, fear ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

8 And I will move all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the

Lord of hosts.

9 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the Lord of hosts. 10 The glory of this last house shall be greater than the first, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts. 11 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Haggai, saying, 12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, and say, 13 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch the bread, or the pottage, or the wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy?

And the priests answered and said, No.

14 Then said Haggai, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered, and said, It shall be unclean. 15 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord: and so *are* all the works of their hands, and that which they offer here, is unclean.

16 And now, I pray you, consider in your minds: from this day, and afore, *even* afore a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord: 17 Before these things were, when one came to an heap of

twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the wine press for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were but twenty. 18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labors of your hands: yet you *turned* not to me, saith the Lord.

19 Consider, I pray you, in your minds, from this day, and afore from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the Lord's Temple was laid: consider it in your minds.

20 Is the seed yet in the barn? As yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless

you.

21 And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

22 Speak to Zerubbabel the prince of Judah, and say, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

23 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horse and the riders shall come down, everyone by the sword of his brother.

24 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts,

will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zechariah Chapter 1

1 In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, 2 The Lord hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. 4 Be ye

not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn you now from your evil ways, and from your wicked works: but they would not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they? And do the prophets live forever?

6 But did not my words and my statutes, which I commanded by my servants the prophets, take hold of your fathers? And they returned, and said, As the Lord of hosts hath determined to do unto us, according to our own ways, and according to our works, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, 8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees, that were in a bottom, and behind him were there red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will show thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered, and said, These

are they whom the Lord hath sent to go through the world. 11 And they answered the angel of the Lord, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have gone through the world: and behold, all the world sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou be unmerciful to Jerusalem, and to the cities of Judah, with whom thou hast been displeased now these threescore and ten years?

13 And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me, with good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, and speak, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous over Jerusalem and Zion with a great zeal,

15 And am greatly angry against the careless heathen: for I was angry but a little, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will return unto Jerusalem with tender mercy: mine house shall be builded in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, and speak, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, My cities shall yet be broken with plenty: the Lord shall yet

comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the Lord showed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he answered, and said, These are the horns, which have scattered Judah, so that a man durst not lift up his head:

but these are come to fray them, and to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah, to scatter it. **Zechariah Chapter 2**

1 I lift up mine eyes again and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, that I may see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth: and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this

young man, and say, Jerusalem shall be inhabited without walls, for the multitude of men and cattle therein. 5 For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have scattered you into the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord. 7 Save thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. 8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After *this* glory hath he sent me unto the nations, which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will lift up mine hand

upon them: and they shall be a spoil to those that served them, and ye shall know, that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

10 Rejoice, and be glad, O daughter Zion: for lo, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord:
for he is raised up out of his holy place.

Zechariah Chapter 3

1 And he showed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord reprove thee, O Satan: even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, reprove thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away

the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to depart from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair diadem upon his head. So they set a fair diadem upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the angel of the Lord testified unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and keep my watch, thou shalt also judge mine house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee place among these that stand

by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are monstrous persons: but behold, I will bring forth the Branch my servant.

9 For lo, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will cut out the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will take away the iniquity of this land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbor under the vine, and under the fig tree.

Zechariah Chapter 4

1 And the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is raised out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps therein, and seven pipes to the lamps, which were upon the top thereof. 3 And two olive trees over it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an army nor strength, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain, before Zerubbabel? *Thou shalt* be a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof, with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of the small things? But they shall rejoice, and shall see the stone of tin in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seven are the eyes of the Lord, which go through the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I spake moreover, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes

empty themselves into the gold?

13 And he answered me, and said,
Knowest thou not what these be? And I
said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two olive
branches, that stand with the ruler of the
whole earth.

Zechariah Chapter 5

1 Then I turned me, and lifted up mine
eyes and looked, and behold, a flying
book.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou?
And I answered, I see a flying book: the
length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the

breadth thereof ten cubits. 3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as well* on this side, as on that: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as well* on this side, as on that.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him, that falsely sweareth by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth

forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is the sight of them through all the earth. 7 And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked: and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and

they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. 10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there upon her own place.

Zechariah Chapter 6

1 Again, I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked: and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses,

and in the second chariot black horses, 3
And in the third chariot white horses,
and in the fourth chariot, horses of
divers colors, and reddish.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the
angel that talked with me, What are
these, my Lord?

5 And the angel answered, and said unto
me, These are the four spirits of the
heaven, which go forth from standing
with the Lord of all the earth. 6 That
with the black horse went forth into the
land of the north, and the white went out
after them, and they of divers colors
went forth toward the south country.

7 And the reddish went out, and required

to go, and pass through the world, and he said, Go pass through the world. So they went throughout the world. 8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country, have pacified my spirit in the north country. 9 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, *even* of Heldai, and of Tobijah, and Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go unto the house of Josiah, the son of Zephaniah.

11 Take even silver, and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the son of Jehozadak the high priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, and saith, Behold the man whose name is The Branch, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the Lord, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord. 15

And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know, that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will obey the voice of the Lord your God.

Zechariah Chapter 7

1 And in the fourth year of king Darius, the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, even in Chisleu, 2 For they had sent unto the house of God Sharezer, and Regem-melech and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests, which were in the house of the Lord of hosts,

and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, and separate myself as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, and say, When ye fasted, and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even the seventy years, did ye fast unto me? Do I *approve* it?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did ye not eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 Should ye not *hear* the words, which

the Lord hath cried by the ministry of the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when the south and the plain was inhabited?

8 And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassion, every man to his brother,

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. 11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the

shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law and the words which the Lord of hosts sent in his spirit by the ministry of the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts. 13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear, so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But I scattered them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land waste.

Zechariah Chapter 8

1 Again the word of the Lord of hosts came *to me*, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lord, I will return unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very

age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Though it be impossible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it therefore be impossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hosts?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will deliver my people from the east country, and from the west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their

God in truth, and in righteousness. 9
Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day, that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be builded.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men, everyone against his neighbor.

11 But now, I will not *entreat* the residue of this people as afore time, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O

house of Judah, and house of Israel, so will I deliver you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me unto wrath, saith the Lord

of hosts, and repented not, 15 So again have I determined in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do. Speak ye every man the truth unto his neighbor: execute judgment truly and uprightly in your gates, 17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbor, and love no false oath: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord. 18 And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of

Judah joy and gladness, and prosperous high feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, That there shall yet come people, and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwell in one *city*, shall go to another, saying, Up, let us go and pray before the Lord, and seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also. 22 Yea, great people and mighty nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days shall ten men take hold out of all languages of the nations, *even* take hold

of the skirt of him that is a Jew, and say,
We will go with you: for we have heard
that God is with you. **Zechariah**

Chapter 9

1 The burden of the word of the Lord in
the land of Hadrach: and Damascus
shall be his rest: when the eyes of man,
even of all the tribes of Israel *shall be*
toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby:
Tyre *also* and Zidon, though *they be*
very wise.

3 For Tyre did build herself a strong
hold, and heaped up silver as the dust,
and gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will spoil her, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear and Gaza also shall be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her countenance shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he

shall be as a prince in Judah, but Ekron *shall be* as a Jebusite. 8 And I will camp about mine house against the army, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressor shall come upon them anymore: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter Zion: shout for joy, O daughter Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just and saved, poor and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariots from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: the bow of the battle shall be broken, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from

sea unto sea, and from the river to the end of the land.

11 Thou also *shalt be saved* through the blood of thy covenant. I have loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even today do I declare, that I will render the double unto thee.

13 For Judah have I bent as a bow for me: Ephraim's hand have I filled, and I have raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and have made thee as a giant's sword.

4 And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall come forth with the whirlwinds of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour them, and subdue them with sling stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the horns of the altar. 16 And the Lord their God shall deliver them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of the crown lifted up upon his land. 17 For how great is his goodness! And how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful,

and new wine the maids.

Zechariah Chapter 10

1 Ask you of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain: *so* shall the Lord make white clouds, and give you showers of rain, *and* to every one grass in the field.

2 Surely the idols have spoken vanity, and the soothsayers have seen a lie, and the dreamers have told a vain thing: they comfort in vain: therefore they went away as sheep: they were troubled, because there was no shepherd. 3 My wrath was kindled against the shepherds, and I did visit the goats: but the Lord of hosts will visit his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them as his

beautiful horse in the battle.

4 Out of him shall the corner come forth: out of him the nail, out of him the bow of battle, *and* out of him every appointer of tribute also. 5 And they shall be as the mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle, and they shall fight, because the Lord *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will preserve the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again, for I pity them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them. 7 And they of Ephraim shall be as a giant, and

their heart shall rejoice as through wine:
yea, their children shall see it, and be
glad: *and* their heart shall rejoice in the
Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them:
for I have redeemed them: and they shall
increase, as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the
people, and they shall remember me in
far countries: and they shall live with
their children and turn again. 10 I will
bring them again also out of the land of
Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria:
and I will bring them into the land of
Gilead, and Lebanon, and *place* shall not
be found for them.

11 And he shall go into the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be cast down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk in his name, saith the Lord.

Zechariah Chapter 11

1 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, and the fire shall devour thy cedars. 2 Howl, fir trees: for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are destroyed: howl ye, O oaks of Bashan, for the defended forest is cut down. 3 There *is* the voice of the

howling of the shepherds: for their glory is destroyed: the voice of the roaring of lion's whelps: for the pride of Jordan is destroyed.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the sheep of the slaughter.

5 They that possess them, slay them and sin not: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the Lord: for I am rich, and their own shepherds spare them not. 6 Surely I will no more spare those that dwell in the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men everyone into his neighbor's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hands I will not deliver *them*.

7 For I fed the sheep of slaughter, even the poor of the flock, and I took unto me two staves: the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the sheep.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that perisheth, let it perish: and let the remnant eat, every one the flesh of his neighbor.

10 And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and break it, that I might disannul my

covenant, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the sheep that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think it good, give *me* my wages: and if no, leave off: so they weighed for my wages thirty pieces of silver. 13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price, that I was valued at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then break I mine other staff, *even*

the Bands, that I might dissolve the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said unto me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not look for the thing that is lost, nor seek the tender lambs, nor heal that that is hurt, nor feed that that standeth up: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 O idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye. His arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be

utterly darkened.

Zechariah Chapter 12

1 The burden of the word of the Lord upon Israel, saith the Lord, which spread the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of poison unto all the people round about: and also with Judah will he be, in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem an heavy stone for all people: all that lift it up, shall be torn, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the princes of Judah shall say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the Lord of hosts their God. 6 In that day will I make the princes of Judah like coals of fire among the wood, and like a fire brand in the sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The Lord also shall preserve the tents of Judah, *as* afore time: therefore the glory of the house of David shall not boast, nor the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem against Judah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them, in that day shall be as David: and the house of David *shall be* as God's *house*, and as the angel of the Lord before them. 9 And in that day will I seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and of compassion, and they shall look upon

me, whom they have pierced, and they shall lament for him, as one mourneth for his only *son*, and be sorry for him as one is sorry for *his* first born. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadad-Rimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall bewail every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shemei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every

family apart, and their wives apart.

Zechariah Chapter 13

1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

2 And in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered: and I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to depart out of the land.

3 And when any shall yet prophesy, his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the

Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through, when he prophesieth.

4 And in that day shall the prophets be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive. 5 But he shall say, I am no prophet: I am an husbandman: for man taught me to be an herdsman from my youth up.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of my friends. 7 Arise, O sword, upon my shepherd, and upon the man, *that is* my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep

shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die: but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring that third part through the fire, and will fine them as the silver is fined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God. **Zechariah Chapter 14**

1 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses spoiled, and the women defiled, and half of the city shall go into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east side, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof: toward the east and toward the west there *shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half

of the mountain toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee unto the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And in that day shall there be no clear light, but dark.

7 And there shall be a day (it is known to the Lord) neither day nor night, but about the evening time it shall be light.

8 And in that day shall there waters of life go out from Jerusalem, half of them

toward the east sea, and half of them toward the uttermost sea, *and* shall be, both in summer and winter.

9 And the Lord shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name shall be one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, toward the south of Jerusalem, and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananiel, unto the king's wine presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more destruction, but

Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite all people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, though they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume in their holes, and their tongue shall consume in their mouth.

13 But in that day a great tumult of the Lord shall be among them, and everyone shall take the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor.

14 And Judah shall fight also against Jerusalem, and the arm of all the heathen

shall be gathered round about, with gold and silver, and great abundance of apparel.

15 Yet this shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel and of the ass and of all the beasts that be in these tents as this plague. 16 But it shall come to pass that everyone that is left of all the nations, which came against Jerusalem, shall go up from year to year to worship the King the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall come no rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and

come not, it shall not *rain* upon them.
This shall be the plague wherewith the
Lord will smite all the heathen, that
come not up to keep the feast of
tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of
Egypt, and the punishment of all the
nations that come not up to keep the feast
of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be *written* upon
the bridles of the horses, The holiness
unto the Lord, and the pots in the Lord's
house shall be like the bowls before the
altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and
Judah shall be holy unto the Lord of

hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

Malachi Chapter 1

1 The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the ministry of Malachi. 2 I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?

Was not Esau Jacob's brother, saith the Lord? Yet I loved Jacob, 3 And I hated Esau, and made his mountains waste, and his heritage a wilderness for dragons.

4 Though Edom say, we are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places, yet saith the Lord of hosts, they shall build, but I will destroy it, and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people, with whom the Lord is angry forever.

5 And your eyes shall see it, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified upon the border of Israel.

6 A son honoreth his father, and a servant his master. If then I be a father, where is mine honor? And if I be a master, where is my fear, saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name? And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer unclean bread upon mine altar, and you say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say the table of the Lord is not to be regarded. 8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is not evil: and if ye offer the lame and sick, it is not evil: offer it now unto thy prince: will he be content with thee, or accept thy person, saith the Lord of hosts?

9 And now, I pray you, pray before God, that he may have mercy upon us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the Lord of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you, that would shut the doors? And kindle not fire on mine altar in vain, I have no

pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name is great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 But ye have polluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted and the fruit thereof, even his meat is not to be regarded.

13 Ye said also, Behold, it is a weariness, and ye have snuffed at it,

saith the Lord of hosts, and ye offered that which was torn, and the lame and the sick: thus ye offered an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the Lord?

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is terrible among the heathen.

Malachi Chapter 2

1 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear it, nor consider it in

your heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not consider it in your heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and cast dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and you shall be like unto it.

4 And ye shall know, that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant, which I made with Levi, might stand, saith the Lord of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave him fear, and he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquity found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should preserve knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts. 8 But ye are gone out of the way: ye have caused many to fall by the law: ye have broken the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you to be despised, and vile before all the people, because ye kept not my ways, but have been partial in the law. 10 Have we not all one father? Hath not one God made

us? Why do we transgress everyone against his brother, and break the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath transgressed, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath defiled the holiness of the Lord, which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this: both the master and the servant out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, and covered the altar of the Lord with tears,

with weeping and with mourning:
because the offering is no more
regarded, neither received acceptably at
your hands.

14 Yet ye say, Wherein? Because the
Lord hath been witness between thee and
the wife of thy youth, against whom thou
hast transgressed: yet is she thy
companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he
abundance of spirit: and wherefore one?
Because he sought a godly seed:
therefore keep yourselves in your spirit,
and let none trespass against the wife of
his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, saith

the Lord God of Israel, yet he covereth the injury under his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore keep yourselves in your spirit, and transgress not.

17 Ye have wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Everyone that doeth evil, is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them. Or where is the God of judgment?

Malachi Chapter 3

1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall speedily come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye desire: behold,

he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall endure, when he appeareth? For he is like a purging fire, and like fuller's soap. 3 And he shall sit down to try and fine the silver: he shall even fine the sons of Levi and purify them as gold and silver, that they may bring offerings unto the Lord in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be acceptable unto the Lord, as in old time and in the years afore.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment, and I will be a swift witness against the soothsayers, and against the

adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that wrongfully keep back the hireling's wages, and vex the widow, and the fatherless, and oppress the stranger, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. 7 From the days of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man spoil his gods? Yet have ye spoiled me: but ye say, Wherein have we spoiled thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have spoiled me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open the windows of heaven unto you, and pour you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruit of your ground, neither shall your vine be barren in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord of hosts.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What have we spoken against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is in vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his commandment, and that we walked humbly before the Lord of hosts?

15 Therefore we count the proud blessed: even they that work wickedness, are set up, and they that tempt God, yea, they are delivered.

16 Then spake they that feared the Lord, everyone to his neighbor, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that

thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be to me, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day that I shall do this, for a flock, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall you return, and discern between the righteous and wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

Malachi Chapter 4

1 For behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble, and the day that cometh, shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, and shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise, and health shall be under his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as fat calves.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be dust under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts. 4 Remember the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel with the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and fearful day of the Lord.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of

the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with cursing.

New Testament

Matthew Chapter 1

1 The book of the generation of JESUS CHRIST the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac. And Isaac begat Jacob. And Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares. And Zara of Thamar. And Phares begat Esrom. And

Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab. And Aminadab begat Naasson. And Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boaz of Rachab. And Boaz begat Obed of Ruth. And Obed

begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the King. And David the King Begat Solomon of her that

was *the wife* of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam. And

Roboam begat Abia. And Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat. And Josaphat begat Joram. And Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham. And Joatham begat Achaz. And Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses. And Manasses begat Amon. And Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jakim. And Jakim begat Jechonias and his brethren about the time they were carried away to

Babylon.

12 And after they were carried away into Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel. And

Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud. And Abiud begat Eliakim. And Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc. And Sadoc begat Achim. And Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar. And Eleazar begat Matthan. And Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband

of Mary, of whom was born JESUS, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations. And from David until they were carried away into Babylon, fourteen generations: and after they were carried away into Babylon until Christ, fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of JESUS Christ was thus, When as his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just

man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But while he thought these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, the son of David, fear not to take Mary *for* thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 And all this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child,

and shall bear a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had enjoined him, and took his wife.

25 But he knew her not, till she had brought forth her first born son, and he called his name JESUS.

Matthew Chapter 2

1 When JESUS then was born at Bethlehem in Judea, in the days of Herod the King, behold, there came Wisemen from the East to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is the King of the Jews that is

born? for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When King Herod heard *this*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And gathering together all the chief Priests and Scribes of the people, he asked of them, where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, At Bethlehem in Judea: for so it is written by the Prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Judah, art not the least among the Princes of Judah: For out of thee shall come the governor that shall feed my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the Wisemen, *and* diligently inquired of them the time of the star that appeared,

8 And sent them to Bethlehem, saying, Go, and search diligently for the babe: and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come also, and worship him.

9 So when they had heard the King, they departed: and lo, the star which they had seen in the East, went before them, till it came, and stood over *the place* where the babe was.

10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with an exceeding great joy, 11 And went into the house, and found the

babe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him, and opened their treasures, and presented unto him gifts, *even* gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dream, that they should not go again to Herod, they returned into their country another way.

13 After their departure, behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the babe, to destroy him.

14 So he arose and took the babe and his

mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there unto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16 Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two year old and under, according to the time which he had diligently searched out of the Wisemen.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Jeremiah, saying, 18 In Ramah was a voice heard, mourning, and weeping and great

lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 And when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the babes life.

21 Then he arose up, and took the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did

reign in Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: yet after he was warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee,

23 And went and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, *which was*, That he should be called a Nazarite.

Matthew Chapter 3

1 And in those days, John the Baptist came and preached in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And said, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he of whom it is spoken by

the Prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

4 And this John had his garment of camels hair, and a girdle of a skin about his loins: his meat was also locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan.

6 And they were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 Now when he saw many of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generations of vipers,

who hath forewarned you to flee from the anger to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy amendment of life.

9 And think not to say with yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also is the axe put to the root of the trees: therefore every tree, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 Indeed I baptize you with water to amendment of life, but he that cometh

after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he will baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Which hath his fan in his hand, and will make clean his floor, and gather his wheat into his garner, but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. 13

Then came Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John put him back, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 Then Jesus answering, said to him, Let be now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. So he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, came straight out of the water. And lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and *John* saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice *came* from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew Chapter 4

1 Then was Jesus led aside of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days, and forty nights, he was afterward hungry.

3 Then came to him the tempter, and said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answering, said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil took him up into the Holy City, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, that he will give his Angels charge over thee, and with their hands they shall lift thee up, lest at any time

you shouldest dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the devil took him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down, and worship me.

10 Then said Jesus unto him, Avoid Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil left him: and behold, the Angels came, and ministered unto him.

12 And when Jesus had heard that John was delivered up, he returned into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is near the sea in the borders of Zebulon and Naphtali,

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet, saying, 15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Naphtali *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is risen up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Amend your lives: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway leaving the nets, followed him.

21 And when he was gone forth from thence, he saw two other brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they without tarrying, leaving the ship and their father, followed him. 23 So Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abroad through all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and gripings, and them that were possessed with devils, and those

which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

Matthew Chapter 5

1 And when he saw the multitude, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4

Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed *are* they which hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed *are* they which suffer persecution for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men revile you, and persecute *you*, and say all manner of evil against you for my sake, falsely.

12 Rejoice and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it

giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.

18 For Truly I say unto you, Till heaven, and earth perish, one iota, or one tittle of the Law shall not escape, till all things be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall observe and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, except your righteousness exceed the *righteousness* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21 Ye have heard that it was said unto them of the old time, Thou shalt not kill: for whosoever killeth, shall be culpable of judgment.

22 But I say unto you, whosoever is angry with his brother unadvisedly, shall be culpable of judgment. And whosoever saith unto his brother, Raca, shall be worthy to be punished by the Council. And whosoever shall say, Fool, shall be worthy to be punished with hell fire.

23 If then thou bring thy gift to the altar,

and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leave there thine offering before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, lest thine adversary deliver thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the sergeant, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt not come out thence, till thou hast paid the utmost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not commit

adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee, that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a testimonial of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his wife (except it be for fornication) causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform thine oaths to the Lord.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God:

35 Nor yet by the earth: for it is his
footstool: neither by Jerusalem: for it is
the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thine
head, because thou canst not make one
hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be Yea,
yea: Nay, nay. For whatsoever *is* more
than these, cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said,
An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a
tooth.

39 But I say unto you, Resist not evil:
but whosoever shall smite thee on thy
right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever will compel thee *to go* a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies: bless them that curse you: do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you, 45 That ye may be the children of your father that is in heaven: for he maketh his

sun to arise on the evil, and the good,
and sendeth rain on the just, and unjust.

46 For if ye love them, which love you,
what reward shall you have? Do not the
Publicans even the same?

47 And if ye be friendly to your brethren
only, what singular thing do ye? do not
even the Publicans likewise?

48 Ye shall therefore be perfect, as your
Father which is in heaven, is perfect.

Matthew Chapter 6

1 Take heed that ye give not your alms
before men, to be seen of them, or else
ye shall have no reward of your Father
which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when

thou givest thine alms, thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blown before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues and in the streets, to be praised of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 3 But when thou doest thine alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth,

4 That thine alms may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret, he will reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites: for they love to stand, and pray in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, because they would be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber and when thou hast shut thy door, pray unto thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 Also when ye pray, use no vain repetitions as the heathen: for they think to be heard for their much babbling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof ye have need, before ye ask of him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye, Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done even in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory forever, Amen.

14 For if ye do forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye do not forgive men their trespasses, no more will your father forgive *you* your trespass.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, look not sour as the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they might seem unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, that they have their reward.

17 But when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face, 18 That thou seem not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, will reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up treasures for yourselves upon the earth, where the moth and canker corrupt, and where thieves dig through, and steal.

20 But lay up treasures for yourselves in

heaven, where neither the moth nor canker corrupteth, and where thieves neither dig through, nor steal. 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if then thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be light.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, then all thy body shall be dark. Wherefore if the light that is in thee, be darkness, how great is that darkness?

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he shall hate the one, and love the other, or else he shall lean to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve

God and riches.

25 Therefore I say unto you, be not careful for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink: nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more worth than meat? and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the heaven: for they sow not, neither reap, nor carry into the barns: yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking care, is able to add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why care ye for raiment? Learn,

how the lilies of the field do grow: they labor not, neither spin:

29 Yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field which is today, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not *do* much more unto you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or where with shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things seek the

Gentiles) for your heavenly Father knoweth, that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be ministered unto you.

34 Care not then for the morrow: for the morrow shall care for itself: the day hath enough with his own grief.

Matthew Chapter 7

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged, and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you

again.

3 And why seest thou the mote, that is in thy brothers eye, and perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how sayest thou to thy brother, Suffer me to cast out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 Give ye not that which is Holy, to dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they tread them under their

feet, and turning again, all to rent you. 7
Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and
ye shall find: knock, and it shall be
opened unto you.

8 For whosoever asketh, receiveth: and
he, that seeketh, findeth: and to him that
knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 For what man is there among you,
which if his son ask him bread, would
give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask fish, will he give him a
serpent?

11 If ye then, which are evil, can give to
your children good gifts, how much more
shall your Father which is in heaven,

give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, even so do ye to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 Enter in at the straight gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be which go in thereat,

14 Because the gate is straight, and the way narrow that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits.
Do men gather grapes of thorns? or figs
of thistles?

17 So every good tree bringeth forth
good fruit, and a corrupt tree bringeth
forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil
fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring
forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into
the fire.

20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall
know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth my Fathers will which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not by thy Name prophesied? and by thy name cast out devils? and by thy name done many great works?

23 And then will I profess to them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Whosoever then heareth of me these words, and doeth the same, I will liken him to a wise man, which hath builded his house on a rock: 25 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it

fell not: for it was grounded on a rock.

26 But whosoever heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which hath builded his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these words, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

Matthew Chapter 8

1 Now when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And lo, there came a Leper and worshipped him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus putting forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately his leprosy was

cleansed.

4 Then Jesus said unto him, See thou tell no man, but go, *and* show thyself unto the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a witness to them.

5 When Jesus was entered into Capernahum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And said, Master, my servant lieth sick at home of the palsy, and is grievously pained.

7 And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 But the Centurion answered, saying,

Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man also under the authority *of another*, and have soldiers under me: and I say to one, Go: and he goeth, and to another, Come: and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *that*, he marveled, and said to them that followed *him*, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, even in Israel. 11 But I say unto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. 12 And the children

of the kingdom shall be cast out into utter darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 Then Jesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it unto thee. And his servant was healed the same hour. 14 And when Jesus came to Peters house, he saw his wife's mother laid down, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: so she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the Even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out

the spirits with his *word*, and healed all that were sick,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet, saying, He took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 And when Jesus saw great multitudes of people about him, he commanded them to go over *the water*.

19 Then came there a certain Scribe, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whethersoever thou goest.

20 But Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven

have nests, but the Son of man hath not whereon to rest his head. 21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Master, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead. 23 And when he was entered into the ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, so that the ship was covered with waves: but he was asleep.

25 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, saying, Master, save us: we perish.

26 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the

sea: and *so* there was a great calm. 27
And the men marveled, saying, What
man is this, that both the winds and the
sea obey him!

28 And when he was come to the other
side, into the country of the Gerasenes,
there met him two possessed with
devils, which came out of the graves
very fierce, so that no man might go by
that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying,
Jesus the Son of God, what have we to
do with thee? Art thou come hither to
torment us before the time?

30 Now there was afar off from them, a
great heard of swine feeding. 31 And the

devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. So they went out, and departed into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine was carried with violence from a steep down place in the sea, and died in the water.

33 Then the herdsmen fled: and when they were come into the city, they told all things, and what was become of them that were possessed with the devils. 34 And behold all the city came out, to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him to depart out of their coasts.

Matthew Chapter 9

1 Then he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And lo, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said to the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good comfort: thy sins are forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said with themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 But when Jesus saw their thoughts, he said, Wherefore think ye evil things in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy

sins are forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 And that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority in earth to forgive sins, (then said he unto the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go to thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his own house.

8 So when the multitude saw it, they marveled, and glorified God, which had given such authority to men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man sitting at the receipt of custom named Matthew, and said to him,

Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in *his* house, behold, many Publicans and sinners, that came *thither*, sat down at the table with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw that, they said to his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicans and sinners?

12 Now when Jesus heard it, he said unto them, The whole need not a Physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what this is, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I

am not come to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance. 14 Then came the disciples of John to him, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 16 Moreover no man pieceth an old garment with a piece of new cloth: for that that should fill it up, taketh away from the garment, and the breach is worse. 17 Neither do they put new wine into old vessels: for then the vessels would break, and the wine

would be spilled, and the vessels should perish: but they put new wine into new vessels, and *so* are both preserved. 18 While he thus spake unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is now deceased, but come and lay thine hand on her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose and followed him with his disciples.

20 (And behold a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said in herself, If I may touch but his garment only, I shall be whole.

22 Then Jesus turned himself about, and seeing her, did say, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that hour.)

23 Now when Jesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the multitude making noise,

24 He said unto them, Get you hence: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 And when the multitude were put forth, he went in and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And this bruit went throughout all that

land.

27 And as Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, O son of David, have mercy upon us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? And they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spread abroad his fame throughout all that land.

32 And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: then the multitude marveled, saying, The like was never seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils, through the prince of devils. 35 And Jesus went about all cities and towns, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every

disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitude, he had compassion upon them, because they were dispersed, and scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 37 Then said he to his disciples, Surely the harvest *is* great, but the laborers *are* few.

38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest.

Matthew Chapter 10

1 And he called his twelve disciples unto him, and gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every sickness, and every disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these. The first *is* Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother: James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip and Bartholomew: Thomas, and Matthew that Publican: James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus whose surname was Thaddaeus: 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 5 These twelve did Jesus send forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not: 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The

kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the sick: cleanse the lepers: raise up the dead: cast out the devils. Freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Possess not gold, nor silver, nor money in your girdles,

10 Nor a script for the journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor a staff: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall come, inquire who is worthy in it, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Truly I say unto you, it shall be easier for them of the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment, then for that city.

16 Behold, I send you as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and innocent as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought to the governors and Kings for my sake, in witness to them, and to the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour, what ye shall say.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son, and the children shall rise against *their* parents, and shall cause them to die. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name: but he that endureth to the end, he

shall be saved.

23 And when they persecute you in this city, flee into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not finish *all* the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his Lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple to be as his master *is*, and the servant as his Lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be disclosed, nor hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye on the houses.

28 And fear ye not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him, which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 Yea, and all the hairs of your head are numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also

before my Father, which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before me, him will I also deny before my Father, which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to send peace, but the sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans enemies *shall be* they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not

worthy of me. And he that loveth son, or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that will save his life, shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall save it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that hath sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive the reward of a

righteous man.

42 And whosoever shall give unto one of these little ones to drink a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Matthew Chapter 11

1 And it came to pass that when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 2 And when John heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him,

3 Art thou he that should come, or shall

we look for another?

4 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Go, and show John, what things ye have heard and seen.

5 The blind receive sight, and the halt go: the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear: the dead are raised up, and the poor receive the Gospel. 6 And blessed is he that shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to speak unto the multitude, of John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that

wear soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them which are begotten of women, arose there not a greater than John Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is the least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the time of John Baptist hither to, the kingdom of heaven

suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied unto John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elijah, which was to come. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto little children which sit in the markets, and call unto their fellows,

17 And say, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced, we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a glutton and a drinker of wine, a friend unto Publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein most of his great works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe *be* to thee, Chorazin: Woe *be* to thee, Bethsaida: for if the great works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they had repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say to you, It shall be easier for

Tyre and Sidon at the Day of Judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art lifted up unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the great works, which have been done in thee, had been done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be easier for them of the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered, and said, I give thee thanks, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and men of understanding, and hast opened them

unto babes.

26 It is so, O Father, because thy good pleasure was such.

27 All things are given unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me, all ye that are weary and laden, and I will ease you. 29 Take my yoke on you, and learn of me, that I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden light.

Matthew Chapter 12

1 At that time Jesus went on a Sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, *and* began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. 2 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entered into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the Priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath days the Priests in the Temple break the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that here is one greater than the Temple. 7 Wherefore if ye knew what this is, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the innocents.

8 For the son of man is Lord, *even* of the Sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their Synagogue:

10 And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand dried up. And they asked

him, saying, Is it lawful to heal upon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have a sheep, and if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, will he not take it and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better than a sheep? therefore, it is lawful to do well on a Sabbath day.

13 Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth, and it was made whole as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and consulted against him, how they might

destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he departed thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet, saying, 18 Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul delighteth: I will put my Spirit on him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
and smoking flax shall he not quench, till
he bring forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles
trust.

22 Then was brought to him one,
possessed with a devil, *both* blind, and
dumb, and he healed him, so that he
which was blind and dumb, both spake
and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and
said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they
said, This man casteth the devils no
otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the

prince of devils.

25 But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself, shall be brought to naught: and every city or house, divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom endure?

27 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then is the kingdom of God come

unto you.

29 Else how can a man enter into a strong mans house and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever shall speak

against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world nor in the world to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree evil, and his fruit evil: for the tree is known by the fruit.

34 O generations of vipers, how can you speak good things, when ye are evil? For of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of an evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. 36 But I say unto you, that of every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof at the Day of Judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then answered certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees, saying, Master, we would see a sign of thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign, but no sign shall be given unto it, save the sign of the Prophet Jonah.

40 For as Jonah was three days, and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The

men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah: and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

42 The Queen of the South shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the Wisdom of Solomon: and behold a greater than Solomon *is* here. 43 Now when the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house, from whence I came: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then he goeth, and taketh unto him seven other spirits worse than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the end of that man is worse than the beginning. Even so shall it be with this wicked generation.

46 While he yet spake to the multitude, behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered, and said to him that told him, Who is my mother? and who

are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do my Fathers will which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

Matthew Chapter 13

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the seaside. 2 And great multitudes resorted unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat down: and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 And some fell upon stony ground, where they had not much earth, and soon they sprung up, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the sun rose up, they were parched, and for lack of rooting, withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up, and choked them. 8

Some again fell in good ground, and brought forth fruit, one *corn* an hundred fold, some sixty fold, and another thirty fold.

9 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 Then the disciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 And he answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you, to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in

parables, because they seeing, do not see: and hearing, they hear not, neither understand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which *prophecy* saith, By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they have winked, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should return, that I might heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they

see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*, and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 Whensoever a man heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, the evil one cometh, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: and this is he which hath received the seed by the way side.

20 And he that received seed in the stony ground, is he which heareth the word, and incontinently with joy receiveth it,

21 Yet hath he no root in himself, and endureth but a season: for as soon as tribulation or persecution cometh because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 And he that receiveth the seed among thorns, is he that heareth the word: but the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he is made unfruitful.

23 But he that receiveth the seed in the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, and some thirty fold.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, there came his enemy, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 And when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 Then came the servants of the householder, and said unto him, Master, sowest not thou good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said to them, The envious

man hath done this. Then the servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye go about to gather the tares, ye pluck up also with them the wheat.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye first the tares, and bind them in sheaves to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable he put forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man taketh and soweth in his field: 32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds:

but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and it is a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and build in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he to them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman taketh and hideth in three pecks of meal, till all be leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without parables spake he not to them,

35 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, and will utter the things which have been kept

secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then sent Jesus the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Then answered he, and said to them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man.

38 And the field is the world, and the good seed, they are the children of the kingdom, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

39 And the enemy that soweth them, is the devil, and the harvest is the end of

the world, and the reapers be the Angels.

40 As then the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity, 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the just men shine as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in the field, which

when a man hath found, he hideth it, and for joy thereof departeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again the kingdom of heaven is like to a merchant man, that seeketh good pearls,

46 Who having found a pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a drawnet cast into the sea, that gathereth of all kinds *of things*.

48 Which, when it is full, men draw to land, and sit and gather the good into vessels, and cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world.
The Angels shall go forth, and sever the
bad from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of
fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing
of teeth.

51 Jesus said unto them, Understand ye
all these things? They said unto him,
Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore
every Scribe which is taught unto the
kingdom of heaven, is like unto an
householder, which bringeth forth out of
his treasure things both new and old.

53 And it came to pass, that when Jesus

had ended these parables, he departed thence,

54 And came into his own country, and taught them in their Synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Whence cometh this wisdom and great works unto this man?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren James and Joseph, and Simon and Judas?

56 And are not his sisters all with us? Whence then hath he all these things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Jesus said to them, A Prophet is

not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many great works there, for their unbeliefs sake. **Matthew Chapter 14**

1 At that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John Baptist. He is risen again from the dead, and therefore great works are wrought by him.

3 For Herod had taken John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful

for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Wherefore he promised with an oath, that he would give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a platter.

9 And the King was sorry: nevertheless because of the oath, and them that sat

with him at the table, he commanded it to be given *her*, 10 And sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and given to the maid, and she brought it unto her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up his body, and buried it, and went, and told Jesus.

13 And when Jesus heard it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart. And when the multitude had heard it, they followed him a foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth and saw a great

multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when even was come, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the hour is already past: let the multitude depart, that they may go into the towns, and buy them vitals.

16 But Jesus said to them, They have no need to go away: give ye them to eat.

17 Then said they unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them thither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to

sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked up to heaven and blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were sufficed, and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and little children.

22 And straightway Jesus compelled his disciples to enter into a ship, and to go over before him, while he sent the multitude away.

23 And as soon as he had sent the

multitude away, he went up into a mountain alone to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 And the ship was now in the midst of the sea, and was tossed with waves: for it was a contrary wind.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and cried out for fear.

27 But straight way Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good comfort. It is I: be not afraid.

28 Then Peter answered him, and said, Master, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw a mighty wind, he was afraid: and as he began to sink, he cried, saying, Master, save me.

31 So immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said to him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And as soon as they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they

that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were come over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were sick,

36 And besought him, that they might touch the hem of his garment only: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

Matthew Chapter 15

1 Then came to Jesus the Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem,

saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God hath commanded, saying, Honor thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to father or mother, By the gift that is *offered* by me, thou mayest have profit,

6 Though he honor not his father, or his mother, *shall be free*: thus have ye made the commandment of God of no authority by your tradition.

7 O hypocrites, Isaiah prophesied well of you, saying,

8 This people draweth near unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with the lips, but their heart is far off from me.

9 But in vain they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines, mens precepts. 10 Then he called the multitude unto him, and said to them, Hear and understand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but that which

cometh out of the mouth, that defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Perceivest thou not, that the Pharisees are offended in hearing *this* saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which mine heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone, they be the blind leaders of the blind: and if the blind lead you blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said to him, Declare unto us this parable. 16 Then said Jesus, Are ye yet without

understanding?

17 Perceive ye not yet, that whatsoever entereth into the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, slanders.

20 These are the things, which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a woman a Canaanite came out of the same coasts, and cried, saying unto him, Have mercy on me, O Lord, the son of David: my daughter is miserably vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Yet she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 And he answered, and said, It is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelps.

27 But she said, Truth, Lord: yet indeed the whelps eat of the crumbs, which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee, as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that hour. 29 So Jesus went away from thence, and came near unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them, halt, blind, dumb, maimed and many other, and cast them

down at Jesus feet, and he healed them.

31 In so much that the multitude wondered, to see the dumb speak, the maimed whole, the halt to go, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on this multitude, because they have continued with me already three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not let them depart fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said unto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wilderness, as should suffice so great a multitude!

34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 Then he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground,

36 And took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and break *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were sufficed: and they took up of the fragments that remained, seven baskets full.

38 And they that had eaten, were four thousand men, beside women, and little children.

39 Then *Jesus* sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the parts of Magdala.

Matthew Chapter 16

1 Then came the Pharisees and Sadducees, and did tempt *him*, desiring him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But he answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, Fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning *ye say*, Today *shall be* a tempest: for the sky is red and glowing. O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 The wicked generation, and adulterous seeketh a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonah: so he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread *with them*.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themselves, saying, *It is* because we have brought no bread.

8 But Jesus knowing it, said unto them, O ye of little faith, why think you *thus* in yourselves, because ye have brought no

bread?

9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves, when there were five thousand *men*, and how many baskets took ye up?

10 Neither the seven loaves when there were four thousand *men*, and how many baskets took ye up?

11 Why perceive ye not that I said not unto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?

12 Then understood they that he had not said that they should beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of

the Pharisees, and Sadducee s. 13 Now when Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say*, John Baptist: and some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said unto them, But who say ye that I am?

16 Then Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered, and said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the son of

Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not overcome it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then he charged his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth Jesus began to

show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and of the high Priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and rise again the third day. 22 Then Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, Master, pity thyself: this shall not be unto thee.

23 Then he turned back, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me, because thou understandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

24 Jesus then said to his disciples, If any man will follow me, let him forsake himself: and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what shall it profit a man though he should win the whole world, if he lose his own soul? or what shall a man give for recompense of his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels, and then shall he give to every man according to his deeds.

28 Veril y I say unto you, there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the Son of man come in his kingdom. **Matthew Chapter 17**

1 And after six days, Jesus took Peter, and James, and John his brother, and brought them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elijah, talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud shadowed them: and behold, there

came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear him.

6 And when the disciples heard that, they fell on their faces and were sore afraid.

7 Then Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Show the vision to no man, until the Son of man rise again from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elijah must first come?

11 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Certainly Elijah must first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they would: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples perceived that he spake unto them of John Baptist. 14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, and kneeled down to him.

15 And said, Master, have pity on my son: for he is lunatic, and is sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and

oft times into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heal him. 17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O generation, faithless, and crooked, how long now shall I be with you! how long now shall I suffer you! bring him thither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he went out of him: and the child was healed at that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith *as much as is* a grain of

mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And as they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men,

23 And they shall kill him, but the third day shall he rise again: and they were very sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received poll money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not

your Master pay tribute?

25 He said, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the Kings of the earth take tribute, or poll money? of their children, or of strangers?

26 Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Then said Jesus unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Nevertheless, lest we should offend them: go to the sea, and cast in an angle, and take the first fish that cometh up, and when you hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of twenty pence: that take, and give it unto them for me and

thee.

Matthew Chapter 18

1 The same time the disciples came unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whosoever shall receive such

little child in my Name, receiveth me. 6
But whosoever shall offend one of these
little ones which believe in me, it were
better for him, that a millstone were
hanged about his neck, and that he were
drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe *be* unto the world because of
offences: for it must needs be that
offences shall come, but woe *be* to that
man, by whom the offence cometh. 8
Wherefore, if thine hand or thy foot
cause thee to offend, cut them off, and
cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee
to enter into life, halt, or maimed, than
having two hands, or two feet, to be cast
into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye
cause thee to offend, pluck it out, and

cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave ninety and nine, and go into the mountains, and seek that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that

sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray:

14 So is it not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover, if thy brother trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast won thy brother. 16 But if he hear thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be confirmed.

17 And if he will not vouchsafe to hear them, tell it unto the Church: and if he refuse to hear the Church also, let him be

unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again, verily I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree in earth upon anything, whatsoever they shall desire, it shall be given them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Master, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I shall forgive him? unto

seven times?

22 Jesus said unto him, I say not to thee, unto seven times, but unto seventy times seven times.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain King, which would take an account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 And because he had nothing to pay, his master commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and *his* children, and all that he had, and *the debt* to be paid.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and besought him, saying, Master, appease thine anger toward me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then that servants master had compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But when the servant was departed, he found one of his fellows, which ought him an hundred pence, and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 Then his fellow fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30 Yet he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 And when his *other* fellows saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and declared unto their master all that was done.

32 Then his master called him, and said to him, O evil servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou prayest me.

33 Ought not thou also to have had pity on thy fellow, even as I had pity on thee?

34 So his master was wroth, and delivered him to the jailors, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 So likewise shall mine heavenly Father do unto you, except ye forgive from your hearts, each one to his brother their trespasses.

Matthew Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished those sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan. 2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 Then came unto him the Pharisees tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every fault?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause, shall a man leave father and mother, and cleave unto his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that, which God hath coupled together.

7 They said to him, Why did then Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He said unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your heart, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9 I say therefore unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for whoredom, and marry another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her which is divorced, doth commit adultery.

10 *Then* said his disciples to him, If the matter be so between man and wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this thing, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some chaste, which

were so born of *their* mothers belly: and there be some chaste, which be made chaste by men: and there be some chaste, which have made themselves chaste for the kingdom of heaven. He that is able to receive *this*, let him receive it.

13 Then were brought to him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

16 And behold one came, and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, even God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He said to him, Which? And Jesus said, These, Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steal: Thou shalt not bear false witness.

19 Honor thy father and mother: and thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man said unto him, I have observed all these things from my youth: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give it to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 And when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 And when his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 And Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter, and said to him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we have?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say to you, that when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his majesty, ye which followed me in the regeneration, shall sit also upon twelve thrones, and judge the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And whosoever shall forsake houses, or

brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, he shall receive an hundred fold more, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last *shall be* first. **Matthew**
Chapter 20

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain householder, which went out at the dawning of the day to hire laborers into his vineyard. 2 And he agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, and sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the

market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you: and they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And he went about the eleventh hour, and found other standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They said unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He said to them, Go ye also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive. 8 And when even was come, the master of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the laborers, and give them their hire,

beginning at the last, till thou *come* to the first.

9 And they *which were hired* about the eleventh hour, came and received every man a penny.

10 Now when the first came, they supposed that they should receive more, but they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the master of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them

equal unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day. 13 And he answered one of them, saying, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that which is thine own, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, as much as to thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do as I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many are called, but few chosen.

17 And Jesus went up to Jerusalem, and

took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: but the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She said to him, Grant that these

my two sons may sit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy kingdom.

22 And Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I shall be baptized with? They said to him, We are able.

23 And he said unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and shall be baptized with the baptism, that I am baptized with, but to sit at my right hand, and at my left hand, is not mine to give: but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the *other* ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren. 25 Therefore Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the lords of the Gentiles have domination over them, and they that are great, exercise authority over them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your servant.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life for the ransom of many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a

great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men, sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried saying, O Lord, the Son of David, have mercy on us. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, O Lord, the Son of David, have mercy on us. 32 Then Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do to you?

33 They said to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Jesus moved with compassion touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Matthew Chapter 21

1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of the Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying to them, Go into the town that is over against you, and soon ye shall find an ass bound, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any man say ought unto you, say ye, that the Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will let them go.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek and sitting upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass used to the yoke. 6 So the disciples went, and did as Jesus had commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spread their garments in the way: and other cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreover, the people that went before, and they also that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David,

Blessed *be* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna *thou which art* in the highest *heavens*. 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth in Galilee. 12 And Jesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said to them, It is written, Mine house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 Then the blind, and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the chief Priests and Scribes saw the marvels that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna the Son of David, they disdained,

16 And said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea: read ye never, By the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast made perfect the praise?

17 So he left them, and went out of the city unto Bethany, and lodged there. 18 And in the morning as he returned into the city, he was hungry, 19 And seeing a

fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said to it, Never fruit grow on thee hence forwards. And soon the fig tree withered.

20 And when his disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered!

21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do that, *which I have done* to the fig tree, but also if ye say unto this mountain, Take thyself away, and cast thyself into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And whatsoever ye shall ask in

prayer, if ye believe, ye shall receive it.

23 And when he was come into the Temple, the chief Priests, and the Elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 Then Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask of you a certain thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe

him?

26 And if we say, Of men, we fear the people: for all hold John as a Prophet.

27 Then they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons, and came to the elder, and said, Son, go *and* work today in my vineyard.

29 But he answered and said, I will not: yet afterward he repented himself, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and said

likewise. And he answered, and said, I will, Sir: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of the father? They said unto him, The first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots shall go before you into the kingdom of God.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the Publicans, and the harlots believed him, and ye, though ye saw it, were not moved with repentance afterward, that ye might believe him. 33 Hear another parable, There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and

made a winepress therein, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country. 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen to receive the fruits thereof.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did the like unto them.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his own son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us take his inheritance. 39 So they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. 40 When therefore the Lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do to those husbandmen?

41 They said unto him, He will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall deliver him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus said unto them, Read ye never in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lords

doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and shall be given to a nation, which shall bring forth the fruits thereof. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, he shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him into powder.

45 And when the chief Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 And they seeking to lay hands on him, feared the people, because they took him as a Prophet.

Matthew Chapter 22

1 Then Jesus answered, and spake unto them again in parables, saying, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain King which married his son, 3 And sent forth his servants, to call them that were bid to the wedding, but they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: mine oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another

about his merchandise.

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them sharply, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard it, he was wroth, and sent forth his warriors, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then said he to his servants, Truly the wedding is prepared but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore out into the highways, and as many as ye find, bid them to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the *high* ways and gathered together all that ever they found, both good and bad: so the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 Then the King came in, to see the guests, and saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he said unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, and hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the King to the servants, Bind him hand and foot: take him away, and cast him into utter darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might tangle him in talk.

16 And they sent unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truly, neither carest for any man: for thou considerest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me,

ye hypocrites?

19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought him a penny.

20 And he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They said unto him, Caesar's. Then said he unto them, Give therefore to Caesar, the things which are Caesar's, and give unto God, those things which are Gods.

22 And when they heard it, they marveled, and left him, and went their way. 23 The same day the Sadducees came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, let his brother marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first married a wife, and deceased: and having none issue, left his wife unto his brother. 26

Likewise also the second, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for all had her.

29 Then Jesus answered, and said unto

them, Ye are deceived, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry wives, nor wives are bestowed in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.

31 And concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what is spoken unto you of God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the people heard it, they

were astonished at his doctrine. 34 But when the Pharisees had heard, that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they assembled together.

35 And one of them, *which was* an expounder of the Law, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?

37 Jesus said to him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and the great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hangeth the whole Law, and the Prophets. 41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They said unto him, Davids.

43 He said unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If then David call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And none could answer him a word,

neither durst any from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Matthew Chapter 23

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but after their works do not: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will

not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 All their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, and make long the fringes of their garments, 6 And love the chief place at feasts, and to have the chief seats in the assemblies,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called, Rabbi: for one is your doctor, *to wit*, Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for there is but one, your Father which is in heaven.

10 Be not called doctors: for one is your doctor, *even* Christ. 11 But he that is greatest among you, let him be your servant.

12 For whosoever will exalt himself, shall be brought low: and whosoever will humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 Woe therefore *be* unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye shut up the kingdom of heaven before men: for ye yourselves go not in, neither suffer ye them that would enter, to come in.

14 Woe *be* unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye devour widow's houses, even under a color of

long prayers: wherefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe *be* unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compass sea and land to make one of your profession: and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell, than you yourselves.

16 Woe *be* unto you blind guides, which say, Whosoever sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gold of the Temple, he offendeth.

17 Ye fools and blind, whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the offering *that is* upon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fools and blind, whether is greater, the offering, or the altar which sanctifieth the offering?

20 Whosoever therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whosoever sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that sweareth by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by

him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye tithe mint, and anise, and cumin, and leave the weightier matters of the law, *as* judgment, and mercy, and fidelity. These ought ye to have done, and not to have left the other.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25 Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make clean the utter side of the cup, and of the platter: but within they are full of bribery and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the

inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 *Woe be* to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited tombs, which appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthiness.

28 So are ye also: for outward ye appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 *Woe be* unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye build the tombs of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the righteous, 30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with

them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 So then ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.

32 Fulfill ye also the measure of your fathers.

33 O serpents, the generation of vipers, how should ye escape the damnation of hell!

34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and of them ye shall kill and crucify: and of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from city to city,

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous, unto the blood of Zecharias the son of Berachias, whom ye slew between the Temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as the hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your habitation shall be left unto you desolate,

39 For I say unto you, ye shall not see

me henceforth till that ye say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

Matthew Chapter 24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to show him the building of the Temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be here left a stone upon a stone, that shall not be cast down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, his disciples came unto him apart, saying, Tell us when these things shall be, and what sign *shall be* of thy

coming, and of the end of the world.

4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and realm against realm, and there shall be pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are but the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall be increased, the love of many shall be cold. 13 But he that endureth to the end, he shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall

be preached through the whole world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing in the Holy place, (let him that readeth consider it.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to fetch anything out of his house.

18 And he that is in the field, let not him return back to fetch his clothes. 19 And woe *shall be* to them that are with child,

and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath *day*. 21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world to this time, nor shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceive the very

elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret places, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever a dead carcass is, thither will the Eagles resort. 29 And immediately after the tribulations of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the

powers of heaven shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man come in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect, from the four winds, *and* from the one end of the heaven unto the other.

32 Now learn the parable of the fig tree: when her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* near.

33 So likewise ye, when ye see all these things, know that *the kingdom of God* is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heaven, but my father only.

37 But as the days of Noah *were*, so likewise shall the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days *before* the flood

they did eat and drink, marry, and give in marriage, unto the day that Noah entered into the Ark,

39 And knew nothing, till the flood came and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then two men shall be in the fields, the one shall be received, and the other shall be refused.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be received, and the other shall be refused.

42 Wake therefore: for ye know not what hour your master will come. 43 Of this be sure, that if the good man of the house

knew at what watch the thief would come, he would surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged through.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in the hour that ye think not, will the Son of man come.

45 Who then is a faithful servant and wise, whom his master hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant whom his master, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But if

that evil servant shall say in his heart,
My master doth defer his coming,

49 And begin to smite his fellows, and
to eat and to drink with the drunken, 50
That servants master will come in a day,
when he looketh not for him, and in an
hour that he is not ware of,

51 And will cut him off, and give him
his portion with hypocrites: there shall
be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew Chapter 25

1 Then the kingdom of heaven shall be
likened unto ten virgins, which took their
lamps, and went to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five foolish.

3 The foolish took their lamps, but took none oil with them.

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 Now while the bridegroom tarried long, all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh: go out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said to the wise, Give

us of your oil, for our lamps are out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *We fear* lest there will not be enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came: and they that were ready, went in with him to the wedding, and the gate was shut.

11 Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore: for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, when the son of man will come.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is as a*

man that going into a strange country, called his servants, and delivered to them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one, to every man after his own ability, and straightway went from home. 16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and occupied with them, and gained other five talents.

17 Likewise also, he that *received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that received that one, went and digged it in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 But after a long season, the master of those servants came, and reckoned with

them.

20 Then came he that had received five talents, and brought other five talents, saying, Master, thou deliverest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained with them other five talents.

21 Then his master said unto him, It is well done good servant and faithful, Thou hast been faithful in little, I will make thee ruler over much: enter into thy masters joy.

22 Also he that had received two talents, came and said, Master, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents with them.

23 His master said unto him, It is well done good servant, and faithful, Thou hast been faithful in little, I will make thee ruler over much: enter into thy masters joy.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Master, I knew that thou wast an hard man, which reapest where thou sowedst not, and gatherest where thou strawedst not:

25 I was therefore afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, thou hast thine own.

26 And his master answered, and said unto him, Thou evil servant, and slothful, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed

not, and gather where I strawed not.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming should I have received mine own with vantage. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every man that hath, it shall be given, and he shall have abundance, and from him that hath not, even that he hath, shall be taken away.

30 Cast therefore that unprofitable servant into utter darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 And when the Son of man cometh in

his glory, and all the Holy Angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory,

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats. 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father: inherit ye the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was hungred, and ye gave me meat: I thirsted, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye lodged me.

36 *I was naked, and ye clothed me, I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.*

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungred, and fed thee? or a thirst, and gave thee drink?

38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the

least of these my brethren, ye have done it to me.

41 Then shall he say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels. 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I thirsted, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye lodged me not: *I was* naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not

minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, and say, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go into everlasting pain, and the righteous into life eternal. **Matthew Chapter 26**

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that within two days is the Passover, and the Son of man shall be delivered to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders

of the people into the hall of the high Priest, called Caiaphas: 4 And consulted how they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest any uproar be among the people. 6 And when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 There came unto him a woman, which had a box of very costly ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at the table.

8 And when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and been given to the poor.

10 And Jesus knowing it, said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me shall ye not have always. 12 For in that she poured this ointment on my body, she did it to bury me. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached throughout all the world, there shall also this that she hath done, be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief Priests, 15 And said, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they appointed unto him thirty *pieces* of

silver.

16 And from that time, he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now on the first *day* of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover?

18 And he said, Go you into the city to such a man, and say to him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keep the Passover at thine house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had given them charge, and made ready the

Passover.

20 So when the Even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, he shall betray me.

24 Surely the Son of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe *be* to that

man, by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had never been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Master? He said unto him, Thou hast said it.

26 And as they did eat, Jesus took the bread: and when he had given thanks, he break it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 27 Also he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, that is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 I say unto you, that I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day, when I shall drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom. 30 And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out into the Mount of Olives. 31 Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 But Peter answered, and said unto him, Though that all men should be offended by thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock

crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then went Jesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, and said unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to wax sorrowful, and grievously troubled.

38 Then said Jesus unto them, My soul is very heavy, *even* unto the death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 So he went a little further, and fell on

his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After he came unto the disciples, and found them asleep, and said to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again he went away the second time and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me, but that I must drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came, and found them a sleep again,

for their eyes were heavy. 44 So he left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then came he to his disciples, and said unto them, Sleep henceforth, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is given into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us go: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the high Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he, lay hold on him.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, God save thee, Master, and kissed him.

50 Then Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched *out* his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high Priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up thy

sword into his place: for all that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Either thinkest thou, that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he will give me more than twelve legions of Angels?

54 How then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say*, that it must be so?

55 The same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Ye be come out as *it were* against a thief, with swords and staves, to take me: I sat daily teaching in the Temple among you, and ye took me not.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook

him, and fled.

57 And they took Jesus, and led him to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him a far off unto the high Priests hall, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief Priests and the Elders, and all the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death.

60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This man said, I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three days.

62 Then the chief Priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing?

What is the matter that these men witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. Then the chief Priest answered, and said to him, I charge thee by the living God, that thou tell us, if thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus said to him, Thou hast said it: nevertheless I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of man, sitting at the

right hand of the power *of God*, and come in the clouds of the heaven.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed, what have we any more need of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is worthy to die. 67 Then spat they in his face, and buffeted him, and other smote him with their rods,

68 Saying, Prophecy to us, O Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Peter sat without in the hall: and a maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee:

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wot not what thou sayest. 71 And when he went out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, saying, I know not the man. 73 So after a while, came unto him they that stood by, and said unto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for even thy speech betrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse *himself*, and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 Then Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

So he went out, and wept bitterly.

Matthew Chapter 27

1 When the morning was come, all the chief Priests, and the Elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death,

2 And led him away bound, and delivered him unto Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then when Judas which betrayed him, saw that he was condemned, he repented himself, and brought again the thirty *pieces* of silver to the chief Priests, and Elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned betraying the innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it.

5 And when he had cast down the silver *pieces* in the Temple, he departed, and went, and hanged himself.

6 And the chief Priests took the silver *pieces*, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them a potters field, for the burial of strangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, the field of blood, until this day. 9 (Then was

fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the Prophet, saying, And they took thirty silver *pieces*, the price of him that was valued, whom *they* of the children of Israel valued.

10 And they gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.) 11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest it. 12 And when he was accused of the chief Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they lay against thee?

14 But he answered him not to one word, in so much that the governor marveled greatly.

15 Now at the feast, the governor was wont to deliver unto the people a prisoner whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whether will ye that I let loose unto you Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew well, that for envy they had delivered him.

19 Also when he was set down upon the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream by reason of him.)

20 But the chief Priests and the Elders had persuaded the people that they should ask Barabbas, and should destroy Jesus.

21 Then the governor answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I let loose unto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all said to him, Let him be

crucified.

23 Then said the governor, But what evil hath he done? Then they cried the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he availed nothing, but that more tumult was made, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just man: look you to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Thus let he Barabbas loose unto them, and scourged Jesus, and delivered

him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered about him the whole band,

28 And they stripped him, and put upon him a scarlet robe,

29 And platted a crown of thorns, and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, saying, God save thee King of the Jews,

30 And spat upon him, and took a reed, and smote him on the head. 31 Thus when they had mocked him, they took the robe from him, and put his own

raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they came unto the place called Golgotha, (that is to say, the place of *dead mens* skulls.)

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, and did cast lots, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, They divided my

garments among them, and upon my vesture did cast lots.

36 And they sat, and watched him there.

37 They set up also over his head his cause written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 And there were two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three days,

save thyself: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 Likewise also the high Priests mocking him, with the Scribes, and Elders, and Pharisees, said,

42 He saved others, *but* he cannot save himself: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusteth in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 That same also the thieves which were crucified with him, cast in his teeth. 45 Now from the sixth hour was there darkness over all the land, unto the

ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 Other said, Let be: let us see, if Elijah will come and save him. 50 Then Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and

yielded up the ghost. 51 And behold, the veil of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the stones were cloven.

52 And the graves did open themselves, and many bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the Holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, beholding him a far off, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedees sons.

57 And when the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who had also himself been Jesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and asked the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 So Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And put it in his new tomb, which he had hewn out in a rock, and rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulcher.

62 Now the next day that followed the Preparation *of the Sabbath*, the high Priests and Pharisees assembled to Pilate,

63 And said, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, Within three days I will rise.

64 Command therefore, that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last error be worse then the first. 65 Then Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go, and make it sure as ye know.

66 And they went, and made the sepulcher sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

Matthew Chapter 28

1 Now in the end of the Sabbath, when the first *day* of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary came to see the sepulcher, 2 And behold,

there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for fear of him, the keepers were astonished, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel answered, and said to the women, Fear ye not: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified:

6 He is not here, for he is risen; as he said: come, see the place where the Lord was laid,

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples

that he is risen from the dead: and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there ye shall see him: lo, I have told you.

8 So they departed quickly from the sepulcher, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus also met them, saying, God save you. And they came, and took him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid. Go, *and* tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and

showed unto the high Priests all the things that were done. 12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and took counsel, and gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if the governor hear of this, we will persuade him, and save you harmless.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is noised among the Jews unto this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus

had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven, and in earth.

19 Go therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost,

20 Teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, until the end of the world, Amen.

Mark Chapter 1

1 The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness *is*, Prepare the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of amendment of life, for remission of sins.

5 And all the country of Judea, and they of Jerusalem went out unto him, and were all baptized of him in the river

Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 Now John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, A stronger than I, cometh after me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose.

8 Truth it is, I have baptized you with water: but he will baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth, *a city* of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And as soon as he was come out of the water, *John saw* the heavens cloven in twain, and the Holy Ghost descending upon him like a dove. 11 Then there was a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, and was tempted of Satan: he was also with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministered unto him. 14 Now after that John was committed *to prison*, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand: repent and believe the Gospel.

16 And as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 Then Jesus said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, as they were in the ship, mending their nets. 20 And soon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with his hired servants, and went their way after him.

21 So they entered into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entered into the Synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man which had an unclean spirit, and he cried,

24 Saying, Ah, what have we to do with thee, O Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee what thou art, *even* that Holy one of God. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And the unclean spirit tare him, and cried with a loud voice, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, so that they demanded one of another, saying,

What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for he command the foul spirits with authority, and they obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 And as soon as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 And Simon's wife's mother-in-law lay sick of a fever, and anon they told him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and the fever

forsook her by and by, and she ministered unto them.

32 And when even was come, and the sun was down, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And the whole city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases: and he cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to say that they knew him. 35 And in the morning very early, before day *Jesus* arose and went out into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee. 38 Then he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and cast the devils out.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeled down unto him, and said to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus had compassion, and put

forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will: be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.

43 And after he had gave him a straight commandment, he sent him away forthwith,

44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, *and* show thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things, which Moses commanded, for a testimonial unto them.

45 But when he was departed, he began

to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter. **Mark**

Chapter 2

1 After *a few* days, he entered into Capernaum again, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And anon, many gathered together, in so much that the places about the door could not receive any more: and he preached the word unto them. 3 And there came unto him, that brought one sick of the palsy, borne of four men.

4 And because they could not come near

unto him for the multitude, they uncovered the roof of the house where he was: and when they had broken it open, they let down the bed, wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5 Now when Jesus saw their faith, he said to the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven thee.

6 And there were certain of the Scribes, sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man speak such blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that thus they thought with themselves, he said unto

them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven thee? or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 And that ye may know, that the Son of man hath authority in earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy.)

11 I say unto thee, Arise and take up thy bed, and get thee hence into thine own house.

12 And by and by he arose, and took up his bed, and went forth before them all, in so much that they were all amazed,

and glorified God, saying, We never saw such a thing.

13 Then he went again toward the sea, and all the people resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as Jesus passed by, he saw Levi *the son* of Alphaeus sit at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at table in his house, many Publicans and sinners sat at table also with Jesus, and his disciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with the Publicans and

sinners, they said unto his disciples,
How is it, that he eateth and drinketh
with Publicans and sinners?

17 Now when Jesus heard it, he said
unto them, The whole have no need of
the physician, but the sick. I came not to
call the righteous, but the sinners to
repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and the
Pharisees did fast, and came and said
unto him, Why do the disciples of John
and of the Pharisees fast, and thy
disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the
children of the marriage chamber fast,
while the bridegroom is with them? as

long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 Also no man soweth a piece of new cloth in an old garment: for else the new *piece* taketh away the filling up from the old, and the breach is worse. 22

Likewise, no man putteth new wine into old vessels: for else the new wine breaketh the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels are lost: but new wine must be put into new vessels.

23 And it came to pass as he went through the corn on the Sabbath day, that

his disciples, as they went on their way, began to pluck the ears of corn. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawful?

25 And he said to them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, *both* he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the show bread, which were not lawful to eat, but for the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the

Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Son of man is Lord,
even of the Sabbath.

Mark Chapter 3

1 And he entered again into the
Synagogue, and there was a man which
had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he
would heal him on the Sabbath day, that
they might accuse him.

3 Then he said unto the man which had
the withered hand, Arise: *stand forth* in
the midst.

4 And he said to them, Is it lawful to do a good deed on the Sabbath day, or to do evil? to save the life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 Then he looked round about on them angrily, mourning also for the hardness of their hearts, and said to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored, as whole as the other. 6 And the Pharisees departed, and straightway gathered a council with the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus avoided with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and beyond Jordan: and they

that dwelled about Tyre and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him in great number.

9 And he commanded his disciples, that a ship should wait for him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in so much that they pressed upon him, to touch him as many as had plagues.

11 And when the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he sharply rebuked them, to the end they should not utter him. 13 Then he

went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would, and they came unto him.

14 And he appointed twelve that they should be with him, and that he might send them to preach,

15 And that they might have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And the first *was* Simon, and he named Simon, Peter,

17 Then James *the son* of Zebedee, and John, James brother (and named them Boanerges, which is the sons of thunder,)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and

Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, *the son of* Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him, and they came home. 20 And the multitude assembled again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his kinfolks heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they thought he had been beside himself.

22 And the Scribes which came from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and through the prince of the devils he casteth out devils.

23 But he called them unto him, and said

unto them in parables, How can Satan drive out Satan?

24 For if a Kingdom be divided against itself, that Kingdom cannot stand. 25 Or if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot continue. 26 So if Satan make insurrection against himself, and be divided, he cannot endure, but is at an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he first bind that strong man, and then spoil his house. 28 Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the children of men, and blasphemies, wherewith they blaspheme:

29 But he that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, shall never have forgiveness, but is culpable of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said, He had an unclean spirit.

31 Then came his brethren and mother, and stood without, and sent unto him, and called him.

32 And the people sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren seek for thee without.

33 But he answered them, saying, Who is my mother and my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them, which sat in compass about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever doeth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Mark Chapter 4

1 And he began again to teach by the sea side, and there gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea, and all the people was by the sea side on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken: Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the heaven came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and by and by sprang up, because it had not depth of earth.

6 But as soon as the sun was up, it caught heat, and because it had not root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, so that it gave no fruit.

8 Some again fell in good ground, and did yield fruit that sprung up, and grew, and it brought forth, some thirty fold, some sixty fold, and some an hundred fold.

9 Then he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked him of the parable.

11 And he said unto them, To you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things be done in parables,

12 That they seeing, may see, and not discern: and they hearing, may hear, and

not understand, lest at any time they should turn, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 Again he said unto them, Perceive ye not this parable? how then should ye understand all *other* parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they that *receive the seed* by the wayside, in whom the word is sown: but when they have heard it, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receive the seed in stony ground, are they, which

when they have heard the word,
straightway receive it with gladness. 17
Yet have they no root in themselves, and
endure but a time: *for* when trouble and
persecution ariseth for the word,
immediately they be offended. 18 Also
they that receive the seed among the
thorns, are such as hear the word:

19 But the cares of this world, and the
deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of
other things enter in, and choke the
word, and it is unfruitful. 20 But they
that have received seed in good ground,
are they that hear the word and receive
it, and bring forth fruit: one *corn* thirty,
another sixty, and some an hundred.

21 Also he said unto them, Is the candle

light to be put under a bushel, or under the table, and not to be put on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, that shall not be opened: neither is there a secret, but that it shall come to light.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For unto him that hath, shall it be given, and from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that he hath.

26 Also he said, So is the Kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed in the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise up night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he not knowing how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ears, after that full corn in the ears.

29 And as anon as the fruit showeth itself, soon he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 He said moreover, Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is the least of all seeds that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is sown, it groweth up, and is greatest of all herbs, and beareth great branches, so that the fowls of heaven may build under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables he preached the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 And without parables spake he nothing unto them: but he expounded all things to his disciples apart.

35 Now the same day when even was

come, he said unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And they left the multitude, and took him as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves dashed into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the stern asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and said to him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he rose up, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, and be still. So the wind ceased, and it was a

great calm.

40 Then he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who is this, that both the wind and sea obey him?

Mark Chapter 5

1 And they came over to the other side of the sea into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, there met him incontinently out of the graves, a man which had an unclean

spirit:

3 Who had his abiding among the graves,
and no man could bind him, no not with
chains:

4 Because that when he was often bound
with fetters and chains, he plucked the
chains asunder, and break the fetters in
pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And always both night and day he
cried in the mountains, and in the graves,
and struck himself with stones.

6 And when he saw Jesus afar off, he
ran, and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said,

What have I to do with thee, Jesus the Son of the most high God? I charge thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.) 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him instantly, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there in the mountains a great herd of swine, feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And incontinently Jesus gave them leave. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine, and the herd ran headlong from the high bank into the sea, (and there were about two thousand swine) and they were drowned in the sea.

14 And the swineherds fled, and told it in the city, and in the country, and they came out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and saw him that had been possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sit both clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them, what

was done to him that was possessed with the devil, and concerning the swine.

17 Then they began to pray him, that he would depart from their coasts. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus would not suffer him, but said unto him, Go thy way home to thy friends, and show them what great things the Lord hath done unto thee, and *how* he hath had compassion on thee.

20 So he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, what great things Jesus had done unto him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was come over again by ship unto the other side, a great multitude gathered to him, and he was near unto the sea.

22 And behold, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whose name was Jairus: and when he saw him, he fell down at his feet,

23 And besought him instantly, saying, My little daughter lieth at point of death: *I pray thee* that thou wouldest come and lay thine hands on her, that she may be healed, and live.

24 Then he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certain woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and it availed her nothing, but she became much worse. 27 When she had heard of Jesus, she came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole. 29 And straightway the course of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.

30 And immediately when Jesus did know in himself the virtue that went out

of him, he turned him round about in the press, and said, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude throng thee, and sayest thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, to see her that had done that.

33 And the woman feared and trembled: for she knew what was done in her, and she came and fell down before him, and told him the whole truth. 34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.)

35 While he yet spake, there came from the *same* ruler of the Synagogues house *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why diseasest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard that word spoken, he said unto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid: only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter and James, and John the brother of James.

38 So he came unto the house of the ruler of the Synagogue, and saw the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And he went in, and said unto them,

Why make ye this trouble, and weep?

the child is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but he put them all out, and took the father, and the mother of the child, and them that were with him, and entered in where the child lay,

41 And took the child by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Maiden, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the maiden arose, and walked: for she was of the age of twelve years, and they were astonished out of measure. 43 And he charged them

straightly that no man should know of it, and commanded to give her meat.

Mark Chapter 6

1 Afterward he departed thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue, and many that heard him, were astonished, and said, From whence hath he these things? and what wisdom is this that is given unto him, that even such great works are done by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter Mary's son, the brother of James and Joseph, and of

Judah and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended in him.

4 Then Jesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and among his own kindred, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no great works save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*,

6 And he marveled at their unbelief, and went about by the towns on every side, teaching.

7 And he called the twelve, and began to send them two and two, and gave them

power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only: neither scrip, neither bread, neither money in their girdles, 9 But that they should be shod with sandals, and that they should not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye shall enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet, for a witness unto them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be easier for Sodom, or Gomorrha at the Day of

Judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out and preached, that *men* should amend their lives. 13 And they cast out many devils: and they anointed many that were sick, with oil, and healed *them*.

14 Then King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and said, John Baptist is risen again from the dead, and therefore great works are wrought by him.

15 Other said, It is Elijah: and some said, It is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 So when Herod heard it, he said, It is

John whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and had taken John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, which was his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.

18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he *was* a just man, and an holy, and revered him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him

gladly.

21 But the time being convenient, when Herod on his birthday made a banquet to his princes and captains, and chief estates of Galilee: 22 And the daughter of the same Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat at table together, the King said unto the maid, Ask of me what thou wilt, and I will gave it thee.

23 And he swear unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will gave it thee, *even* unto the half of my Kingdom.

24 So she went forth, and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, John Baptist's head.

25 Then she came in straightway with haste unto the King, and asked, saying, I would that thou shouldst gave me even now in a charger the head of John Baptist.

26 Then the King was very sorry: *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat at table with him, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the King sent the hangman, and gave charge that his head should be brought. So he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the maid, and the maid gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard it, they came and took up his body, and put it in a tomb.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together to Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye apart into the wilderness, and rest a while: for there were many comers and goers, that they had not leisure to eat. 32 So they went by ship out of the way into a desert place.

33 But the people saw them when they departed, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and came

thither before them, and assembled unto him.

34 Then Jesus went out, and saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheep which had no shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, saying, This is a desert place, and now the day is far passed.

36 Let them depart, that they may go into the villages and towns about, and buy them bread: for they have nothing to eat?

37 But he answered, and said unto them,

Give ye them to eat. And they said unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny worth of bread, and gave them to eat?

38 Then he said unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and look. And when they knew it, they said, Five, and two fishes.

39 So he commanded them, to make them all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 Then they sat down by rows, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looked up to heaven, and

gave thanks and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes he divided among them all.

42 So they did all eat, and were satisfied.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he caused his disciples to go into the ship, and to go before unto the other side unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. 46 Then as soon as he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain

to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them troubled in rowing, (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night, he came unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 And when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 For they all saw him, and were sore afraid: but anon he talked with them, and said unto them, Be of good comfort: it is

I, be not afraid. 51 Then he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased, and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled.

52 For they had not considered *the matter* of the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.

53 And they came over, and went into the land of Gennesaret, and arrived. 54 So when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, 55 And ran about throughout all that region round about, *and* began to carry hither and thither in beds all that were sick, where they heard that he was. 56 And whithersoever he entered into towns, or

cities, or villages, they laid their sick in the streets, and prayed him that they might touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him, were made whole. **Mark Chapter 7**

1 Then gathered unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat meat with common hands, (that is to say, unwashen) they complained.

3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have taken upon them to

observe, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, and of brazen vessels, and of tables.)

5 Then asked him the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat meat with unwashen hands?

6 Then he answered and said unto them, Surely Isaiah hath prophesied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far away from me.

7 But they worship me in vain, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For ye lay the commandment of God apart, and observe the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and of cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Well, ye reject the commandment of God that ye may observe your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honor thy father, and thy mother: and, Whosoever shall curse father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man say to father or mother, Corban, *that is*, By the gift that

is *offered* by me, thou mayest have profit, *he shall be free*. 12 So ye suffer him no more to do any thing for his father, or his mother, 13 Making the word of God of none authority, by your tradition which ye have ordained: and ye do many such like things.

14 Then he called the whole multitude unto him, and said unto them, Hearken you all unto me, and understand.

15 There is nothing without a man, that can defile him, when it entereth into him: but the things which proceed out of him, are they which defile the man. 16 If any have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he came into an house

away from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said unto them, What? are ye without understanding also? Do ye not know that whatsoever thing from without entereth into a man, cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught which is the purging of all meats?

20 Then he said, That which cometh out of man, that defileth man. 21 For from within, *even* out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, uncleanness, a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, foolishness.

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile a man.

24 And from thence he rose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would that no man should have known: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet,

26 (And the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she

besought him that he would cast out the devil out of her daughter. 27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be fed: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto whelps.

28 Then she answered, and said unto him, Truth, Lord: yet in deed the whelps eat under the table of the childrens crumbs.

29 Then he said unto her, For this saying go thy way: the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found the devil departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 And he departed again from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, and came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32 And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech, and prayed him to put his hand upon him.

33 Then he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his ears, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he commanded them, that they should tell no man: but how much so ever he forbad them, the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Mark Chapter 8

1 In those days, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him, and said unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with

me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they would faint by the way: for some of them came from far.

4 Then his disciples answered him, How can a man satisfy these with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 Then he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, brake *them*, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*, and they did set *them* before the people. 7 They had also a few small fishes: and when he had given thanks, he

commanded them also to be set before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were sufficed, and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

9 (And they that had eaten, were about four thousand) so he sent them away. 10 And anon he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parties of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, and tempting him.

12 Then he sighed deeply in his spirit,

and said, Why doth this generation seek a sign? Verily I say unto you, a sign shall not be given unto this generation.

13 So he left them, and went into the ship again, and departed to the other side.

14 And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them, but one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they thought among themselves, saying, *It is*, because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, Why reason

you *thus* because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand?

have ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Have ye eyes, and see not? and have ye ears, and hear not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I break the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of broken meat took ye up? They said unto him, Twelve. 20 And when *I break* seven among four thousand, how many baskets of the leavings of broken meat took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 Then he said unto them, How *is it* that ye understand not?

22 And he came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man unto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 Then he took the blind by the hand, and led him out of the town, and spit in his eyes, and put his hands upon him, and asked him, if he saw ought. 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men: for I see them walking like trees. 25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look again. And he was restored to his sight, and saw every man a far off clearly. 26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the

town.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Caesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, *Some say, John Baptist:* and some, *Elijah:* and some, *one of the Prophets.*

29 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Then Peter answered and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he sharply charged them that concerning him they should tell no man.

31 Then he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and

should be reprov'd of the Elders, and of the high Priests, and of the Scribes, and be slain, and within three days rise again.

32 And he spake that thing plainly. Then Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned back, and looked on his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou understandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 And he called the people unto him with his disciples, and said unto them, Whosoever will follow me, let him forsake himself, and take up his cross,

and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, though he should win the whole world, if he lose his soul?

37 Or what shall a man give for recompense of his soul?

38 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words among this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed also, when he cometh in the glory of his

Father with the Holy Angels. **Mark**

Chapter 9

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the Kingdom of God come with power.

2 And six days after Jesus took Peter, and James, and John, and brought them up into an high mountain out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment did shine, *and was* very white, as snow, so white as no fuller can make upon the earth.

4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 Then Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: let us make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

6 Yet he knew not what he said: for they were afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that shadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly they looked round about,

and saw no more any man save Jesus only with them.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what they had seen save when the Son of man were risen from the dead again.

10 So they kept that matter to themselves, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead again should mean?

11 Also they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elijah must first come?

12 And he answered, and said unto them, Elijah verily shall first come and restore

all things: and as it is written of the Son of man, he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, (and they have done unto him whatsoever they would) as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were amazed, and ran to him, and saluted him.

16 Then he asked the Scribes, What dispute you among yourselves?

17 And one of the company answered, and said, Master, I have brought my son unto thee, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Then he answered him, and said, O faithless generation, how long now shall I be with you! how long now shall I suffer you! Bring him unto me. 20 So they brought him unto him: and as soon as the spirit saw him, he tare him, and he fell down on the ground, wallowing and foaming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath been thus? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times he casteth him into the fire, and into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, help us, and have compassion upon us. 23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe it, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child crying with tears, said, Lord, I believe: help my unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and

deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Then *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out, and he was as one dead, in so much that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took his hand, and lift him up, and he rose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can by no other means come forth, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and went through Galilee, and he would not that any should have known it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, but after that he is killed, he shall rise again the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. 33 After, he came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among you by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselves, who *should be* the chiefest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and said to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant unto all. 36 And he took a little child and set him in the midst of them, and took him in his arms, and said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. 38 Then John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils by thy Name, which followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth us not.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can do a miracle by

my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For whosoever is not against us, is on our part.

41 And whosoever shall gave you a cup of water to drink for my Names sake, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones, that believe in me, it were better for him rather, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea.

43 Wherefore if thine hand cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to

enter into life, maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell into the fire that never shall be quenched,

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire never goeth out.

45 Likewise, if thy foot cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to go halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell into the fire that never shall be quenched,

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire never goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, pluck it out: it is better for thee to go into the Kingdom of God with one eye, than

having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire,

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire never goeth out.

49 For every man shall be salted with fire: and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt be unsavory, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Have salt in yourselves, and have peace, one with another.

Mark Chapter 10

And he arose from thence and went into

the coasts of Judea by the far side of Jordan, and the people resorted unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 Then the Pharisees came and asked him, if it were lawful for a man to put away *his* wife, and tempted him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote this precept unto you.

6 But at the beginning of the creation God made them male and female: 7 For this cause shall man leave his father and mother, and cleave unto his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let not man separate. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of that matter. 11 And he said unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman put away her husband, and be married to another, she

committeth adultery.

13 Then they brought little children to him that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, and put *his* hands upon them, and blessed

them.

17 And when he was gone out on the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do, that I may possess eternal life?

18 Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, even God.

19 You knowest the commandments, Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness. Thou shalt hurt no *man*. Honor thy father and mother.

20 Then he answered, and said to him, Master, all these things I have observed from my youth.

21 And Jesus beheld him, and loved him, and said unto him, One thing is lacking unto thee. Go *and* sell all that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me, and take up the cross.

22 But he was sad at that saying, and went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and said unto his disciples, How hardly do they that have riches, enter into the Kingdom of God!

24 And his disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and said unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the Kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.

26 And they were much more astonished, saying with themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 But Jesus looked upon them, and said, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have forsaken all, and have followed thee.

29 Jesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house or brethren or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now at this present, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first, shall be last, and the last, first. 32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus

went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid, and Jesus took the twelve again, and began to tell them what things should come unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the high Priests, and to the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and scourge him, and spit upon him, and kill him: but the third day he shall rise again.

35 Then James and John the sons of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master,

we would that thou shouldest do for us that that we desire. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye I should do for you?

37 And they said to him, Grant unto us, that we may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I shall be baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. But Jesus said unto them, Ye shall drink in deed of the cup that I shall drink of, and be baptized with the baptism wherewith I shall be baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hand and at my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disdain at James and John. 42 But Jesus called them unto him, and said to them, Ye know that they which delight to bear rule among the Gentiles, have domination over them, and they that be great among them, exercise authority over them.

43 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your servant.

44 And whosoever will be chief of you, shall be the servant of all. 45 For even

the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to gave his life for the ransom of many.

46 Then they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great multitude, Bartimaeus the son of Timaeus a blind man, sat by the wayside begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry and to say, Jesus the Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, because he should hold his peace: but he cried much more, O Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 Then Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blind, saying unto him, Be of good comfort: arise, he calleth thee. 50 So he threw away his cloak, and rose and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I do unto thee? And the blind said unto him, Lord, that I may receive sight. 52 Then Jesus said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath saved thee. And by and by, he received *his* sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Mark Chapter 11

1 And when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany

unto the Mount of Olives, he sent forth two of his disciples,

2 And said unto them, Go your way into that town that is over against you, and as soon as ye shall enter into it, ye shall find a colt bound, whereon never man sat: loose him and bring him.

3 And if any man says unto you, Why do ye this? Say that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way and found a colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met, and they loosed him.

5 Then certain of them, that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, as Jesus had commanded them. So they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: other cut down branches off the trees and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: blessed *be* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the Kingdom that cometh in the Name of the Lord of our father David: Hosanna, *O thou which art* in the highest *heavens*. 11 So Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the Temple: and when he had looked about on all things, and now it was evening, he went forth unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow when they were come out from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off, that had leaves, he went *to see* if he might find any thing thereon: but when he came unto it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 Then Jesus answered, and said to it,

Never man eat fruit of thee hereafter while the world standeth: and his disciples heard it.

15 And they came to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

16 Neither would he suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, Mine House shall be called the House of prayer unto all nations? but you have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the Scribes and high Priests heard it, and sought how to destroy him: for they feared him, because the whole multitude was astonished at his doctrine.

19 But when even was come, *Jesus* went out of the city.

20 And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 Then Peter remembered, and said unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursed, is withered.

22 And *Jesus* answered, and said unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Take thyself away, and cast thyself into the sea, and shall not waver in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith, shall come to pass, whatsoever he saith, shall be *done* to him.

24 Therefore I say unto you, Whatsoever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye shall have it, and it shall be *done* unto you.

25 But when ye shall stand, and pray, forgive, if ye have any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 For if you will not forgive, your

Father which is in heaven, will not pardon you your trespasses.

27 Then they came again to Jerusalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the high Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders, 28 And said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority, that thou shouldest do these things?

29 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you a certain thing, and answer ye me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. 31 And they thought with themselves, saying, If

we shall say, from heaven, he will say,
Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we say of men, we fear the people: for all men counted John, that he had been a very Prophet.

33 Then they answered, and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Mark Chapter 12

1 And he began to speak unto them in parables, A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and compassed it with a hedge, and digged a pit for the

winepress, and built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.

2 And at a time, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 But they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and break his head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they slew, and many other, beating some,

and killing some.

6 Yet had he one son, his dear beloved: him also he sent the last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But the husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 So they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 9 What shall then the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others.

10 Have ye not read so much as this

Scripture? The stone which the builders did refuse, is made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

13 And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians that they might take him in *his* talk.

14 And when they came, they said unto him, Master, we know that thou art true,

and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truly, Is it lawful to gave tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Should we give it, or should we not give it? But he knew their hypocrisy, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny, that I may see it. 16 So they brought it, and he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said unto him, Caesar's.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, Give to Caesar the things that are Caesars, and to God, those that are Gods: and they marveled at him. 18 Then came the Sadducees unto him, (which say, there is no resurrection) and

they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, and leave *his* wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 There were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and when he died, left no issue.

21 Then the second took her, and he died, neither did he yet leave issue, and the third likewise.

22 So seven had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also. 23 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise

again, whose wife shall she be of them?
for seven had her to wife.

24 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye not therefore deceived, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise again from the dead, neither men marry, nor wives are married, but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise again, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. Ye are therefore greatly deceived.

28 Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing

together, *and* perceiving that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, Israel, The Lord our God is the only Lord.

30 Thou shalt therefore love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first

commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, that is, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater then these.

32 Then the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he,

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbor as himself, is more then all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Then, when Jesus saw that he answered discretely, he said unto him,

Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The lord said to my lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Then David himself calleth him lord: by what means is he then his son?

and much people heard him gladly.

38 Moreover he said unto them in his

doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long robes, and *love* salutations in the markets, 39 And the chief seats in the Synagogues, and the first rooms at feasts, 40 Which devour widows houses, even under a color of long prayers. These shall receive the greater damnation.

41 And as Jesus sat over against the treasury, he beheld how the people cast money into the treasury, and many rich men cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a *quadrin*.

43 Then he called unto him his disciples,

and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For they all did cast in of their superfluity: but she of her poverty did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Mark Chapter 13

1 And as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said unto him, Master, see what stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 Then Jesus answered and said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings?

there shall not be left one stone upon a stone, that shall not be thrown down. 3
And as he sat on the Mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him secretly,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answered them, and began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.

7 Furthermore when ye shall hear, of wars and rumors of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be: but the end *shall not be* yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes in divers quarters, and there shall be famine and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shall be beaten, and brought before rulers and Kings for my sake for a testimonial unto them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they lead you, and deliver you up, take ye no thought afore, neither premeditate what ye shall say: but whatsoever is given you at the same time, that speak: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Yea, and the brother shall deliver the brother to death, and the father the son, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but whosoever shall endure unto the end, he shall be saved.

14 Moreover, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by Daniel the Prophet) standing where it

ought not, (let him that readeth, consider it) then let them *that be* in Judea, flee into the mountains, 15 And let him that is upon the house, not come down into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch anything out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again unto the things which he left behind him, to take his clothes.

17 Then woe *shall be* to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For there shall be in those days such

tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, which he hath chosen, he hath shortened those days.

21 Then if any man say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or, lo, *he is* there, believe it not.

22 For false Christs shall rise, and false prophets, and shall show signs and wonders, to deceive if it were possible, the very elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have

showed you all things before. 24
Moreover in those days, after that
tribulation the sun shall wax dark, and
the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall: and
the powers which are in heaven, shall
shake.

26 And then shall they see the Son of
man coming in the clouds, with great
power and glory.

27 And he shall then send his Angels,
and shall gather together his elect from
the four winds, *and* from the utmost part
of the earth to the utmost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree.

When her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* near.

29 So in like manner, when ye see these things come to pass, know that *the kingdom of God* is near, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Son himself, save the Father.

33 Take heed: watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is as a man going into a strange country, and leaveth his house, and giveth authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commandeth the porter to watch.*

35 Watch therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house will come, at even, or at midnight, at the cock crowing, or in the dawning,) 36 Lest if he come suddenly, he should find you sleeping.

37 And those things that I say unto you, I say unto all men, Watch. **Mark Chapter 14**

1 And two days after followed *the feast of the Passover*, and of unleavened bread: and the high Priests, and Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not in the feast *day*, lest there be any tumult among the people.

3 And when he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at table, there came a woman having a box of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and she break the box, and poured it on his head.

4 Therefore some disdained among themselves, and said, To what end is this waste of ointment?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and been given unto the poor, and they grudged against her.

6 But Jesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and when ye will ye may do them good, but me ye shall not have always.

8 She hath done that she could: she came afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached throughout the

whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of in remembrance of her.

10 Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve went away unto the high Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised that they would give him money: therefore he sought how he might conveniently betray him. 12 Now the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passover?

13 Then he sent forth two of his

disciples, and said unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And whithersoever he goeth in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the lodging where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?

15 And he will show you an upper chamber *which is* large, trimmed and prepared: there make it ready for us.

16 So his disciples went forth, and came to the city, and found as he had said unto them, and made ready the Passover.

17 And at even he came with the twelve.

18 And as they sat at table and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me, which eateth with me.

19 Then they began to be sorrowful and to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the platter.

21 Truly the Son of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe *be* to that man, by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took the bread, and when he had given thanks, he break it and gave it to them, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. 23 Also he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day, that I drink it new in the Kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out to the Mount of Olives. 27

Then Jesus said unto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28 But after that I am risen, I will go into Galilee before you. 29 And Peter said unto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

30 Then Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he said more earnestly. If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee: likewise also said they all.

32 After they came into a place named

Gethsemane: then he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, till I have prayed.

33 And he took with him Peter, and James, and John, and he began to be afraid, and in great heaviness,

34 And said unto them, My soul is very heavy, *even* unto the death: tarry here and watch.

35 So he went forward a little, and fell down on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, that hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless not that I will,

but that thou wilt, *be done*. 37 Then he came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 40 And he returned, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy: neither knew they what they should answer him.

41 And he came the third time, and said unto them, Sleep henceforth, and take your rest: it is enough: the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is delivered into

the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up: let us go: lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 And immediately while he yet spake, came Judas that was one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the high Priests, and Scribes and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, he it is: take him and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he went straightway to him, and said, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they laid there hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew out a sword, and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said to them, Ye be come out as unto a thief with swords and with staves, to take me.

49 I was daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain

young man, clothed in linen upon his bare *body*, and the young men caught him.

52 But he left his linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 So they led Jesus away to the high Priest, and to him came all the high Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the hall of the high Priest, and sat with the servants, and warmed *himself* at the fire.

55 And the high Priests, and all the Council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bear false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 Then there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another, made without hands.

59 But their witness yet agreed not together.

60 Then the high Priest stood up among them, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the matter that these bear witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou Christ the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am *he*, and ye shall see the Son of man sit at the right hand of the power of *God*, and come in the clouds of heaven. 63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes and said, What have we any more need of witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with fists, and to say unto him, Prophecy. And

the sergeants smote him with *their* rods.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming *himself*, she looked on him, and said, Thou wast also with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied it, saying, I know him not, neither wot I what thou sayest. Then he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 Then a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 But he denied it again: and anon after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speech is like.

71 And he began to curse, and swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 Then the second time the cock crew, and Peter remembered the word that Jesus had said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice, and waying that with himself, he wept.

Mark Chapter 15

1 And anon in the dawning, the high Priests held a Council with the Elders,

and the Scribes, and the whole Council, and bound Jesus, and led him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered, and said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high Priests accused him of many things.

4 Wherefore Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus answered no more at all, so that Pilate marveled.

6 Now at the feast Pilate did deliver a prisoner unto them, whomsoever they would desire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which was bound with his fellows, that had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed murder. 8 And the people cried aloud, and began to desire *that he would do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 Then Pilate answered them, and said, Will ye that I let loose unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the high Priests had delivered him of envy. 11 But the high Priests had moved the people *to desire*

that he would rather deliver Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I do *with him*, whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, But what evil hath he done? And they cried the more fervently, Crucify him.

15 So Pilate willing to content the people, loosed them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus when he had scourged him, that he might be crucified. 16 Then the soldiers led him away into the hall,

which is the common hall, and called together the whole band,

17 And clad him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about *his head*,

18 And began to salute him, *saying*, Hail, King of the Jews. 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowed the knees, *and* did him reverence.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took the purple off him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compelled one that passed

by, *called* Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the country, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to bear his cross.

22 And they brought him to a place named Golgotha, which is by

interpretation, the place of *dead mens* skulls.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them, what every man should have.

25 And it was the third hour, when they crucified him.

26 And the title of his cause was written above, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27

They crucified also with him two thieves, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, And he was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Hey, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also even the high Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved other men, himself

he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel now come down from the cross, that we may see, and believe. They also that were crucified with him, reviled him. 33 Now when the sixth hour was come, darkness arose over all the land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let him alone: let us see if Elijah will come and take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom. 39 Now when the Centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he thus crying gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 There were also women, which beheld afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary (the mother of James the Less, and of Joseph) and Salome,

41 Which also when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when night was come (because it was the day of the preparation that is before the Sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable Counselor, which also looked for the Kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and asked the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marveled, if he were already dead, and called unto him the Centurion, and asked of him whether he

had been any while dead. 45 And when he knew *the truth* of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joseph, 46 Who bought a linen cloth, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulcher:

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Josephs *mother* beheld where he should be laid.

Mark Chapter 16

1 And when the Sabbath day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought

sweet ointments that they might come, and embalm him.

2 Therefore early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulcher, when the Sun was yet rising.

3 And they said one to another, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulcher?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away (for it was a very great one.)

5 So they went into the sepulcher, and saw a young man sitting at the right side, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afraid.

6 But he said unto them, Be not afraid: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which hath been crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place, where they put him.

7 But go your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he will go before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly and fled from the sepulcher: for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they anything to any man: for they were afraid. 9 And when Jesus was risen again, in the morrow (which was the first day of the week) he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had

cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that he was alive, and had appeared to her, they believed it not.

12 After that, he appeared unto two of them in another form, as they walked and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it to the remnant, but they believed them not. 14 Finally, he appeared unto the eleven as they sat together, and reprov'd them of their unbelief and hardness of heart,

because they believed not them which had seen him, being risen up again.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that shall believe and be baptized, shall be saved: but he that will not believe, shall be damned.

17 And these tokens shall follow them that believe, In my Name they shall cast out devils, and shall speak with new tongues,

18 And shall take away serpents, and if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay their hands

on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere. And the Lord wrought with them, and confirmed the word with signs that followed, Amen.

Luke Chapter 1

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth the story of those things, whereof we are fully persuaded,

2 As they have delivered them unto us, which from the beginning saw them their

selves, and were ministers of the word,

3 It seemed good also to me (most noble Theophilus) as soon as I had searched out perfectly all things from the beginning, to write unto thee thereof from point to point,

4 That thou mightest acknowledge the certainty of those things, whereof thou hast been instructed.

5 In the time of Herod King of Judea, there *was* a certain Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.

6 Both were just before God, and

walked in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, without reproof.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren: and both were well stricken in age.

8 And it came to pass, as he executed the Priest's office before God, as his course came in order,

9 According to the custom of the Priest's office, his lot was to burn incense, when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incense was burning.

11 Then appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord standing at the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the Angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drink wine, nor strong drink: and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to their Lord God. 17 For he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just men, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 Then Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angel answered, and said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not be able to speak, until the day that these things be done, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 Now the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: then they perceived that he had seen a vision in the Temple: for he made signs unto them, and remained dumb.

23 And it came to pass, when the days of his office were fulfilled, that he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take from me my rebuke among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth month, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin affianced to a man whose name *was* Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the Angel went in unto her, and said, Hail thou *that art* freely beloved: the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou

among women. 29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and thought what manner of salutation that should be.

30 Then the Angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God.

31 For lo, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bear a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the most High, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of

Jacob forever, and of his kingdom shall be none end.

34 Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know no man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the most High shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is her sixth month, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall nothing be

impossible.

38 Then Mary said, Behold the servant of the Lord: be it unto me according to thy word. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill *country* with haste to a city of Judah,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. 41 And it came to pass, as Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe sprang in her belly, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost. 42 And she cried with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, because the fruit of thy

womb is blessed .

43 And whence *cometh* this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe sprang in my belly for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for those things shall be performed, which were told her from the Lord.

46 Then Mary said, My soul magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my spirit rejoiceth in God my Savior.

48 For he hath looked on the poor degree of his servant: for behold, from henceforth shall all ages call me blessed,

49 Because he that is mighty, hath done for me great things, and Holy *is* his Name.

50 And his mercy *is* from generation to generation on them that fear him. 51 He hath showed strength with his arm: He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty. 54 He hath upholden Israel his servant being mindful of *his* mercy 55 (As he hath spoken to our fathers, *to wit*, to Abraham, and his seed) forever.

56 ¶ And Mary abode with her about three months: after, she returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Elizabeth's time was fulfilled, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbors, and cousins heard tell how the Lord had showed his great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it was so that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred, that is named with this name.

62 Then they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 So he asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is John, and they marveled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and

he spake and praised God.

65 Then fear came on all them that dwelt near unto them, and all these words were noised abroad throughout all the hill *country* of Judea. 66 And all they that heard them, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner child shall this be! and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, because he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up the horn of salvation unto us, in the house of his

servant David,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his Holy Prophets, which were since the world began, *saying*,

71 *That he would send us* deliverance from our enemies, and from the hands of all that hate us,

72 That he would show mercy towards our fathers, and remember his Holy covenant,

73 *And* the oath which he sware to our father Abraham:

74 *Which was*, that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the

hands of our enemies, should serve him without fear,

75 All the days of our life, in holiness and righteousness before him. 76 And thou, babe, shalt be called the Prophet of the most High: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways,

77 *And* to give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from an high hath visited us ,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death,

and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wildernesses, till the day came, that he should show himself unto Israel.

Luke Chapter 2

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there came a commandment from Augustus Caesar, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (This first taxing was made when Quirinius was governor of *Syr ia*.) 3 Therefore went all to be taxed every man to his own City.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee out of a city called Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary that was given him to wife, which was with child. 6 ¶ And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first begotten son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a creche, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 ¶ And there were in the same country shepherds, abiding in the field, and

keeping watch by night because of their flock.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 Then the Angel said unto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, that shall be to all the people:

11 *That is*, that unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Savior, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign to you, Ye shall find the child swaddled, and laid in a creche.

13 And straightway there was with the Angel a multitude of heavenly soldiers, praying God, and saying,

14 Glory *be* to God in the high *heavens*, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.

15 And it came to pass when the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds said one to another, Let us go then unto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath showed unto us.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe laid in the creche.

17 And when they had seen it, they published abroad the thing, which was told them of that child.

18 And all that heard it, wondered at the things which were told them of the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings and pondered *them* in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God, for all that they had heard and seen, as it was spoken unto them.

21 ¶ And when the eight days were accomplished, that they should circumcise the child, his name was then called JESUS, which was named of the Angel, before he was conceived in the

womb.

22 And when the days of her purification after the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord, 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every man child that *first* openeth the womb, shall be called Holy to the Lord:)

24 And to give an oblation, as it is commanded in the Law of the Lord, a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon: this man *was* just, and feared God, and waited for the consolation of Israel, and

the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And a revelation was given him of the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by *the motion* of the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the Law, 28 Then he took him in his arms, and praised God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to be revealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And Joseph and his mother marveled at those things, which were spoken touching him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is appointed for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea and a sword shall pierce through thy soul) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetess, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, which was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she *was* widow about four score, and four years, and went not out of the Temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day. 38 She then coming at the same instant upon them, confessed likewise the Lord, and spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed

strong in Spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was with him.

41 ¶ Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year, at the feast of the Passover.

42 And when he was twelve year old, and they were come up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast,

43 And had finished the days *thereof*, as they returned, the child Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and Joseph knew not nor his mother,

44 But they supposing, that he had been in the company, went a day's journey, and sought him among *their* kinsfolk, and

acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back to Jerusalem, and sought him.

46 And it came to pass three days after, that they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding, and answers.

48 So when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee with heavy hearts.

49 Then said he unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must go about my Father's business?

50 But they understood not the word that he spake to them.

51 Then he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Luke Chapter 3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being

governor of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Ituraea, and of the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Galilee,

2 (When Annas and Caiaphas were the high Priests) the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the coasts about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the sayings of Isaiah the Prophet, which saith, The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness *is*, Prepare ye the way of the

Lord: make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and crooked things shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be made* smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, O

generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy

amendment of life, and begin not to say with yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 Now also is the ax laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewn down and cast into the fire. 10 ¶ Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 And he answered, and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him part with him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. 12 Then came their Publicans also to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Require no more than that which is appointed unto you.

14 The soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, and what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 As the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of John, if he were not the Christ,

16 John answered, and said to them all, Indeed I baptize you with water, but one stronger than I, cometh, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose: he

will baptize you with the Holy Ghost,
and with fire.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will
make clean his floor, and will gather the
wheat into his garner, but the chaff will
he burn up with fire that never shall be
quenched.

18 Thus then exhorting with many other
things, he preached unto the people. 19
But when Herod the Tetrarch was
rebuked of him for Herodias his brother
Philip's wife, and for all the evils which
Herod had done,

20 He added yet this above all, that he
shut up John in prison. 21 Now it came
to pass, as all the people were baptized,

and that Jesus was baptized and did pray, that the heaven was opened:

22 And the Holy Ghost came down in a bodily shape like a dove, upon him, and there was a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son: in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Jesus himself began to be about thirty year of age, being as men supposed the son of Joseph, *which was the son* of Eli,

24 *The son* of Matthan, *the son* of Levi, *the son* of Melchi, *the son* of Jannai, *the son* of Joseph,

25 *The son* of Mattathias, *the son* of

Amos, *the son of Nahum, the son of Hesli, the son of Naggai,*

26 *The son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,*

27 *The son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,*

28 *The son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,*

29 ¶ *The son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthan, the son of Levi,*

30 *The son of Simeon, the son of Judah,
the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the
son of Eliakim,*

31 *The son of Melea, the son of Menna,
the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan,
the son of David,*

32 *The son of Jesse, the son of Obed,
the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the
son of Nahshon,*

33 *The son of Amminadab, the son of
Ram, the son of Herzen, the son of
Perez, the son of Judah,*

34 *The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac,
the son of Abraham, the son of Terah,
the son of Nahor,*

35 *The son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah,*

36 *The son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,*

37 *The son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,*

38 *The son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God. **Luke***

Chapter 4

1 And Jesus full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 And was *there* forty days tempted of the devil, and in those days he did eat nothing: but when they were ended, he afterward was hungry.

3 Then the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 But Jesus answered him, saying , It is written, That man shall not live by bread only, but by every word of God.

5 Then the devil took him up into an high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, in the twinkling of an eye.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this

power will I give thee, and the glory of those *kingdoms*: for that is delivered to me: and to whomsoever I will, I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, they shall be all thine.

8 But Jesus answered him, and said, Hence from me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone thou shalt serve. 9 Then he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence,

10 For it is written, That he will give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee: 11 And with *their* hands they shall lift thee up, lest at any time thou shouldest dash

thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 For he taught in their Synagogues, and was honored of all men. 16 And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought up, and (as his custom was) went into

the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the Prophet Isaiah: and when he had opened the book, he found the place, where it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me, that I should preach the Gospel to the poor: he hath sent me, that I should heal the broken hearted, that I should preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, that I should set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 And that I should preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him. 21 Then he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth, and said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 Then he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do it here likewise in thine own country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you,

No Prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven was shut three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land,

26 But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save into Zarephath, *a city of Sidon*, unto a certain widow.

27 Also many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elisha the Prophet: yet none of them was made clean, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then all *that were* in the Synagogue,

when they heard it, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the edge of the hill, whereon their city was built, to cast him down headlong. 30 But he passed through the midst of them, and went his way,

31 ¶ And came down into Capernaum a city of Galilee, and there taught them on the Sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with authority. 33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, which cried with a loud

voice,

34 Saying, Oh, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know who thou art, *even* the Holy one of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. Then the devil throwing him in the midst *of them*, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So fear came on them all, and they spake among themselves, saying, What thing is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the foul spirits, and they come out?

37 And the fame of him spread abroad throughout all the places of the country

round about.

38 ¶ And he rose up, and came out of the Synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they required him for her.

39 Then he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was down, all they that had sick *folks* of diverse diseases, brought them unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art the Christ the Son of God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went forth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him that he should not depart from them.

43 But he said unto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdom of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

Luke Chapter 5

1 Then it came to pass, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, that he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships stand by the lake side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and required him that he would thrust off a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the

deep, and let down your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and said unto him, Master, we have travailed all night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. 6 And when they had so done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that their net break.

7 And they beckoned to their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them, who came then, and filled both the ships, that they did sink.

8 Now when Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Lord, go

from me: for I am a sinful man.

9 For he was utterly astonished, and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes, which they took.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were companions with Simon. Then Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ Now it came to pass, as he was in a certain city, behold, *there was* a man full of leprosy, and when he saw Jesus, he

fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 So he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that he should tell it no man: but Go, *saith he*, and show thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, as Moses hath commanded, for a witness unto them.

15 But so much more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of him of their infirmities. 16 But he kept

himself apart in the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, on a certain day, as he was teaching, that the Pharisees and doctors of the Law sat by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem, and the power of the Lord was *in him* to heal them.

18 Then behold, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsy, and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the press, they went up on the house, and let him down through the tiling, bed and

all, in the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 Then the Scribes and the Pharisees began to think, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God only?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answered, and said unto them, What think ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee, or to say, Rise and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of

man hath authority to forgive sins in earth, (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say to thee, Arise: take up thy bed, and go to thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up *his bed* whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, praising God.

26 And they were all amazed, and praised God, and were filled with fear, saying, Doubtless we have seen strange things today.

27 ¶ And after that, he went forth and saw a Publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 Then Levi made him a great feast in his own house, where there was a great company of Publicans, and of other that sat at table with them. 30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eat ye and drink ye with Publicans and sinners?

31 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, They that are whole, need not the Physician, but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 33 ¶ Then they said unto him, Why do the disciples of

John fast often, and pray, and the *disciples* of the Pharisees also, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber to fast, as long as the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, even when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them: then shall they fast in those days.

36 Again he spake also unto them a parable, No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an old vesture: for then the new renteth it, and the piece *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 Also no man poureth new wine into old vessels: for then the new wine will break the vessels, and it will run out, and the vessels will perish. 38 But new wine must be poured into new vessels: so both are preserved. 39 Also no man that drinketh old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

Luke Chapter 6

1 And it came to pass on the second Sabbath *after* the first, that he went through the corn fields, and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, and rub them in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto

them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days?

3 Then Jesus answered them, and said, Have ye not read this, that David did when he himself was an hungered, and they which were with him,

4 How he went into the house of God, and took, and ate the showbread, and gave also to them which were with him, which was not lawful to eat, but for the Priests only?

5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day. 6 ¶ It came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a man, whose right

hand was dried up. 7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath *day*, that they might find an accusation *against* him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Arise, and stand up in the midst. And he arose, and stood up. 9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you a question, Whether is it lawful on the Sabbath day to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy it?

10 And he beheld them all in compass, and said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored again, as whole as the other.

11 Then they were filled full of

madness, and communed one with another, what they might do to Jesus.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that he went into a mountain to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them he chose twelve, which also he called Apostles.

14 (Simon whom he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip, and Bartholomew:

15 Matthew, and Thomas: James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zealot,

16 Judas, James *brother*, and Judas

Iscariot, which also was the traitor.) 17 Then he came down with them, and stood in a plain place, with the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with foul spirits, and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes upon his disciples, and said, Blessed *be* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be satisfied: blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men hate you, and when they separate you, and revile *you*, and put out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and be glad: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for after this manner their fathers did to the Prophets.

24 But woe *be* to you *that are* rich: for ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe *be* to you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe *be* to you that now laugh: for ye shall wail and weep.

26 Woe *be* to you when all men speak well of you: for so did their fathers to

the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, love your enemies: do well to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which hurt you. 29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not *to take thy* coat also. 30 Give to every man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy *goods*, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, so do ye to them likewise. 32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank shall ye have? for even the sinners

love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good for them which do good for you, what thank shall ye have? for even the sinners do the same.

34 And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank shall ye have? for even the sinners lend to sinners, to receive the like. 35

Wherefore love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, looking for nothing again, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the most High: for he is kind unto the unkind, and to the evil. 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be

judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you: a good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over shall men give into your bosom: for with what measure ye mete, with the same shall men mete to you again. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but whosoever *will be* a perfect disciple, shall be as his master.

41 ¶ And why seest thou a mote in thy brother's eye, and considerest not the

beam, that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Hypocrite, cast out the beam out of thine own eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly, to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 ¶ For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth evil fruit: neither an evil tree, that bringeth forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for neither of thorns gather men figs, nor of bushes gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ But why call ye me Master, Master, and do not the things that I speak?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my words, and doeth the same, I will show you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the waters arose, the flood beat upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was

grounded upon a rock. 49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that built an house upon the earth without foundation, against which the flood did beat, and it fell by and by: and the fall of that house was great.

Luke Chapter 7

1 When he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurion's servant was sick and ready to die, which was dear unto him.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Jews,

beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 So they came to Jesus, and besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy that he should do this for him.

5 For he loveth, *said they*, our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue. 6 Then Jesus went with them: but when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore I thought not myself worthy to come unto thee: but say the word, and my servant shall be whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set under authority, and have under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned him, and said to the people, that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent, turned back to the house, they found the servant that was sick, whole.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and

a great multitude.

12 Now when he came near to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, *who was* the only begotten son of his mother, which was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he went and touched the coffin (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and

began to speak, and he delivered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a fear on them all, and they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is raised up among us, and God hath visited his people. 17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John showed him of all these things.

19 So John called unto him two certain men of his disciples, and sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

21 And at that time, he cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many blind men he gave sight.

22 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Go your ways and show John, what things ye have seen and heard: that the blind see, the halt go, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, *and* the poor receive the Gospel.

23 And blessed is he, that shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people of John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously appareled, and live delicately, are in Kings' courts. 26 But what went ye forth to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say to you, and greater than a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, there is no greater Prophet than John, among them that are begotten of women: nevertheless, he that is the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and the expounders of the Law despised the counsel of God against themselves, and *were* not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? And what *thing* are they like unto?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the devil.

34 The Son of man is come, and eateth and drinketh: and ye say, Behold, a man *which is* a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired

him that he would eat with him: and he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down at table.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at table in the Pharisee's house, she brought a box of ointment. 38 And she stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which bade him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, If this man were a Prophet, he would surely have known who, and what manner of woman this is which toucheth

him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain lender which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore, tell *me*, will love him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast truly judged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman?

I entered into thine house, and thou gavest me no water to my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but she since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, many sins are forgiven her: for she loved much. To whom a little is forgiven, he doth love a little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are

forgiven thee.

49 And they that sat at table with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace. **Luke Chapter 8**

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he himself went through every city and town, preaching, and publishing the kingdom of God, and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which were healed of evil spirits, and

infirmities, *as* Mary which was called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many other which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 Now when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he spake by a parable,

5 A sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden under feet, and the fowls of heaven devoured it up. 6 And some fell on the stones, and when it was sprung up, it withered away, because it

lacked moistness.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit, an hundred fold. And as he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 Then his disciples asked him, demanding what parable that was?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but to other in parables, that when they see, they should not see, and when they hear, they should not understand.

11 The parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12 And they that are beside the way, are they that hear: afterward cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved?

13 But they that are on the stones, *are they* which when they have heard, receive the word with joy: but they have no roots, which for a while believe, but in the time of temptation go away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they which have heard, and after their departure are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous living, and

bring forth no fruit.

15 But that *which fell* in good ground, are they which with an honest and good heart hear the word, and keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. 16 ¶ No man when he lighteth a candle, coverth it under a vessel, neither putteth it under the table, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they that enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be evident: neither anything hid, that shall not be known, and come to light.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that, which it seemeth that

he hath.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come near to him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, and would see thee.

21 But he answered, and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples, and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 And as they sailed, he fell asleep, and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. 24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the waves of water: and they ceased, and it was calm.

25 Then he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondered among themselves, saying, Who is this that commandeth both the winds and water, and they obey him!

26 ¶ So they sailed unto the region of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certain man out of the city, which had a devil long time, and he wore no clothes, neither abode in house, but in the graves.

28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus the Son of God, the most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he commanded the foul spirit to come out of the man: (for oft times he had caught him: therefore he was bound with chains, and kept in fetters: but he break the bands, and was carried of the devil into wildernesses.) 30 Then Jesus

asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there by, an herd of many swine, feeding on an hill, and the *devils* besought him, that he would suffer them to enter into them. So he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd was carried with violence from a steep down place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the herdsmen saw what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed with the devil, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country about the Gadarenes, besought him, that he would depart from them: for

they were taken with a great fear: and he went into the ship, and returned.

38 Then the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return into thine own house, and show what great things God hath done to thee. So he went his way, and preached throughout all the city, what great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 ¶ And it came to pass when Jesus was come again, that the people received him: for they all waited for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had but a daughter only, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying (and as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood, twelve years long, which had spent all her substance upon physicians, and could not be healed of any: 44 When she came behind *him*, she touched the hem of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 Then Jesus said, Who is it that hath touched me? When every man denied, Peter said and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, and sayest you, Who hath touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Someone hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and fell down before him, and told him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of

good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace).

49 While he yet spake there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which said to him, Thy daughter is dead: disease not the Master. 50 When Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he went into the house, he suffered no man to go in with him, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and mother of the maid. 52 And all wept, and sorrowed for her: but he said, Weep not: for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn,
knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and took her
by the hand, and cried, saying, Maid,
arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she
rose straightway: and he commanded to
give her meat.

56 Then her parents were astonished:
but he commanded them that they should
tell no man what was done.

Luke Chapter 9

1 Then called he the twelve disciples
together, and gave them power and

authority over all devils, and to heal diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to cure the sick. 3 And he said to them, Take nothing to your journey, neither staves, nor script, neither bread, nor silver, neither have two coats.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they went out, and went through every town preaching the Gospel, and

healing everywhere.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was said of some, that John was risen again from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen again.

9 Then Herod said, John have I beheaded: who then is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And when the Apostles returned, they told him what great things they had done. Then he took them, and went aside

into a solitary place, *near* to the city called Bethsaida.

11 But when the people knew it, they followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need to be healed.

12 And when the day began to wear away, the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the people away, that they may go into the towns and villages round about, and lodge, and get meat: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Cause them to sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and caused all to sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looked up to heaven, and blessed them, and break, and gave to the disciples, to set before the people.

17 So they did all eat, and were satisfied: and there was taken up of that remained to them, twelve baskets full of broken meat.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answered, and said, John Baptist: and others say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen again.

20 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered, and said, The Christ of God.

21 And he warned, and commanded them, that they should tell that to no man,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be reprov'd of the

Elders, and of the high Priests and Scribes, and be slain, and the third day rise again.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what advantageth it a man, if he win the whole world, and destroy himself, or lose himself?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of

me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his glory, and *in the glory* of the Father, and of the Holy Angels.

27 And I tell you of a surety, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after those words, that he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment *was* white and glistered.

30 And behold, two men talked with

him, which were Moses and Elias, 31 Which appeared in glory, and told of his departing, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep, and when they awoke, they saw his glory, and the two men standing with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: let us therefore make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias, and wist not what he said. 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them, and they feared when these were entering into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen. 37 ¶ And it came to pass on the next day, as they came down from the mountain, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, behold my son: for he is all that I have.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he cryeth, and he teareth him, that he foameth, and with much pain

departeth from him, when he hath bruised him.

40 Now I have besought thy disciples to cast him out, but they could not. 41 Then Jesus answered, and said, O generation faithless, and crooked, how long now shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42 And whiles he was yet coming, the devil rent him, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: and while they all wondered at all things, which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Mark these words diligently: for it shall come to

pass, that the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not that word: for it was hid from them, *so* that they could not perceive it: and they feared to ask him of that word. 46 ¶ Then there arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Jesus saw the thoughts of their hearts, he took a little child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever receiveth this little child in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, he

shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said,
Master, we saw one casting out devils in
thy Name, and we forbad him, because
he followeth *thee* not with us. 50 Then
Jesus said unto him, Forbid ye *him* not:
for he that is not against us, is with us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the days
were accomplished, that he should be
received up, he settled himself fully to
go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before him: and
they went and entered into a town of the
Samaritans, to prepare him *lodging*.

53 But they would not receive him,

because his behavior was, *as* though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John saw it, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command, that fire come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But Jesus turned about, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. Then they went to another town.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto

him, I will follow thee, Lord,
whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests, but the Son of man hath not whereon to lay his head. 59 But he said unto another, Follow me. And the same said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 And Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 Then another said, I will follow thee, Lord: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at mine house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh back, is apt to the kingdom of God.

Luke Chapter 10

1 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them, two and two before him into every city and place, whether he himself should come.

2 And he said unto them, The harvest *is* great, but the laborers *are* few: pray therefore the Lord of the harvest to send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Bear no bag, neither script, nor shoes, and salute no man by

the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in that house tarry still eating, and drinking such things as by them *shall be set before you*: for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Go not from house to house.

8 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, if they receive you, eat such things as are set before you,

9 And heal the sick that are there, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come near unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, if they will not receive you, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust, which cleaveth on us of your city, we wipe off against you: notwithstanding know this, that the kingdom of God was come near unto you.

12 For I say to you, that it shall be easier in that day for them of Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe *be* to thee, Chorazin: woe *be* to thee, Bethsaida: for if the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great

while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shall be easier for Tyre, and Sidon, at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 ¶ He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy turned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subdued to us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I saw Satan, like lightening, fall down from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Nevertheless, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subdued unto you: but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ That same hour rejoiced Jesus in the spirit, and said, I confess unto thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and learned, and hast revealed them to babes: even so, Father, because it so pleased thee.

22 Then he turned to his disciples, and said, All things are given me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. 23 ¶ And he returned to his disciples, and said secretly, Blessed *are* the eyes, which see that ye see.

24 For I tell you that many Prophets and Kings have desired to see those things, which ye see, and have not seen *them*: and to hear those things, which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ Then behold, a certain expounder of the Law stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do, to inherit

eternal life?

26 And he said unto him, What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answered, and said, Thou shalt love thy Lord God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy thought, and thy neighbor as thyself.

28 Then he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, Who is then my neighbor?

30 And Jesus answered, and said, A

certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, and they robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain Priest that same way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise also a Levite, when he was come near to the place, went and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 Then a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came near unto him, and when he saw him, he had compassion on

him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, and poured in oil and wine, and put him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inn, and made provision for him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass as they went, that he entered into a certain town, and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Master, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore, that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, Thou carest, and art troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Luke Chapter 11

1 And so it was, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Master, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name: Thy kingdom

come: Let thy will be done even in earth,
as *it is* in heaven:

3 Our daily bread give us for the day:

4 And forgive us our sins: for even we
forgive every man that is indebted to us:
And lead us not into temptation: but
deliver us from evil.

5 ¶ Moreover he said unto them, Which
of you shall have a friend, and shall go
to him at midnight, and say unto him,
Friend, lend me three loaves?

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the
way to me, and I have nothing to set
before him:

7 And he within should answer, and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give them to thee. 8 I say unto you, though he would not arise and give him, because he is his friend, yet doubtless because of his importunity, he would rise, and give him as many as he needed.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you

that is a father, will he give him a stone?
or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give
him a serpent?

12 Or if he ask an egg, will he give him
a scorpion?

13 If ye then which are evil, can give
good gifts unto your children, how much
more shall your heavenly Father give the
Holy Ghost to them, that desire him?

14 ¶ Then he cast out a devil which was
dumb: and when the devil was gone out,
the dumb spake, and the people
wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out
devils through Beelzebub the chief of the

devils.

16 And others tempted him, seeking of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, shall be desolate, and an house *divided* against an house, falleth.

18 So if Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand, because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out devils, doubtless the kingdom of God is come unto you.

21 When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, the things that he possesseth, are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he, cometh upon him, and overcometh him: he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and when he findeth none, he saith, I will return unto mine house

whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits worse than himself: and they enter in, and dwell there, so the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass as he said these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep

it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is a wicked generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given them, but the sign of Jonah the Prophet.

30 For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninivites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queen of the South shall rise in judgment, with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah: and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. 33 ¶ No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a private place, neither under a bushel: but on a candlestick, that they which come in, may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, then is thy whole body light: but if thy eye be evil, then thy body is dark. 35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body *shall be* light, having no part dark, then shall all be light, even as

when a candle doth light thee with the brightness. 37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down at table.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said to him, In deed ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter: but the inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 Therefore, give alms of those things which are within, and behold, all things shall be clean to you.

42 But woe *be* to you, Pharisees: for ye tithe the mint and the rue, and all manner herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to have left the other undone.

43 Woe *be* to you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, perceive not. 45 ¶

Then answered one of the expounders of the Law, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou puttest us to rebuke also.

46 And he said, Woe *be* to you also, ye interpreters of the Law: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe *be* to you: for ye build the sepulchers of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness, and allow the deeds of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchers.

49 Therefore said the wisdom of God, I

will send them Prophets and Apostles,
and of them they shall slay and
persecute,

50 That the blood of all the Prophets,
shed from the foundation of the world,
may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel unto the
blood of Zechariah, which was slain
between the altar and the Temple: Verily
I say unto you, it shall be required of this
generation.

52 Woe *be* to you, interpreters of the
Law: for ye have taken away the key of
knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves,
and them that came in, ye forbade. 53
And as he said these things unto them,

the Scribes and Pharisees began to urge him sore, and to provoke him to speak of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something of his mouth, whereby they might accuse him.

Luke Chapter 12

1 In the mean time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, so that they trod one another: and he began to say unto his disciples first, Take heed to yourselves of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall

not be revealed: neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, it shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in secret places, shall be preached on the houses.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that are not able to do any more.

5 But I will forewarn you, whom ye shall fear: fear him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you, him fear. 6 Are not five sparrows bought for two farthings, and yet not one of them is forgotten before

God?

7 Yea, and all the hairs of your head are numbered: fear not therefore: ye are more of value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man confess also before the Angels of God.

9 But he that shall deny me before men shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that shall blaspheme the Holy Ghost, it shall not

be forgiven.

11 And when they shall bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto the rulers and Princes, take no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall speak.

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say. 13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 Wherefore he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for

though a man have abundance, *yet* his life standeth not in his riches. 16 And he put forth a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth fruits plenteously.

17 Therefore he thought with himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no *room*, where I may lay up my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years: live at ease, eat, drink, and take thy pastime.

20 But God said unto him, O fool, this night will they fetch away thy soul from thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that gathereth riches to himself, and is not rich in God. 22 And he spake unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat: neither for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 The life is more than meat: and the body *more* then the raiment. 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have storehouse nor barn, and *yet* God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought,

can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do the least thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they labor not, neither spin they: yet I say unto you, that Solomon himself in all his royalty was not clothed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothes the grass which is today in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 Therefore ask not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither stand in

doubt.

30 For all such things the people of the world seek for: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye after the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be ministered unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father's pleasure, to give you the kingdom.

33 ¶ Sell that ye have, and give alms: make you bags, which wax not old, a treasure that can never fail in heaven, where no thief cometh, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.

35 ¶ Let your loins be gird about and your lights burning,

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find waking: Verily I say unto you, he will gird himself about, and make them to sit down at table, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and shall find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 Now understand this, that if the good man of the house had known at what hour the thief would have come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be digged through.

40 Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Son of man will come at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Master, tellest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithful

steward and wise, whom the master shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his master when he cometh, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But if that servant say in his heart, My master doth defer his coming, and shall begin to smite the servants, and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken,

46 The master of that servant will come in a day when he thinketh not, and at an hour when he is not aware of, and will

cut him off, and give him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 ¶ And that servant that knew his master's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew it not, and yet did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*: for unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required, and to whom men much commit, the more of him will they ask.

49 ¶ I am come to put fire on the earth, and what is my desire, if it be already kindled?

50 Notwithstanding I must be baptized

with a baptism, and how am I grieved,
till it be ended?

51 Think ye that I am come to give peace
on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather
debate.

52 For from henceforth there shall be
five in one house divided, three against
two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against
the son, and the son against the father:
the mother against the daughter, and the
daughter against the mother: the mother
in law against her daughter in law, and
the daughter in law, against her mother
in law.

54 ¶ Then said he to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, A shower cometh: and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the South wind blow, ye say, that it will be hot: and it cometh to pass.

56 Hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the earth, and of the sky: but why discern ye not this time?

57 Yea, and why judge ye not of yourselves what is right?

58 ¶ While thou goest with thine adversary to the ruler, as thou art in the way, give diligence in the way, that thou

mayest be delivered from him, lest he bring thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the jailer, and the jailer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the utmost mite. **Luke Chapter 13**

1 There were certain men present at the same season, that showed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their own sacrifices. 2 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Suppose ye, that these Galileans were greater sinners than all the *other* Galileans, because they have suffered such things?

3 I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your lives, ye shall all likewise perish. 4 Or think you that those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your lives, ye shall all likewise perish. 6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard: and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, this three years have I come and sought fruit of this fig tree, and find none: cut it down: why keepeth it also the ground barren?

8 And he answered, and said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I dig round about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: if not, then after thou shalt cut it down. 10 ¶ And he taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day. 11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could not lift up *herself* in any wise. 12 When Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight again, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then answered him the Lord, and said, Hypocrite, *doth* not either one of you on the Sabbath *day* loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: but all the people rejoiced at all the excellent things, that were done by him. 18 ¶ Then said he, What is the kingdom of God like? Or whereto shall I compare it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the heaven made nests in the branches thereof.

20 ¶ And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three pecks of flour, till all was leavened.

22 ¶ And he went through all cities and towns, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, *are there* few that shall be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the straight gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When the good man of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are,

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when ye shall see Abraham and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out at doors.

29 Then shall come *many* from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit at table in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and

there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain Pharisees, and said unto him, Depart, and go hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 Then said he unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and will heal still today, and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must walk today, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet should perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as the hen

gathered her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and Verily I tell you, ye shall not see me until *the time* come that ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

Luke Chapter 14

1 And it came to pass that when he was entered into the house of one of the chief Pharisees on the Sabbath *day*, to eat bread, they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsy. 3 Then Jesus answering, spake unto the expounders of the Law, and Pharisees, saying, Is it

lawful to heal on the Sabbath *day*?

4 And they held their peace. Then he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you *shall have* an ass, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to those things.

7 ¶ He spake also a parable to the guests, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, and said unto them,

8 When thou shalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thyself down in the

chiefest place, lest a more honorable man than thou, be bidden of him, 9 And he that bade both him and thee, come, and say to thee, Give this man room, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, sit up here: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at table with thee. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be brought low, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner

or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor the rich neighbors, lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, *and* the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ Now when one of them that sat at table, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that eateth bread in the kingdom of God. 16 Then said he to him, A certain man made a great supper,

and bade many, 17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one *mind* began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a farm, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee, have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee, have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 So that servant returned, and showed his master these things. Then was the good

man of the house angry, and said to his servant, Go out quickly into the places and streets of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 Then the master said to the servant, Go out into the highways, and hedges, and compel them to come in, that mine house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters: yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever beareth not his cross, and cometh after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you minding to build a tower, sitteth not down before, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to perform it,

29 Lest that after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to perform it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end?

31 Or what King going to make war against another King, sitteth not down first, and taketh counsel, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while he is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if salt have lost his

savor, wherewith shall it be salted?

35 It is neither meet for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear let him hear.

Luke Chapter 15

1 Then resorted unto him all the Publicans, and sinners, to hear him. 2 Therefore the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 Then spake he this parable to them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not

leave ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders with joy. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my sheep, which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven for one sinner that converteth, *more* than for ninety and nine just men, which need none amendment of life.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not

light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me: for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the Angels of God, for one sinner that converteth.

11 ¶ He said moreover, A certain man had two sons.

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of the goods that falleth to me. So he divided unto them *his* substance. 13 So not long

after, when the younger son had gathered all together, he took his journey into a far country, and there he wasted his goods with riotous living.

14 Now when he had spent all, there arose a great dearth throughout that land, and he began to be in necessity.

15 Then he went and clave to a citizen of that country, and he sent him to his farm, to feed swine.

16 And he would feign have filled his belly with the husks that the swine ate: but no man gave *them* him.

17 Then he came to himself, and said, How many hired servants at my father's

have bread enough, and I die for hunger?

18 I will rise and go to my father, and say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 So he arose and came to his father, and when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 Then the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet,

23 And bring the fat calf, and kill him, and let us eat, and be merry. 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again: and he was lost, but he is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now the Elder brother was in the field, and when he came and drew near to the house, he heard melody, and dancing,

26 And called one of his servants, and asked what those things meant. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come,

and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 Then he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out and entreated him.

29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo these many years have I done thee service, neither break I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But when this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy goods with harlots, thou hast for his sake killed the fat calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have, is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and he was lost, but he is found. **Luke Chapter 16**

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward, and he was accused unto him, that he wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How *is it* that I hear this of thee? Give an accounts of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do: for my master will take away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, *and* to beg I

am ashamed. 4 I know what I will do, that when I am put out of the stewardship they may receive me into their houses.

5 Then called he every one of his master's debtors, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my master?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said to him, Take thy writing, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, How much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. Then he said to him, Take thy writing, and write four score.

8 And the Lord commended the unjust

steward, because he had done wisely.
Wherefore the children of this world are
in their generation wiser than the
children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make you friends
with the riches of iniquity, that when ye
shall want, they may receive you into
everlasting habitations. 10 He that is
faithful in the least, he is also faithful in
much: and he that is unjust in the least is
unjust also in much.

11 If then ye have not been faithful in the
wicked riches, who will trust you in the
true *treasure*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in
another man's *goods*, who shall give you

that which is yours?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he shall hate the one, and love the other: or else he shall lean to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and riches.

14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were covetous, and they mocked him.

15 Then he said unto them, Ye are they, which justify yourselves before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets *endured*

until John: and since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 Now it is more easy that heaven and earth should pass away, than that one tittle of the Law should fall.

18 ¶ Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, commiteth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, commiteth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared well and delicately everyday.

20 Also there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desired to be refreshed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table: yea, and the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it was so that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, he lift up his eyes, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 Then he cried, and said, Father

Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy pleasures, and likewise Lazarus pains: now therefore is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, between you and us there is a great gulf set, so that they which would go from hence to you, cannot, neither can they come from hence to us.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my

father's house,

28 (For I have five brethren) that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets: let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one came unto them from the dead, they will amend their lives.

31 Then he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rise from the dead again.

Luke Chapter 17

1 Then said he to the disciples, It cannot be avoided, but that offences will come, but woe *be* to him by whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And though he sin against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, It repenteth

me, thou shalt forgive him. 5 ¶ And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith, *as much as is* a grain of mustard seed, and should say unto this mulberry tree, pluck thyself up by the roots, and plant thyself in the sea, it should even obey you.

7 ¶ Who is it also of you, that having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, would say unto him by and by, when he were come from the field, Go, and sit down at table?

8 And would not rather say to him, Dress wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten

and drunken, and afterward eat thou, and drink thou?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did that which was commanded unto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye have done all those things, which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And so it was when he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain town, there met him ten men that were lepers,

which stood afar off.

13 And they lift up their voices and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go, show yourselves unto the Priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed. 15 Then one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice praised God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, and gave him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answered, and said, Are there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are none found that returned to give God praise, save this stranger. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole. 20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall men say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 Then they shall say to you, Behold here, or behold

there: *but* go not thither, neither follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven, so shall the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reprov'd of this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of man.

27 They ate, they drank, they married wives, and gave in marriage unto the day that Noah went into the Ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought,

they sold, they planted, they built.

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 After these *ensamples* shall it be in the day when the Son of man shall be revealed.

31 At that day he that is upon the house, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it out: and he that is in the field likewise, let him not turn back to that he left behind.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever will seek to save his

soul, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose it, shall get it life.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed: the one shall be received, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together: the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

36 Two men shall be in the field: one shall be taken, and another shall be left.

[Editors note: Not included in the 1560].

37 And they answered, and said to him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will

also the eagles resort. **Luke Chapter 18**

1 And he spake also a parable unto them, *to this end*, that they ought always to pray, and not to wax faint,

2 Saying, There was a judge in a certain city, which feared not God, neither revered man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, which came unto him, saying, Do me justice against mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a time: but afterward he said with himself, Though I fear not God, nor reverence man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me,

I will do her right, lest at the last she come and make me weary.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous judge saith.

7 Now shall not God avenge his elect, which cry day and night unto him, yea, though he suffer long for them?

8 I tell you he will avenge them quickly: but when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 ¶ He spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were just, and despised other,

10 Two men went up into the Temple to

pray: the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, O God, I thank thee that I am not as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publican.

12 I fast twice in the week: I give tithe of all that ever I possess. 13 But the Publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote his breast, saying, O God, be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, this man departed to his house justified, rather than the other: for every man that exalteth himself, shall be brought low, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 ¶ They brought unto him also babes, that he should touch them. And when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him and said, Suffer the babes to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, whosoever receiveth not the kingdom of God as a babe, he shall not enter therein.

18 Then a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to do, to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest

thou me good? None is good, save one, *even* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not steal: Thou shalt not bear false witness: Honor thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth.

22 Now when Jesus heard that, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing. Sell all that ever thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come follow me.

23 But when he heard those things, he

was very heavy: for he was marvelous rich.

24 And when Jesus saw him sorrowful, he said, With what difficulty shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

25 Surely it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 Then said they that heard it, And who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 ¶ Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Which shall not receive much more in this world, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then Jesus took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things shall be fulfilled to the Son of man, that are written by the Prophets.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shall

be spitefully entreated, and shall be spitted on.

33 And when they have scourged him, they will put him to death: but the third day he shall rise again.

34 But they understood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither perceived they the things, which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come near unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging.

36 And when he heard the people pass by, he asked what it meant. 37 And they said unto him, that Jesus of Nazareth

passed by.

38 Then he cried, saying, Jesus the Son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace, but he cried much more, O Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy

sight: thy faith hath saved thee. 43 Then immediately he received his sight, and followed him, praising God: and all the people, when they saw *this*, gave praise to God. **Luke Chapter 19**

1 Now when Jesus entered and passed through Jericho,

2 Behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which *was* the chief receiver of the tribute, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he should be, and could not for the press, because he was of a low stature.

4 Wherefore he ran before, and climbed up into a wild fig tree, that he might see

him: for he should come that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, come down at once: for today I must abide at thine house.

6 Then he came down hastily, and received him joyfully.

7 And when all they saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone in to lodge with a sinful man.

8 And Zaccheus stood forth, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken from any man by forged accusation, I restore him four fold.

9 Then Jesus said to him, This day is salvation come unto this house, forasmuch as he is also become the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost. 11 And whiles they heard these things, he continued and spake a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and because also they thought that the kingdom of God should shortly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and so to come again.

13 And he called his ten servants, and

delivered them ten pieces of money, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 Now his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassador after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, when he was come again, and had received his kingdom, that he commanded the servants to be called to him, to whom he gave his money, that he might know what every man had gained.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased ten pieces. 17 And he said unto him, Well, good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little thing, take thou authority over ten

cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased five pieces. 19 And to the same he said, Be thou also *ruler* over five cities. 20 So the other came and said, Lord, behold thy piece, which I have laid up in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a straight man: thou takest up, that thou laidst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 Then he said unto him, Of thine own mouth will I judge thee, O evil servant. Thou knewest that I am a straight man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required it with vantage?

24 And he said to them that stood by, Take from him that piece, and give it him that hath ten pieces.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.)

26 For I say unto you, that unto all them that have, it shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken from him.

27 Moreover those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went forth before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come near to Bethphage, and Bethany, besides the mount which is called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye to the town which is before *you*, wherein, as soon as ye are come, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat: loose him, and bring him *hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, why ye loose *him*, thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 ¶ So they brought him to Jesus, and they cast their garments on the colt, and set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come near to

the going down of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and to praise God with a loud voice, for all the great works that they had seen, 38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest *places*.

39 Then some of the Pharisees of the company said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 But he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the City, and wept for it, 42

Saying, O if thou haddest even known at the least in this thy day those things, which *belong* unto thy peace: but now are they hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 And shall make thee even with the ground, and thy children which are in thee, and they shall not leave in thee a stone upon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ He went also into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, Mine

house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. And the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 But they could not find what they might do to him: for all the people hanged upon him when they heard him.

Luke Chapter 20

1 And it came to pass that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the high Priests and the Scribes came upon him with the Elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority thou doest these things, or who is he that hath given thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing: tell me therefore:

4 The baptism of John was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned within themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But if we shall say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a Prophet.

7 Therefore they answered, that they could not tell whence it *was*. 8 Then Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you, by what authority I do these things.

9 ¶ Then began he to speak to the people this parable, A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen: and went into a strange country, for a great season.

10 And at a time he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen did beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 Again he sent yet another servant: and they did beat him, and foul entreated

him, and sent him away empty.

12 Moreover, he sent the third, and him they wounded, and cast out. 13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be that they will do reverence, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned with themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What shall the Lord of the vineyard therefore do unto them?

16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give out his

vineyard to others. But when they heard it, they said, God forbid. 17 ¶ And he beheld them, and said, What meaneth this then that is written, The stone that the builders refused, that is made the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: and on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 Then the high Priests and the Scribes the same hour went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people) for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves

just men, to take him in his talk, and to deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest, and teachest right, neither dost thou accept man's person, but teachest the way of God truly

22 Is it lawful for us to give Caesar tribute or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's.

25 Then he said unto them, Give then unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and to God those which are God's.

26 And they could not reprove his saying before the people: but they marveled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 Now there were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and he died without children.

30 And the second took the wife, and he died childless.

31 Then the third took her: and so likewise the seven died, and left no children.

32 And last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall she be? For seven had her to wife.

34 Then Jesus answered, and said unto them, The children of this world marry

wives and are married.

35 But they which shall be counted worthy to enjoy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry wives, neither are married. 36 For they can die no more, forasmuch as they are equal unto the Angels, and are the sons of God, since they are the children of the resurrection. 37 And that the dead shall rise again, even Moses showed it besides the bush, when he said, The Lord *is* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not the God of the dead, but of them which live: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the Pharisees

answered and said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, durst they not ask him any thing at all.

41 ¶ Then said he unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of the Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, sit at my right hand,

43 Till I shall make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Seeing David calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to go in long robes, and love salutations in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widow's houses, even under a color of long praying: these shall receive greater damnation.

Luke Chapter 21

1 And as he beheld, he saw the rich men, which cast their gifts into the treasury,

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, which cast in thither two mites,

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For they all have of their superfluity cast into the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 Now as some spake of the Temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones and with consecrate things, he said,

6 Are these the things that ye look upon? the days will come wherein a stone shall not be left upon a stone, that shall not be thrown down.

7 Then they asked him, saying, Master,

but when shall these things be? And what sign *shall* there *be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed, that ye be not deceived: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth near: follow ye not them therefore.

9 And when ye hear of wars and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom,

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diverse places, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearful things, and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and bring you before Kings and rulers for my Name's sake.

13 And this shall turn to you, for a testimonial.

14 Lay it up therefore in your hearts, that ye premeditate not, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, where against all your

adversaries shall not be able to speak, nor resist.

16 Yea, ye shall be betrayed also of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsmen, and friends, and *some* of you shall they put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name's sake.

18 Yet there shall not one hair of your heads perish.

19 By your patience possess your souls.

20 ¶ And when ye see Jerusalem besieged with soldiers, then understand that the desolation thereof is near.

21 Then let them which are in Judea,

flee to the mountains: and let them which are in the midst thereof, depart out: and let not them that are in the country, enter therein.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, to fulfill all things that are written. 23 But woe *be* to them that be with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in this land, and wrath over this people. 24 And they shall fall on the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden under foot of the Gentiles, until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 Then there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and

upon the earth trouble among the nations with perplexity: the sea and the waters shall roar.

26 And men's hearts shall fail them for fear, and for looking after those things which shall come on the world: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken, 27 And then shall they see the Son of man come in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth near.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the fig tree, and all trees, 30

When they now shoot forth, ye seeing them, know of your own selves, that summer is then near.

31 So likewise ye when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is near.

32 Verily I say unto you, This age shall not pass, till all *these* things be done. 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be oppressed with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and lest that day come on you at unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole

earth.

36 Watch therefore, and pray continually, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and that ye may stand before the Son of man.

37 ¶ Now in the day time he taught in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the Mount of Olives*. 38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to hear him in the Temple. **Luke Chapter 22**

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew near, which is called the Passover. 2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they

feared the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas, who was called Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the high Priests and captains, how he might betray him to them.

5 So they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them, when the people were away.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread when the Passover must be

sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying,
Go, and prepare us the Passover, that we
may eat it.

9 And they said to him, Where wilt thou,
that we prepare it?

10 Then he said unto them, Behold,
when ye be entered into the city, there
shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher
of water: follow him into the house that
he entereth in,

11 And say unto the good man of the
house, The Master saith unto thee,
Where is the lodging where I shall eat
my Passover with my disciples?

12 Then he shall show you a great high chamber trimmed: there make it ready.

13 So they went and found as he had said unto them, and made ready the Passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 Then he said unto them, I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, Henceforth I will not eat of it any more, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks,

and said, Take this, and divide it among you.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God be come.

19 And he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he break it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: do this in the remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also after supper *he took* the cup, saying, This cup *is* the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 Yet behold, the hand of him that

betrayeth me, is with me at the table. 22
And truly the Son of man goeth as it is
appointed: but woe *be* to that man, by
whom he is betrayed.

23 Then they began to enquire among
themselves which of them it should be,
that should do that.

24 ¶ And there arose also a strife among
them, which of them should seem to be
the greatest.

25 But he said unto them, The Kings of
the Gentiles reign over them, and they
that bear rule over them, are called
Gracious lords.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but let the

greatest among you be as the least: and the chiefest as he that serveth.

27 For who is greater, he that sitteth at table, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at table? And I am among you as he that serveth.

28 And ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. 29 Therefore I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed to me,

30 That ye may eat, and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on seats, and judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired you, to

winnow you as wheat.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: therefore when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee into prison, and to death.

34 But he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou hast thrice denied that thou knewest me.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without bag, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then he said to them, But now he that hath a bag, let him take it, and likewise a scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coat, and buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you, That yet the same which is written, must be performed in me, Even with the wicked was he numbered: for doubtless those things which *are written* of me, have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went (as he was wont) to the Mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he came to the place, he

said to them, Pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

41 And he gate himself from them, about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, comforting him. 44 But being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like drops of blood, trickling down to the ground.

45 And he rose up from prayer, and came to *his* disciples, and found them

sleeping for heaviness.

46 And he said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise and pray, least ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a company, and he that was called Judas one of the twelve, went before them, and came near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 And Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 Now when they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with sword?

50 And one of them smote a servant of the high Priest, and struck off his right ear.

51 Then Jesus answered, and said, Suffer *them* thus far: and he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the high Priests, and captains of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as unto a thief with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched not forth the hands against me: but this is your very hour, and the power of darkness. 54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought

him to the high Priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter also sat down among them.

56 And a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and having well looked on him, said, This man was also with him.

57 But he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another man saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an hour after a certain other affirmed, saying, Verily even this man was with him: for he is also a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 Then the Lord turned back, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus,

mocked him, and struck him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they smote him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy who it is that smote thee.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the high Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe it.

68 And if also I ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit at the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, art thou then the Son of God? And he said to them, ye say that I am.

71 Then said they, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard it of his own mouth.

Luke Chapter 23

1 Then the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We have found this man perverting the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Caesar, saying, That he is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the high Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He moveth the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning at Galilee, even to this place. 6 Now when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at Jerusalem in those days.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and trusted to have seen some sign done by him.

9 Then questioned he with him of many things: but he answered him nothing. 10 The high Priests also and Scribes stood forth and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his men of war, despised him, and mocked him, and arrayed him in white, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the high Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 And said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverted the people: and behold, I have examined him before you, and have found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and lo, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

17 (For of necessity he must have let one loose unto them at the feast.) 18 Then all the multitude cried at once, saying, Away with him, and deliver to us

Barabbas:

19 Which for a certain insurrection made in the city, and murder was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake again to them, willing to let Jesus loose. 21 But they cried, saying, Crucify, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, But what evil hath he done? I find no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose. 23 But they were instant with loud voices, and required that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the high Priests prevailed. 24 So Pilate gave sentence, that it should be as they required. 25

And he let loose unto them him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and delivered Jesus to do with him what they would.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, coming out of the field, and on him they laid the cross, to bear it after Jesus. 27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turned back unto them, and said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days will come, when men shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us: and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things to a green tree, what shall be done to the dry?

32 And there were two others, which were evildoers, led with him to be slain.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the evildoers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, and beheld: and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saved others: let him save

himself, if he be the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The soldiers also mocked him, and came and offered him vinegar, 37 And said, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription was also written over him, in Greek letters, and in Latin, and in Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the evil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing

thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are indeed righteously *here*: for we receive things worthy of that we have done: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me, when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 Then Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth hour: and there was a darkness over all the land, until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the Temple rent through the midst.

46 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and said, Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And when he thus had said, He gave up the ghost. 47 ¶
Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a surety this man was just.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things, which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance stood a far off, and the women that followed him

from Galilee, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, which was a counselor, a good man and a just.

51 He did not consent to the counsel and deed of them, *which was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 He went unto Pilate, and asked the body of Jesus,

53 And took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid it in a tomb hewn out of a rock, wherein was never man yet laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also that followed after, which came with him from Galilee, beheld the sepulcher, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared odors, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath *day* according to the commandment.

Luke Chapter 24

1 Now the first *day* of the week early in the morning, they came unto the sepulcher, and brought the odors, which they had prepared, and

certain *women* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher, 3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, that as they were amazed thereat, behold, two men suddenly stood by them in shining vestures.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seek ye him that liveth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, that the son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulcher, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James, and other women with them, which told these things unto the Apostles. 11 But their words seemed unto them, as a feigned thing, neither believed they them.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the

sepulcher, and looked in, and saw the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a town which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they talked together of all these things that were done. 15 And it came to pass, as they communed together, and reasoned, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleophas) answered and said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hath not known the things which are come to pass therein in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Of Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and in word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the high Priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he that should have delivered Israel, and as touching all these things, today is the third day, that they were done. 22 Yea, and certain women among us made us astonished, which came early unto the sepulcher.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.

24 Therefore certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulcher, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools and

slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken,

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, and at all the Prophets, and interpreted unto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him. 28 And they drew near unto the town, which they went to, but he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards night, and the day is far spent. So he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at table with them, he took the bread, and gave thanks, and break it, and gave it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him: but he was taken out of their sight.

32 And they said between themselves, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and when he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the Eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Which said, The Lord is risen in

deed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35
Then they told what things *were* done in
the way, and how he was known of them
in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they spake these things,
Jesus himself stood in the midst of them,
and said unto them, Peace *be* to you.

37 But they were abashed and afraid,
supposing that they had seen a spirit. 38
Then he said unto them, Why are ye
troubled? and wherefore do doubts arise
in your hearts?

39 Behold mine hands and my feet: for it
is I myself: handle me, and see: for a
spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see
me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and feet. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb, 43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words, which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all must be fulfilled which are written of me in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead the third day,

47 And that repentance, and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 Now ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I will send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. 50 Afterward he led them out into Bethany, and lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, that as he blessed them, he departed from them, and was carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53 And were continually in the Temple, praising, and lauding God, Amen.

John Chapter 1

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and that Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and

without it was made nothing that was made. 4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of the light. 9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him:

and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them he gave power to be the sons of God, *even* to them that believe in his Name,

13 Which are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we saw the glory thereof, as the glory of the only begotten *Son* of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried,

saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 Then this is the record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not, and said plainly, I am not the Christ. 21 And

they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I am the voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Isaiah.

24 Now they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, neither Elias, nor the

Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whom ye know not.

27 He it is that cometh after me, which is preferred before me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John did baptize.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me

cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but because he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come, baptizing with water.

32 So John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit come down from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit come down, and tarry still on him, that is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 The next day, John stood again, and two of his disciples.

36 And he beheld Jesus walking by, and said, Behold the Lamb of God. 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned about, and saw them follow, and said unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say by interpretation, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He said unto them, Come, and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of John, and that followed him.

41 The same found his brother Simon first, and said unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is by interpretation, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And Jesus beheld him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of Jonah: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Jesus would go into Galilee, and found Philip, and said unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and said unto him, We have found him of whom Moses did write in the Law, and the Prophets, Jesus of Nazareth the Son of Joseph.

46 Then Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said to him, Come, and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said of him, Behold indeed an Israelite, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael said unto him, Whence knewest thou me? Jesus answered, and

said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God: thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these. 51 And he said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

John Chapter 2

1 And the third day, was there a marriage in Cana *a town* of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And Jesus was called also, and his disciples unto the marriage. 3 Now when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus said unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus said unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother said unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 And there were set there, six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 And Jesus said unto them, Fill the water pots with water. Then they filled them up to the brim.

8 Then he said unto them, Draw out now and bear unto the governor of the feast. So they bare it.

9 Now when the governor of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, (for he knew not whence it was: but the servants, which drew the water, knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And said unto him, All men at the beginning set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept back the good

wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana *a town* of Galilee, and showed forth his glory: and his disciples believed on him.

12 After that he went down into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: but they continued not many days there. 13 For the Jews Passover was at hand. Therefore Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And he found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and changers of money, sitting *there*.

15 Then he made a scourge of small

cords, and drove them all out of the Temple with the sheep, and oxen and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables,

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Fathers house, an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered, that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three days I

will raise it up again.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this Temple a building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 As soon therefore as he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he thus said unto them: and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was at Jerusalem at the Passover in the feast, many believed in his Name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew them all, 25 And had no need that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

John Chapter 3

1 There was now a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

2 He came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man could do these miracles that thou doest, except God were with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the

Kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus said unto him, How can a man be born which is old? can he enter into his mothers womb again, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, except that a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh: and that that is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said to thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst

not tell whence it cometh, and whether it goeth: so is every man that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, we speak that we know, and testify that we have seen: but ye receive not our witness.

12 If when I tell you earthly things, ye believe not, how should ye believe, if I shall tell you of heavenly things?

13 For no man ascendeth up to heaven, but he that hath descended from heaven, the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lift up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lift up,

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he hath given his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world, that he should condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth in him, shall not be

condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he believeth not in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every man that evil doeth, hateth the light, neither cometh to light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds might be made manifest, that they are wrought according to God.

22 After these things, came Jesus and his

disciples into the land of Judea, and there tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John also baptized in Enon besides Salem, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, he baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves are my witnesses, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegrooms voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that is come from on high, is

above all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: he that is come from heaven, is above all. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: but no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath sealed that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth *him* not the Spirit by measure.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that believeth in the Son, hath everlasting life, and he that obeyeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God

abideth on him. **John Chapter 4**

1 Now when the Lord knew, how the Pharisees had heard, that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not: but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then came he to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near unto the possession that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 And there was Jacobs well. Jesus then wearied in the journey, sat thus on the well: it was about the sixth hour.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said unto her, Give me drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the city, to buy meat.

9 Then said the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews meddle not with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it

is that saith to thee, Give me drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee water of life.

11 The woman said unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and he himself drank thereof, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water

that I shall give him, shall never be more a thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman said unto him, Sir, give me of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus said unto her, Go, call thine husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered, and said I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband.

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thine husband: that saidest thou truly .

19 The woman said unto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus said unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and truth: for the Father requireth even such to worship

him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth.

25 The woman said unto him, I know well that Messiah shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus said unto her, I am he, that speak unto thee.

27 And upon that, came his disciples, and marveled that he talked with a woman: yet no man said unto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which hath told me all things that ever I did: is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while, the disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Then said the disciples between themselves, Hath any man brought him meat?

34 Jesus said unto them, My meat is that

I may do the will of him that sent me,
and finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months,
and *then* cometh harvest? Behold, I say
unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on
the regions: for they are white already
unto harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages,
and gathereth fruit unto life eternal, that
both he that soweth, and he that reapeth,
might rejoice together. 37 For herein is
the saying true, that one soweth and
another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap
that, whereon ye bestowed no labor:
other men labored, and ye are entered
into their labors.

39 Now many of the Samaritans of that city believed in him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He hath told me all things that ever I did. 40 Then when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him, that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word.

42 And they said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is in deed the Christ the Savior of the world.

43 So two days after he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44 For Jesus

himself had testified that a Prophet hath none honor in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, which had seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they went also unto the feast.

46 And Jesus came again into Cana *a town* of Galilee, where he had made of water wine. And there was a certain ruler, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would go down, and heal his son: for he was even ready to die.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The ruler said unto him, Sir, go down before my son die.

50 Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth: and the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 Then the father knew, that it was the same hour in the which Jesus had said unto him, Thy son liveth. And he believed, and all his household. 54 This second miracle did Jesus again, after he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

John Chapter 5

1 After that, there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 And there is at Jerusalem by the place of the sheep, a pool called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sick folk, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had been diseased eight and thirty years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he now long time had been diseased, he said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepeth down before me.

8 Jesus said unto him, Rise: take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and the same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath *day*: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, he said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, knew not

who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Jesus found him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. 15 The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Jews did persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath *day*.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to

kill him: not only because he had broken the Sabbath: but said also that God was his Father, and made himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, save that he seeth the Father do: for whatsoever things he doeth, the same things doeth the Son also. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things, whatsoever he himself doeth, and he will show him greater works than these, that ye should marvel.

21 For likewise as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son,

23 Because that all men should honor the Son, as they honor the Father: he that honoreth not the Son, the same honoreth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and believeth in him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but hath passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour shall come, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God:

and they that hear it, shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so likewise hath he given to the Son to have life in himself,

27 And hath given him power also to execute judgment, in that he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour shall come in the which all that are in the graves, shall hear his voice.

29 And they shall come forth, that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: but they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of condemnation. 30 I can do nothing of mine own self: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I

seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.

31 If I should bear witness of myself, my witness were not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness, which he beareth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not the record of man: nevertheless these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning, and a shining candle: and ye would for a season have rejoiced in his light.

36 But I have greater witness then the witness of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, beareth witness of me. Ye have not heard his voice at any time, neither have ye seen his shape. 38 And his word have ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believed not.

39 Search the Scriptures: for in them ye think to have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 But ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not praise of men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him will ye receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honor one of another, and seek not the honor that cometh of God alone?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

John Chapter 6

1 After these things, Jesus went his way over the Sea of Galilee, *or* of Tiberius.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles, which he did on them that were diseased.

3 Then Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near.

5 Then JESUS lift up *his* eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came unto

him, he said unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these might eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.) 7

Philip answered him, Two hundred penny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 Then said unto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, 9 There is a little boy here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the people sit down. (Now there was much grass in

that place.) Then the men sat down in number, about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the bread, and gave thanks, and gave to the disciples and the disciples, to them that were set down: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were satisfied, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the broken meat which remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 Then they gathered it together, and filled twelve baskets with the broken meat of the five barley loaves, which remained unto them that had eaten. 14 Then the men when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a

truth the Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come, and take him to make him a King, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. 16 When even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, 17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea, towards Capernaum: and now it was dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose with a great wind that blew.

19 And when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing

near unto the ship: so they were afraid.

20 But he said unto them, It is I: be not afraid.

21 Then willingly they received him into the ship, and the ship was by and by at the land, whether they went.

22 The day following, the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other ship there, save that one, whereunto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples in the ship, but that his disciples were gone alone,

23 And that there came other ships from Tiberius near unto the place where they

ate the bread, after the Lord had given thanks.

24 Now when the people saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. 25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them; and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, ye seek me not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat that endureth

unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe in him, whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see it, and believe thee? what doest thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them

bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then they said unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall not hunger, and he that believeth in me, shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me,

shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I cast not away.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but his will which hath sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every man which seeth the Son, and believeth in him, should have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him because he said, I am the bread, which is

come down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then saith he, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus then answered, and said unto them, Murmur not among your selves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me, 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen

the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth in me, hath everlasting life. 48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread, which cometh down from heaven, that he which eateth of it, should not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 Then the Jews strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54

Whosoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, so

live I by the Father, and he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is the bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers have eaten Manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things spake he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples (when they heard this) said, This is an hard saying: who can hear it?

61 But Jesus knowing in himself, that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* then if ye should see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, are spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not: for Jesus knew from the beginning, which they were that believed not, and who should betray him. 65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time, many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus to the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him,
Master to whom shall we go? Thou hast
the words of eternal life:

69 And we believe and know that thou
art the Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I
chosen you twelve and one of you is a
devil?

71 Now he spake it of Judas Iscariot the
son of Simon: for he it was that should
betray him, though he was one of the
twelve.

John Chapter 7

1 After these things, Jesus walked in
Galilee, and would not walk in Judea:

for the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of the Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples may see thy works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing secretly, and he himself seeketh to be famous. If thou doest these things, show thyself to the world. 5 For as yet his brethren believed not in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I will not go up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 These things he said unto them, and abode still in Galilee.

10 But as soon as his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as *it were* privately.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring was there of

him among the people. Some said, He is a good man: other said, Nay: but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now when half the feast was done, Jesus went up into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marveled, saying, How knoweth this man the Scriptures, seeing that he never learned.

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall

know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you a Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said to them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you

circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath *day* circumcise a man. 23 If a man on the Sabbath receive circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, be ye angry with me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath *day*?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they go about to kill?

26 And behold, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no man shall know whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am: yet am I not come of myself, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 Now many of the people believed in him, and said, When the Christ cometh,

will he do more miracles than this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharisees, and high Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then go I unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*, and where I am, can ye not come. 35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? Will he go unto them that are dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians?

36 What saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*?

and where I am, can ye not come?

37 Now in the last *and* great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth in me, as saith the Scripture, out of his belly shall flow rivers of water of life.

39 (This spake he of the Spirit which they that believed in him, should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Other said, This is the Christ: and some said, But shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Saith not the Scripture that the Christ shall come of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him. 45 Then came the officers to the high

Priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Doth any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believe in him?

49 But this people, which know not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus said unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, and was one of them.)

51 Doth our Law judge a man before it hear him, and know what he hath done?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

John Chapter 8

1 And Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives,

2 And early in the morning came again into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught

them.

3 Then the Scribes, and the Pharisees brought unto him a woman, taken in adultery, and set her in the midst,

4 And said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou therefore?

6 And this they said to tempt him, that they might have, whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 7 And while they continued asking him, he lift himself up, and said unto them, Let him that is

among you without sin, cast the first stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accused by their own conscience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest even to the last: so Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself again, and saw no man, but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself: thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of

myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came and whether I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whether I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh: I judge no man.

16 And if I also judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father, that sent me.

17 And it is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his hour

was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins, Whether I go, can ye not come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself because he saith, Whether I go, can ye not come?

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath: I am from above: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, That ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe, that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus said unto them, Even the same thing that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and the things that I have heard of him, those speak I to the world. 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath taught me, *so* I speak these things.

29 For he that sent me, is with me: the

Father hath not left me alone, because I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these things, many believed in him.

31 Then said Jesus to the Jews which believed in him, If ye continue in my word, ye are verily my disciples,

32 And shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never bound to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, that whosoever commiteth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house forever: but the Son abideth for ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that

have told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the works of your father. Then said they to him, We are not born of fornication: we have one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, then would ye love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my talk? Because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he hath been a murderer from the beginning, and abode

not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, then speaketh he of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil, but I honor my Father, and ye have dishonored me.

50 And I seek not mine own praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews to him, Now know we that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou

thymself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honor myself, mine honor is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoreth me, whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him, and if I should say I know him not, I should be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his word. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty year old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones, to cast at him, but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the Temple.

John Chapter 9

1 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be showed on him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 As soon as he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came again seeing. 8 Now the neighbors and they that had seen him before, when he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others said, He is like him: but he himself said, I am

he.

10 Therefore they said unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam and wash. So I went and washed and received sight.

12 Then they said unto him, Where is he? He said, I cannot tell. 13 They brought to the Pharisees him that was once blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath *day*, when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received sight. And he said unto them, He laid clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Then said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath *day*. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a dissension among them.

17 Then spake they unto the blind again, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Jews did not believe him (that he had been blind, and received his sight) until they had called the parents of him that had received sight. 19 And they

asked them, saying, Is this your son, whom ye say was born blind? How doth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, can we not tell: he is old enough: ask him: he shall answer for himself. 22

These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had ordained already, that if any man did confess that he was the Christ, he should be *excommunicate* out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is old

enough: ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that had been blind, and said unto him, Give glory unto God: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered, and said, Whither he be a sinner or no, I cannot tell: one thing I know, that I was blind, and now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye have not heard it: wherefore would ye hear it again? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then checked they him, and said, Be thou his disciple: we be Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said unto them, Doubtless, this is a marvelous thing, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could have done nothing.

34 They answered, and said unto him, Thou art altogether born in sins, and doest thou teach us? so they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe in the Son of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe in him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Both thou hast seen him, and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said, Lord, I believe, and worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, I am come unto judgment into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blind. 40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these things, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should not have sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

John Chapter 10

1 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that

entereth not in by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up another way, he is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that goeth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath sent forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And they will not follow a stranger, but they flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them:

but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All, that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and have it in abundance.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for his sheep. 12 But an hireling, and he which is not the shepherd, neither the sheep are his own, seeth the wolf coming, and he leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 So the hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know mine, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for *my* sheep.

16 Other sheep I have also, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring,

and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one sheepfold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and have power to take it again: this commandment have I received of my Father.

19 Then there was a dissension again among the Jews for these sayings, 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad: why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can the devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the *feast of the Dedication*, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not: for ye are not of

my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, 28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater than all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews again took up stones, to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father: for which of these works do ye

stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For the good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and that thou being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God was *given*, and the Scripture cannot be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, then though ye believe not me, *yet* believe the works that ye may know and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him. 39 Again they went about to take him: but he escaped out of their hands, 40 And went again beyond Jordan, into the place where John first baptized, and there abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed in him there.

John Chapter 11

1 And a certain man was sick, *named* Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore *his* sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister

and Lazarus.

6 And after he had heard that he was sick, yet abode he two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, said he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 The disciples said unto him, Master, the Jews lately sought to stone thee, and dost thou go thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things spake he, and after he said unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth: but I go to wake him up.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall be safe. 13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of the natural sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, that ye may believe: but let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas (which is called Didymus) unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then came Jesus, and found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was near unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.) 19 And many of the Jews were come to Martha and Mary to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not been dead.

22 But now I know also, that whatsoever thou askest of God, God will give it

thee.

23 Jesus said unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha said unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, *yet* shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believeth thou this?

27 She said unto him, Yea, Lord, I

believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when she heard it, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 For Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not been dead.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weep, and the Jews *also* weep which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled in himself, 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 *And* Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not he,

which opened the eyes of the blind, have made also, that this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaned in himself, and came to the grave. And it was a cave, and a stone was laid upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, said unto him, Lord, he stinketh already: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus said unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou didst believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And

Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, because thou hast heard me.

42 I know that thou hearest me always, but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may believe, that thou hast sent me.

43 As he had spoken these things, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 Then he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with bands, and his face was bound with a napkin. Jesus said unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews, which came

to Mary, and had seen the things, which Jesus did, believed in him.

46 But some of them went their way to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the high Priests, and the Pharisees a council, and said, What shall we do? For this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place, and the nation.

49 Then one of them *named* Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same

year, said unto them, Ye perceive nothing at all,

50 Nor yet do you consider that it is expedient for us, that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 This spake he not of himself: but being high Priest that same year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation:

52 And not for the nation only, but that he should gather together in one the children of God, which were scattered.

53 Then from that day forth they consulted together, to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the Temple, What think ye, that he cometh not to the feast?

57 Now both the high Priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he

should show it, that they might take him.

John Chapter 12

1 Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which was dead, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard very costly, and anointed Jesus feet, and wiped his feet with her hair, and the house was filled with the savor of the ointment.

4 Then said one of his disciples, *even* Judas Iscariot Simons *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 Now he said this, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare that which was given.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it. 8 For the poor always ye have with you, but me ye shall not have always. 9 Then much people of the Jews knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus

sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 The high Priests therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Jews went away, and believed in Jesus.

12 On the morrow a great multitude that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus should come to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord. 14 And Jesus found a young ass, and sat thereon, as it is written, 15 Fear not,

daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh sitting on an asses colt.

16 But his disciples understood not these things at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they, that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, bare witness that he called Lazarus out of the grave, and raised him from the dead.

18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Pharisees said among

themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world goeth after him.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast.

21 And they came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida in Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip came and told Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man must be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except

the wheat corn fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it, and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall also my servant be: and if any man serve me, him will my Father honor.

27 Now is my soul troubled: and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but therefore came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it

again.

29 Then said the people that stood by and heard, that it was a thunder: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I were lift up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. 33 Now this said he, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, that the Son of man must be lift up?

Who is that Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have light, lest the darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in the dark, knoweth not whether he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and hid himself from them. 37 And though he had done so many miracles before them, *yet* believed they

not on him,

38 That the saying of Isaiah the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he said, Lord, who believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

39 Therefore could they not believe, because that Isaiah saith again, 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts, that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Isaiah when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless, even among the chief rulers many believed in him: but because

of the Pharisees, they did not confess him, lest they should be *cast* out of the *Synagogue*.

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God. 44 And Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth in me, believeth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came

not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, it shall judge him in the last day. 49 For I have not spoken of myself: but the Father, which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: the things therefore that I speak, I speak *them* so as the Father said unto me. **John Chapter 13**

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was

come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, forasmuch as he loved his own which were in the world, unto the end he loved them. 2 And when supper was done (and that the devil had now put in the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside *his upper* garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples'

feet, and to wipe them with the towel, wherewith he was girded. 6 Then came he to Simon Peter, who said to him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know it hereafter.

8 Peter said unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou shalt have no part with me.

9 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also the hands and the head.

10 Jesus said to him, He that is washed,

needeth not, save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for *so* am I. 14 If I then your Lord, and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that

ye should do, even as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his master, neither the ambassador greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye, if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but *it is* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 From henceforth tell I you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, If I send any, he that receiveth him, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had said these things, he was troubled in the Spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 Now there was one of his disciples, which leaned on Jesus bosom, whom Jesus loved.

24 To him beckoned therefore Simon Peter, that he should ask who it was of whom he spake.

25 He then, as he leaned on Jesus breast, said unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it: and he wet a sop, and gave it to Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*. 27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 But none of them that were at table, knew, for what cause he spake it unto him.

29 For some of them thought because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he

should give something to the poor.

30 As soon then as he had received the sop, he went immediately out, and it was night.

31 When he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you: ye shall seek me, but as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, can ye not come: also to you say I now, 34 A new commandment give I unto you, that ye

love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why can I not follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily

I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou have denied me thrice. **John**

Chapter 14

1 And He said to his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And though I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas said unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: how can we then know the way?

6 Jesus said unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip said unto him, Lord, show us *thy* Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus said unto him, I have been so long time with you, and hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen my Father: how then sayest thou, Show

us *thy* Father?

10 Believest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me, that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: at the least, believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth in me, the works that I do, he shall do also, and greater than these shall he do: for I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments,

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: *but* I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more, but

ye shall see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day shall ye know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, is he that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father: and I will love him, and will show mine own self to him.

22 Judas said unto him (not Iscariot) Lord, what is the cause that thou wilt show thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my word,

and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and will dwell with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my words, and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being present with you. 26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, which I have told you.

27 Peace I leave with you: my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be

troubled, nor fear.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and will come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would verily rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now have I spoken unto you, before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter will I not speak many things unto you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nought in me.

31 But *it is* that the world may know that I love *my* Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I do. Arise, let us go

hence.

John Chapter 15

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is an husband man.

2 Every branch that beareth not fruit in me, he taketh away: and every one that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now are ye clean through the word, which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine: ye *are* the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same

bringeth forth much fruit: for without me can ye do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they burn. 7 If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ask what ye will, and it shall be done to you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, and be made my disciples.

9 As the father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue in my love. 10 If ye shall keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love than this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Hereforth, call I you not servants: for the servant knoweth not what his master doeth: but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, have I made known to you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit remain, that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things command I you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also: if they have kept my word, they will also keep yours.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they have not known him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they should not have had sin: but now have they no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done works among them which none other man did, they had not

had sin: but now have they both seen,
and have hated both me, and my Father.

25 But *it is* that the word might be
fulfilled, that is written in their Law,
They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter shall come,
whom I will send unto you from the
Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which
proceedeth of the Father, he shall testify
of me.

27 And ye shall witness also, because ye
have been with me from the beginning.

John Chapter 16

1 These things have I said unto you, that

ye should not be offended. 2 They shall excommunicate you: yea, the time shall come, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the hour shall come, ye might remember, that I told you them. And these things said I not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, your hearts are full of sorrow.

7 Yet I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

9 Of sin, because they believe not in me:

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye shall see me no more:

11 Of judgment, because the prince of

this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the Spirit of truth, he will lead you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, shall he speak, and he will show you the things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and show it unto you.

16 A little *while*, and ye shall not see me: and again a little *while*, and ye shall

see me: for I go to my Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little *while*, and ye shall not see me, and again, a little *while*, and ye shall see me, and, For I go to my Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little *while*? We know not what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they would ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves, of that I said, A little *while*, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little *while*, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, and the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall sorrow, but your sorrow shall be turned to joy. 21 A woman when she travaileth, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorrow: but I will see you again, and your hearts shall rejoyce, and your joy shall no man take from you.

23 And in that day shall ye ask me nothing. Verily, verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you. 24 Hitherto

have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in parables: but the time will come, when I shall no more speak to you in parables: but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day shall ye ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray unto the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I am come out from the Father, and

came into the world: again I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speaketh thou plainly, and thou speaketh no parable.

30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee. By this we believe, that thou art come out from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do you believe now?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, and is already come, that ye shall be scattered every man into his own, and shall leave me alone: but I am not alone: for the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace: in the world ye shall have affliction, but be of good comfort: I have overcome the world.

John Chapter 17

1 These things spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. 2 As thou hast given him power *over* all flesh, that he should give eternal life to all them that thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they know thee *to be* the only very God, and whom thou hast sent, Jesus Christ.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now glorify me, thou Father, with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have declared thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words, which thou gavest me, and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and

have believed that thou hast sent me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them. 11 And now am I no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy Name, *even* them whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, have I kept, and none of them is lost, but the child of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things speak I in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou keep them from evil.

16 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them with thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou didst send me into the world,
so have I sent them into the world. 19
And for their sakes sanctify I myself, that
they also may be sanctified through the
truth.

20 I pray not for these alone, but for
them also which shall believe in me,
through their word,

21 That they all may be one, as thou, O
Father, *art* in me, and I in thee: *even* that
they may be also one in us, that the
world may believe that thou hast sent
me.

22 And the glory that thou gavest me, I
have given them, that they may be one, as
we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know, that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they which thou hast given me, be with me even where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovest me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world also hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it, that the love

wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

John Chapter 18

1 When Jesus had spoken these things, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas which betrayed him, knew also the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then after he had received a band of men and officers of the high Priests, and of the Pharisees, came thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Jesus, knowing all things that should come unto him, went forth and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said unto them, I am he. Now Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backwards, and fell to the ground.

7 Then he asked them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I said unto you, that I am he: therefore if ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 *This was* that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the servants name was Malchus. 11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: shall I not drink of the cup which *my* Father hath given me?

12 Then the band and the captain, and the officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same year)

14 And Caiaphas was he, that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 Now Simon Peter followed Jesus, and another disciple, and that disciple was known of the high Priest: therefore he went in with Jesus into the hall of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out the other disciple which was known unto the high Priest, and spake to her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the maid that kept the door, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this

mans disciples? He said, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, which had made a fire of coals: for it was cold, and they warmed themselves. And Peter also stood among them and warmed himself.

19 (The high Priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the Synagogue and in the Temple, whither the Jews resort continually, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me what I said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 When he had spoken these things, one of the officers which stood by, smote Jesus with *his* rod, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have evil spoken, bear witness of the evil: but if I have well spoken, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself, and they said unto him, Art not thou also of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. 26 One of the servants of the high Priest, his cousin whose ear Peter smote off, said, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas into the common hall. Now it was morning and they themselves went not into the common hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not an evil doer, we would not have delivered him unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye

him, and judge him after your own Law. Then the Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 *It was* that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 So Pilate entered into the common hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thyself, or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the high Priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, my servants would surely fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate then said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King: for this cause am I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said that, he went out again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no cause at all. 39 But you

have a custom, that I should deliver you one loose at the Passover: will ye then that I loose unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murderer.

John Chapter 19

1 Then Pilate took Jesus and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews. And

they smote him with *their* rods. 4 Then Pilate went forth again, and said unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know, that I find no fault in him at all.

5 Then came Jesus forth wearing a crown of thorns, and a purple garment. And *Pilate* said unto them, Behold the man.

6 Then when the high Priests and officers saw him, they cried, saying, Crucify, crucify *him*. Pilate said unto them, Take ye him and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a Law, and by our Law he ought to die,

because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate then heard that word, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the common hall and said unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him none answer.

10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to loose thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the

greater sin.

12 From thence forth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Jews cried, saying, If thou deliver him, thou art not Caesars friend: *for* whosoever maketh himself a King, speaketh against Caesar.

13 When Pilate heard that word, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called the Pavement, and in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 And it was the Preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he said unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate said unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The

high Priests answered, We have no King but Caesar.

16 Then delivered he him unto them, to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bare his cross, and came into a place named *of dead mens* Skulls, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote also a title and put it on the cross, and it was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was near to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, Greek and Latin. 21 Then said the high Priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews, but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part and *his* coat: and the coat was without seam woven from the top throughout.

24 Therefore they said one to another, Let us not divide it, but cast lots for it,

whose it shall be. *This was* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They departed my garments among them, and on my coat did cast lots. So the soldiers did these things indeed.

25 Then stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 And when Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he said unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then said he to the disciple, Behold thy mother: and from that hour, the disciple took her home unto him.

28 After, when Jesus knew that all things were performed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he said, I thirst.

29 And there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it about an Hyssop *stalk*, and put it to his mouth. 30 Now when Jesus had received of the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews then (because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath *day*: for that Sabbath was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken down.

32 Then came the soldiers and break the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with *Jesus*.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they break not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true , that ye might believe it.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, Not a bone

of him shall be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith,
They shall see him whom they have
thrust through.

38 And after these things, Joseph of
Arimathea (who was a disciple of Jesus,
but secretly for fear of the Jews)
besought Pilate that he might take down
the body of Jesus. And Pilate gave him
license. He came then and took Jesus
body.

39 And there came also Nicodemus
(which first came to Jesus by night) and
brought of myrrh and aloes mingled
together about an hundreth pound. 40
Then took they the body of Jesus, and

wrapped it in linen clothes with the odors, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 And in that place where Jesus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulcher, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There then laid they Jesus, because of the Jews Preparation *day*, for the sepulcher was near.

John Chapter 20

1 Now the first *day* of the week came Mary Magdalene, early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulcher, and saw the stone taken away from the tomb. 2 Then

she ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulcher, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they came unto the sepulcher.

4 So they ran both together, but the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulcher.

5 And he stooped down, and saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in. 6 Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulcher, and saw the linen clothes lie,

7 And the kerchief that was upon his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also the other disciple, which came first to the sepulcher, and he saw it, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, That he must rise again from the dead.

10 And the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept, she bowed herself into the sepulcher,

12 And saw two Angels in white, sitting,

the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they said unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She said unto them, They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?

She supposing that he had been the gardener, said unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned

herself, and said unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 The same day then at night, which was the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and said to them, Peace *be* unto you. 20 And

when he had so said, he showed unto them *his* hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they had seen the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

22 And when he had said that, he breathed on them, and said unto them, Receive the Holy Ghost.

23 Whosoever's sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them: *and* whosoever's sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus

came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put mine hand into his side, I will not believe it.

26 And eight days after, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Jesus, when the doors were shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 After said he to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and see mine hands, and put forth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithless, but faithful. 28 Then

Thomas answered, and said unto him,
Thou art my Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus said unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou believest: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and have believed. 30 And many other signs also did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these things are written, that ye might believe, that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that in believing ye might have life through his Name. **John**
Chapter 21

1 After these things, Jesus showed himself again to his disciples at the sea

of Tiberias: and thus showed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter said unto them, I go a fishing. They said unto him, We also will go with thee. They went their way and entered into a ship straightway, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore:

nevertheless the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Jesus then said unto them, Sirs, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 Then he said unto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore said the disciple whom Jesus loved, unto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his coat to him (for he was naked) and cast himself into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by ship (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits) and they drew the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw hot coals, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus said unto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter stepped forth and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundreth, fifty and three: and albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus said unto them, Come, *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? seeing they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Jesus then came and took bread, and gave them, and fish likewise. 14 This is

now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen again from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He said unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He said unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He said to him again the second time, Simon *the son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He said unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He said unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon *the son* of Jonas, lovest thou me?

Peter was sorry because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me: and said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus said unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girded thyself, and walkest whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and lead thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And this spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had said this, he said to him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and saw the

disciple whom JESUS loved, following, which had also leaned on his breast at supper, and had said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore saw him, he said to Jesus, Lord, what shall this man *do*?

22 Jesus said unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is it to thee?

Follow thou me.

23 Then went this word abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said not to him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is it to thee?

24 This is that disciple, which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 Now there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose the world could not contain the books that should be written, Amen.

Acts Chapter 1

1 I have made the former treatise, O Theophilus, of all that JESUS began to do, and teach,

2 Until the day, that he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost, had given commandments unto the Apostles,

whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he presented himself alive after that he had suffered, by many infallible tokens, being seen of them by the *space* of forty days, and speaking of those things which *appertain* to the kingdom of God. 4 And when he had gathered *them* together, he commanded them, that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which *said he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost within these few days.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times, or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power,

8 But ye shall receive power of the Holy Ghost, when he shall come on you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up: for a cloud took him up out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing into heaven?

This Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ¶ Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount that is called *the Mount of Olives*, which is near to Jerusalem, containing a Sabbath *day's* journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper chamber, where abode both Peter, and James, and John,

and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholemew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alpheus*, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas, James' *brother*.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples and said (now the number of names that were in one place, were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Ye men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David

spake before of Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained fellowship in this ministration.

18 He therefore hath purchased a field with the reward of iniquity: and when he had thrown down himself headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is known unto all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, in so much, that that field is called in their own language, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood. 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be void, and let no

man dwell therein: also, Let another take his charge.

21 Wherefore, of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus was conversant among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was taken up from us, must one of them be made a witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they presented two, Joseph called Barsabas, whose surname was Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, saying, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the room of this ministration and Apostleship, from which Judas hath gone astray, to go to his own place.

26 Then they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was by a common consent counted with the Eleven Apostles

Acts Chapter 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing *and* mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they sat.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, men that feared God, of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised, the multitude came together and were astonished, because that every man heard them speak his own language. 7 And they wondered all, and marveled, saying among themselves, Behold, are

not all these which speak, of Galilee?

8 How then hear we every man our own language, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Judea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Asia,

10 And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the parts of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, and Jews, and proselytes, 11 Cretes, and Arabians: we heard them speak in our own tongues the wonderful *works* of God.

12 They were all then amazed, and

doubted, saying one to another, What may this be?

13 And others mocked, and said, They are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing with the Eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, *and* ye all that inhabit Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, since it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that, which was spoken by the Prophet Joel,

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants, and on mine handmaids I will pour out of my Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapor of smoke.

20 The Sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, JESUS of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you with great works, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, *I say*, have ye taken by the hands of the wicked, being delivered by the determinate counsel, and foreknowledge of God, and have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, and loosed the sorrows of death, because it

was impossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David saith concerning him, I beheld the Lord always before me: for he is at my right hand, that I should not be shaken.

26 Therefore did mine heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in grave, neither wilt suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast showed me the ways of life, and shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, I may boldly speak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher remaineth with us unto this day. 30 Therefore, seeing he was a Prophet, and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins he would raise up Christ concerning the flesh to set him upon his throne,

31 He knowing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul should not be left in grave, neither his flesh should see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Since then that he by the right hand of God hath been

exalted, and hath received of his Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into heaven, but he saith, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

35 Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for a surety, that God hath made him both Lord, and Christ, this Jesus, *I say*, whom ye have crucified. 37 Now when they heard it, they were pricked in their hearts, and said unto Peter and the other Apostles, Men *and* brethren, what

shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Amend your lives, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins: and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise *is made* unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words he besought, and exhorted *them*, saying, Save yourselves from this froward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his

word, were baptized: and the same day, there were added *to the Church* about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued in the Apostles' doctrine, and fellowship, and breaking of bread, and prayers.

43 ¶ And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that believed, were in one place, and had all things common. 45 And they sold their possessions and goods and parted them to all men, as every one had need.

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking

bread at home, did eat their meat together with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and had favor with all the people: and the Lord added to the Church from day to day, such as should be saved.

Acts Chapter 3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the Temple, at the ninth hour of prayer.

2 And a certain man which was a cripple from his mother's womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautiful, to ask

alms of them that entered into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John, that they would enter into the Temple, desired to receive an alms.

4 And Peter earnestly beholding him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, trusting to receive some thing of them. 6 Then said Peter, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, that give I thee: In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaped up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walk, and praising God,

10 And they knew him, that it was he which sat for the alms at the Beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were amazed, and sore astonished at that, which was come unto him.

11 ¶ And as the cripple which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran amazed unto them in the porch which is called Solomon's.

12 So when Peter saw it, he answered

unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so steadfastly on us, as though by our own power or godliness, we had made this man go?

13 The GOD of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, the GOD of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye betrayed, and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had judged him to be delivered.

14 But ye denied the holy one and the just, and desired a murderer to be given you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof

we are witnesses.

16 And his Name hath made this man sound, whom ye see, and know, through faith in his Name: and the faith which is by him, hath given to him this disposition of his whole body in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as *did* also your governors.

18 But those things which God before had showed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your lives therefore, and turn,

that your sins may be put away, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you, 21 Whom the heaven must contain until the time that all things be restored, which God had spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses said unto the Fathers, The Lord your God shall raise up unto you a Prophet, *even* of your brethren like unto me: ye shall hear him in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 For it shall be that every person which shall not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed out of the people.

24 Also all the Prophets from Samuel, and thenceforth as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant, which God hath made unto our fathers, saying to Abraham, Even in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 First unto you hath God raised up his Son Jesus, and him he hath sent to bless you, in turning every one of you from your iniquities.

Acts Chapter 4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the

Priests and the Captain of the Temple,
and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Taking it grievously that they taught the
people, and preached in Jesus' *Name* the
resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put
them in hold, until the next day: for it
was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard
the word, believed, and the number of
the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,
were gathered together at Jerusalem,

6 And Annas the chief Priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priests.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what Name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 Forasmuch as we this day are examined of the good deed *done* to the impotent man, *to wit*, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all

the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye have crucified, whom God raised again from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you, whole. 11 This is the stone cast aside of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for among men there is given none other name under heaven, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and understood that they were unlearned men and without knowledge, they marveled, and knew them, that they had been with Jesus:

14 And beholding also the man which was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 Then they commanded them to go aside out of the Council, and conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for surely a manifest sign is done by them, *and it is* openly known to all them that dwell in Jerusalem: and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it be noised no farther among the people, let us threaten and charge them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name. 18 So they called them, and commanded them, that in no

wise they should speak or teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered unto them, and said, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to obey you rather than God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. 21 So they threatened them, and let them go, and found nothing how to punish them, because of the people: for all men praised God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

23 Then as soon as they were let go, they came to their fellows, and showed all that the high Priests and Elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift up their voices to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, thou art the God which hast made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them.

25 Which by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The Kings of the earth assembled, and the rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For doubtless, against thine holy Son Jesus, whom thou hadst anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel gathered themselves together,

28 To do whatsoever thine hand, and thy counsel had determined before to be done.

29 And now, O Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants with all boldness to speak thy word,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signs, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holy Son Jesus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither any of them said, that anything of that which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them, that lacked: for as many as were

possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the price of the things that were sold,

35 And laid it down at the Apostles' feet, and it was distributed unto every man, according as he had need.

36 Also Joses which was called of the Apostles, Barnabas (that is by interpretation the son of consolation) being a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Where as he had land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it down at the Apostles' feet.

Acts Chapter 5

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept away *part* of the price, his wife also being of counsel, and brought a certain part, and laid it down at the Apostles' feet.

3 Then said Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou shouldest lie unto the Holy Ghost, and keep away *part* of the price of the possession?

4 Whilst it remained, appertained it not unto thee? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? how is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but

unto God.

5 Now when Ananias heard these words, he fell down, and gave up the ghost. Then great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men rose up, and took him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it came to pass about the space of three hours after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was done.

8 And Peter said unto her, Tell me, sold ye the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, Why have ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thine husband, *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then she fell down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came on all the Church, and on as many as heard these things.

12 Thus by the hands of the Apostles were many signs and wonders showed among the people (and they were all

with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13
And of the other durst no man join
himself to them: nevertheless the people
magnified them,

14 Also the number of them that
believed in the Lord, both of men and
women, grew more and more)

15 Insomuch that they brought the sick
into the streets, and laid them on beds
and couches, that at the least way the
shadow of Peter, when he came by,
might shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of
the cities round about unto Jerusalem,
bringing sick folks, and them which
were vexed with unclean spirits, who

were all healed.

17 Then the chief Priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which was the sect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And laid hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19 But the Angel of the Lord, by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go your way, and stand in the Temple, and speak to the people all the words of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entered into the Temple early in the morning and

taught. And the chief Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison, to cause them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told it,

23 Saying, Certainly we found the prison shut as sure as was possible, and the keepers standing without, before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the *chief* Priest, and the captain of the Temple, and the high Priests heard these things, they doubted

of them, whereunto this would grow. 25 Then came one and showed them, saying, Behold, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned) 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Council, and the chief Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straightly command you, that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and ye would bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the Apostles answered, and said, We ought rather to obey God than men.

30 The God of our fathers hath raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God lift up with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses concerning these things which we say: yea, and the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 Now when they heard it, they burst for anger, and consulted to slay them. 34 Then stood there up in the Council a certain Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctor of the Law, honored of all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do touching these men.

36 For before these times, rose up Theudas boasting himself, to whom resorted a number of men, about a four hundred, who was slain: and they all which obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, arose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the tribute, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all that obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain yourselves from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought: 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot destroy it, lest ye be found even fighters against God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 So they departed from the Council, rejoicing, that they were counted worthy to suffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Jesus Christ.

Acts Chapter 6

1 And in those days, as the number of the disciples grew, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towards the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministering.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples together, and said, It is not meet that we should leave the word of

God to serve the tables. 3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of wisdom, which we may appoint to this business.

4 And we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministration of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antiochia,

6 Which they set before the Apostles: and they prayed, and laid their hands on

them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ Now Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed with Steven.

10 But they were not able to resist the

wisdom, and the Spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak

blasphemous words against Moses, and God.

12 Thus they moved the people and the Elders, and the Scribes: and running upon him, caught him, and brought him to the Council,

13 And set forth false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinances, which Moses gave us.

15 And as all that sat in the Council, looked steadfastly on him, they saw his face as *it had been* the face of an Angel.

Acts Chapter 7

1 Then said the chief Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Ye men, brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Come out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land, which I shall show thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, *God* brought him from thence into this land, wherein ye now dwell,

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not the breadth of a foot: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 But God spake thus, that his seed should be a sojourner in a strange land, and that they should keep it in bondage,

and entreat it evil four hundred years. 7
But the nation to whom they shall be in
bondage, will I judge, saith God: and
after that, they shall come forth and
serve me in this place.

8 He gave him also the covenant of
circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat
Isaac, and circumcised him the eight
day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob
the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moved with envy
sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was
with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his
afflictions, and gave him favor and
wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh King of

Egypt, who made him governor over Egypt, and *over* his whole house.

11 Then came there a famine over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

13 And at the second time, Joseph was known of his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph and caused his father to be brought, and all his kindred, even threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, and our fathers, 16 And were removed into Sychem, and were put in the sepulcher, that Abraham had bought for money of the sons of Emor, *son* of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, and made them to cast out their young children, that they should not remain alive. 20 The same time was Moses born, and was acceptable unto God,

which was nourished up in his father's house three months.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 Now when he was full forty year old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 And when he saw one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged his quarrel that had the harm done to him, and smote the Egyptian. 25 For he

supposed his brethren would have understand, that God by his hand should give them deliverance: but they understood it not.

26 And the next day, he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a prince, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and

was a stranger in the land of Median,
where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired,
there appeared to him in the wilderness
of Mount Sinai, an Angel of the Lord in a
flame of fire, in a bush. 31 And when
Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight:
and as he drew near to consider it, the
voice of the Lord came unto him, *saying*,
32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and
the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled,
and durst not behold it. 33 Then the Lord
said to him, Put off thy shoes from thy
feet: for the place where thou standest, is
holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction

of my people, which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsook, saying, Who made thee a prince and a judge? the same God sent for a prince, and a deliverer by the hands of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, doing wonders, and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall

the Lord your God raise up unto you,
even of your brethren, like unto me: him
shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the
Congregation, in the wilderness with the
Angel, which spake to him in mount
Sinai, and with our fathers, who
received the lively oracles to give unto
us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey,
but refused, and in their hearts turned
back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods that
may go before us: for we know not what
is become of this Moses that brought us
out of the land of Egypt. 41 And they

made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned himself away, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures, which ye made to worship them: therefore I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of

witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which *tabernacle* also our fathers received, and brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, which God drove out before our fathers, unto the days of David:

46 Who found favor before God, and desired that he might find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the

Prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build for me, saith the Lord? or what place is it that I should rest in?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and of uncircumcised hearts and ears, ye have always resisted the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* you. 52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them, which showed before of the coming of that Just, of whom ye are now the betrayers and murderers,

53 Which have received the Law by the ordinance of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 But when they heard these things, their hearts burst for anger, and they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being full of the Holy Ghost, looked steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God, 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens open, and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gave a shout with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him all at once,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, who called on *God*, and said, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had thus spoken, he slept.

Acts Chapter 8

1 And Saul consented to his death, and at that time, there was a great persecution against the Church which was at

Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through the regions of Judea and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then *certain* men fearing God, carried Steven among them, *to be buried*, and made great lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made havoc of the Church, and entered into every house, and drew out both men and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philip into the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, with one accord, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits crying with a loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *of them*: and many taken with palsies, and that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 And there was before in the city a certain man called Simon, which used witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that he himself was some great man.

10 To whom they gave heed from the

least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gave heed unto him, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But as soon as they believed Philip, which preached the things that concerned the kingdom of God, and in the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also and was baptized, and continued with Philip, and wondered, when he saw the signs and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the Apostles, which were at Jerusalem, heard say, that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John. 15 Which when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet, he was come down on none of them, but they were baptized only in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw, that through laying on of the Apostles hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay the hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in this business: for thine heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of

bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. 24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the Gospel in many towns of the Samaritans.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is waste.

27 And he arose and went on: and behold, a certain Eunuch of Ethiopia

Candaces' the Queen of the Ethiopian's chief Governor, who had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Jerusalem to worship:

28 And as he returned sitting in his chariot, he read Isaiah the Prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to yonder chariot. 30 And Philip ran thither, and heard him read the Prophet Isaiah, and said, But understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philip, that he would come up and sit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep

to the slaughter: and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humility his judgment hath been exalted: but who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they

came unto a certain water, and the Eunuch said, See, *here is* water: what doth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said unto him, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. Then he answered, and said, I believe that that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 Then he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him. 39 And as soon as they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: so he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and he walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

Acts Chapter 9

1 And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any that were of that way (either men or women) he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 Now as he journeyed, it came to pass that as he was come near to Damascus, suddenly there shined round about him a

light from heaven. 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against pricks.

6 He *then* both trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou that I do?

And the Lord said unto him, Arise and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou shalt do.

7 The men also which journeyed with him, stood amazed, hearing *his* voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the ground, and opened his eyes, *but* saw no man. Then led they him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus,

9 Where he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank. 10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am *here*, Lord. 11 Then the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and seek in the house of Judas after one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 (And he saw in a vision a man named Ananias coming in to him, and putting

his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.)

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 Moreover here he hath authority of the high Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will show him, how many things he must suffer for my Name's

sake. 17 Then Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and put his hands on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord hath sent me (*even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as *it had been* scales, and suddenly he received sight, and arose, and was baptized,

19 And received meat, and was strengthened. So was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ

in the Synagogues, that he was the Son of God,

21 So that all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he, that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he should bring them bound unto the high Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, confirming, that this was the Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together, to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: now they watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and put him through the wall, and let him down in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself with the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them, how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken unto him, and how he had spoken boldly at

Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was conversant with them at Jerusalem,

29 And spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and spake and disputed with the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 But when the brethren knew it, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest through all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the fear of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort of the Holy Ghost.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter walked throughout all *quarters*, he came also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 Then said Peter unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make up thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Joppa a certain *woman*, a disciple named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) she was full of good works and

alms which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 Now forasmuch as Lydda was near to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to come unto them.

39 Then Peter arose and came with them: and when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber, where all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments, which Dorcas made, while she

was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, sat up.

41 Then he gave her the hand and lift her up, and called the saints and widows, and restored her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Acts Chapter 10

1 Furthermore there was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a captain of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his household, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 He saw in a vision evidently (about the ninth hour of the day) an Angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 But when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his servants, and a soldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him,

8 And told them all things, and sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew near unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 Then waxed he an hungered, and would have eaten: but while they made *something* ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And he saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel come down unto him, as *it had been* a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and was let down to the earth.

12 Wherein were all manner of four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts and creeping things, and fowls of the heaven.

13 And there came a voice to him, Arise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is

polluted, or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

16 This was so done thrice: and the vessel was drawn up again into heaven.

17 ¶ Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, meant, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had inquired for Simon's house, and stood at the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thought on the

vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, and doubt nothing: for I have sent them.

21 ¶ Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captain, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from heaven by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear thy words. 23 Then

called he them in, and lodged them, and the next day, Peter went forth with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 ¶ And the day after, they entered into Cesarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen, and special friends. 25 And it came to pass as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: for even I myself am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to company, or come unto one of

another nation: but God hath showed me, that I should not call any man polluted, or unclean. 29 Therefore came I unto you without saying nay, when I was sent for. I ask therefore, for what intent have ye sent for me?

30 Then Cornelius said, Four days ago, about this hour, I fasted, and at the ninth hour I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter (he is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner by

the sea side) who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done to come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive, that God is no acceptor of persons.

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 Ye know the word which God hath sent to the children of Israel, preaching

peace by Jesus Christ, which is Lord of all.

37 *Even* the word which came through all Judea beginning in Galilee, after the baptism which John preached,

38 *To wit*, how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and

caused that he was showed openly: 41 Not to all the people, but unto the witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us which did eat and drink with him, after he arose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify, that it is he that is ordained of God a judge of quick and dead.

43 To him also give all the Prophets witness, that through his Name all that believe in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 So they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 So he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts Chapter 11

1 Now the Apostles and the brethren that were in Judea, heard, that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and hast eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began, and expounded *the thing* in order to them, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw *this* vision, A certain vessel coming down as *it had been* a great sheet, let down from heaven by the four corners, and it came to me.

6 Toward the which when I had fastened

mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the heaven.

7 Also I heard a voice, saying unto me, Arise, Peter: slay and eat. 8 And I said, God forbid, Lord: for nothing polluted or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me the second time from heaven, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was done three times, and all were taken up again into heaven. 11 Then behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house

where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit said unto me, that I should go with them, without doubting: moreover these six brethren came with me, and we entered into the man's house.

13 And he showed us, how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said to him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 He shall speak words unto thee, whereby both thou and all thine house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as upon us at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them a like gift, as *he did* unto us, when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could let God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. 19

¶ And they which were scattered abroad because of the affliction that arose about Steven, walked throughout till they came unto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the word to no man, but unto

the Jews only. 20 Now some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, spake unto the Grecians, and preached the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them so that a great number believed and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of those things came unto the ears of the Church, which was in Jerusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas that he should go unto Antiochia. 23 Who when he was come and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and faith, and much people joined themselves unto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antiochia, and it came to pass that a whole year they were conversant with the Church, and taught much people, insomuch, that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those days also came Prophets from Jerusalem unto Antiochia. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that

there should be great famine throughout all the world, which also came to pass under Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, purposed to send succor unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts Chapter 12

1 Now about that time, Herod the King stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also (then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to be kept, intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in prison, but earnest prayer was made of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought

him out unto the people, the same night slept Peter between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and a light shined in the house, and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the Angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. Then he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 So *Peter* came out and followed him, and knew not that it was true, which was done by the Angel, but thought he had seen a vision.

10 Now when they were past the first and the second watch, they came unto the iron gate, that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them by it own accord, and they went out, and passed through one street, and by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know for a truth, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Jews.

12 And as he considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where

many were gathered together and prayed.

13 And when Peter knocked at the entry door, a maid came forth to hearken, named Rhoda,

14 But when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the entry *door* for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the entry. 15 But they said unto her, Thou art mad. Yet she affirmed it constantly, that it was so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened it, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 And he beckoned unto them with the

hand, to hold their peace, and told them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto James and to the brethren: and he departed and went into another place.

18 ¶ Now as soon as it was day, there was no small trouble among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded them to be led to be punished. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 Then Herod intended to make war against them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they

came all with one accord unto him, and persuaded Blastus the King's Chamberlain, and they desired peace, because their country was nourished by the King's *land*.

21 And upon a day appointed, Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the judgment seat, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, The voice of God, and not of man. 23 But immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not glory unto God, so that he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. 24 And the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 So Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Acts Chapter 13

1 There were also in the Church that was at Antiochia, certain Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch) and Saul. 2 Now as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then fasted they and prayed, and laid their

hands on them, and let them go. 4 And they, after they were sent forth of the Holy Ghost, came down unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister. 6 So when they had gone throughout the Isle unto Paphus, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, being a Jew, named Barjesus, 7 Which was with the Deputy Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. He called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas, the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them,

and sought to turn away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also *is called* Paul) being full of the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, the child of the devil, *and* enemy of all righteousness, will thou not cease to pervert the straight ways of the Lord?

11 Now therefore behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, and not see the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, believed, and was astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and they that were with him were departed by ship from Paphus, they came to Perga *a city* of Pamphylia: then John departed from them, and returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia *a city* of Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the lecture of the Law and Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up and beckoned with the hand, and said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought them out thereof.

18 And about the time of forty years, suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And he destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, and divided their land to them by lot.

20 Then afterward he gave unto them Judges about four hundred and fifty years, unto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 So after that they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul, the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, *by the space* of forty years. 22 And after he had taken him away, he raised up David to be their King, of whom he witnessed, saying, I have found David *the son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which will do all things that I will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised up to Israel, the Savior Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when John had fulfilled *his* course, he said, Whom ye think that I am, I am not he: but behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoe of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the words of the Prophets, which are read every Sabbath *day*, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate to kill him.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and put him in a sepulcher.

30 But God raised him up from the dead.

31 And he was seen many days of them, which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, which are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you, that touching the promise made unto the

fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled it unto us their children, in that he raised up Jesus, even as it is written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son: this day have I begotten thee.

34 Now as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, no more to return to the grave, he hath said thus, I will give you the holy things of David, which are faithful.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another place, Thou wilt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

36 Howbeit, David after he had served his time by the counsel of God, he slept, and was laid with his fathers, and saw

corruption.

37 But he whom God raised up, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses, by him every one that believeth, is justified.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and vanish away: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall not believe, if a man would declare it you.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Jews, the Gentiles besought, that they would preach these words to them the next Sabbath *day*.

43 Now when the congregation was dissolved, many of the Jews, and proselytes that feared God, followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, and exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath *day* came almost the whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the people, they were full of envy, and spake against those things, which were spoken of Paul, contrarying *them* and railing

,
on *them*.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spake boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken unto you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us,

saying, I have made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be the salvation unto the end of the world. 48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained unto eternal life, believed. 49 Thus the word of the Lord was published throughout the whole country. 50 But the Jews stirred *certain* devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost. **Acts Chapter 14**

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and of the Grecians believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up, and corrupted the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and caused signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the people of the city were divided: and some were with the Jews, and some with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Jews with their rulers, to do them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region round about,

7 And there were preaching the Gospel.

8 ¶ Now there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, which was a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

9 He heard Paul speak: who beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up, and walked.

11 Then when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, Gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then Jupiter's priest, which was before their city, brought bulls with

garlands unto the gates, and would have sacrificed with the people. 14 But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, O men, why do ye these things? We are even men subject to the like passions that ye *be*, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vain *idols* unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are.

16 Who in times past suffered all the Gentiles to walk in their own ways. 17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good *and* gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons,

filling our hearts with food, and gladness,

18 And speaking these things, scarce refrained they the people, that they had not sacrificed unto them.

19 Then there came certain Jews from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had persuaded the people, stoned Paul, and drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he arose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And after they had preached to that city, and had taught many, they returned to

Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the disciples' hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, *affirming* that we must through many afflictions enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in every Church, and prayed, and fasted, they commended them to the Lord in whom they believed.

24 Thus they went throughout Pisidia, and came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they came down to Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antiochia, from whence they had been commended unto the grace of God, to the work which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all the things that God had done by them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time with the disciples.

Acts Chapter 15

1 Then came down certain from Judea, and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of

Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 And when there was great dissension, and disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they ordained that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 Thus being sent forth by the Church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they brought great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But *said they*, certain of the sect of the Pharises, which did believe, rose up, saying, that it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 Then the Apostles and Elders came together to look to this matter. 7 And when there had been great disputation, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Ye men *and* brethren, ye know that a good while ago, among us God chose out *me*, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, in giving unto them

the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us.

9 And he put no difference between us and them, after that by faith he had purified their hearts.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to lay a yoke on the disciples' necks, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe, through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ to be saved, even as they *do*.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and heard Barnabas and Paul, which told what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them. 13 And

when they held their peace, James answered, saying,

Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God first did visit the Gentiles, to take *of them* a people unto his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down, and the ruins thereof will I build again, and I will set it up, 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord which doeth all these things. 18 From the

beginning of the world God knoweth all his works.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain themselves from filthiness of idols, and fornication, and that that is strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, seeing he is read in the Synagogues every Sabbath *day*.

22 Then it seemed good to the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: *to*

wit, Judas whose surname was Barsabas and Silas, which were chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, the Elders, and the brethren, unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which departed from us, have troubled you with words, and cumbered your minds, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keep the Law: to whom we gave no such commandment, 25 It seemed therefore good to us, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our

beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 Men that have given up their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay no more burden upon you, than these necessary things,

29 *That is*, that ye abstain from things offered to idols, and blood, and that that is strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they

had assembled the multitude, they delivered the epistle.

31 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas being Prophets, exhorted the brethren with many words, and strengthened them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace of the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with many other the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certain days, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return, and visit our brethren in every city, where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas counseled to take with them John, called Mark.

38 But Paul thought it not meet to take him unto their company, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 Then were they so stirred that they departed asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended of the brethren unto

the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches. **Acts Chapter 16**

1 Then came he to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there named Timotheus, a woman's son, which was a Jewess and believed, but his father was a Grecian.

2 Of whom the brethren which were at Lystra and Iconium, reported well. 3 Therefore Paul would that he should go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews, which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees to keep, ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Jerusalem. 5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 ¶ Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia. 7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to go into Bithynia:but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 Therefore they passed through Mysia, and came down to Troas,

9 Where a vision appeared to Paul in the night. There stood a man of Macedonia,

and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we prepared to go into Macedonia, being assured that the Lord had called us to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Then went we forth from Troas, and with a straight course came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶ And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city in the parts of Macedonia, and whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the Sabbath day, we went out

of the city, besides a river, where they were wont to pray: and we sat down, and spake unto the women, which were come together.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things, which Paul spake.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide *there*: and she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass that as we went

to prayer, a certain maid having a spirit of divination, met us, which gat her masters much vantage with divining. 17 She followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned about, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 Now when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place unto the magistrates,

20 And brought them to the governors, saying, These men which are Jews, trouble our city,

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, seeing we are Romans.

22 The people also rose up together against them, and the governors rent their clothes, and commanded *them* to be beaten with rods. 23 And when they had beaten them sore, they cast *them* into prison, commanding the jailor to keep them surely.

24 Who having received such commandment, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the

stocks.

25 Now at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, *and* sang a Psalm unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and by and by all the doors opened, and every man's bands were loosed.

27 Then the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleep, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew out his sword and would have killed himself, supposing the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice,

saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light and leaped in and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine household.

32 And they preached unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 Afterward he took them the same

hour of the night, and

washed *their* stripes, and was baptized with all that belonged unto him, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced that he with all his household believed in God.

35 And when it was day, the governors sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 Then the keeper of the prison told these words unto Paul, *saying*, The governors have sent to loose you: now therefore get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then said Paul unto them, After that they have beaten us openly uncondemned, which are Romans, they have cast us into prison, and now would they put us out privily? nay verily: but let them come and bring us out. 38 And the sergeants told these words unto the governors, who feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of Lydia*: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. **Acts**

Chapter 17

1 Now as they passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three

Sabbath *days* disputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleging that Christ must have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and this is Jesus Christ, whom, *said he*, I preach to you. 4 And some of them believed, and joined in company with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians

that feared God a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain vagabonds *and* wicked fellows, and when they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the city, and made assault against the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the heads of the city, crying, These are they which have subverted the state of the world, and here they are,

7 Whom Jason hath received, and these all do against the decrees of Cesar,

saying that there is another King, one Jesus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the city, when they heard these things.

9 Notwithstanding when they had received sufficient assurance of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, which when they were come thither, entered into the Synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were also more noble men than they which were at Thessalonica, which received the word with all readiness,

and searched the Scriptures daily,
whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed,
and of honest women, which were
Grecians, and men not a few.

13 ¶ But when the Jews of Thessalonica
knew, that the word of God was also
preached of Paul at Berea, they came
thither also, and moved the people. 14
But by and by the brethren sent away
Paul to go as *it were* to the sea: but Silas
and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that did conduct Paul,
brought him unto Athens: and when they
had received a commandment unto Silas
and Timotheus that they should come to

him at once, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city subject to idolatry.

17 Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Jews, and with them that were religious, and in the market daily with whomsoever he met. 18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicures, and of the Stoics, disputed with him, and some said, What will this babbler say? Others *said*, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods (because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.)

19 And they took him, and brought him

into Mars' street, saying, May we not know, what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things unto our ears: we would know therefore, what these things mean.

21 For all the Athenians, and strangers which dwelt there, gave themselves to nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some news.

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' street, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your

devotions, I found an altar wherein was written, UNTO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him show I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands, 25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life and breath and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the times which were ordained before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That they should seek the Lord, if so be they might have groped after him, and found *him* though doubtless he be not far from every one of us. 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as also certain of your own Poets have said, For we are also his generation.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the generation of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and the invention of man.

30 And the time of this ignorance God regarded not: but now he admonisheth all men every where to repent,

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath appointed, *whereof* he hath given an assurance to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. 32 Now when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked, and other said, We will hear thee again of this thing.

33 And so Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto Paul, and believed: among whom was also Denys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them. **Acts**

Chapter 18

1 After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinthus, 2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, and his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and he came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought (for their craft was to make tents.)

4 And he disputed in the Synagogue every Sabbath *day*, and exhorted the Jews, and the Grecians.

5 Now when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul, burned in spirit, testifying to the Jews that Jesus

was the Christ.

6 And when they resisted and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own head: I am clean: from henceforth will I go unto the Gentiles.

7 So he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, a worshipper of God, whose house joined hard to the Synagogue, 8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the Synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his household: and many of the Corinthians hearing it, believed and were baptized.

9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Fear not, but speak, and

hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall lay *hands* on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 So he continued there a year and six months, and taught the word of God among them.

12 ¶ Now when Gallio was Deputy of Achaia, the Jews arose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law. 14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it

were a matter of wrong, or an evil deed,
O ye Jews, I would according to reason
maintain you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and
names, and of your Law, look ye to it
yourselves: for I will be no judge of
those things.

16 And he drove them from the judgment
seat.

17 Then took all the Grecians Sosthenes
the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and
beat him before the judgment seat: but
Gallio cared nothing for those things.

18 But when Paul had tarried there yet a
good while, he took leave of the

brethren, and sailed into Syria (and with him Priscilla and Aquila) after that he had shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 Then he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he entered into the Synagogue and disputed with the Jews.

20 Who desired him to tarry a longer time with them: but he would not consent,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. So he sailed from Ephesus.

22 ¶ And when he came down to Cesarea, he went up *to Jerusalem*: and when he had saluted the Church, he went down unto Antiochia.

23 Now when he had tarried *there* a while, he departed, and went through the country of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples. 24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures.

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, and he spake fervently in the Spirit, and taught diligently the things of the Lord, and knew but the baptism of John only.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the Synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to go into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receive him: and after he was come thither, he help them much which had believed through grace.

28 For mightily he confuted publicly the Jews with great vehemence, showing by the Scriptures, that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass, while Apollos was at Corinthus, that Paul when he passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples,

2 And said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?

And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be an Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what were ye then baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe

in him, which should come after him,
that is, in Christ Jesus.

5 So when they heard it, they were
baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And Paul laid his hands upon them,
and the Holy Ghost came on them, and
they spake the tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 ¶ Moreover he went into the
Synagogue, and spake boldly for the
space of three months, disputing and
exhorting to the things that *appertain* to
the kingdom of God.

9 But when certain were hardened, and
disobeyed, speaking evil of the way of

God before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, and disputed daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this was done by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Grecians. 11 And God wrought no small miracles by the hands of Paul,

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, kerchiefs or handkerchiefs, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took in hand to name over

them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 (And there were certain sons of Sceva a Jew, the Priest, *about* seven which did this)

15 And the evil spirit answered, and said, Jesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, ran on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house, naked, and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews

and Grecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and fear came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed, came and confessed, and showed their works. 19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So the word of God grew mightily, and prevailed.

21 ¶ Now when these things were accomplished, Paul purposed by the Spirit to pass through Macedonia and

Achaia, and to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, *but* he remained in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small trouble about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius a silversmith, which made silver temples of Diana, brought great gains unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like things, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our goods.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia this Paul hath persuaded, and turned away much people, saying, That they be not gods which are made with hands,

27 So that not only this thing is dangerous unto us, that the state should be reprov'd, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be nothing esteemed, and that it would come to pass that her magnificence, which all Asia and the world worshippeth, should be destroyed.

28 Now when they heard it, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was full of confusion, and they rushed into the common place with one assent, and caught Gaius, and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, and Paul's companions of his journey.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 Certain also of the chief of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not present himself in the common place. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was out of order, and the more part knew not

wherefore they were come together. 33 And *some* of the company drew forth Alexander, the Jews thrusting him forwards. Alexander then beckoned with the hand, and would have excused the matter to the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, there arose a shout almost for the space of two hours, of all men crying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 35 Then the town clerk when he had stayed the people, said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of *the image*, which came down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that no man can speak

against these things, ye ought to be appeased, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which have neither commit sacrilege, neither do blaspheme your goddess.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies: let them accuse one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters it may be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are even in jeopardy to be accused of this day's sedition, forasmuch

as there is no cause, whereby we may give a reason of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

Acts Chapter 20

1 Now after the tumult was ceased, Paul called the disciples unto him, and embraced them, and departed to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into Grecia.

3 And having tarried *there* three months,

because the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea, and of them of Thessalonica, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of them of Asia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These went before, and tarried us at Troas.

6 And we sailed forth from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days. 7 And the first day of the week, the disciples being come together to break bread, Paul

preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued the preaching unto midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he overcome with sleep, fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 But Paul went down, and laid himself upon him, and embraced him, saying, Trouble not yourselves: for his life is in him.

11 So when *Paul* was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, he commented a long while till the dawning of the day, *and* so he departed. 12 And they brought the boy alive, and they were not a little comforted. 13 ¶ Then we went forth to ship, and sailed unto *the city* Assos, that we might receive Paul there: for so had he appointed, and would himself go afoot. 14 Now when he was come unto us to Assos, and we had received him, we came to Mitylenes.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to

Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted to be, if he could possible, at Jerusalem, at the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all modesty,

and with many tears, and temptations,
which came unto me by the layings await
of the Jews,

20 And how I kept back nothing that was
profitable, but have showed you, and
taught you openly, and throughout every
house,

21 Witnessing both to the Jews, and to
the Grecians the repentance toward God,
and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the
Spirit unto Jerusalem, and know not
what things shall come unto me there,

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth
in every city, saying, that bonds and

afflictions abide me.

24 But I pass not at all, neither is my life dear unto myself, so that I may fulfill my course with joy, and the ministration which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that henceforth ye all, through whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have kept nothing back, but have showed you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, whereof the Holy Ghost hath made you Overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Moreover of your own selves shall men arise speaking perverse things, to draw disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember, that by *the space* of three years I ceased not to warn every one, both night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to give you an inheritance, among all them, which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, nor gold, nor apparel.

34 Yea, ye know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have showed you all things, how that so laboring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how that he said, It is a blessed thing to give, rather than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, 38 Being chiefly sorry for the words which he spake, That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

Acts Chapter 21

1 And as we launched forth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto the Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And we found a ship that went over

unto Phenice, and went aboard, and set forth.

3 And when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed toward Syria, and arrived at Tyrus: for there the ship unladed the burden. 4 And when we had found disciples, we tarried there seven days. And they told Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 But when the days were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all accompanied us with *their* wives and children, even out of the city: and we kneeling down on the shore, prayed.

6 Then when we had embraced one another, we took ship, and they returned

home.

7 And when we had ended the course from Tyrus, we arrived at Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, Paul and they that were with him, departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the Evangelist, which was one of the seven *Deacons*, and abode with him.

9 Now he had four daughters virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came a certain Prophet from Judea,

named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we had heard these things, both we and other of the same place besought him that he would not go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, and said, What do ye weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of

the Lord Jesus.

14 So when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we trussed up our fardels, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the next day Paul went in with us unto James: and all the Elders were there assembled.

19 And when he had embraced them, he told by order all things, that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.

20 So when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest,

brother, how many thousand Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 Now they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, and sayest, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to live *after* the customs. 22 What is then *to be done*? the multitude must needs come together: for they shall hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee. We have four men, which have made a VOW.

24 Them take, and purify thyself with

them, and contribute with them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know, that those things, whereof they have been informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest and keepest the Law.

25 For as touching the Gentiles, which believe, we have written, and determined that they observe no such thing, but that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entered into the Temple, declaring the accomplishment of the days of the

purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia (when they saw him in the Temple) moved all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: moreover, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place. 29 For they had seen before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 Then all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple, and forthwith the doors were shut. 31 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief Captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was on an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers and Centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief Captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cried this, another that,

among the people. So when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be led into the castle. 35 And when he came unto the grieces, it was so that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul should have been led into the castle, he said unto the chief Captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou *speak* Greek?

38 Art not thou the Egyptian, who before these days raised a sedition, and led out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 Then Paul said, Doubtless I am a man which am a Jew, and citizen of Tarsus, a famous city in Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the grieces, and beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Acts Chapter 22

1 Ye men, brethren and fathers, hear my defense now towards you. 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he said)

3 I am verily a man, *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and instructed according to the perfect manner of the Law of the Fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prison both men and women,

5 As also the chief Priest doth bear me witness, and all the state of the Elders: of whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, that they might be punished.

6 ¶ And so it was, as I journeyed and was come near unto Damascus about noon, that suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 So I fell unto the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 Moreover they that were with me, saw indeed a light and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake unto me.

10 Then I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and

go into Damascus: and there it shall be told thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to do.

11 So when I could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a godly man, as pertaining to the Law, having good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight: and that same hour I looked upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee, that thou shouldest

know his will, and shouldest see that
Just one, and shouldest hear the voice of
his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all
men of the things, which thou hast seen
and heard.

16 Now therefore why tarriest thou?
Arise, and be baptized, and wash away
thy sins, in calling on the Name of the
Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, that when I
was come again to Jerusalem, and
prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make
haste, and get thee quickly out of

Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy witness concerning me. 19 Then I said, Lord, they know that I prisoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that believed in thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was shed, I also stood by, and consented unto his death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him. 21 Then he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard unto this word, *but* then they lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not meet that he should live. 23 And as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24

The chief captain commanded him to be led into the castle, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined, that he might know wherefore they cried so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge one that is a Roman, and not condemned?

26 Now when the Centurion heard it, he went, and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman?

And he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this burgeship. Then Paul said, But I was so born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bonds, and commanded the high Priests and all their Council to come *together*: and he brought Paul, and set him before them.

Acts Chapter 23

1 And Paul beheld earnestly the Council, and said, Men *and* brethren, I have in all good conscience served God until this day.

2 Then the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul to him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to judge me according to the Law, and commandest thou me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I knew not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were of the Sadducees, and the other of the Pharisees, he cried in the Council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: I am accused of the hope and resurrection of the dead.

7 And when he had said this, there was a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, so that the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no

resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit:
but the Pharisees confess both.

9 Then there was a great cry: and the
Scribes of the Pharisees part rose up,
and strove, saying, We find none evil in
this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath
spoken to him, let us not fight against
God.

10 And when there was a great
dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest
Paul should have been pulled in pieces
of them, commanded the soldiers to go
down, and to take him from among them,
and to bring him into the castle. 11 Now
the night following the Lord stood by
him, and said, Be of good courage, Paul:
for as thou hast testified of me in

Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certain of the Jews made an assembly, and bound themselves with an oath, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty, which had made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief Priests and Elders, and said, We have bound ourselves with a solemn oath, that we will eat nothing, until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him forth unto you tomorrow, as though

you would know something more perfectly of him, and we, or ever he come near, will be ready to kill him. 16 But when Paul's sister's son heard of their laying await, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul,

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to show him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, which hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and

asked him, What hast thou to show me?

20 And he said, The Jews have conspired to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring forth Paul tomorrow into the Council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But let them not persuade thee: for there lie in wait for him of them, more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, and wait for thy promise.

22 The chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him to speak it to no man, that he had showed him these

things.

23 And he called unto him two certain Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers, that they may go to Caesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and two hundred, with darts at the third hour of the night. 24 And let them make ready an horse that Paul being set on, may be brought safe unto Felix the Governor.

25 And he wrote an epistle in this manner,

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most noble Governor Felix sendeth greeting. 27 As this man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them, I came

upon them with the garrison, and rescued him, perceiving that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause, wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 *There* I perceived that he was accused of questions of their Law, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was showed me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent *him* straightway to thee, and commanded his accusers to speak before thee the things that they had against him.
Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned unto the castle.

33 Now when they came to Caesarea, they delivered the epistle to the Governor, and presented Paul also unto him.

34 So when the Governor had read it, he asked of what province he was: and when he understood that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine

accusers also are come, and commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

Acts Chapter 24

1 Now after five days, Ananias the high Priest came down with the Elders, and *with* Tertullus a certain orator, which appeared before the Governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that we have obtained great quietness through thee, and that many worthy things are done unto this nation through thy providence, 3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 But that I be not tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy courtesy a few words.

5 Certainly we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world and a chief maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple: therefore we took him, and would have judged him according to our Law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come to thee: of whom thou mayest (if thou wilt inquire) know all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews likewise affirmed, saying that it was so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him that he should speak, answered, I do the more gladly answer for myself, forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, 11 Seeing that thou mayest know, that there are but twelve days since I came up to worship in Jerusalem.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither

making uproar among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove the things, whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way (which they call heresy) so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead which they themselves look for also, shall be both of just and unjust.

16 And herein I endeavor myself to have alway a clear conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came and brought alms to my nation and offerings.

18 At what time, certain Jews of Asia found me purified in the Temple, 19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

20 Who ought to have been present before thee, and accuse *me*, if they had ought against me.

21 Or let these themselves say, if they have found any unjust thing in me, while I stood in the Council,

22 Except *it be* for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Of the resurrection of the dead am I accused of you this day.

23 Now when Felix heard these things, he deferred them, and said, When I shall more perfectly know the things which concern this way, by the coming of Lysias the chief Captain, I will decide your matter.

24 ¶ Then he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, and that he should have ease, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister unto him, or to come unto him.

25 ¶ And after certain days, came Felix with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, *and* he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ. 26 And as he disputed of righteousness, and temperance, and of the judgment to

come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, and when I have convenient time, I will call for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 When two years were expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix's room: and *Felix* willing to get favor of the Jews, left Paul bound. **Acts Chapter 25**

1 When Festus was then come into the province, after three days he went up from Caesarea unto Jerusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chief of

the Jews appeared before him against Paul: and they besought him,

3 And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem: and they laid wait to kill him by the way.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would shortly depart *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, come down with us: and if there be any wickedness in the man, let them accuse him. 6 ¶ Now when he had tarried among them no more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea, and the next day sat in the judgment seat, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which were come from Jerusalem, stood about him and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 Forasmuch as he answered, that he had neither offended any thing against the Law of the Jews, neither against the Temple, nor against Caesar. 9 Yet Festus willing to get favor of the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11

For if I have done wrong, or committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man can deliver me to them: I appeal unto Caesar.

12 Then when Festus had spoken with the Council, he answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

13 ¶ And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came down to Caesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had remained there many days, Festus proposed Paul's cause unto the King, saying, There is a certain

man left in prison by Felix. 15 Of whom when I came to Jerusalem, the high Priests and Elders of the Jews informed me, and desired to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, that it is not the manner of the Romans for favor to deliver any man to the death before that he which is accused, have the accusers before him, and have place to defend himself, concerning the crime. 17

Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought no crime of such things as I

supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of question, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things.

21 But because he appealed to be reserved to the examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself.

Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pomp, and were entered into the Common hall with the chief captains and chief men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have called upon me, both at Jerusalem, and here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer. 25 Yet have I found nothing worthy of death, that he hath committed: nevertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined

to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my Lord: wherefore I have brought him forth unto you, and specially unto thee, King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to show the causes which are *laid* against him.

Acts Chapter 26

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. So Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Chiefly, because thou hast knowledge of all customs, and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee, to hear me patiently. 4 As touching my life from *my* childhood and what it was from the beginning among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me heretofore (if they would testify) that after the most strait sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am accused for the hope of the promise made of God

unto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelve tribes instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come: for the which hope's sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible unto you, that God should raise again the dead?

9 I also verily thought in myself, that I ought to do many contrary things against the Name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: for many of the Saints I shut up in prison, having received authority of the high Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave *my* sentence.

11 And I punished them throughout all the Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being more mad against them, I persecuted them, even unto strange cities.

12 At which time, even as I went to Damascus with authority, and commission from the high Priests,

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heaven, passing the brightness of the sun, shine round about me, and them which went with me. 14 So when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against pricks.

15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand up on thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witness, both of the things which thou hast seen, and of the things in the which I will appear unto thee, 17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them, which are

sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision, 20 But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turn to God, and do works worthy amendment of life. 21 For this cause the Jews caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Nevertheless, I obtained help of God, and continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other things, than those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come,

23 *To wit*, that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus answered for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art besides thyself: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, O noble Festus, but I speak the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak boldly: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 O King Agrippa, believest thou the Prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me today, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been loosed, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

Acts Chapter 27

1 Now when it was concluded, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered both Paul, and certain other prisoners unto a Centurion named Julius, of the band of Augustus.

2 And we entered into a ship of Adramyttium purposing to sail by the coasts of Asia, and launched forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedonia, a Thessalonian, with us.

3 And the next day we arrived at Sidon:

and Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends, that they might refresh him. 4 And from thence we launched, and sailed hard by Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 Then sailed we over the sea by Cilicia, and Pamphilia, and came to Myra, *a city* in Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come against Gnidum, because the wind suffered us not, we sailed hard by Candy, near to

Salmone,

8 And with much ado sailed beyond it, and came unto a certain place called the Fair Havens, near unto the which was the city Lasea.

9 So when much time was spent, and sailing was now jeopardous, because also the Fast was now passed, Paul exhorted *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I see that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship only, but also of our lives. 11 Nevertheless the Centurion believed rather the governor and the master of the ship, than those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, many took counsel to depart thence, if by any means they might attain to

Phenice, *there* to winter, which is an haven of Candy, and lieth toward the Southwest and by West, and Northwest and by West.

13 And when the Southern wind blew softly, they supposing to obtain their purpose, loosed nearer, and sailed by Candy.

14 But anon after, there arose by it a stormy wind called Euroclydon. 15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the wind, we let her go, and were

carried away.

16 And we ran under a little Isle named Clauda, and had much a do to get the boat.

17 Which they took up and used all help, undergirding the ship, fearing lest they should have fallen into Syrtes, and they let down the vessel, and so were carried.

18 The next day when we were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lightened the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in

many days appeared, and no small tempest lay upon us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened to me, and not have loosed from Candy: so should ye have gained this hurt and loss.

22 But now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, save of the ship only.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul: for thou must

be brought before Caesar: and lo, God hath given unto thee all that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good courage: for I believe God, that it shall be so as it hath been told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certain Island.

27 And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were carried to and fro in the Adriatical *sea* about midnight, the shipmen deemed that some country approached unto them,

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little

further, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen into some rough places, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished that the day were come. 30 Now as the mariners were about to flee out of the ship, and had let down the boat into the sea under a color as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said unto the Centurion and the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be safe.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away. 33 And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted

them all to take meat, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, receiving nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meat: for this is for your safeguard: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God, in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good courage, and they also took meat. 37 Now we were in the ship in all two hundred, three score and sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they

lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the country, but they spied a certain creek with a bank, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship.

40 So when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *the ship* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoisted up the main sail to the wind, and drew to the shore.

41 And when they fell into a place, where two seas met, they thrust in the ship: and the forepart stuck fast, and could not be moved, but the hinderpart

was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 Then the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swum out, should flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to save Paul, stayed them from *this* counsel, and commanded that they that could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and go out to land:

44 And the other, some on boards, and some on certain *pieces* of the ship: and so it came to pass, that they came all safe to land.

Acts Chapter 28

1 And when they were come safe, then they knew that the Isle was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarians showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present shower, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a number of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and leapt on his hand.

4 Now when the Barbarians saw the worm hang on his hand, they said among themselves, This man surely is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance hath not suffered

to live.

5 But he shook off the worm into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they waited when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no inconvenience come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a God. 7 In the same quarters, the chief man of the Isle (whose name was Publius) had possessions: the same received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And so it was, that the father of Publius lay sick of the fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in,

and when he prayed, he laid *his* hands on him, and healed him.

9 When this then was done, other also in the Isle, which had diseases, came to him and were healed,

10 Which also did us great honor: and when we departed, they laded us with things necessary.

11 ¶ Now after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we arrived at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. 13 And from thence we set a compass, and came

to Rhegium: and after one day, the South wind blew, and we came the second day to Putioli, 14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days, and so we went toward Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us at the Market of Appius, and at the Three taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and waxed bold.

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the general Captain: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And the third day after, Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or Laws of the fathers, *yet* was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake contrary, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not because I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: for the hope of Israel's sake, I am bound with this chain. 21 Then they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither came any of the brethren that showed or spake any evil of thee.

22 But we will hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many unto him into *his* lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, and preached unto them concerning Jesus

both out of the Law of Moses and out of the Prophets, from morning to night.

24 And some were persuaded with the things, which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 Therefore when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, *to wit*, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Isaiah the Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed

fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and with their eyes have they winked, lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* hearts, and should return that I might heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they shall hear it.

29 And when he had said these things, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul remained two years full in an house hired for himself, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things, which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all boldness of speech, without let.

Romans Chapter 1

1 Paul a servant of JESUS CHRIST, called *to be* an Apostle, put apart *to preach* the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the Holy Scriptures) 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord (which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared mightily *to be* the Son of God, touching the Spirit of sanctification

by the resurrection from the dead)

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship (that obedience might be given unto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles,

6 Among whom ye be also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all *you* that be at Rome beloved of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is published throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness (whom I serve in my spirit in the Gospel of his Son) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Always in my prayers, beseeching, that by some means one time or other I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God, to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spiritual gift, to strengthen you,

12 That is, that I might be comforted together with you, through *our* mutual faith, both yours and mine.

13 Now my brethren, I would that ye should not be ignorant, how that I have

oftentimes purposed to come unto you (but have been let hitherto) that I might have some fruit also among you, as *I have* among the other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Grecians, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise men and unto the unwise.

15 Therefore, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you also that are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Grecian.

17 For by it the righteousness of God is revealed, from faith to faith: as it is

written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, which withhold the truth in unrighteousness, 19

Forasmuch as that, which may be known of God, is manifest in them: for God hath showed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him, that is, his eternal power and Godhead, are seen by the creation of the world, being considered in *his* works, to the intent that they should be without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their

imaginations, and their foolish heart was full of darkness.

22 When they professed themselves to be wise, they became fools. 23 For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds, and four footed beasts, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gave them up to their hearts lusts, unto uncleanness, to defile their own bodies between themselves:

25 Which turned the truth of God unto a lie, and worshipped and served the creature, forsaking the Creator, which is blessed forever, Amen. 26 For this

cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature. 27 And likewise also the men left the natural use of the woman, and burned in their lust one toward another, and man with man wrought filthiness, and received in themselves such recompense of their error, as was meet. 28 For as they regarded not to know God, *even so* God delivered them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient, 29 Being full of all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, of murder, of debate, of deceit, taking all things in the evil part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, such as can never be appeased, merciless. 31 Which men, though they knew the Law of God, how that they which commit such things, are worthy of death, *yet* not only do the same, but also favor them that do them.

Romans Chapter 2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for in that thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his bountifulness, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifulness of GOD leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thine hardness and heart that cannot repent, heapest unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and of the declaration of the just judgment of God,

6 Who will reward every man according to his works:

7 *That is*, to them which by continuance in well doing seek glory, and honor, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious and disobey the truth, and obey unrighteousness, *shall be* indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish *shall be* upon the soul of every man that doeth evil: of the Jew first, and *also* of the Grecian.

10 But to every man that doeth good, *shall be* glory, and honor, and peace, to the Jew first, and *also* to the Grecian.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without the Law, shall perish also without the Law: and as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law 13 (For the hearers of the Law *are* not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things *contained* in the Law, they having not the Law, are a Law unto themselves,

15 Which show the effect of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts

accusing one another, or excusing,) 16
At the day when God shall judge the
secrets of men by Jesus Christ,
according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and
retest in the Law, and gloriest in God,
18 And knowest *his* will, and allowest
the things that are excellent, in that thou
art instructed by the Law:

19 And persuadest thy self that thou art a
guide of the blind, a light of them which
are in darkness.

20 An instructor of them which lack
discretion, a teacher of the unlearned,
which hast the form of knowledge, and
of the truth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore, which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest,

A man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, committest thou sacrilege?

23 Thou that gloriest in the Law, through breaking the Law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily is profitable,

if thou do the Law: but if thou be a transgressor of the Law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature (if it keep the Law) judge thee, which by the letter and circumcision *art* a transgressor of the Law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outward: neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one within,

and the circumcision *is* of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God. **Romans**

Chapter 3

1 What is then the preferment of the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision?

2 Much every manner of way: for chiefly, because unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what, though some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, and every man a liar, as it is written, That

thou mightest be justified in thy words,
and overcome, when thou art judged. 5
Now if our unrighteousness commend
the righteousness of God, what shall we
say? Is God unrighteous which
punisheth? (I speak as a man.) 6 God
forbid: else how shall God judge the
world?

7 For if the verity of God hath more
abounded through my lie unto his glory,
why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as some
affirm that we say) why do we not evil,
that good may come *thereof*? whose
damnation is just.

9 What then? are we more excellent?

No, in no wise: for we have already proved, that all, both Jews and Gentiles are under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that understandeth: there is none that seeketh God. 12 They have all gone out of the way: they have been made altogether unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulcher: they have used their tongues to deceit: the poison of asps *is* under their lips.

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and calamity *are* in their ways,

17 And the way of peace they have not known.

18 The fear of God is not before their eyes.

19 Now we know that whatsoever the Law saith, it saith it to them which are under the Law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world be culpable before God.

20 Therefore by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for

by the Law *cometh* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now is the righteousness of God made manifest without the Law, having witness of the Law and of the Prophets,

22 *To wit*, the righteousness of God by the faith of Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all that believe.

23 For there is no difference: for all have sinned, and are deprived of the glory of God,

24 And are justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a

reconciliation through faith in his blood to declare his righteousness, by the forgiveness of the sins that are passed through the patience of God,

26 To show at this time his righteousness, that he might be just, and a justifier of him which is of the faith of Jesus.

27 Where is then the rejoicing? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the works of the Law.

29 *God*, is he the God of the Jews only,

and not of the Gentiles also? Yes, even of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God who shall justify circumcision of faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make the Law of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea we establish the Law.

Romans Chapter 4

1 What shall we say then, that Abraham our father hath found concerning the flesh?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath wherein to rejoice, but

not with God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, the wages is not counted by favor, but by debt, 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth in him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David declareth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *saying,*

7 Blessed *are* they, whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man, to whom the Lord imputeth not sin. 9 *Came* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say, that faith was imputed unto Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then imputed? when he was circumcised, or uncircumcised?

not when he was circumcised, but when he was uncircumcised.

11 After he received the sign of circumcision, *as* the seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, when he was uncircumcised, that he should be the father of all them that believe, not being circumcised, that

righteousness might be imputed to them also,

12 And the father of circumcision, not unto them only which are of the circumcision, but unto them also that walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* when he was uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not *given* to Abraham, or to his seed, through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law, *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect.

15 For the Law causeth wrath: for where no Law is, there *is* no transgression. 16 Therefore *it is* by faith, that *it might come* by grace, and the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law: but also to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) *even* before God whom he believed, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Which *Abraham* above hope, believed under hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken *to him*, So shall

thy seed be.

19 And he not weak in the faith, considered not his own body, which was now dead, being almost an hundredth year old, neither the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 Neither did he doubt of the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in the faith, and gave glory to God,

21 Being fully assured that he which had promised, was also able to do it. 22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it is not written for him only,

that it was imputed to him for righteousness,

24 But also for us, to whom it shall be imputed *for righteousness*, which believe in him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered *to death* for our sins, and is risen again for our justification.

Romans Chapter 5

1 Then being justified by faith, we have peace toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access through

faith unto this grace, wherein we stand, and rejoyce under the hope of the glory of God.

3 Neither *do we so* only, but also we rejoyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation bringeth forth patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience hope,

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For Christ, when we were yet of no strength, at *his* time, died for the ungodly.

7 Doubtless one will scarce die for a righteous man: but yet for a good man it may be that one dare die.

8 But God setteth out his love toward us, seeing that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also rejoyce in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death went over all men: for as much as all men have sinned. 13 For unto the time of the Law was sin in the world, but sin is not imputed, while there is no Law.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moses even over them also that sinned not after the like manner of the transgression of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded

unto many.

16 Neither is the gift *so*, as *that which entered in* by one that sinned: for the fault *came* of one *offence* unto condemnation: but the gift *is* of many offences to justification.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more shall they which receive the abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, reign in life through one, *that is* Jesus Christ.

18 Likewise then as by the offence of one *the fault came* on all men to condemnation, so by the justifying of one *the benefit abounded* toward all men to

the justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many also be made righteous.

20 Moreover the Law entered thereupon that the offence should abound: nevertheless where sin abounded, *there* grace abounded much more: 21 That as sin had reigned unto death, so might grace also reign by righteousness unto eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Romans Chapter 6**

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue still in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How shall we, that are dead to sin, live yet therein?

3 Know ye not, that all we which have been baptized into Jesus Christ, have been baptized into his death?

4 We are buried then with him by baptism into his death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we be grafted with him to the similitude of his death, even so shall we be *to the similitude* of his resurrection,

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin

might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Wherefore, if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall live also with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died once to sin: but in that he liveth, he liveth to God.

11 Likewise think ye also, that ye are dead to sin, but are alive to God in Jesus

Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither give ye your members *as* weapons of unrighteousness unto sin: but give your selves unto God, as they that are alive from the dead, and *give* your members *as* weapons of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the Law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the Law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whomsoever ye give your selves as servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey, whether it be of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God *be* thanked, that ye have been the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart unto the form of the doctrine, whereunto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye are made the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of man, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have given your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, to *commit* iniquity, so now give your members

servants unto righteousness in holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were freed from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being freed from sin, and made servants unto God, ye have your fruit in holiness, and the end, everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans Chapter 7

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the Law) that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which is in subjection to a man, is bound by the law to the man, while he liveth: but if the man be dead, she is delivered from the law of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liveth, she take another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the man be dead, she is free from the Law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she take another man.

4 So ye, my brethren, are dead also to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be unto another, *even* unto him

that is raised up from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the Law, had force in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the Law, being dead unto it, wherein we were holden, that we should serve in newness of Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the Law sin? God forbid. Nay, I knew not sin, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sin took an occasion by the commandment, and wrought in me all manner of concupiscence: for without the Law sin *is* dead. 9 For I once was alive, without the Law: but when the commandment came, sin revived,

10 But I died: and the same commandment which was *ordained* unto life, was found *to be* unto me unto death.

11 For sin took occasion by the commandment, and deceived me, and thereby slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the Law *is* holy, and the commandment *is* holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid: but sin, that it might appear sin, wrought death in me by that which is good, that sin might be out of measure sinful by the commandment.

14 For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For I allow not that which I do: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If I do then that which I would not, I consent to the Law, that *it is* good. 17 Now then, it is no more I, that do it, but the sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know, that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is

present with me: but I find no means to perform that which is good. 19 For I do not the good thing, which I would, but the evil, which I would not, that do I.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but the sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then by the Law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, concerning the inner man:

23 But I see another law in my members, rebelling against the law of my mind, and leading me captive unto the law of sin, which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am, who shall

deliver me from the body of this death!

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Then I my self in my mind serve the Law of God, but in my flesh the law of sin.

Romans Chapter 8

1 Now then there *is* no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, which walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, *which is* in Christ Jesus, hath freed me from the law of sin and of death.

3 For (that that was impossible to the Law, in as much as it was weak, because

of the flesh) God sending his own Son, in the similitude of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

4 That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, which walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, savor the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wisdom of the flesh *is* death: but the wisdom of the Spirit *is* life and peace,

7 Because the wisdom of the flesh *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither in deed can

be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, because the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, the same is not his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the Spirit *is* life for righteousness sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, because that his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye mortify the deeds of the body by the Spirit, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage to fear again: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The same Spirit beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If *we be* children, *we are* also heirs, even the heirs of God, and heirs annexed

with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

18 For I count that the afflictions of this present time *are* not worthy of the glory, which shall be showed unto us.

19 For the fervent desire of the creature waiteth when the sons of God shall be revealed,

20 Because the creature is subject to vanity, not of it own will, but by reason of him, which hath subdued it under hope,

21 Because the creature also shall be delivered from the bondage of

corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

22 For we know that every creature groaneth with us also, and travaileth in pain together unto this present.

23 And not only *the creature*, but we also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we do sigh in our selves, waiting for the adoption, *even* the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, we do with patience abide for it. 26

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh request for us with sighs, which cannot be expressed.

27 But he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for he maketh request for the Saints, according to *the will of God*. 28 Also we know that all things work together for the best unto them that love God, even to them that are called of *his* purpose.

29 For those which he knew before, he also predestinate to be made like to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. 30

Moreover whom he predestinate, them also he called, and whom he called, them also he justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be on our side, who *can be* against us?

32 Who spared not his own Son, but gave him for us all *to death*, how shall he not with him give us all things also?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's chosen? *it is* God that justifieth,

34 Who shall condemn? *it is* Christ, which is dead, yea or rather, which is risen again, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake are we killed all day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nevertheless, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which

is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans Chapter 9

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in mine heart. 3 For I would wish myself to be separate from Christ, for my brethren that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites, to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service *of God*, and the promises.

5 Of whom *are* the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is God over all blessed forever, Amen.

6 Notwithstanding it cannot be that the word of God should take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither *are they* all children, because they are the seed of Abraham: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is a word of promise, In this

same time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 Neither *he* only *felt this*, but also Rebecca when she had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

11 For ere *the children* were born, and when they had neither done good, nor evil (that the purpose of God might remain according to election not by works, but by him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, I have loved Jacob, and have hated Esau.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on him, to whom I will show mercy: and will have compassion on him, on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not in him that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that showeth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this same purpose have I stirred thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet complain? for who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, who art thou which pleadest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of the same lump one vessel to honor, and another unto dishonor?

22 *What* and if God would, to show his wrath, and to make his power known, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath, prepared to destruction?

23 And that he might declare the riches

of his glory upon the vessels of mercy,
which he hath prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of
the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call
them, My people, which were not my
people: and her, Beloved, which was
not beloved.

26 And it shall be in the place where it
was said unto them, Ye are not my
people, that there they shall be called,
The children of the living God. 27 Also
Esaias crieth concerning Israel, Though
the number of the children of Israel were
as the sand of the sea, *yet shall but* a
remnant be saved. 28 For he will make

his account, and gather it into a short sum with righteousness: for the Lord will make a short count in the earth. 29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we had been made as Sodom, and had been like to Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousness, have attained unto righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed the Law of righteousness, could not attain unto the Law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*

not by faith, but as *it were* by the works of the Law: for they have stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone, and a rock to make men fall: and every one that believeth in him, shall not be ashamed. **Romans Chapter 10**

1 Brethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have the zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of the

righteousness of God, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the Law for righteousness unto every one that believeth.

5 For Moses *thus* describeth the righteousness which is of the Law, That the man which doeth these things, shall live thereby.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ from above) 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is

to bring Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word is near thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God raised him up from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth man confesseth to salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth in him, shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Grecian: for he that is

Lord over all, is rich unto all, that call on him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved. 14 But how shall they call on him, in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them which bring glad tidings of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath

believed our report?

17 Then faith *is* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18 But I demand, Have they not heard? No doubt their sound went out through all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world. 19 But I demand, Did not Israel know *God*? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to envy by a nation that is not *my* nation, and by a foolish *nation* I will anger you.

20 And Esaias is bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, and have been made manifest to them that asked not after me.

21 And unto Israel he saith, All the day

long have I stretched forth mine hand unto a disobedient, and gainsaying people.

Romans Chapter 11

1 I Demand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh request unto God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets, and digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek my life?

4 But what saith the answer of God to him? I have reserved unto myself seven thousand men, which have not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time is there a remnant through the election of grace.

6 And if *it be* of grace, it is no more of works: or else were grace no more grace: but if it be of works, it is no more grace: or else were work no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that he sought: but the election hath obtained it, and the rest have been hardened,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a net, and a stumbling block, even for a recompense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and bow down their back always.

11 I demand then, Have they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall salvation *cometh* unto the Gentiles, to provoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them *be* the

riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more shall their abundance *be*?

13 For *in that* I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office,

14 *To try* if by any means I might provoke them of my flesh to follow them, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits *be* holy, so *is* the whole lump: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And though some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree, wast graft in for them, and made partaker of the root, and fatness of the olive tree,

18 Boast not thy self against the branches: and if thou boast thy self, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in. 20 Well: through unbelief they are broken off, and thou standest by faith: be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed*, least he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the bountifulness, and severity of God: toward them which have fallen, severity: but toward thee, bountifulness, if thou continue in *his* bountifulness: or else thou shalt also be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the olive tree, which was wild by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature in a right olive tree, how much more shall they that are by nature, be grafted in their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this secret (least ye should be arrogant in your selves) that

partly obstinacy is come to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, The deliverer shall come out of Zion, and shall turn away the ungodliness from Jacob.

27 And this is my covenant to them, When I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the Gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of GOD are without repentance.

30 For even as ye in time past have not

believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief,

31 Even so now have they not believed by the mercy *showed* unto you, that they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath shut up all in unbelief, that he might have mercy on all. 33 O the deepness of the riches, both of the wisdom, and knowledge of God!

how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who was his counselor?

35 Or who hath given unto him first, and

he shall be recompensed?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him *be* glory for ever. Amen.

Romans Chapter 12

1 I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye give up your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable serving of God.

2 And fashion not yourselves like unto this world, but be ye changed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good will of God, and acceptable, and perfect.

3 For I say through the grace that is given unto me, to every one that is among you, that no man presume to understand above that which is meet to understand, but that he understand according to sobriety, as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not one office,

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one, one anothers members.

6 Seeing then that we have gifts that are divers, according to the grace that is given unto us, whether *we have*

prophecy, *let us prophecy* according to the portion of faith:

7 Or an office, *let us wait* on the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching: 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that distributeth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let love be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, and cleave unto that which is good.

10 Be affectioned to love one another with brotherly love. In giving honor, go one before another,

11 Not slothful to do service: fervent in spirit serving the Lord, 12 Rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing in prayer, 13 Distributing unto the necessities of the Saints: giving yourselves to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, *I say*, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with them that rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16 Be of like affection one towards another: be not high minded: but make yourselves equal to them of the lower sort: be not wise in your selves. 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil: procure things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as in you is,

have peace with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine: I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with goodness.

Romans Chapter 13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are

ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves judgment.

3 For princes are not to be feared *for* good works, but *for* evil. Wilt ye then be without fear of the power? do well: so shalt thou have praise of the same. 4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth: but if thou do evil, fear: for he beareth not the sword for naught: for he is the minister of God to take vengeance on him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must be subject, not because of wrath only, but also for

conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause ye pay also tribute: for they are Gods ministers, applying themselves for the same thing.

7 Give to all men therefore their duty: tribute, to whom *ye owe* tribute: custom, to whom custom: fear, to whom fear: honor, to whom *ye owe* honor. 8 Owe nothing to any man, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is

briefly comprehended in this saying, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

10 Love doth not evil to his neighbor: therefore is love the fulfilling of the Law. 11 And that, considering the season, that *it is* now time that we should arise from sleep: for now is our salvation nearer, then when we believed it. 12 The night is past, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast away the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light,

13 So that we walk honestly, as in the day: not in gluttony, and drunkenness, neither in chambering and wantonness, nor in strife and envying. 14 But put ye

on the Lord JESUS CHRIST, and take no thought for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts of it.

Romans Chapter 14

1 Him that is weak in the faith, receive unto you, *but* not for controversies of disputations.

2 One believeth that he may eat of all things: and another, which is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that condemnest another mans servant? he standeth or falleth to his own master: yea, he shall be established: for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man esteemeth one day above another day, and another man counteth every day alike: let every man be fully persuaded in his mind.

6 He that observeth the day, observeth it to the Lord: and he that observeth not the day, observeth it not to the Lord. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself,

neither doth any die to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For Christ therefore died and rose again, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the quick.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou despise thy brother? for we shall all appear before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written, I live, saith the Lord, and every knee shall bow to me, and all tongues shall confess unto God.

12 So then everyone of us shall give accounts of himself to God. 13 Let us not

therefore judge one another any more:
but use *your* judgment rather in this, that
no man put an occasion to fall, or a
stumbling block before *his* brother.

14 I know, and am persuaded through the
Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean
of itself: but unto him that judgeth
anything to be unclean, to him *it is*
unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved for the
meat, now walkest thou not charitably:
destroy not him with thy meat, for whom
Christ died.

16 Cause not your commodity to be evil
spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat nor drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For whosoever in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable unto God, and is approved of men.

19 Let us then follow those things which concern peace, and wherewith one may edify another.

20 Destroy not the work of God for meats sake: all things indeed are pure: but *it is* evil for the man which eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor anything, whereby thy

brother stumbleth, or is offended, or made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it with thyself before God: blessed *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For he that doubteth, is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: and whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

Romans Chapter 15

1 We which are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 *Therefore* let every man please his

neighbor in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himself, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuke thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things are written aforetime, are written for our learning, that we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. 5 Now the God of patience and consolation give you that ye be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus,

6 That ye with one mind, *and* with one mouth may praise God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision, for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praise God for *his* mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confess thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name. 10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud ye him, all people together.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy, and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have somewhat boldly after a sort written unto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, through the grace that is given me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ toward the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may rejoice in Christ Jesus in those things which *pertain* to God.

18 For I dare not speak of any thing, which Christ hath not wrought by me, *to make* the Gentiles obedient in word and deed,

19 With the power of signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have caused to

about the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I enforced myself to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should have built on another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see *him*, and they that heard not, shall understand *him*.

22 Therefore also I have been oft let to come unto you.

23 But now seeing I have no more place in these quarters, and also have been desirous many years ago to come unto you,

24 When I shall take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I have been somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now go I to Jerusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain distribution unto the poor Saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their debtors are they: for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in

carnal things.

28 When I have therefore performed this, and have sealed them this fruit, I will pass by you into Spain.

29 And I know when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Also brethren I beseech you for our Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye would strive with me by prayers to God for me. 31 That I may be delivered from them which are disobedient in Judea, and that my service which I have to do at Jerusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Thus the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

Romans Chapter 16

1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister which is a servant of the Church of Cenchrea,

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as it becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she needeth of your aide: for she hath given hospitality unto many, and to me also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my fellow helpers in Christ Jesus, 4 (Which have for my life laid down their own neck. Unto whom not I only give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloved Epenetus, which is the first fruits of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greet Mary which bestowed much labor on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my cousins and fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our fellow helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of

Aristobulus *friends*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them which are of the *friends* of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which *women* labor in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which *woman* hath labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother

and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The Churches of Christ salute you. 17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them diligently which cause division and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. 18 For they that are such, serve not the Lord Jesus Christ, but their own bellies, and with fair speech and flattering deceive

the hearts of the simple. 19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would have you wise, unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

21 Timotheus my companion, and Lucius and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, which wrote out this epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a

brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. 25 To him now that is of power to establish you according to my Gospel, and preaching of Jesus Christ, by the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 (But now is opened, and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandment of the everlasting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To God, *I say*, only wise, be praise through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.
Written to the Romans from Corinth, *and*

sent, by Phebe, servant of the Church, which is at Cenchrea.

1 Corinthians Chapter 1

1 PAUL called *to be* an Apostle of JESUS CHRIST, through the will of God, and *our* brother Sosthenes,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, Saints by calling, with all that call on the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, both their *Lord*, and ours: 3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf

for the grace of God, which is given you
in Jesus Christ,

5 That in all things ye are made rich in
him, in all kind of speech, and in all
knowledge:

6 As the testimony of Jesus Christ hath
been confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are not destitute of any gift:
waiting for the appearing of our Lord
Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the
end, that ye may be blameless in the day
of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom you are

called unto the fellowship of his Son
Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the
Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye
all speak one thing, and that there be no
dissentions among you: but be ye knit
together in one mind, and in one
judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me, my
brethren, of you by them that are of the
house of Chloe, that there are
contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you
saith, I am Paul's, and I am Apollos', and
I am Cephas', and I am Christ's.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? either were you baptized into the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but Crispus, and Gaius, 15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized into mine own name. 16 I baptized also the household of Stephanas: furthermore know I not, whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us, which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will cast away the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made the wisdom of this world foolishness?

21 For seeing the world by wisdom knew not God in the wisdom of God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe: 22 Seeing also that the Jews require a sign, and the Grecians seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified: unto the Jews, even a stumbling block, and unto the Grecians, foolishness:

24 But unto them which are called, both of the Jews and Grecians, *we preach* Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 For the foolishness of GOD is wiser then men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For brethren, you see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the mighty things,

28 And vile things of the world and things which are despised, hath God

chosen, and things which are not, to bring to naught things that are, 29 That no flesh should rejoice in his presence.

30 But ye are of him in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption,

31 That, according as it is written, He that rejoiceth, let him rejoice in the Lord. **1 Corinthians Chapter 2**

1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of words, or of wisdom, showing unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I esteemed not to know any thing

among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 Neither *stood* my word, and my preaching in the enticing speech of man's wisdom, but in plain evidence of the Spirit and of power,

5 That your faith should not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6 And we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: not the wisdom of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to naught. 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hid *wisdom*, which God had determined before the world, unto our

glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world hath known: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, The things which eye hath not seen, neither ear hath heard, neither came into man's heart, *are*, which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of a man, which is in

him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit, which is of God, that we might know the things that are given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things.

14 But the natural man perceiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, discerneth all things: yet he himself is judged of no

man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he might instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians Chapter 3

1 And I could not speak unto you, brethren, as unto spiritual men, but as unto carnal , *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I gave you milk to drink, and not meat: for you were not yet able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife,

and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For when one saith, I am Paul's, and another, I am Apollos', are ye not carnal?

5 Who is Paul then? and who is Apollos, but the ministers by whom ye believed, and as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, anything, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 And he that planteth, and he that

watereth, are one, and every man shall receive his wages, according to his labor.

9 For we together are God's laborers: ye are God's husbandry, *and* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God given to me, as a skillful master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon: but let every man take heed how he buildeth upon it.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 And if any man build on this

foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, timber, hay, *or* stubble,

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by the fire: and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work, that he hath built upon, abide, he shall receive wages. 15 If any man's work burn, he shall lose, but he shall be safe himself: nevertheless yet as it were by the fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man destroy the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seem to be wise in this world, let him be a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He catcheth the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth that the thoughts of the wise be vain. 21

Therefore let no man rejoice in men: for all things are yours. 22 Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the

world, or life, or death: whether they be things present, or things to come, *even* all are yours, 23 And ye Christ's, and Christ God's.

1 Corinthians Chapter 4

1 Let a man so think of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2 And as for the rest, it is required of the disposers, that every man be found faithful.

3 As touching me, I pass very little, to be judged of you, or of man's judgment: no, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not thereby justified: but he that judgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkness, and make the counsels of the hearts manifest: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied unto mine own self and Apollos, for your sakes, that ye might learn by us, that no man presume above that which is written, that one swell not against another for any man's cause.

7 For who separateth thee? and what hast thou, that thou hast not received?

if thou hast received it, why rejoicest thou, as though thou hast not received it?

8 Now ye are full: now ye are made rich: ye reign as Kings without us, and would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gazing stock unto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, and ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, and ye

strong: ye *are* honorable, and we *are* despised. 11 Unto this hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 And labor, working with our own hands: we are reviled, and *yet* we bless: we are persecuted, *and* suffer it.

13 We are evil spoken of, and we pray: we are made as the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, unto this time.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved children I admonish you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand

instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel. 16 Wherefore, I pray you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, which is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, which shall put you in remembrance of my ways in Christ as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the

power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is not* in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

1 Corinthians Chapter 5

1 It is heard certainly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up and have not rather sorrowed, that he which hath done this deed, might be put from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have determined already as though I were present, that he that hath thus done this thing, 4 When ye are gathered together, and my spirit, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that such one, I *say*, by the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, 5 Be delivered unto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your rejoicing is not good: know ye not that a little leaven, leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened: for Christ our Passover is

sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither in the leaven of maliciousness and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, that ye should not company together with fornicators,

10 And not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or with extortioners, or with idolaters: for then ye must go out of the world. 11 But now I have written unto you, that ye company not together: if any that is called a brother, be a fornicator,

or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one eat not.

12 For what have I to do, to judge them also, which are without? do ye not judge them that are within?

13 But God judgeth them that are without. Put away therefore from among yourselves that wicked man.

1 Corinthians Chapter 6

1 Dare any of you, having business against another, be judged under the unjust, and not under the Saints?

2 Do ye not know, that the Saints shall

judge the world? If the world then shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge the Angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set up them which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speak it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one, that can judge between his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to law with a brother, and that under the infidels. 7

Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather sustain ye not harm?

8 Nay, ye yourselves do wrong, and do harm, and that to your brethren. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggers,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye

are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 12 ¶ All things are lawful unto me: but all things are not profitable. I may do all things, but I will not be brought under the power of any thing. 13 Meats *are ordained* for the belly, and the belly for the meats: but God shall destroy both it, and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath also raised up the Lord, and shall raise us up by his power. 15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16

Do ye not know, that he which coupleth himself with an harlot, is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 Know ye not, that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, *which is* in you, whom ye have of God? And ye are not your own.

20 For ye are bought for a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and

in your spirit: for they are God's.

1 Corinthians Chapter 7

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, It *were* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband give unto the wife due benevolence, and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not the power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the power of

his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud not one another, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer, and again come together that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, not by commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself *am*: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8 Therefore I say unto the unmarried, and unto the widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I *do*.

9 But if they cannot abstain, let them

marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled unto her husband, and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the remnant I speak, *and* not the Lord, If any brother have a wife, that believeth not, if she be content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her. 13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children unclean: but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subjection in such things: but God hath called us in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distribute to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I, in all

Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not gather *his uncircumcision*: is any called uncircumcised? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same vocation wherein he was called. 21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if yet thou mayest be free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christ's servant. 23 Ye are

bought with a price: be not the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God. 25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give mine advice, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26 I suppose then this to be good for the present necessity: *I mean* that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed: art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But if thou takest a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a virgin marry, she sinneth

not: nevertheless, such shall have
trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29
And this I say, brethren, because the time
is short, here after that both they which
have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they
wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though
they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as
though they possessed not: 31 And they
that use this world, as though they used it
not: for the fashion of this world goeth
away.

32 And I would have you without care.
The unmarried careth for the things of
the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the

things of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference also between a virgin and a wife: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own commodity, not to tangle you in a snare, but that *ye follow* that, which is honest, and that ye may cleave fast unto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man think that it is uncomely for his virgin, if she pass the

flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth firm in his heart, that he hath no need, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, he doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her to marriage, doeth well, but he that giveth her not to marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to marry with whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is more blessed, if she so abide, in my judgment: and I think that I have also the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians Chapter 8

1 And as touching things sacrificed unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge: knowledge puffeth up, but love edifieth.

2 Now, if any man think that he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 Concerning therefore meat sacrificed

unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that there *is* none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be many gods, and many lords)

6 Yet unto us there *is* but one God , *which is* the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him: and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 But every man hath not knowledge: for some having conscience of the idol, until this hour, eat as a thing sacrificed unto the idol, and so their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat maketh not us acceptable to God: for neither if we eat, have we the more: neither if we eat not, have we the less.

9 But take heed lest by any means this power of yours be an occasion of falling to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be boldened to eat those things which are sacrificed to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 Now when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat offend my brother, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

1 Corinthians Chapter 9

1 Am I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?

are ye not my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle unto other, yet doubtless I am unto you: for ye are the seal of mine Apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defense to them that examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Or have we not power to lead about a wife being a sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power not to work?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own cost? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things according to man?
saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses,
Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox
that treadeth out the corn: doth God take
care for oxen?

10 Either saith he it not altogether for
our sakes? For our sakes no doubt it is
written, that he which heareth, should
hear in hope: and that he that thresheth in
hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual
things, *is it* a great thing if we reap your
carnal things?

12 If others with you be partakers of *this* power, *are* not we rather?

nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, that we should not hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister about the holy things, eat of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 So also hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither wrote I these things, that it should

be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my rejoicing vain.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to rejoice of: for necessity is laid upon me, and woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel. 17 For if I do it willingly, I have a reward: but if I do it against my will, *notwithstanding* the dispensation is committed unto me. 18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I make the Gospel of Christ free that I abuse not mine authority in the Gospel. 19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all men, that I might win the more.

20 And unto the Jews I become as a Jew, that I may win the Jews: to them that are under the Law, as *though I were* under the Law, that I may win them that are under the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as *though I were* without Law (when I am not without Law as pertaining to God, but *am* in the Law through Christ) that I may win them that are without Law.

22 To the weak I become as weak, that I may win the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the Gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, yet one receiveth the price? so run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that proveth masteries, abstaineth from all things: and they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown: but we for an uncorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27 But I beat down my body, and bring it into subjection, lest by any means after that I have preached to other, I myself should be reprov'd. **1 Corinthians**

Chapter 10

1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, that all our fathers

were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea,

2 And were all baptized unto Moses, in the cloud, and in the sea, 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat,

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink (for they drank of the spiritual Rock that followed them: and the Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these are ensamples to us, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted *him*, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things came unto them

for ensamples, and were written to admonish us, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as appertaineth to man: and God is faithful, which will not suffer you to be tempted above that you be able, but will even give the issue with the temptation, that ye may be able to bear it. 14 Wherefore my beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as unto them which have understanding: judge ye what I say. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it

not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we that are many, are one bread and one body, because we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Behold Israel, *which is* after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is anything? or that that which is sacrificed to idols, is anything?

20 *Nay*, but that these things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not unto God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with the devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the devils. Ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to anger? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat ye, and ask no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and all that therein is. 27 If any of them which believe not, call you *to a feast*, and if ye will go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28 But if any man say unto you, This is sacrificed unto idols, eat it not, because of him that showed it, and for the conscience (for the earth *is* the Lord's, and all that therein is)

29 And the conscience I say, not thine, but of that other: for why should my liberty be condemned of another man's conscience?

30 For if I through *God's* benefit be partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that wherefore I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but *the profit* of many, that they might be saved.

1 Corinthians Chapter 11

1 Be ye followers of me, even as I am of Christ.

2 Now brethren, I commend you, that ye

remember all my things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I will that ye know, that Christ is the head of every man: and the man is the woman's head: and God is Christ's head.

4 Every man praying or prophesying having *any thing* on *his* head, dishonoreth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth bareheaded, dishonoreth her head: for it is even one very thing, as though she were shaven. 6 Therefore if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: and if it be shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man ought not to cover *his* head: for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 For the man was not created for the woman's sake: but the woman for the man's sake.

10 Therefore ought the woman to have power on *her* head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman: but all things are of God.

13 Judge in yourselves, Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Does not nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a praise unto her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man lust to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the Churches of God.

17 ¶ Now in this that I declare, I praise *you* not, that you come together, not with profit, but with hurt.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I hear that there are dissensions among you: and I believe it *to be true* in some part. 19 For there must be heresies even among you, that they which are approved among you, might be known.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's Supper.

21 For every man when they should eat, taketh his own supper afore, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 Have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which I also have delivered unto you, *to wit*, That the Lord Jesus in the night that he was betrayed, took bread. 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ye in remembrance of me. 25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye shall eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye show the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 Let a man therefore examine himself, and so let him eat of this bread, and drink of this cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh his own damnation, *because* he discerneth not the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak, and

sick among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, because we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man be hungry, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. Other things will I set in order when I come. **1 Corinthians**

Chapter 12

1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were carried away unto the dumb idols, as ye were led.

3 Wherefore, I declare unto you, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus execrable: also no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are diversities of administrations, but the same Lord, 6 And there are diversities of operations, but God is the same, which worketh all

in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man, to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom: and to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 And to another *is given* faith, by the same Spirit: and to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 And to another the operations of great works: and to another prophecy: and to another, the discerning of spirits: and to another, diversities of tongues: and to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 And all these things worketh even the

selfsame Spirit, distributing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, *yet* are *but* one body: even so is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews, or Grecians, whether *we be* bond, or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot would say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it

therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear would say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God disposed the members every one of them in the body at his own pleasure.

19 For if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are* there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor the head again to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Yea, much rather those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And upon those *members* of the body, which we think most unhonest, put we more honesty on: and our uncomely *parts* have more comeliness on. 24 For our comely *parts* need it not: but God hath tempered the body together, and hath given the more honor to that *part* which lacked, 25 Lest there should be any division in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member be had in honor, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members for *your* part. 28 And God hath ordained some in the Church: *as* first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly teachers, then them that do miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, governors, diversity of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But desire you the best gifts, and I will yet show you a more excellent way.

1 Corinthians Chapter 13

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and Angels, and have not love, I am *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I had the *gift* of prophecy, and knew all secrets and all knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, so that I could remove mountains and had not love, I were nothing.

3 And though I feed the poor with all my goods, and though I give my body, that I be burned, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Love suffereth long: it is bountiful:
love envieth not: love doth not boast
itself: it is not puffed up:

5 It distaineth not: it seeketh not her own
things: it is not provoked to anger: it
thinketh not evil:

6 It rejoiceth not in iniquity, but
rejoiceth in the truth:

7 It suffereth all things: it believeth all
things: it hopeth all things: it endureth all
things.

8 Love doth never fall away, though that
prophesyings be abolished, or the
tongues cease, or knowledge vanish
away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect, is come, then that which is in part, shall be abolished.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly: but then *shall we see* face to face. Now I know in part: but then shall I know even as I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope *and* love, *even* these three: but the chiefest of

these *is* love.

1 Corinthians Chapter 14

1 Follow after love, and covet spiritual *gifts*, and rather that ye may prophecy. 2 For he that speaketh a *strange* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man heareth *him*: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh secret things. 3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edifying, and to exhortation, and to comfort.

4 He that speaketh *strange* language, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake *strange*

languages, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh *diverse* tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receive edification.

6 And now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking *diverse* tongues, what shall I profit you, except I speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 Moreover things without life which give a sound, whether *it be* a pipe or an harp, except they make a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 And also if the trumpet give an

uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to battle?

9 So likewise you, by the tongue, except ye utter words that have signification, how shall it be understand what is spoken? For ye shall speak in the air. 10 There are so many kinds of voices (as it cometh to pass) in the world, and none of them is dumb.

11 Except I know then the power of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a barbarian unto me. 12 Even so, forasmuch as ye covet spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel unto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh a *strange* tongue, pray, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a *strange* tongue, my spirit prayeth: but mine understading is without fruit.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, but I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou blessest with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen, at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18 I thank my God, I speak languages more than ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speak five words with mine understanding that I might also instruct others, then ten thousand words in a *strange* tongue. 20 Brethren, be not children in understanding, but as concerning maliciousness be children, but in understanding be of a ripe age. 21 In the Law it is written, By men of other tongues, and by other languages will I speak unto this people: yet so shall they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore *strange* tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them

that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore, when the whole Church is come together in one, and all speak *strange* tongues, there come in they that are unlearned, or they which believe not, will they not say, that ye are out of your wits?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is rebuked of all men, and is judged of all,

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, and say

plainly that God is in you indeed. 26 What is to be *done* then, brethren? when ye come together, *according as* every one of you hath a Psalm, *or* hath doctrine, *or* hath a tongue, *or* hath revelation, *or* hath interpretation, let all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speak a *strange* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most, by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, *which speaketh languages*, and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 Let the Prophets speak two, or three, and let the other judge. 30 And if any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the

first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may have comfort.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets. 33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as *we see* in all the Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they ought* to be subject, as also the Law saith. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 Came the word of God out from you?
either came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a
Prophet, or spiritual, let him
acknowledge, that the things, that I write
unto you, are the commandments of the
Lord. 38 And if any man be ignorant, let
him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to
prophecy, and forbid not to speak
languages.

40 Let all things be done honestly and by
order.

1 Corinthians Chapter 15

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel, which I preached unto you, which ye have also received, and wherein ye continue,

2 And whereby ye are saved, if ye keep in memory, after what manner I preached it unto you, except ye have believed in vain.

3 For first of all, I delivered unto you that which I received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that he arose the third day according to the Scriptures,

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of more than five hundred brethren at once: whereof many remain unto this present, and some also are asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James: then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen also of me as of one, born out of due time. 9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am that I am: and his grace which is in me, was

not in vain: but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Wherefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so have ye believed.

12 ¶ Now if it be preached, that Christ is risen from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not rise. 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 And we are found also false witnesses of God: for we have testified

of God, that he hath raised up Christ: whom he hath not raised up, if so be the dead be not raised.

16 For if the dead be not raised, then is Christ not raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins. 18 And so they which are asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* was made the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive, 23 But every man in his own order: the first fruits *is* Christ, afterward, they that are of Christ, at his coming *shall rise again*.

24 Then *shall be* the end, when he hath delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he hath put down all rule, and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed , *is* death.

27 For he hath put down all things under his feet. (And when he saith that all

things are subdued *to him*, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put down all things under him.)

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him, that did subdue all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for dead? If the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?

30 Why are we also in jeopardy every hour?

31 By our rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If I

have fought with beasts at Ephesus after the manner of men, what advantageth it me, if the dead be not raised up? Let us eat and drink: for tomorrow we shall die.

33 Be not deceived: evil speakings corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to *live* righteously, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? And with what body come they forth?

36 O fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die. 37 And that

which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corn, as it falleth, of wheat, or of some other.

38 But God giveth it a body at his pleasure, even to every seed his own body, 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There *are* also heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies: but the glory of the heavenly *is* one, and *the glory* of the earthly *is* another. 41 There is another glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of

the dead. *The body* is sown in corruption, *and* is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonor, *and* is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, *and* is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body, *and* is raised a spiritual body: there is a natural body, *and* there is a spiritual body.

45 As it is also written, The first man Adam was made a living soul: and the last Adam *was made* a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first *made* which is spiritual: but that *which is* natural, and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthly:
the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthly, such *are* they that
are earthly: and as *is* the heavenly, such
are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the
earthly, so shall we bear the image of the
heavenly.

50 This say I, brethren, that flesh and
blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God,
neither doth corruption inherit
incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a secret thing,
We shall not all sleep, but we shall all
be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall blow, and the dead shall be raised up incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption: and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortal hath put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up into victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin: and the strength of sin *is* the Law. 57 But thanks *be* unto God, which hath given us victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, abundant always in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Corinthians Chapter 16

1 Concerning the gathering for the Saints, as I have ordained in the Churches of Galatia, so do ye also.

2 Every first *day* of the week, let every one of you put aside by himself, and lay

up as *God* hath prospered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I am come, whosoever ye shall allow by letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, after I have gone through Macedonia (for I will pass through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that you may bring me on my way whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now in my

passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 And I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me: but there are many adversaries.

10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come, see that he be without fear with you: for he worketh the work of the Lord, even as I *do*.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but convey him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him, to come unto you with the brethren: but his mind was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quiet you like men, *and* be strong. 14 Let all your things be done in love.

15 Now, brethren, I beseech you (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have given themselves to minister unto the Saints)

16 That ye be obedient even unto such, and to all that help with us and labor. 17

I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they have supplied the want of you.

18 For they have comforted my spirit and yours: acknowledge therefore such men.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla with the Church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss. 21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus

Christ, let him be had in execration , *yea excommunicate* to death.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen. ¶

The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, *and sent* by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

2 Corinthians Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of JESUS CHRIST by the will of God, and *our* brother Timotheus, to the Church of God, which

is at Corinthus with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Which comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any affliction by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation aboundeth

through Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is wrought in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation. 7 And our hope is steadfast concerning you, in as much as we know that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation. 8 For brethren, we would not have you ignorant of our affliction, which came unto us in Asia, how we were pressed out of measure passing strength, so that we altogether doubted, even of life.

9 Yea, we received the sentence of death

in ourselves, because we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver *us*: in whom we trust, that yet hereafter he will deliver *us*,

11 So that ye labor together in prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us for many, thanks may be given by many persons for us.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly pureness, *and* not in fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God we have had our conversation in the

world, and most of all to you wards. 13 For we write none other things unto you, than that ye read or else that ye acknowledge, and I trust ye shall acknowledge unto the end.

14 Even as ye have acknowledged us partly, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye are ours, in the day of *our* Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to come unto you, that ye might have had a double grace,

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and to be led forth toward Judea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or mind I those things which I mind, according to the flesh, that with me should be, Yea, yea, and Nay, nay?

18 Yea, God is faithful, that our word toward you was not Yea, and Nay. 19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ who was preached among you by us, *that is* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* Yea, and *are* in him Amen, unto the glory of God through us.

21 And it is God which stablisheth us

with you in Christ, and hath anointed us.
22 Who hath also sealed us, and hath given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Now, I call God for a record unto my soul, that to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinthus.

24 Not that we have dominion over your faith, but we are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2 Corinthians Chapter 2

1 But I determined thus in myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that should make me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same thing unto you, lest when I came, I should take heaviness of them, of whom I ought to rejoyce: this confidence have I in you all, that my joy is the *joy* of you all.

4 For in great affliction, and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears: not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might perceive the love which I have, specially unto you.

5 And if any hath caused sorrow, the same hath not made me sorry, but partly (lest I should more charge *him*) you all.

6 It is sufficient unto the same man, that he was rebuked of many. 7 So that now contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive *him* and comfort *him*, lest the same should be swallowed up with over much heaviness.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirm your love towards him. 9 For this cause also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye would be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for verily if I forgave anything, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the sight of Christ, 11 Lest Satan should circumvent us: for we are not ignorant of his enterprises. 12

¶ Furthermore, when I came to Troas *to preach* Christ's Gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but took my leave of them, and went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God which always maketh us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 15 For we are unto God the sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them which perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savor of death, unto death, and to the other the savor of

life, unto life, and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which make merchandise of the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God in the sight of God speak we in Christ. **2 Corinthians Chapter 3**

1 Do we begin to praise ourselves again? or need we as some other, epistles of recommendation unto you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, which is understand and read of all men,

3 In that ye are manifest, to be the

Epistle of Christ, ministered by us, and written, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to think any thing, as of ourselves: but our sufficiency *is* of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the New testament, not of the letter but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life. 7 If then the ministration of death *written* with letters and engraven in stones, was glorious so that the children of Israel could not

behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance (which *glory* is done away) 8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be more glorious?

9 For if the ministry of condemnation *was* glorious, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was glorified, was not glorified in this point, *that is*, as touching the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which should be abolished, *was* glorious, much more shall that which remaineth, be glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such trust,

we use great boldness of speech. 13 And *we are* not as Moses, *which* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look unto the end of that which should be abolished. 14

Therefore their minds are hardened: for until this day remaineth the same covering untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament, which *vail* in Christ is put away.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is laid over their hearts.

16 Nevertheless when their *heart* shall be turned to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and

where the Spirit of the

Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all behold as in a mirror the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Corinthians Chapter 4

1 Therefore, seeing that we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have cast from us the cloaks of shame and walk not in craftiness, neither handle we the word of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the truth we

approve ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 If our Gospel be then hid, it is hid to them, that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds, *that is*, of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, which is the image of God, should not shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God that commanded the light to shine out of darkness, *is he* which hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the

face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of that power might be of God and not of us.

8 We are afflicted on every side, yet *are* we not in distress: in poverty, but not overcome of poverty.

9 *We are* persecuted, but not forsaken: cast down, but we perish not. 10 Every where we bear about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our bodies.

11 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that

the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, and life in you.

13 And because we have the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken, we also believe, and therefore speak, 14 Knowing that he which hath raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise us up also by Jesus, and shall set us with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes that most plenteous grace by the thanksgiving of many may redound to the praise of God.

16 Therefore we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed daily.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth unto us a far most excellent *and* an eternal weight of glory:

18 While we look not on the things which are seen, but on the things, which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporal: but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

2 Corinthians Chapter 5

1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be destroyed, we have a building *given* of God, *that is*, an

house not made with hands, *but* eternal in the heavens.

2 For therefore we sigh, desiring to be clothed with our house, which is from heaven.

3 Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle, sigh and are burdened, because we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 And he that hath created us for this thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway bold, though we know that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, and not by sight.)

8 Nevertheless, we are bold, and love rather to remove out of the body, and to dwell with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also we covet, that both dwelling at home, and removing from home, we may be acceptable to him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every man may receive the things which are *done* in his body, according to that he hath done,

whether *it be* good or evil.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, and we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also that we are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we praise not ourselves again unto you, but give you an occasion to rejoice of us, that ye may have *to answer* against them, which rejoice in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, *we are it* to God: or whether we be in our right mind, *we are it* unto you.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us:

because we thus judge, that if one be dead for all, then were all dead,

15 And he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea though we had known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *let him be* a new creature. Old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, which hath reconciled us unto himself by Jesus

Christ, and hath given unto us the ministry of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, and reconciled the world to himself, not imputing their sins unto them, and hath committed to us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then are we ambassadors for Christ: as though God did

beseech *you* through us, we pray you in Christ's stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, which knew no sin, that we should be made the righteousness of God in him.

2 Corinthians Chapter 6

1 So we therefore as workers together beseech *you*, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold now the accepted time, behold now the day of salvation.

3 We give no occasion of offense in any thing, that *our* ministry should not be reprehended.

4 But in all things we approve ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in

distresses,

5 In stripes, in prisons, in tumults, in labors,

6 By watchings, by fastings, by purity, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honor, and dishonor, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and *yet* true:

9 As unknown, and *yet* known: as dying,

and behold, we live: as chastened, and *yet* not killed:

10 As sorrowing, and *yet* always rejoicing: as poor, and *yet* make many rich: as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you: our heart is made large. 12 Ye are not kept strait in us, but ye are kept strait in your own bowels. 13 Now for the same recompense, I speak as to *my* children, Be you also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with the infidels: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with

darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath the believer with the infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell among them, and walk there: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and separate yourselves, saith the Lord: and touch none unclean thing, and I will receive you.

18 And I will be a Father unto you, and

ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord almighty.

2 Corinthians Chapter 7

1 Seeing then we have these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, and grow up unto full holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have done wrong to no man: we have consumed no man: we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak it not to *your* condemnation: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts, to die and live together.

4 I use great boldness of speech toward you: I rejoyce greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding joyous in all our tribulation. 5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, fightings without, and terrors within.

6 But God, that comforteth the abject, comforted us at the coming of Titus: 7 And not by his coming only, but also by the consolation wherewith he was comforted of you, when he told us your great desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoiced much more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a

letter, I repent not, though I did repent:
for I perceive that the same epistle made
you sorry, though *it were* but for a
season.

9 I now rejoyce, not that ye were sorry,
but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for
ye sorrowed godly, so that in nothing ye
were hurt by us.

10 For godly sorrow causeth repentance
unto salvation, not to be repented of: but
the worldly sorrow causeth death.

11 For behold, this thing that ye have
been godly sorry, what great care it hath
wrought in you: yea, what clearing of
yourselves: yea, *what* indignation: yea,
what fear: yea, *how* great desire: yea,

what a zeal: yea, *what* punishment: in all things ye have showed yourselves, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did not it for his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that had the injury, but that our care toward you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted, because ye were comforted: but rather we rejoiced much more for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if that I have boasted anything to him of you, I have not been ashamed: but as I have spoken unto you all things in

truth, even so our boasting unto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when he remembereth the obedience of you all, *and* how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoyce *therefore* that I may put my confidence in you in all things. 2

Corinthians Chapter 8

1 We do you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed upon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Because in great trial of affliction their joy abounded, and their most extreme

poverty abounded unto their rich
liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea,
and beyond their power, they were
willing,

4 And prayed us with great instance that
we would receive the grace, and
fellowship of the ministring which is
toward the Saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we looked
for: but gave their own selves, first to
the Lord, and *after* unto us by the will of
God,

6 That we should exhort Titus, that as he
had begun, so he would also accomplish

the same grace among you also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in everything, in faith and word, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love towards us, *even so see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commandment, but because of the diligence of others: therefore prove I the naturalness of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that he being rich, for your sakes became poor, that ye through his poverty might be made rich. 10 And I show *my* mind herein: for this is expedient for you, which have begun not

to do only, but also to will, a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform to do it also, that as *there was* a readiness to will, even so ye may perform it of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Neither *is it* that other men should be eased and you grieved. 14 But upon like condition, at this time your abundance *supplieth* their lack, that also their abundance may be for your lack, that there may be equality: 15 As it is written, He that *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *gathered* little,

had not the less.

16 And thanks *be* unto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation, yea, he was so careful that of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent also with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the Gospel throughout all the Churches.

19 (And not so only, but is also chosen of the Churches to be a fellow in our journey concerning this grace that is ministered by us unto the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your

prompt mind)

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance that is ministered by us,

21 Providing for honest things, not only before the Lord, but also before men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oft times proved to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence, which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my fellow and helper to you ward: or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ. 24 Wherefore show toward them, and

before the Churches the proof of your love, and of the rejoicing that we have of you.

2 Corinthians Chapter 9

1 For as touching the ministering to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write unto you.

2 For I know your readiness of mind, whereof I boast myself of you unto them of Macedonia, *and say*, that Achaia was prepared a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked many.

3 Now have I sent the brethren, lest our rejoicing over you should be in vain in this behalf, that you (as I have said) be

ready:

4 Lest if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (I need not to say, you) should be ashamed in this my constant boasting. 5 Wherefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to come before unto you, and to finish your benevolence appointed afore, that it might be ready, *and come* as of benevolence, and not as of sparing. 6 This yet *remember*, that he which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly, and he that soweth liberally, shall reap also liberally. 7 As every man wisheth in his heart, *so let him give* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound toward you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound in every good work, 9 As it is written, He hath sparsed abroad and hath given to the poor: his benevolence remaineth for ever.

10 Also he that findeth seed to the sower, will minister likewise bread for food, and multiply your seed, and increase the fruits of your benevolence, 11 That on all parts ye may be made rich unto all liberality, which causeth through us thanksgiving unto God.

12 For the ministration of this service not only supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by the

thanksgiving of many unto God, 13
(Which by the experiment of this
ministration praise God for your
voluntary submission to the Gospel of
Christ, and for your liberal distribution
to them, and to all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, desiring
after you greatly, for the abundant grace
of God in you.

15 Thanks therefore *be* unto God for his
unspeakable gift. **2 Corinthians**
Chapter 10

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the
meekness, and gentleness of Christ,
which when I am present among you, *am*
base, but am bold toward you being

absent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I need not to be bold when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which esteem us as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 Nevertheless, though we walk in the flesh, yet we do not war after the flesh, 4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to cast down holds)

5 Casting down the imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 And having ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Look ye on things after the appearance? If any man trust in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again of himself, that as he *is* Christ's, even so *are we* Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should have no shame.

9 *This I say* that I may not seem as *it were* to fear you with letters. 10 For the letters, saith he, are sore and strong, but

his bodily presence is weak, and his speech is of no value.

11 Let such one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed, when we are present. 12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or to compare ourselves to them, which praise themselves: but they understand not that they measure themselves with themselves, and compare themselves with themselves. 13 But we will not rejoice of things, which are not within *our* measure, but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed unto us a measure to attain even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our* measure, as though we had not attained unto you: for even to you also have we come *in preaching* the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things which are without *our* measure: *that is*, of other men's labors: and we hope, when your faith shall increase, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preach the Gospel in those *regions* which *are* beyond you: not to rejoice in another man's line, *that is* in the things that are prepared already. 17 But let him that rejoiceth, rejoice in the Lord.

18 For he that praiseth himself, is not allowed, but he whom the Lord praiseth.

2 Corinthians Chapter 11

1 Would to God, ye could suffer a little my foolishness, and in deed, ye suffer me.

2 For I am jealous over you, with godly jealousy: for I have prepared you for one husband, to present you *as* a pure virgin to Christ: 3 But I fear lest as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupt from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus than him whom we have preached: or if ye receive another spirit

than that which ye have received: either another Gospel, than that ye have received, ye might well have suffered *him*.

5 Verily I suppose that I was not inferior to the very chief Apostles. 6 And though *I be* rude in speaking, yet *I am* not so in knowledge, but among you we have been made manifest to the utmost, in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence, because I abased myself, that ye might be exalted, and because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, and took wages *of them* to do you service. 9 And

when I was present with you, and had need, I was not slothful to the hinderance of any man: for that which was lacking unto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I kept and will keep myself that I should not be grievous to you.

10 The truth of Christ is in me, that this rejoicing shall not be shut up against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? Because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I do: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like unto us in that wherein they rejoyce.

13 For such false apostles are deceitful workers, and transform themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing, though his ministers transform themselves, as though *they were* the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, let no man think, that I am foolish: or else take me even as a fool, that I also may boast myself a little.

17 That I speak, I speak it not after the Lord: but as *it were* foolishly, in this *my* great boasting.

18 Seeing that many rejoice after the flesh, I will rejoice also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, because that ye are wise.

20 For ye suffer even if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *your goods*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning the reproach: as though that we had been weak: but wherein any man is bold (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 They are Hebrews, so am I: they are Israelites, so am I: they are the seed of Abraham, so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ (I

speaking as a fool) I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prison more plentifully: in death oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. 25 I was thrice beaten with rods: I was once stoned: I suffered thrice shipwreck: night and day have I been in the deep sea.

26 In journeying *I was* often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own nation, in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren, 27 In weariness and painfulness, in watching often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in

cold and in nakedness.

28 Beside the things which are outward, I am cumbered daily, *and have* the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs rejoice, I will rejoice of mine infirmities. 31 The God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor of the people under King Aretas, laid watch in the city of the Damascenes, and would have caught me.

33 But at a window was I let down in a basket through the wall, and escaped his hands.

2 Corinthians Chapter 12

1 It is not expedient for me no doubt to rejoice: for I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I know a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether *he were* in the body, I can not tell, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) which was taken up into the third heaven.

3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken up into Paradise, and heard words which cannot be spoken, which are not possible for man to utter.

5 Of such a man will I rejoyce: of myself will I not rejoyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

6 For though I would rejoyce, I should not be a fool: for I will say the truth, but I refrain, lest any man should think of me above that he seeth in me, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted out of measure through the abundance of revelations, there was given unto me a prick in the flesh, the messenger of Satan

to buffet me, because I should not be exalted out of measure. 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect through weakness. Very gladly therefore will I rejoice rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguish for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I was a fool to boast myself: ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I

inferior unto the very chief Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 The signs of an Apostle were wrought among you with all patience, with signs, and wonders, and great works.

13 For what is it, wherein ye were inferiors unto other Churches, except that I have not been slothful to your hinderance? forgive me this wrong. 14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come unto you, and yet will I not be slothful to your hinderance: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the fathers, but the fathers for the children. 15 And I will

most gladly bestow, and will be bestowed for your souls: though the more I love you, the less I am loved.

16 But be it that I charged you not: yet for as much as I was crafty, I took you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I have desired Titus, and with him I have sent a brother: did Titus pill you of any-thing? walked we not in the selfsame spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? We speak before

God in Christ. But *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. 20 For I fear lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would: and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, and lest *there be* strife, envying, wrath, contentions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings *and* discord. 21 *I fear* lest when I come again, my God abase me among you, and I shall bewail many of them which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and wantonness which they have committed. **2 Corinthians**

Chapter 13

1 This *is* the third time that I come unto you. In the mouth of two or three

witnesses shall every word stand

2 I told you before, and tell you before: as though I had been present the second time, so write I now being absent to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all others, that if I come again, I will not spare, 3 Seeing that ye seek experience of Christ, that speaketh in me, which toward you is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified concerning *his* infirmity, yet liveth he through the power of God. And we no doubt are weak in him: but we shall live with him, through the power of God toward you.

5 Prove yourselves whether ye are in the faith: examine yourselves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray unto God that ye do none evil, not that we should seem approved, but that ye should do that which is honest: though we be as reprobates.

8 For we cannot *do* any thing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we are glad when we are weak, and that ye are strong: this also we wish for *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, lest when I am present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me, to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye well: be perfect: be of good comfort: be of one mind: live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 Greet one another with an holy kiss. All the Saints salute you. 13 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost be with you all, Amen. ¶

The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, a city in Macedonia, *and sent* by Titus and

Lucas.

Galatians Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by JESUS CHRIST, and God the Father which hath raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia: 3 Grace *be* with you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Which gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world according to the will of God even our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever,
Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed
away unto another Gospel, from him that
had called you in the grace of Christ,

7 Which is not another *Gospel*, save that
there be some which trouble you, and
intend to pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though that we, or an Angel from
heaven preach unto you otherwise, then
that which we have preached unto you,
let him be accursed. 9 As we said
before, so say I now again, If any man
preach unto you otherwise, than that ye
have received, let him be accursed.

10 For now preach I man's *doctrine*, or God's? or go I about to please men?

for if I should yet please men, I were not the servant of Christ. 11 Now I certify you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, was not after man.

12 For neither received I it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jewish religion, how that I persecuted the Church of God extremely, and wasted it, 14 And profited in the Jewish religion above many of my companions of mine own nation, and was much more zealous of

the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it pleased God (which had separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace)

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I should preach him among the Gentiles, immediately I communicated not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither came I again to Jerusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and turned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I came again to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 And none other of the Apostles saw I, save James the Lord's brother. 20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, *I witness* before God, that I lie not.

21 After that, I went into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia: for I was unknown by face unto the Churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

22 But they had heard only *some say*, He which persecuted us in time past, now preacheth the faith which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God for me.

Galatians Chapter 2

1 Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took with me Titus also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated with them of the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but particularly with them that were the chief, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain:

3 But neither yet Titus which was with me, though he were a Grecian, was compelled to be circumcised

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage. 5

To whom we gave not place by subjection for an hour, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to be great, *I was not taught* (what they were in time passed, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person) nevertheless they that are the chief, did communicate nothing with me. 7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel over the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the Gospel* over the Circumcision was unto Peter: 8 (For he that was mighty by Peter in the Apostleship over the Circumcision, was also mighty by me toward the Gentiles)

9 And when James, and Cephas, and

John knew of the grace that was given unto me, which are counted to be pillars, they gave to me and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should preach* unto the Gentiles, and they unto the Circumcision,

10 *Warning* only that we should remember the poor: which thing also I was diligent to do.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood him to his face: for he was to be blammed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which

were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Jews played dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas was brought into their dissimulation also.

14 But when I saw, that they went not the right way to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before all men, If thou being a Jew, livest as the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, why constrainest thou the Gentiles to do like the Jews?

15 We *which are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16 Know that a man is not justified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we, *I say*, have believed in Jesus

Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law, because that by the works of the Law

no flesh shall be justified.

17 If then while we seek to be made righteous by Christ, we ourselves are found sinners, is Christ therefore the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things that I have destroyed, I make myself a trespasser.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, *and* that I might live unto God, I am crucified with Christ.

20 Thus I live, *yet* not I now, but Christ

liveth in me: and in that that I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith in the Son of God, who hath loved me, and given himself for me.

21 I do not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousness *be* by the Law, then Christ died without a cause.

Galatians Chapter 3

1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that ye should not obey the truth, to whom Jesus Christ before was described in your sight, *and* among you crucified?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of

the Law, or by the hearing of faith
preached?

3 Are ye so foolish, that after ye have begun in the Spirit, ye would now be made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if so be it be even in vain. 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* through the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith
preached?

6 *Yea rather* as Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreseeing, that God would justify the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every man that continueth not in all things, which are written in the book of the Law, to do them.

11 And that no man is justified by the

Law in the sight of God, it is evident: for the just shall live by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that shall do those things, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, when he was made a curse for us (for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree) 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. 15 Brethren, I speak as men do, Though it be but a man's covenant when it is confirmed, *yet* no man doth abrogate it, or addeth any thing thereto. 16 Now to Abraham and his

seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to the seeds, as *speaking* of many: but, And to thy seed, as of one, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul the covenant that was confirmed afore of God in respect of Christ, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the Law, *it is* no more by the promise, but God gave it unto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the Law? It was added because of the transgressions, till the seed came unto

the which the promise was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediator is not *a Mediator* of one: but God is one. 21 *Is* the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: For if there had been a Law given which could have given life, surely righteousness should have been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by the faith of Jesus Christ should be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the Law, and shut up unto the faith,

which should afterward be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* to Christ, that we might be made righteous by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. 26 For ye are all the sons of God by faith, in Christ Jesus.

27 For all ye that are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christ's, then are ye

Abraham's seed, and heirs by promise.

Galatians Chapter 4

1 Then I say, that the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the Father. 3 Even so, we when we were children, were in bondage under the rudiments of the world.

4 But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, *and* made under the Law,

5 That he might redeem them which were under the Law, that we might

receive the adoption of the sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, which crieth, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore, thou art no more a servant, but a son: now if *thou be* a son, *thou art* also the heir of God through Christ.

8 But even then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them, which by nature are not gods.

9 But now seeing ye know God, yea, rather are known of God, how turn ye again unto impotent and beggarly rudiments, whereunto *as* from the beginning ye will be in bondage again?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am in fear of you, lest I have bestowed on you labor in vain. 12 Be ye as I: for I am even as you brethren, I beseech you: ye have not hurt me at all.

13 And ye know, how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel unto you at the first.

14 And the trial of me which was in my flesh, ye despised not, neither abhorred: but ye received me as an Angel of God, *yea*, as Christ Jesus. 15 What was then your felicity? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have

given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy,
because I tell you the truth?

17 They are jealous over you amiss: yea,
they would exclude you, that ye should
altogether love them.

18 But it is a good thing to love
earnestly always in a good thing, and not
only when I am present with you,

19 My little children, of whom I travail
in birth again, until Christ be formed in
you.

20 And I would I were with you now,
that I might change my voice: for I am in

doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that will be under the Law, do ye not hear the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by a servant, and one by a free woman.

23 But he which was of the servant, was born after the flesh: and he which was of the free woman, *was born* by promise.

24 By the which things another thing is meant: for these *mothers* are the two testaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sinai, which gendereth unto bondage.

25 (For Agar *or* Sinai is a mountain in Arabia, and it answereth to Jerusalem which now is) and she is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem, which is above, is free: which is the mother of us all. 27 For it is written, Rejoice thou barren that bearest no children: break forth, and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children, than she which hath an husband.

28 Therefore, brethren, we are after the manner of Isaac, children of the promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that *was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 But what saith the Scripture? Put out the servant and her son: for the son of the servant shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. 31 Then brethren, we are not children of the servant, but of the free woman. **Galatians Chapter 5**

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man, which is circumcised, that he is bound to keep the whole Law.

4 Ye are abolished from Christ:
whosoever are justified by the Law, ye
are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the
hope of righteousness through faith. 6
For in Jesus Christ neither Circumcision
availeth anything, neither
uncircumcision, but faith which worketh
by love.

7 Ye did run well: who did let you, that
ye did not obey the truth?

8 *It is* not the persuasion of him that
calleth you.

9 A little leaven doth leaven the whole
lump.

10 I have trust in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* condemnation, whosoever he be. 11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution?

Then is the slander of the cross abolished.

12 Would to God they were even cut off, which do disquiet you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty: only use not *your* liberty as an occasion unto the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one

word, which is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

15 If ye bite and devour one another, take heed lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 Then I say, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary one to another, so that ye cannot do the same things that ye would.

18 And if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Moreover the works of the flesh are manifest, which are adultery,

fornication, uncleanness, wantonness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, contentions, seditions, heresies,

21 Envy, murders, drunkenness, gluttony, and such like, whereof I tell you before, as I also have told you before, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperancy: against such there is no law.

24 For they that are Christ's, have crucified the flesh with the affections and the lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Galatians Chapter 6

1 Brethren, if a man be fallen by occasion into any fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such one with the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burden, and so fulfill the Law of Christ. 3 For if any man seem to himself, that he is somewhat, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself in his imagination.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself only and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all *his* goods.

7 Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall

he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting. 9 Let us not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 While we have therefore time, let us do good unto all men, but specially unto them, which are of the household of faith.

11 ¶ Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised, only because they would

not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For they themselves which are circumcised, keep not the Law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they might rejoice in your flesh. 14 But God forbid that I should rejoice, but in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *shall be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to

business: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen. Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

Ephesians Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints, which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God even the Father of our

Lord Jesus Christ, which hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing in heavenly things in Christ, 4 As he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Who hath predestinate us, to be adopted through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherewith he hath made us accepted in *his* beloved,

7 By whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby he hath been abundant toward us in all wisdom and understanding,

9 And hath opened unto us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fullness of the times he might gather together in one all things, both which are in heaven and which are in earth, *even* in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen when we were predestinate according to the purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, 12

That we, which first trusted in Christ, should be unto the praise of his glory: 13 In whom also ye *have trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, *even* the Gospel of your salvation, wherein also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the possession purchased unto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also after that I heard of the faith, which ye have in the Lord Jesus, and love toward all the Saints,

16 I cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers, 17

That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, might give unto you the Spirit of wisdom, and revelation through the knowledge of him, 18 That the eyes of your understanding may be lightened that ye may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance *is* in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power toward us, which believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and domination, and every Name, that is named, not in this world only, but also in that that is to come,

22 And hath made all things subject under his feet, and hath appointed him over all things *to be* the head to the Church,

23 Which is his body, *even* the fullness of him that filleth all in all things.

Ephesians Chapter 2

1 And you *hath he quickened*, that were dead in trespasses and sins, 2 Wherein, in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, *and* after the prince

that ruleth in the air, *even* the spirit, that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom we also had our conversation in time past, in the lusts of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercy, through his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead by sins, hath quickened us together in Christ, *by whose* grace ye are saved,

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus,

7 That he might show in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God,

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast himself.

10 For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath ordained, that we should walk

in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, *and* called uncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands,

12 That ye were, *I say*, at that time without Christ, and were aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and were strangers from the covenants of promise, and had no hope, and *were* without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye which once were far off, are made near by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stop of the partition wall,

15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, *that is*, the Law of commandments *which standeth* in ordinances, for to make of twain one new man in himself, *so* making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by *his* cross, and slay hatred thereby,

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were near.

18 For through him we both have an

entrance unto the Father by one Spirit.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners: but citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone,

21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord,

22 In whom ye also are built together to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

Ephesians Chapter 3

1 For this cause, I Paul *am* the prisoner

of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward,

3 *That is*, that *God* by revelation hath showed this mystery unto me (as I wrote above in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may know mine understanding in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not opened unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be inheritors

also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel,

7 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God given unto me through the working of his power.

8 Even unto me the least of all Saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make clear unto all men what the fellowship of the mystery is, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who hath created all things by Jesus Christ,

10 To the intent, that now unto
principalities and powers in

heavenly *places* might be known by the
Church the manifold wisdom of God, 11
According to the eternal purpose, which
he wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 By whom we have boldness and
entrance with confidence, by faith in
him. 13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint
not at my tribulations for your sakes,
which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto
the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15
(Of whom is named the whole family in
heaven and in earth)

16 That he might grant you according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all fullness of God.

20 Unto him therefore that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we

ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 *Be* praise in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all generations forever, Amen.

Ephesians Chapter 4

1 I therefore, being prisoner in the Lord, pray you that ye walk worthy of the vocation whereunto ye are called,

2 With all humbleness of mind, and meekness, with longsuffering, supporting one another through love,

3 Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There *is*

one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.

5 There is one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, which is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now, in that he ascended, what is it but that he had also descended first into

the lowest parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is even the same that ascended, far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 He therefore gave some *to be* Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Evangelists, and some Pastors, and Teachers,

12 For the gathering together of the Saints, for the work of the ministry, *and* for the edification of the body of Christ,

13 Till we all meet together (in the unity of faith and knowledge of the Son of God) unto a perfect man, *and* unto the measure of the age of the fullness of Christ,

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wavering and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftiness, whereby they lay in wait to deceive.

15 But let us follow the truth in love, and in all things grow up into him, which is the head, *that is* Christ,

16 By whom all the body being coupled and knit together by every joint, for the furniture *thereof* (according to the effectual power, *which is* in the measure of every part) receiveth increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in vanity of their

mind,

18 Having their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart: 19 Which being past feeling, have given themselves unto wantonness, to work all uncleanness, *even* with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ.

21 If so be ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 *That is*, that ye cast off, concerning the conversation in time past, the old man, which is corrupt through the

deceiveable lusts,

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore cast off lying, and speak every man truth unto his neighbor: for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry, but sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath, 27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but let him rather labor and work with his

hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give unto him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouths: but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God by whom ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, crying, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all maliciousness.

32 Be ye courteous one to another, and tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake forgave you.

Ephesians Chapter 5

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love, even as Christ hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, *to be* an offering and a sacrifice of a sweet-smelling savor to God. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as it becometh Saints,

4 Neither filthiness, neither foolish talking, neither jesting, which are things not comely, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither unclean person,

nor covetous person, which is an idolator, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for from such things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)
10 Approving that which is pleasing to

the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but even reprove them rather.

12 For it is shame even to speak of the things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are reprov'd of the light, are manifest: for it is light that maketh all things manifest.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and stand up from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 Take heed therefore that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time: for the days are evil.

17 Wherefore, be ye not unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess: but be fulfilled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking unto yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing, and making melody to the Lord in your hearts,

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God even the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 ¶ Wife's, submit yourselves unto your husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the wives head, even as Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the savior of *his* body.

24 Therefore as the Church is in subjection to Christ, even so *let* the wives *be* to their husbands in every thing.

25 ¶ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for it,

26 That he might sanctify it, and cleanse it by the washing of water through the word,

27 That he might make it unto himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blame. 28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord *doth* the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great secret, but I speak

concerning Christ, and concerning the Church.

33 Therefore every one of you, *do ye so*: let every one love his wife, even as himself, and *let the wife see* that she fear her husband. **Ephesians Chapter 6**

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise) 3 That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on earth. 4 And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in instruction and information of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient unto them that are *your* masters, according to the flesh, with fear and trembling in singleness of your hearts as unto Christ, 6 Not with service to the eye, as men pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will serving the Lord, and not men.

8 And know ye that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, that same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, putting away threatening: and know that even your master also is in

heaven, neither is there respect of person with him.

10 ¶ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the assaults of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, *and* against the worldly governors, *the princes* of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickednesses, *which are* in the high places.

13 For this cause take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able

to resist in the evil day, and having finished all things, stand fast. 14 Stand therefore, and your loins gird about with verity, and having on the breastplate of righteousness,

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace. 16 Above all, take the shield of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fiery darts of the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 And pray always with all manner prayer and supplication in the Spirit: and watch thereunto with all perseverance

and supplication for all Saints, 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to publish the secret of the Gospel,

20 Whereof I am the ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 ¶ But that ye may also know mine affairs, *and* what I do, Tychicus *my* dear brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall show you of all things, 22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know mine affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* with the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and *from*

the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them which love our Lord Jesus Christ, to *their* immortality, Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, *and sent* by Tychicus.

Philippians Chapter 1

1 Paul and Timotheus the servants of JESUS CHRIST, to all the Saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops, and Deacons: 2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God, *having* you in perfect

memory,

4 (Always in all my prayers for all you, praying with gladness) 5 Because of the fellowship which ye have in the Gospel, from the first day unto now.

6 And I am persuaded of this same thing that he that hath begun *this* good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ,

7 As it becometh me so to judge of you all, because I have you in remembrance that both in my bands, and in *my* defense, and confirmation of the Gospel you all were partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how I long after

you all from the very heart root in Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound, yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment,

10 That ye may discern things that differ *one from another*, that ye may be pure, and without offense until the day of Christ,

11 Filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 ¶ I would ye understood, brethren, that the things which *have come* unto me, are turned rather to the furthering of the

Gospel,

13 So that my bands in Christ are famous throughout all the judgment hall, and in all other *places*,

14 In so much that many of the brethren in the Lord are boldened through my bands, and dare more frankly speak the word.

15 Some preach Christ even through envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one part preacheth Christ of contention *and* not purely, supposing to add more affliction to my bands.

17 But the others of love, knowing that I am set for the defense of the Gospel. 18 What then? yet Christ is preached all manner ways, whether *it be* under a pretense, or sincerely: and I therein joy: yea and will joy.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and by the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 As I heartily look for, and hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all confidence, as always, so now Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For Christ *is* to me both in life, and in death advantage. 22 And whether to live

in the flesh *were* profitable for me, and what to choose I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both sides, desiring to be loosed and to be with Christ, which is best of all.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needful for you. 25 And this am I sure of, that I shall abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and joy of *your* faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly rejoice in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be, as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that

whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your matters that ye continue in one Spirit, *and* in one mind fighting together through the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing fear your adversaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given for Christ, that not only ye should believe in him, but also suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same fight, which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

Philippians Chapter 2

1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in

Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any compassion and mercy,

2 Fulfill my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, and of one judgment,

3 That nothing *be done* through contention or vain glory, but that in meekness of mind every man esteem other better than himself.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of other men.

5 Let the same mind be in you that was even in Christ Jesus,

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it no robbery to be equal with God: 7 But he made himself of no reputation, and took on him the form of a servant, and was made like unto men, and was found in shape as a man.

8 He humbled himself, and became obedient unto the death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God hath also highly exalted him, and given him a Name above every name,

10 That at the Name of Jesus should every knee bow, *both* of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth,

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* the Lord, unto the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in mine absence, *so* make an end of your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deed, *even* of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmuring and reasonings,

15 That ye may be blameless, and pure,

and the sons of God without rebuke in the midst of a naughty and crooked nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world,

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither have labored in vain.

17 Yea, and though I be offered up upon the sacrifice, and service of your faith, I am glad, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also be ye glad, and rejoice with me.

19 And I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also

may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will faithfully care for your matters. 21 For all seek their own, *and* not that which is Jesus Christ's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send as soon as I know how it will go with me, 24 And trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly. 25 But I supposed it necessary to send *my* brother Epaphroditus unto you, my companion in labor, and fellow soldier, even your messenger, and he that ministered unto

me such things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after all you, and was full of heaviness, because ye had heard, that he had been sick.

27 And no doubt he was sick, very near unto death: but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye should see him again, ye might rejoice, and I might be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and make much of such:

30 Because that for the work of Christ he was near unto death, and regarded not his life, to fulfill that service which was lacking on your part toward me.

Philippians Chapter 3

1 Moreover, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. It grieveth me not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of dogs: beware of evil workers: beware of the concision. 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in

the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, much more I:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kindred of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, by the Law a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeal, I persecuted the Church: touching the righteousness which is in the Law, I was unrebukeable.

7 But the things that were vantage unto me, the same I counted loss for Christ's sake.

8 Yea, doubtless I think all things but loss for the excellent knowledge sake of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have counted all things loss, and do judge *them* to be dung, that I might win Christ,

9 And might be found in him, *that is*, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, *even* the righteousness which is of God through faith,

10 That I may know him, and the virtue of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his afflictions, and be made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead: 12 Not as though I had already attained *to it*, either were already perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend *that* for whose sake also I am comprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself, that I have attained *to it*, but one thing *I do*: I forget that which is behind, and endeavor myself unto that which is before, 14 And follow hard toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even the same unto you.

16 Nevertheless, *in that* whereunto we are come, let us proceed by one rule, that we may mind one thing.

17 Brethren, be followers of me, and look on them, which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Cross of Christ: 19 Whose end *is* damnation, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose*

glory *is* to their shame, which mind earthly things.

20 But our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Savior, *even* the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Philippians Chapter 4

1 Therefore, my brethren, beloved and longed for, *my* joy and my crown, so continue in the Lord, ye beloved.

2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord,

3 Yea, and I beseech thee, faithful yokefellow, help those *women*, which labored with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow laborers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway, again I say, rejoice.

5 Let your patient mind be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand. 6 Be nothing careful, but in all things let your requests be showed unto God in prayer, and supplication with giving of thanks.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall preserve your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things pertain to love, whatsoever things *are* of good report, if there *be* any virtue, or if there *be*

any praise, think on these things,

9 Which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and seen in me: those things do, and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 Now I rejoice also in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye are revived again to care for me, wherein notwithstanding ye were careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 I speak not because of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 And I can be abased, and I can abound: everywhere in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, and to abound, and to have want.

13 I am able to *do* all things through the help of Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate to mine

affliction.

15 And ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me concerning the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even *when I was* in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and afterward again for my necessity,

17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire the fruit which may further your reckoning.

18 Now I have received all, and have plenty: I was even filled, after that I had

received of Epaphroditus that which *came* from you, an odor that smelleth sweet, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasant to God.

19 And my God shall fulfill all your necessities through his riches with glory in Jesus Christ.

20 Unto God even our Father *be* praise for evermore, Amen. 21 Salute all the Saints in Christ Jesus. The brethren, which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, and most of all they which are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen. ¶

Written to the Philippians from Rome,
and sent by Epaphroditus.

Colossians Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and

Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To them which are at Colosse, Saints and faithful brethren in Christ: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of *your* love toward all Saints,

5 For the hope's sake, which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye have heard before by the word of truth, *which is* the Gospel, 6 Which is come unto you, even as *it is* unto all the world, and is fruitful, as *it is* also among you, from the day that ye heard and truly knew the grace of God,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, which is for you a faithful minister of Christ:

8 Who hath also declared unto us your love *which ye have* by the Spirit. 9 For

this cause we also, since the day we heard *of it*, cease not to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wisdom, and spiritual understanding,

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord, and please *him* in all things, being fruitful in all good works, and increasing in the knowledge of God, 11

Strengthened with all might through his glorious power, unto all patience, and long suffering with joyfulness,

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light,

13 Who hath delivered us from the

power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *that is*, the forgiveness of sins,

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature. 16 For by him were all things created, which are in heaven, and which are in earth, things visible and invisible: whether *they be* Thrones or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him, and for him, 17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body of the

Church: he is the beginning, *and* the first-born of the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fullness dwell, 20 And by him to reconcile all things unto himself, and to set at peace through the blood of his cross both the things in earth, and the things in heaven. 21 And you which were in times past strangers and enemies,

because *your* minds *were set* in evil works, hath he now also reconciled, 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to make you holy, and unblameable and without fault in his sight,

23 If you continue, grounded and

established in the faith, and be not moved away from the hope of the Gospel, whereof ye have heard, and which hath been preached to every creature which is under heaven whereof I Paul am a minister.

24 Now rejoice I in my sufferings for you, and fulfill the rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given me unto you-ward, to fulfill the word of God,

26 *Which is* the mystery hid since the world began, and from *all* ages, but now

is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of this glorious mystery among the Gentiles, which *riches* is Christ in you, the hope of glory,
28 Whom we preach, admonishing every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus,

29 Whereunto I also labor and strive, according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

Colossians Chapter 2

1 For I would ye knew what great fighting I have for your sakes, and for

them of Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my person in the flesh, 2 That their hearts might be comforted and they knit together in love, and in all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to know the mystery of God even the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. 5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit rejoicing, and beholding your order, and your steadfast faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ

Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him, 7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest there be any man that spoil you through philosophy, and vain deceit, through the traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and Power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with circumcision made without hands, by putting off the sinful body of the flesh,

through the circumcision of Christ, 12 In that ye are buried with him through baptism, in whom ye are also raised up together through the faith of the operation of God which raised him from the dead.

13 And ye which were dead in sins, and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, forgiving you all *your* trespasses. 14 And putting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, he even took it out of the way, and fastened it upon the cross,

15 And hath spoiled the Principalities, and Powers, and hath made a show of them openly, and hath triumphed over them in the same *cross*. 16 Let no man

therefore condemn you in meat and drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath *days*,

17 Which are *but* a shadow of things to come: but the body is in Christ. 18 Let no man at his pleasure bear rule over you by humbleness of mind, and worshipping of Angels, advancing himself in those things which he never saw, rashly puffed up with his fleshly mind,

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body furnished and knit together by joints and bands, increaseth with the increasing of God.

20 Wherefore if ye *be* dead with Christ

from the ordinances of the world, why, as though ye lived in the world, are ye burdened with traditions?

21 *As*, Touch not, Taste not, Handle not.

22 Which all perish with the using, *and are* after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom, in voluntary religion and humbleness of mind, and in not sparing the body, neither have they it any estimation to satisfy the flesh.

Colossians Chapter 3

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek

those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things which are above, *and* not on things which are on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ which is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, uncleanness, the inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 For the which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 Wherein ye also walked once, when ye lived in them.

8 But now put ye away even all these things, wrath, anger, maliciousness, cursed speaking, filthy speaking, out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that you have put off the old man with his works,

10 And have put on the new, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him,

11 Where is neither Grecian nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all and in all things. 12 Now therefore as the elect of God holy and beloved, put on the tender mercy, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel to another: even as Christ forgave you, even so do ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body, and be ye amiable.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you plenteously in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing your own selves, in Psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with a grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye shall do, in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God even the Father by him.

18 ¶ Wives, submit yourselves unto your husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter unto them.

20 ¶ Children, obey your parents in all things: for that is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged. 22 ¶ Servants, be obedient unto them that are *your* masters according to the flesh in all things, not with eye service as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men, 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive

for the wrong that he hath done, and there is no respect of persons.

Colossians Chapter 4

1 Ye masters, do unto your servants, that which is just, and equal, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving,

3 Praying also for us, that God may open unto us the door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ: wherefore I am also in bonds,

4 That I may utter it, as it becometh me to speak.

5 ¶ Walk wisely toward them that are without, and redeem the time. 6 *Let* your speech *be* gracious always, and powdered with salt, that ye may know how to answer every man.

7 ¶ Tychicus *our* beloved brother, and faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord, shall declare unto you my whole state:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose that he might know your state, and might comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithful and a beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall show you of all things here.

10 Aristarchus my prison fellow saluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas sister's son (touching whom ye received commandment, If he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, which are of the circumcision. These only are my workfellows unto the kingdom of God, which have been unto my consolation.

12 Epaphras the servant of Christ, which is one of you, saluteth you, and always striveth for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and full in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a

great zeal for you, and for them of Laodicea, and them of Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician greeteth you, and Demas.

15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the Church of the Laodiceans also, and that ye likewise read the Epistle *written* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, that thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bands.

Grace *be* with you, Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, *and sent* by Tychicus, and Onesimus.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the

Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give God thanks always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers

3 Without ceasing, remembering your effectual faith, and diligent love and the patience of *your* hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of God even our Father,

4 Knowing, beloved brethren, that ye are elect of God.

5 For our Gospel was not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know after what manner we were among you for your sakes.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of

the Lord, and received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost,

7 So that ye were as ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not in Macedonia and in Achaia only: but your faith also which is toward God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we need not to speak anything.

9 For they themselves show of you what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God, 10 And to look for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which

delivereth us from the wrath to come. 1

Thessalonians Chapter 2

1 For ye yourselves know, brethren, that our entrance in unto you was not in vain,

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated at Philippi, (as ye know) we were bold in our God, to speak unto you the Gospel of God with much striving.

3 For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by uncleanness, nor by guile. 4 But as we were allowed of God, that the Gospel should be committed *unto us*, so we speak, not as they that please men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Neither yet did we ever use flattering words, as ye know, nor colored covetousness, God *is* record.

6 Neither sought we praise of men, neither of you, nor of others, 7 When we might have been chargeable, as the Apostles of Christ: but we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 Thus being affectioned toward you, our good will was to have dealt unto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travail: for we labored day and

night, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, and preached unto you the Gospel of God.

10 You *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

11 As ye know how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and besought every one of you (as a father his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, that when ye received

of us the word of the preaching of God, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is indeed the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe.

14 For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus, because ye have also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews,

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own Prophets, and have persecuted us, and God they please not, and are contrary to all men, 16 And forbid us to preach unto the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fulfill their sins always: for the wrath *of God* is come on them, to the

utmost. 17 Forasmuch brethren, as we were kept from you for a season, concerning sight, but not in the heart, we enforced the more to see your face with great desire.

18 Therefore we would have come unto you (I Paul, at least once or twice) but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even you it in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 Yes, ye are our glory and joy.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 3

1 Wherefore since we could no longer
forbear, we thought it good to remain at
Athens alone,

2 And have sent Timotheus our brother
and minister of God, and our labor
fellow in the Gospel of Christ, to
establish you, and to comfort you
touching your faith,

3 That no man should be moved with
these afflictions: for ye yourselves
know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we
told you before that we should suffer
tribulations, even as it came to pass, and
ye know it.

5 Even for this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent *him* that I might know of your faith, lest the tempter had tempted you in any sort, and that our labor had been in vain.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring to see us, as we also *do* you,

7 Therefore, brethren, we had consolation in you, in all our affliction and necessity through your faith.

8 For now are we alive, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we recompense to God again for you for all the joy wherewith we rejoice for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might accomplish that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, even our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, guide our journey unto you.

12 And the Lord increase you and make you abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To make your hearts stable and unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his Saints. 1

Thessalonians Chapter 4

1 And furthermore we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Jesus that ye increase more and more, as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walk, and to please God.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God *even* your sanctification, *and* that ye should abstain from fornication,

4 That every one of you should know, how to possess his vessel in holiness and honor,

5 *And* not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man oppress or defraud his brother in any matter: for the Lord *is* avenger of all such things, as we also have told you before time and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. 8 He therefore that despiseth *these things*, despiseth not man, but God who hath even given you his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye are taught of God to love one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye do unto all the brethren, which are throughout all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more,

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to meddle with your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you,

12 That ye may behave yourselves honestly toward them that are without, and that nothing be lacking unto you.

13 ¶ I would not, brethren, have you ignorant concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as other which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus is dead, and is risen, even so them which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this say we unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which live, and are remaining in the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which sleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, *and* with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then shall we which live and remain, be caught up with them also in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore, comfort yourselves one another with these words.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 5

1 But of the times and seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For ye yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord shall come, even as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety, then shall come upon them sudden destruction, as the travail upon a woman

with child, and they shall not escape,

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should come on you, as *it were* a thief.

5 You are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night neither of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do other, but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us which are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and of the hope of salvation for an helmet.

9 For God hath not appointed us unto wrath, but to obtain salvation by the means of our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Which died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore exhort one another, and edify one another, even as ye do. 12 Now we beseech you, brethren, that ye know them, which labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you,

13 That ye have them in singular love for their works' sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

14 We desire you, brethren, admonish them that are unruly: comfort the feeble minded: bear with the weak: be patient toward all men.

15 See that none recompense evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both toward yourselves, and toward all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray continually.

18 In all things give thanks: for this *is* the will of God in Christ Jesus toward you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesying.

21 Try all things, *and* keep that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 Now the very God of peace sanctify you throughout: and *I pray God* that your whole spirit and soul and body, may be kept blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is he* which calleth you, which will also do it. 25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the brethren the Saints.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you,

Amen.

2 Thessalonians Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the

Thessalonians, *which is* in God our Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: 2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We ought to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of every one of you toward another aboundeth,

4 So that we ourselves rejoyce of you in the Churches of God, because of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer, 5 *Which is* a token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for the which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with us when the Lord Jesus shall show himself from heaven with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, rendering vengeance unto them, that do not know God, and which obey not unto the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Which shall be punished with everlasting perdition, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power,

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be made marvelous in all them that believe (because our testimony toward you was believed) in

that day.

11 Wherefore, we also pray always for you, that our God may make you worthy of *his* calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power,

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ. **2**

Thessalonians Chapter 2

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our assembling unto him,

2 That ye be not suddenly moved from

your mind, nor troubled neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as *it were* from us, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a departing first, and that that man of sin be disclosed, *even* the son of perdition,

4 Which is an adversary, and exalteth himself against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he doth sit as God in the Temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he which now withholdeth, *shall let* till he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall the wicked man be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightness of his coming,

9 *Even him* whose coming is by the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceivableness of unrighteousness, among them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And

therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe lies,

12 That all they might be damned which believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we ought to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and the faith of truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast and

keep the instructions, which ye have been taught, either by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Now the same Jesus Christ our Lord and our God even the Father which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every word and good work. **2**

Thessalonians Chapter 3

1 Furthermore, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free passage, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you,

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, which will stablish you, and keep you from evil. 4 And we are persuaded of you through the Lord, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the love of God, and the waiting for of Christ.

6 We command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the instruction, which he received of us.

7 For ye yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves inordinately among you,

8 Neither took we bread of any man for naught: but we wrought with labor and travail night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you. 9 Not but that we had authority, but that we might make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if there were any, which would not work, that he should not eat.

11 For we heard, that there are some which walk among you inordinately, and

work not at all, but are busy bodies.

12 Therefore them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they work with quietness, and eat their own bread. 13 And ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 If any man obey not our sayings, note him by a letter, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. 16 Now the Lord of peace give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every

Epistle: so I write,

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

1 Timothy Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Savior, and of *our* Lord Jesus Christ our hope,

2 Unto Timotheus *my* natural son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and *from* Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still in Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, *so do*, that thou mayest

command some, that they teach none other doctrine,

4 Neither that they give heed to fables and genealogies *which are* endless, which breed questions rather than godly edifying which is by faith. 5 For the end of the commandment is love out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From the which things some have erred, and have turned unto vain jangling. 7 They would be doctors of the Law, and yet understand not what they speak, neither whereof they affirm.

8 And we know, that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not given unto a righteous man, but unto the lawless and disobedient, to the ungodly, and to sinners, to the unholy, and to the profane, to murderers of fathers and mothers, to manslayers, 10 To whoremongers, to buggerers, to menstealers, to liars, to the perjured, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to wholesome doctrine, 11 *Which is* according to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which is committed unto me.

12 Therefore I thank him, which hath made me strong, *that is*, Christ Jesus our Lord: for he counted me faithful, and put me in *his* service: 13 When before I was

a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and an oppressor: but I was received to mercy: for I did it ignorantly through unbelief.

14 But the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a true saying, and by all means worthy to be received, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was I received to mercy, that Jesus Christ should first show on me all long suffering unto the ensample of them, which shall in time to come believe in him unto eternal life.

17 Now unto the King everlasting,
immortal, invisible, unto God only wise,
be honor *and* glory forever, and ever,
Amen. 18 This commandment commit I
unto thee, son Timotheus, according to
the prophecies, which went before upon
thee, that thou by them shouldest fight a
good fight,

19 Having faith and a good conscience,
which some have put away, and as
concerning faith, have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus, and
Alexander, whom I have delivered unto
Satan, that they might learn not to
blaspheme.

1 Timothy Chapter 2

1 I Exhort therefore, that first of all
supplications, prayers, intercessions *and*
giving of thanks be made for all men, 2
For Kings, and for all that are in
authority, that we may lead a quiet and a
peaceable life, in all godliness and
honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the
sight of God our Savior, 4 Who will that
all men shall be saved, and come unto
the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one
Mediator between God and man, *which*
is the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all
men, *to be* a testimony in due time, 7

Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) *even* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 8 I will therefore that the men pray, everywhere lifting up pure hands without wrath, or doubting.

9 Likewise also the women, that they array themselves in comely apparel, with shamefacedness and modesty, not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly apparel,

10 But (as becometh women that profess the fear of God) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 I permit not a woman to teach, neither to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived, and was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she shall be saved if they continue in faith, and love, and holiness with modesty.

1 Timothy Chapter 3

1 This *is* a true saying, If any man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a

worthy work.

2 A Bishop therefore must be unreprouable, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, modest, harborous, apt to teach,

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not covetous,

4 One that can rule his own house honestly, having children under obedience with all honesty.

5 For if any cannot rule his own house, how shall he care for the Church of God?

6 He may not be a young scholar, lest he being puffed up fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 He must also be well reported of, even of them which are without, lest he fall into rebuke, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* Deacons *be* honest, not double-tongued, not given unto much wine, neither to filthy lucre,

9 Having the mystery of the faith in pure conscience.

10 And let them first be proved: then let them minister, if they be found blameless.

11 Likewise their wives *must be* honest, not evil

speakers, *but* sober, *and* faithful in all things. 12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, and such as can rule their children well, and their own households.

13 For they that have ministered well, get themselves a good degree, and great liberty in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, trusting to come very shortly unto thee.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest yet know, how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the

Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness, *which is*, God is manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, *and* received up in glory. **1 Timothy**

Chapter 4

1 Now the Spirit speaketh evidently, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, and shall give heed unto spirits of error, and doctrines of devils, 2 Which speak lies through hypocrisy, and have their consciences burned with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats which God hath created to be received with giving thanks of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing *ought* to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, which hath been nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed. 7 But cast away

profane, and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, which hath the promise of the life present, and of that that is to come. 9

This *is* a true saying, and by all means worthy to be received. 10 For therefore we labor and are rebuked, because we trust in the living God, which is the Savior of all men, especially of those that believe. 11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be unto them that believe, an ensample, in word, in conversation, in love, in spirit, in faith, *and* in pureness. 13 Till I come,

give attendance to reading, to exhortation, *and* to doctrine. 14 Despise not the gift that is in thee which was given thee by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the company of the Eldership.

15 These things exercise, *and* give thyself unto them, that it may be seen how thou profitest among all men.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

1 Timothy Chapter 5

1 Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as

a father, *and* the younger men as brethren,

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all pureness. 3 Honor widows, which are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show godliness toward their own house, and to recompense their kindred: for that is an honest thing and acceptable before God.

5 And she that is a widow indeed and left alone, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead, while she liveth.

7 These things therefore command, that they may be blameless.

8 If there be any that provideth not for his own, and namely for them of his household, he denieth the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under three score year old, that hath been the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good works: if she have nourished her children, if she have lodged the strangers, if she have washed the Saints'

feet, if she have ministered unto them which were in adversity, if she were continually given unto every good work.

11 But refuse the younger widows: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have broken the first faith.

13 And likewise also being idle they learn to go about from house to house: yea, *they are* not only idle, but also prattlers and busybodies, speaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, and bear children, and

govern the house, *and* give none occasion to the adversary to speak evil. 15 For certain are already turned back after Satan.

16 If any faithful man, or faithful woman have widows, let them minister unto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may be sufficient for them that are widows indeed.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule well, are worthy of double honor, specially they which labor in the word and doctrine,

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The laborer is worthy of his wages. 19 Against an Elder

receive none accusation, but under two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke openly, that the rest also may fear.

21 ¶ I charge *thee* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one to another, and do nothing partially.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, and go before unto judgment: but some men's follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

1 Timothy Chapter 6

1 Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honor, that the Name of God, and *his* doctrine be not evil spoken of. 2 And they which have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather do service, because they are faithful, and beloved, and partakers of the benefit. These things

teach and exhort. 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not to the wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine, which is according to godliness, 4 He is puffed up and knoweth nothing, but doteth about questions and strife of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 Vain disputations of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, which think that gain is godliness: from such separate thyself.

6 But godliness is great gain, if a man be content with that he hath. 7 For we brought nothing into the world, *and* it is certain, that we can carry nothing out.

8 Therefore when we have food and

raiment, let us therewith be content. 9 For they that will be rich, fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish and noisome lusts, which drown men in perdition and destruction. 10 For the desire of money is the root of all evil, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, *and* meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay hold of eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good

profession before many witnesses. 13 I charge thee in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Jesus Christ, which under Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession, 14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, and unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Which in due time he shall show, that is blessed and Prince only, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

16 Who only hath immortality, and dwelleth in the light that none can attain unto, whom never man saw, neither can see, unto whom *be* honor and power everlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, and that they trust not in uncertain riches, but in the living God, (which giveth us abundantly all things to enjoy)

18 That they do good, *and* be rich in good works, *and* ready to distribute, and communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may obtain eternal life.

20 O Timotheus, keep that which is committed unto thee, and avoid profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called, 21 Which while some profess, they have erred

concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee,
Amen.

The first *Epistle* to Timotheus, written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

2 Timothy Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in CHRIST JESUS,

2 To Timotheus *my* beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *mine* elders with pure conscience, that without

ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day, 4 Desiring to see thee, mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy: 5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and am assured that *it dwelleth* in thee also.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not given to us the Spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not therefore ashamed of the

testimony of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner: but be partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given to us through Christ Jesus before the world was,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality unto light through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a

preacher, and Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him against that day.

13 Keep the true pattern of the wholesome words, which thou hast heard of me in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That worthy thing, which was committed to thee, keep through the Holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned from me: of which sort are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy with the Lord at that day, and in how many things he hath ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Timothy Chapter 2

1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And what things thou hast heard of me, by many witnesses, the same deliver to faithful men, which shall be able to teach other also. 3 Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, because he would please him that hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if any man also strive for a Mastery, he is not crowned, except he strive as he ought to do.

6 The husbandman must labor before he receive the fruits.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lord give thee understanding in all things: 8

Remember that Jesus Christ, *made* of the seed of David, was raised again from the dead according to my Gospel,

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evildoer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things, for the elect's sake, that they might also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a true saying, For if we be dead with him, we also shall live with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny

us.

13 If we believe not, *yet* abideth he faithful: he cannot deny himself. 14 Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lord, that they strive not about words, which is to no profit, *but* to the perverting of the hearers.

15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, dividing the word of truth aright.

16 Stay profane, and vain babblings: for they shall increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word shall fret as a canker:
of which sort is Hymeneus and Philetus,

18 Which as concerning the truth have
erred, saying that the resurrection is past
already, and do destroy the faith of
certain.

19 But the foundation of God remaineth
sure, and hath this seal, The Lord,
knoweth who are his, and, Let every one
that calleth on the Name of Christ, depart
from iniquity.

20 Notwithstanding in a great house are
not only vessels of gold and of silver,
but also of wood and of earth, and some
for honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If
any man therefore purge himself from

these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, and meet for the Lord, and prepared unto every good work. 22 Flee also from the lusts of youth, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, *and* peace, with them that call on the Lord with pure heart. 23 And put away foolish, and unlearned questions, knowing that they engender strife.

24 But the servant of the Lord must not strive, but *must* be gentle toward all men apt to teach, suffering the evil men *patiently*.

25 Instructing them with meekness that are contrary minded, *proving* if God at any time will give them repentance, that they may know the truth, 26 And that they

may come to amendment out of the snare of the devil, which are taken of him at his will.

2 Timothy Chapter 3

1 This know also, that in the last days shall come perilous times. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers

of pleasures more than lovers of God, 5
Having a show of godliness, but have
denied the power thereof: turn away
therefore from such.

6 For of this sort are they which creep
into houses, and lead captive simple
women laden with sins, and led with
diverse lusts,

7 *Which women are* ever learning, and
are never able to come to the knowledge
of the truth.

8 And as Jannes and Jambres withstood
Moses, so do these also resist the truth,
men of corrupt minds, reprobate
concerning the faith.

9 But they shall prevail no longer: for their madness shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 ¶ But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of living, purpose, faith, long suffering, love, patience,

11 Persecutions, *and* afflictions which came unto me at Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystri, which persecutions I suffered: but from them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution. 13 But the evil men and deceivers, shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and art persuaded *there of*, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*: 15 And that thou hast known the holy Scriptures of a child, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 For the whole Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable to teach, to improve, to correct, *and* to instruct in righteousness, 17 That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect unto all good works.

2 Timothy Chapter 4

1 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and *before* the Lord Jesus Christ, which

shall judge the quick and dead at that his appearing, and in his kingdom, 2 Preach the word: be instant, in season and out of season: improve, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but having their ears itching, shall after their own lusts get them an heap of teachers,

4 And shall turn their ears from the truth, and shall be given unto fables. 5 But watch thou in all things: suffer adversity: do the work of an Evangelist: make thy ministry fully known.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departing is at hand. 7 I

have fought a good fight, and have finished *my* course: I have kept the faith.

8 *For* henceforth is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Make speed to come unto me at once.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, and hath embraced this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica. Crescens *is gone* to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable unto me to minister.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith hath done me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also: for he withstood our preaching sore. 16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the

preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles should hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* praise forever and ever, Amen. 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: Trophimus I left at Miletum sick.

21 Make speed to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy

spirit. Grace *be* with you, Amen.

Titus Chapter 1

1 Paul a servant of God, and an Apostle of JESUS CHRIST, according to the faith of God's elect and the knowledge of the truth, which is according to godliness,

2 Under the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, hath promised before the world began:

3 But hath made his word manifest in due time through the preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Savior: 4 To Titus *my* natural son according to the

common faith, Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest continue to redress the things that remain, and should ordain Elders in every city, as I appointed thee,

6 If any be unreprouable, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, which are not slandered of riot, neither are disobedient.

7 For a Bishop must be unreprouable, as God's steward, not froward, not angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre, 8 But harborous, one that loveth goodness, wise, righteous, holy,

temperate, 9 Holding fast the faithful word according to doctrine, that he also may be able to exhort with wholesome doctrine, and improve them that say against it. 10 For there are many disobedient and vain talkers and deceivers of minds, chiefly they of the Circumcision,

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, which subvert whole houses, teaching things, which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* one of their own prophets said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore

rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 And not taking heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure *are* all things pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, *is* nothing pure, but even their minds and consciences are defiled.

16 They profess that they know God, but by works they deny *him*, and are abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. **Titus**

Chapter 2

1 But speak thou the things which

become wholesome doctrine,

2 That the elder men be sober, honest, discrete, sound in the faith, in love, *and* in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behavior as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, *but* teachers of honest things,

4 That they may instruct the young women to be sober minded, that they love their husbands, that they love their children,

5 *That they be* discrete, chaste, keeping at home, good and subject unto their husbands, that the word of God be not

evil spoken of.

6 Exhort young men likewise, that they be sober minded.

7 Above all things show thyself an ensample of good works with uncorrupt doctrine, with gravity, integrity,

8 *And* with the wholesome word, which cannot be reprov'd, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, having nothing concerning you to speak evil of.

9 Let servants be subject to their masters, and please *them* in all things, not answering again,

10 Neither pickers, but that they show

all good faithfulness, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation unto all men, hath appeared, 12 And teacheth us that we should deny ungodliness, and worldly lusts, and that we should live soberly and righteously, and godly in this present world, 13 Looking for the blessed hope, and appearing of the glory of the mighty God, and of our Savior Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purge us *to be* a peculiar people unto himself, zealous of good works. 15 These things speak, and exhort, and

rebuke with all authority. See that no man despise thee.

Titus Chapter 3

1 Put them in remembrance that they be subject to the Principalities and powers, *and* that they be obedient, *and* ready to every good work, 2 That they speak evil of no man, that they be no fighters, *but* soft, showing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were in times past unwise, disobedient, deceived, serving the lusts and diverse pleasures, living in maliciousness and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But when that bountifulness and love

of God our Savior toward man
appeared,

5 Not by the works of righteousness,
which we had done, but according to his
mercy he saved us, by the washing of the
new birth, and the renewing of the Holy
Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly,
through Jesus Christ our Savior, 7 That
we, being justified by his grace, should
be made heirs according to the hope of
eternal life.

8 This *is* a true saying, and these things I
will thou shouldest affirm, that they
which have believed in God, might be
careful to show forth good works. These

things *are* good and profitable unto men.

9 But stay foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and brawlings about the Law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 Reject him that is an heretic, after once or twice admonition, 11 Knowing that he that is such, is perverted, and sinneth being damned of his own self.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me unto Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the expounder of the Law, and Apollos on their journey

diligently, that they lack nothing.

14 And let ours also learn to show forth good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me, salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

To Titus, elect the first bishop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Macedonia.

Philemon

1 Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and *our* brother Timotheus, unto Philemon our dear friend, and fellow helper,

2 And to *our dear sister* Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the Church that is in thine house:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I give thanks to my God, making mention always of thee in my prayers, 5 (When I hear of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all Saints)

6 That the fellowship of thy faith may be made effectual, and that whatsoever good thing is in you through Christ Jesus, may be known.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because by thee, brother, the Saints' bowels are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bold in Christ to command thee that which is convenient,

9 *Yet* for love's sake I rather beseech thee, though I be as I am, even Paul aged, and even now a prisoner for Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds, 11 Which in times past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable both to thee and to me,

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels,

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 It may be that he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever,

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, *even as* a brother beloved,

specially to me: how much more then unto thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count our things common, receive him as myself. 18 If he hath hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that put on mine accounts. 19 I Paul have written *this* with mine own hand: I will recompense it, albeit I do not say to thee, that thou owest moreover unto me even thine own self. 20 Yea, brother, let me obtain this pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even more then I say.

22 Moreover also prepare me lodging:
for I trust through your prayers I shall be
freely given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow
prisoner in Christ Jesus, 24 Marcus,
Aristarchus, Demas *and* Luke, my fellow
helpers. 25 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

Hebrews Chapter 1

1 At sundry times and in diverse
manners God spake in the old time to
our fathers by the Prophets:

2 In these last days he has spoken unto us
by his Son, whom he hath made heir of
all things, by whom also he made the

worlds,

3 Who being the brightness of the glory, and the engraved form of his person, and bearing up all things by his mighty word, hath by himself purged our sins, and sitteth at the right hand of the Majesty in the highest places, 4 And is made so much more excellent than the Angels, inasmuch as he hath obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day begat I thee? and again, I will be his Father, and he shall be my Son?

6 And again when he bringeth in *his* first begotten Son into the world, he saith,

And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, He maketh the spirits his messengers, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, O God, thy throne *is* forever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom *is* a scepter of righteousness.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity. Wherefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou dost remain: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same and thy years shall not fail.

13 Unto which also of the Angels said he at any time, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister, for their sakes which shall be heirs of salvation?

Hebrews Chapter 2

1 Wherefore we ought diligently to give

heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was steadfast, and every transgression, and disobedience received a just recompense of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be preached by the Lord, and *afterward* was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God bearing witness thereto, both with signs and wonders, and with diverse miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For he hath not put in subjection unto the Angels the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldest be mindful of him? or the son of man that thou wouldest consider him?

7 Thou madest him a little inferior to the Angels: thou crowned him with glory and honor, and hast set him above the works of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. And in that he hath put all things in subjection under him, he left nothing that should not be subject unto him. But we yet see not all things

subdued unto him,

9 But we see Jesus crowned with glory and honor, which was made a little inferior to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by God's grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, seeing that he brought many children unto glory, that he should consecrate the Prince of their salvation through afflictions.

11 For he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified, are all of one: wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the Church will I sing praises to thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, here am I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part with them, that he might destroy through death, him that had the power of death, that is the devil,

15 And that he might deliver all them, which for fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For he in no sort took the Angels , but he took the seed of Abraham. 17

Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be merciful, and a faithful high Priest in things concerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he suffered, and was tempted, he is able to sucker them that are tempted.

Hebrews Chapter 3

1 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Jesus:

2 Who was faithful to him that hath appointed him, even as Moses *was* in all his house.

3 For this man is counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he which hath builded the house, hath more honor than the house.

4 For every house is builded of some man, and he that hath built all things, *is* God.

5 Now Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a witness of the things which should be spoken after.

6 But Christ *is* as the Son, over his own house, whose house we are, if we hold

fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope unto the end. 7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, Today if ye shall hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, according to the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years long.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They err ever in *their* heart, neither have they known my ways.

11 Therefore I swear in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest. 12 Take heed, brethren, lest at any time there be

in any of you an evil heart, and unfaithful, to depart away from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called Today, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keep sure unto the end the beginning, wherewith we are upholden,

15 So long as it is said, Today if ye hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they heard, provoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came

out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased forty years? Was he not displeased with them that sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom swear he that they should not enter into his rest, but unto them, that obeyed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Hebrews Chapter 4

1 Let us fear therefore, lest at any time by forsaking the promise of entering into his rest any of you should seem to be

deprived.

2 For unto us was the Gospel preached as also unto them: but the word that they heard, profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which have believed, do enter into rest, as he said *to the other*, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not therein for unbelief's sake: 7 Again he appointed in David a certain day, by Today, after so long a time, saying, as it is said, This day, if ye hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not after this day have spoken of another.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, hath also ceased from his own works, as

God *did* from his.

11 Let us study therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of disobedience.

12 For the word of God *is* lively, and mighty in operation, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and entereth through, even unto the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit, and of the joints, and the marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature, which is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and open unto his eyes, with whom we have to do. 14 Seeing then that we have a great high Priest, which is

entered into heaven, *even* Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15 For we have not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, *yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore go boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Hebrews Chapter 5

1 For every high Priest is taken from among men, and is ordained for men, in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins, 2 Which is able sufficiently to have compassion on them that are ignorant,

and that are out of the way, because that he also is compassed with infirmity, 3 And for the same's sake he is bound to offer for sins, as well for his own part, as for the people's.

4 And no man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So likewise Christ took not to himself this honor, to be made the high Priest, but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, this day begat I thee, *gave it him*. 6 As he also in another place speaketh, Thou art a Priest forever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Which in the days of his flesh did offer

up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears unto him, that was able to save him from death, and was also heard in that which he feared.

8 And though he were the Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being consecrate was made the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 Of whom we have many things to say, which are hard to be uttered, because ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time ye ought to be teachers, yet have ye need again that we teach you the first principles of the word of God: and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is inexpert in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of age, which through long custom have their wits exercised, to discern both good and evil. **Hebrews Chapter 6**

1 Therefore, leaving the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let us be led forward unto perfection, not laying again

the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and laying on of hands, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do if God permit.

4 For it is impossible that they, which were once lightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted of the good word of God, and of the powers of the world to come,

6 If they fall away, should be renewed

again by repentance: seeing they crucify again to themselves the Son of God and make a mock of him. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing of God. 8 But that which beareth thorns and briars, *is* reprov'd, and is near unto cursing, whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloved, we have persuaded ourselves better things of you, and such as accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous, that he should forget your work, and labor of love, which ye showed toward his

Name, in that ye have ministered unto the Saints, and *yet* minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you show the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end,

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, which through faith and patience, inherit the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he had no greater to swear by, he swear by himself,

14 Saying, Surely I will abundantly bless thee and multiply thee marvelously. 15 And so after that he had tarried patiently, he enjoyed the promise.

16 For men verily swear by him that is greater *than themselves*, and an oath for confirmation is among them an end of all strife.

17 So God willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the stableness of his counsel, bound himself by an oath,

18 That by two immutable things, wherein it is impossible that God should lie, we might have strong consolation, which have our refuge to hold fast the hope that is set before us,

19 Which we have, as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and it entereth into that which is within the

vale,

20 Whether the forerunner is for us entered in, *even* Jesus that is made an high Priest forever after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews Chapter 7

1 For this Melchisedec *was* King of Salem, the Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham, as he returned from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave the tithe of all things: who first is by interpretation King of righteousness: after that, *he is* also King of Salem, that

is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, without kindred, and hath neither beginning of *his* days, neither end of life: but is likened unto the Son of God, and continueth a Priest forever.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tithes of the spoils.

5 For verily they which are the children of Levi, which receive the office of the Priesthood, have a commandment to take, according to the Law, tithes of the people (that is, of their brethren) though they came out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he whose kindred is not counted among them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the greater. 8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.

9 And to say as the thing is, Levi also which receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father *Abraham*, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection had been by

the Priesthood of the Levites (for under it the Law was established to the people) what needed it furthermore, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessity must there be a change of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth unto another tribe, whereof no man served at the altar.

14 For it is evident, that our Lord sprung out of Juda, concerning the which tribe Moses spake nothing, touching the Priesthood.

15 And it is yet a more evident thing, because that after the similitude of Melchisedec, there is risen up another Priest,

16 Which is not made *Priest* after the Law of the carnal commandment, but after the power of the endless life.

17 For he testifieth *thus*, Thou art a Priest forever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For the commandment that went afore, is disannuled, because of the weakness thereof, and unprofitableness.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *made*

perfect, whereby we draw near unto God.

20 And forasmuch as it is not without an oath (for these are made Priests without an oath:

21 But this, he *is made* with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest forever, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much is Jesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And among them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the reason of death.

24 But this man, because he endureth ever, hath an everlasting Priesthood. 25 Wherefore, he is able also perfectly to save them that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest it became us to have, *which is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens: 27 Which needed not daily as those high Priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which have infirmity: but the word of the oath that was since the Law, *maketh* the

Son, who is consecrated forevermore.

Hebrews Chapter 8

1 Now of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum, that we have such an high Priest, that sitteth at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heavens,

2 And *is* a minister of the Sanctuary, and of that true Tabernacle which the Lord pight, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessity, that this man should have somewhat also to offer. 4 For he were not a Priest, if he were on the

earth, seeing there are Priests that according to the Law offer gifts,

5 Who serve unto the pattern and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was warned by God, when he was about to finish the Tabernacle. See, said he, that thou make all things according to the pattern, showed to thee in the mount.

6 But now *our high Priest* hath obtained a more excellent office, in as much as he is the Mediator of a better Testament, which is established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *Testament* had been faultless, no place should have been sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them he saith, Behold, the days will come, saith the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Juda a new Testament:

9 Not like the Testament that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt: for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my Laws in their mind, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people, 11 And they shall not teach every man his

neighbor and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more.

13 In that he saith a new *Testament*, he hath abrogate the old: now that which is disannuled and waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

Hebrews Chapter 9

1 Then the first *Testament* had also ordinances of religion, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For the first Tabernacle was made, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread, which *Tabernacle* is called the Holy places. 3 And after the second veil *was* the Tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Testament overlaid round about with gold, wherein the golden pot which had Manna, *was*, and Aaron's rod that had budded, and the tables of the Testament.

5 And over the Ark were the glorious Cherubims, shadowing the mercy seat: of which things we will not now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went always into the first Tabernacle, and accomplished the service.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone, once every year, not without blood which he offered for himself, and for the ignorances of the people. 8 Whereby the Holy Ghost this signified, that the way into the Holiest of all was, not yet opened, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing, 9 Which was a figure for the time present, wherein were offered gifts and sacrifices that could not make holy, concerning the conscience, him that did

the service,

10 Which only stood in meats and drinks, and diverse washings, and carnal rites, until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood entered he in once unto the holy place, and obtained eternal redemption *for us*. 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling them that are unclean, sanctifieth as touching the purifying of the flesh, 14 How much

more shall the blood of Christ which through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause is he the Mediator of the new Testament, that through death which was for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* in the former Testament, they which were called, might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a Testament *is*, there must be the death of him that made the Testament.

17 For the Testament is confirmed when

men are dead: for it is yet of no force as long as he that made it, is alive.

18 Wherefore neither was the first ordained without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to the people, according to the Law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and purple wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath appointed unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the

ministering vessels.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was then necessary, that the similitudes of heavenly things should be purified with such things: but the heavenly things themselves *are purified* with better sacrifices than are these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places that are made with hands, which are similitudes of the true *Sanctuary*: but *is entered* into very heaven, to appear now in the sight of God for us,

25 Not that he should offer himself often,

as the high Priest entered into the Holy place every year with other blood,

26 (For then must he have often suffered since the foundation of the world) but now in the end of the world hath he appeared once to put away sin, by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men that they shall once die, and after that *cometh* the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to take away the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Hebrews Chapter 10

1 For the Law having the shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offer year by year continually, sanctify the comers thereunto.

2 For would they not then have ceased to have been offered, because that the offerers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those *sacrifices* there *is* a remembrance again of sins every year. 4 For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not: but a body hast thou

ordained me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sin offerings thou hast had no pleasure. 7 Then I said, Lo, I come (In the beginning of the book it is written of me) that I should do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and sin offerings thou wouldest not have, neither hadest pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the Law)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God, he taketh away the first, that he may stablish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified,

even by the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *made*.

11 And every Priest appeareth daily ministering, and oft times offereth one manner of offering, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, sitteth forever at the right hand of God,

13 And from henceforth tarrieth, till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For with one offering hath he consecrated forever them that are sanctified. 15 For the holy Ghost also beareth us record: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the Testament that I will make unto them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my Laws in their heart, and in their minds I will write them. 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these things *is*, there *is* no more offering for sin. 19 Seeing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Jesus we may be bold to enter into the Holy place

20 By the new and living way, which he hath prepared for us, through the veil, that is, his flesh:

21 *And seeing we have* an high Priest, *which is* over the house of God, 22 Let

us draw near with a true heart in assurance of faith, sprinkled in our hearts from an evil conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water.

23 Let us keep the profession of our hope, without wavering, (for *he is faithful that promised*)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works,

25 Not forsaking the fellowship that we have among ourselves, as the manner of some *is*: but let us exhort *one another*, and that so much the more, because ye see that the day draweth near.

26 For if we sin willingly after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice

for sins,

27 But a fearful looking for of judgment, and violent fire, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses' Law, dieth without mercy under two, or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be worthy, which treadeth under foot the Son of God, and counteth the blood of the Testament as an unholy thing, wherewith he was sanctified, and doth despite the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said,

Vengeance *belongeth* unto me: I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32 Now call to remembrance the days that are passed, in the which, after ye had received light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions,

33 Partly while you were made a gazing stock both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.

34 For both ye sorrowed with me for my bonds, and suffered with joy the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves how that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any* withdraw himself, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not they which withdraw ourselves unto perdition, but *follow* faith

unto the conservation of the soul.

Hebrews Chapter 11

1 Now faith is the ground of things, which are hoped for, and the evidence of things which are not seen.

2 For by it *our* elders were well reported of.

3 Through faith we understand that the world was ordained by the word of God, so that the things which we see, are not made of things which did appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a greater sacrifice than Cain, by the which he obtained witness that he was

righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by the which *faith* also he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith was Enoch taken away, that he should not see death: neither was he found: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away, he was reported of, that he had pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God, must believe that *God* is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek him. 7 By faith Noah being warned of God of the things which were as yet not seen, moved with reverence, prepared the Ark to the saving of his household, through the which *Ark* he condemned the world,

and was made heir of the righteousness, which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed *God*, to go out into a place, which he should afterward receive for inheritance, and he went out, not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he abode in the land of promise, as in a strange country, as one that dwelt in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise. 10 For he looked for a city having a foundation, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith Sara also received strength to conceive seed, and was

delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful which had promised.

12 And therefore sprang there of one, even of one which was dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand of the sea shore which is innumerable.

13 All these died in faith, and received not the promises, but saw them afar off, and believed *them*, and received *them* thankfully, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seek a country. 15 And if they had been mindful of that *country*,

from whence they came out, they had leisure to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17 By faith Abraham offered up Isaac, when he was tried, and he that had received the promises, offered his only begotten son.

18 (To whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.)

19 For he considered that God was able to raise *him* up even from the dead: from whence he received him also after a sort.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and *leaning* on the end of his staff, worshipped *God*. 22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment of his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, neither feared they the King's commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to age, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,

25 And chose rather to suffer adversity with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sins for a season,

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, and feared not the fierceness of the king: for he endured, as he that saw him which is invisible.

28 Through faith he ordained the Passover and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land, which when the Egyptians had assayed to do, they were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them which obeyed not, when she had received the spies peaceably.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would be too short for me to tell of Gideon, of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthah, also of David, and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Which through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained the promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, of weak were made strong, waxed valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 The women received their dead raised to life: other also were racked, and would not be delivered, that they might receive a better resurrection. 36 And others have been tried by mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover by bonds and prisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were hewn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword, they wandered up and down in sheepskins, and in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, *and* tormented:

38 Whom the world was not worthy of: they wandered in wildernesses and mountains, and dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all through faith obtained good report, and received not the promise,

40 God providing a better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Hebrews Chapter 12

1 Wherefore, let us also, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloud of witnesses, cast away every thing that presseth down, and the sin that hangeth so fast on: let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, and despised the shame, and is set at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against of sinners, lest ye should be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood,
striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the consolation,
which speaketh unto you as unto
children, My son, despise not the
chastening of the Lord, neither faint
when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he
chasteneth: and he scourgeth every son
that he receiveth:

7 If you endure chastening, God offereth
himself unto you as unto sons: for what
son is it whom the father chasteneth not?

8 If therefore ye be without correction,
whereof all are partakers, then are ye

bastards, and not sons.

9 Moreover we have had the fathers of our bodies which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: should we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, that we might live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure: but he *chasteneth us* for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now no chastising for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: but afterward, it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteousness, unto them which are thereby exercised.

12 Wherefore lift up *your* hands which

hang down, and *your* weak knees, 13
And make straight steps unto your feet,
lest that which *is* halting, be turned out
of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and
holiness, without the which no man shall
see the Lord.

15 Take heed, that no man fall away
from the grace of God: let no root of
bitterness spring up and trouble *you*, lest
thereby many be defiled. 16 Let there be
no fornicator, or profane person as Esau,
which for a portion of meat sold his
birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward also
when he would have inherited the

blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place to repentance, though he sought *the blessing* with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, nor unto burning fire, nor to blackness and darkness, and tempest,

19 Neither unto the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard it, excused themselves, that the word should not be spoken to them any more,

20 (For they were not able to abide that which was commanded, Yea, though a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: 21

And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses said, I fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto the mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, the celestial Jerusalem, and to the company of innumerable Angels,

23 And to the congregation of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just and perfect men, 24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the New Testament, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye despise not him that

speaketh: for if they escaped not which refused him, that spake on earth: much more shall we *not escape*, if we turn away from him, that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, and now hath declared, saying, Yet once more will I shake, not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things, which are shaken, as of things which are made *with hands*, that the things which are not shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore seeing we receive a kingdom, which cannot be shaken, let us

have grace, whereby we may so serve God, that we may please him with reverence and fear.

29 For even our God *is* a consuming fire.

Hebrews Chapter 13

1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to lodge strangers: for thereby some have received Angels into their houses unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them: and them that are in affliction, as if ye were also *afflicted* in the body. 4 Marriage *is*

honorable among all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with those things that ye have, for he hath said, I will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* mine helper, neither will I fear what man can do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the oversight of you, which have declared unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering what hath been the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ yesterday, and today, the

same also *is* forever. 9 Be not carried about with diverse *and* strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be stablished with grace, *and* not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no authority to eat which serve in the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the Holy place by the high Priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Therefore even Jesus, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore out of the camp, bearing his reproach. 14 For here have we no continuing city: but we seek one to come. 15 Let us therefore by him offer the sacrifice of praise always to God, that is, the fruit of the lips, which confess his Name.

16 To do good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

17 Obey them that have the oversight of you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give accounts, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we are assured that we have a good conscience in all things, desiring to live honestly.

19 And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that ye so do, that I may be restored to you more quickly.

20 The God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant, 21 Make you perfect in all good works, to do his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight through JESUS CHRIST, to whom *be* praise forever and ever, Amen.

22 I beseech you also, brethren, suffer

the words of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words.

23 Know that *our* brother Timotheus is delivered, with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the oversight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy, *and sent* by Timotheus.

James Chapter 1

1 James a servant of God, and of the

Lord JESUS CHRIST, to the twelve Tribes, which are scattered abroad, salutation.

2 My brethren, count it exceeding joy, when ye fall into diverse temptations, 3 Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth forth patience, 4 And let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, which giveth to all men liberally, and reproacheth no man, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, and waver not: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of

the sea, tossed of the wind, and carried away.

7 Neither let that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 A wavering minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 Again he that is rich, in that he is made low: for as the flower of the grass, shall he vanish away.

11 For *as when* the sun riseth with heat, then the grass withereth, and his flower falleth away, and the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth: even so shall the rich man fade away in *all* his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man, that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own concupiscence, and is enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin, and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Err not, my dear brethren.

17 Every good giving, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadowing by turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be as the

first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my dear brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, *and* slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man doth not accomplish the righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of

maliciousness, *and* receive with meekness the word that is grafted in you, which is able to save your souls.

22 And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any hear the word, and do it

not, he is like unto a man, that beholdeth his natural face in a glass.

24 For when he hath considered himself, he goeth his way, and forgetteth immediately what manner of one he was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seemeth religious, and restraineth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God, even the Father, is this, to visit the fatherless, and widows

in their adversity, *and* to keep himself unspotted of the world.

James Chapter 2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ in respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your company a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment,

3 And ye have a respect to him that weareth the gay clothing; and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say unto the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool,

4 Are ye not partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poor of this world, *that they should be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not the rich oppress you by tyranny, and do not they draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme the worthy Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfill the royal Law according to the Scripture, *which saith,*

Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well.

9 But if ye regard the persons, ye commit sin, and are rebuked of the Law, as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole Law, *and* yet faileth in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now though thou doest none adultery, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressor of the Law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the Law of liberty. 13

For there shall be judgment merciless to him that showeth no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What availeth it, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith, when he hath no works? Can the faith save him?

15 For if a brother or a sister be naked and destitute of daily food, 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace: warm yourselves, and fill your bellies, notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what helpeth it?

17 Even so the faith, if it have no works, is dead in itself.

18 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I have works: show me thy faith out of thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works. 19 Thou believest that there is one God: thou doest well: the devils also believe it, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou understand, O thou vain man, that the faith *which is* without works, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified through works, when he offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his works? And through the works was the faith made perfect.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that of works a man is justified, and not of faith only. 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified through works, when she had received the messengers, and sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, even so the faith without works is dead.

James Chapter 3

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the

greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we sin all. If any man sin not in word, he is a perfect man, and able to bridle all the body.

3 Behold, we put bits into the horses' mouths that they should obey us, and we turn about all their body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small rudder, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth of great things: behold, how great a thing a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, *yea*, a world of wickedness: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For the whole nature of beasts, and of birds and of creeping things, and things of the sea is tamed and hath been tamed of the nature of man. 8 But the tongue can no man tame. *It is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we God even the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at one place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bring forth olives, other a vine figs? So can no fountain make both salt water and sweet.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show by good conversation his works in meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, rejoice not, neither be liars against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, and

devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* sedition, and all manner of evil works.

17 But the wisdom that *is* from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits without judging, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

James Chapter 4

1 From whence *are* wars and contentions among you? are they not hence, *even* of your lusts, that fight in

your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye envy, and have indignation, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, and get nothing, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not because ye ask amiss, that ye might consume it on your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the amity of the world is the enmity of God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, maketh himself the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us,

lusteth after envy?

6 But *the Scripture* offereth more grace, *and* therefore saith, God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

7 Submit yourselves to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purge your hearts, ye wavering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and sorrow ye, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and *your* joy into heaviness.

10 Cast down yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up. 11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that

speaketh evil of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, speaketh evil of the Law, and condemneth the Law: and if thou condemnest the Law, thou art not an observer of the Law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver, which is able to save, and to destroy. Who art thou that judgest another man?

13 Go to now ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain,

14 (And yet ye cannot tell what *shall be* tomorrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and afterward vanisheth away) 15

For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, and, If we live, we will do this or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 17 Therefore, to him that knoweth how to do well, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

James Chapter 5

1 Go to now, ye rich men: weep, and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt, and your garments are moth eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness

against you, and shall eat your flesh, as *it were* fire. Ye have heaped up treasure for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the laborers, which have reaped your fields (which is of you kept back by fraud) cryeth, and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of hosts.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and in wantonness. Ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* have killed the just, and he hath not resisted you. 7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious

fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the former, and the latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient therefore and settle your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth near.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an ensample of suffering adversity, and of long patience, which have spoken in the Name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we count them blessed which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have known what end the Lord *made*.

For the Lord is very pitiful and merciful.

12 But before all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, nor by earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merry? Let him sing. 14 Is any sick among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and anoint him with oil in the Name of the Lord. 15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sin, it shall be forgiven him.

16 Acknowledge your faults one to

another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man availeth much, if it be fervent.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you hath erred from the truth, and some man hath converted him,

20 Let him know that he which hath converted the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

1 Peter Chapter 1

1 Peter an Apostle of JESUS CHRIST, to the strangers that dwell here and there throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, 2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father unto sanctification of the Spirit, through obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you.

3 Blessed *be* God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to

his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortal and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, which is prepared to be showed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye rejoice, though now for a season (if need require) ye are in heaviness, through manifold temptations,

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth

(though it be tried with fire) might be found unto *your* praise, and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom ye have not seen, and yet love *him*, in whom now, though ye see him not, yet do you believe, and rejoice with joy unspeakable and glorious, 9

Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of your souls. 10 Of the which salvation the Prophets have inquired and searched, which prophesied of the grace that should come unto you,

11 Searching when or what time the Spirit which testified before of Christ which was in them, should declare the sufferings *that should come* unto Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they should minister the things which are now showed unto you by them which have preached unto you the Gospel by the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven, the which things the Angels desire to behold.

13 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind: be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought unto you, by the revelation of Jesus Christ, 14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves unto the former lusts of your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is

holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation,

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call him Father, which without respect of person judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your dwelling here in fear, 18 Knowing that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation, received by the traditions of the fathers, 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb undefiled, and without spot.

20 Which was ordained before the

foundation of the world, but was declared in the last times for your sakes,

21 Which by his means do believe in God that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God,

22 Seeing your souls are purified in obeying the truth through the spirit, to love brotherly without feigning, love one another with a pure heart fervently, 23 Being born anew, not of mortal seed, but of immortal, by the word of God, who liveth and endureth forever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man *is* as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower

falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth forever: and this is the word which is preached among you.

1 Peter Chapter 2

1 Wherefore, laying aside all maliciousness and all guile, and dissimulation, and envy, and all evil speaking,

2 As newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be that ye have tasted how bountiful the Lord *is*.

4 To whom ye come as unto a living stone disallowed of men, but chosen of God *and* precious.

5 And ye as lively stones, be made a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I put in Zion a chief corner stone, elect and precious: and he that believeth therein, shall not be ashamed.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, it is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone to stumble at, and a rock of offense, even *to them* which stumble at the word being disobedient, unto the which thing they were even ordained.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should show forth the virtues of him that hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light,

10 Which in time past were not a people, yet *are* now the people of God: which in time past were not under mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which fight against the soul,

12 And have your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that they which speak evil of you as of evil doers, may by *your* good works which they shall see, glorify God in the day of the visitation.

13 Submit yourselves unto all manner ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be unto the King, as unto the superior,

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent of him, for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that by well doing ye may put to silence the

ignorance of the foolish men,

16 As free, and not as having the liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honor all men: love brotherly fellowship: fear God: honor the King. 18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and courteous, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief suffering wrongfully.

20 For what praise is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye take it patiently? but and if when ye do well, ye

suffer *wrong* and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For here unto ye are called: for Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an ensample that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed it to him that judgeth righteously. 24 Who his own self bear our sins in his body on the tree, that we being delivered from sin, should live in righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray: but are now returned unto the shepherd and bishop of your souls.

1 Peter Chapter 3

1 Likewise let the wives be subject to their husbands that even they which obey not the word, may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your pure conversation, which is with fear. 3 Whose apparelling let it not be outward, with braided hair, and gold put about, or in putting on of apparel.

4 But let the hidden man of the heart be uncorrupt, with a meek and quiet spirit,

which is before God a thing much set by.

5 For even after this manner in time past did the holy women, which trusted in God, tire themselves, and were subject to their husbands.

6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, and called him Sir: whose daughters ye are, while ye do well, not being afraid of any terror.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them as men of knowledge, giving honor unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, even as they which are heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted. 8 Finally, be ye all of one mind: one suffer with

another: love as brethren: *be* pitiful: *be* courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, neither rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywise bless, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should be heirs of blessing. 10 For if any man long after life, and to see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak not guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good: let him seek peace, and follow after it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: and the face of the Lord *is* upon them that do evil. 13 And who is it that will harm you, if ye follow that

which is good?

14 Notwithstanding blessed *are ye*, if ye suffer for righteousness' sake. Yea, fear not their fear, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, 16 *And that* with meekness and reverence, having a good conscience, that when they speak evil of you as of evildoers, they may be ashamed, which blame your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better (if the will of God be so) that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, and was put to death concerning the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 By the which he also went, and preached unto the spirits that were in prison.

20 Which were in time past disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the days of Noah, while the Ark was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved in the water.

21 To the which also the figure that now saveth us, *even* Baptism *agreeth* (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but

in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Which is at the right hand of God, gone into heaven, to whom the Angels, and Powers, and might are subject.

1 Peter Chapter 4

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind, *which is* that he which hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin,

2 That he hence forward should live (as much time as remaineth in the flesh) not after the lusts of men, but after the will

of God.

3 For it is sufficient for us that we have spent the time past of the life, after the lust of the Gentiles, walking in wantonness, lusts, drunkenness, in gluttony, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it seemeth to them strange that ye run not with them unto the same excess of riot: *therefore* speak they evil *of you*. 5 Which shall give accounts to him, that is ready to judge quick and dead. 6 For unto this purpose was the Gospel preached also unto the dead, that they might be condemned, according to men, in the flesh, but might live according to God in the spirit.

7 Now the end of all things is at hand.
Be ye therefore sober, and watching in
prayer.

8 But above all things have fervent love
among you: for love covereth the
multitude of sins.

9 Be ye harborous one to another,
without grudging.

10 Let every man as he hath received the
gift, minister the same one to another, as
good disposers of the manifold grace of
God.

11 If any man speak, *let him talk* as the
words of God. If any man minister, *let*

him do it as of the ability which God ministereth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is praise and dominion for ever, and ever, Amen.

12 Dearly beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is among you to prove you, as though some strange thing were come unto you: 13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, that when his glory shall appear, ye may be glad and rejoice.

14 If ye be railed upon for the Name of Christ, blessed *are ye*: for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: *which* on their part is evil spoken of: but

on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 But if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed: but let him glorify God in this behalf.

17 For the time *is come*, that judgment must begin at the house of God. If it first *begin* at us, what shall the end be of them which obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. **1 Peter Chapter 5**

1 The elders which are among you, I beseech which am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed,

2 Feed the flock of God, which dependeth upon you, caring for it not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind: 3 Not as though ye were lords over *God's* heritage, but that ye may be ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive an incorruptible crown of glory.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elders, and submit yourselves every man, one to another: deck yourselves inwardly in lowliness of mind: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Cast all your care on him: for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch: for your adversary the devil as a roaring lion

walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a little, make you perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. 12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, have I written briefly, exhorting and testifying how that this is the true grace

of God, wherein ye stand.

13 *The Church* that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with the kiss of love. Peace *be* with you all which are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Peter Chapter 1

1 Simon Peter a servant and an Apostle of JESUS CHRIST, to you which have obtained like precious faith with us by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you,

by the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us unto glory and virtue.

4 Whereby most great, and precious promises are given unto us, that by them ye should be partakers of the godly nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore give even all diligence thereunto: join moreover virtue with your faith: and with virtue, knowledge:

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, patience: and with patience, godliness:

7 And with godliness, brotherly kindness: and with brotherly kindness, love. 8 For if these things be among you, and abound, they will make you that ye neither shall be idle, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ: 9 For he that hath not these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore, brethren, give rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For by this means an entering shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though that ye have knowledge, and be established in the present truth.

13 For I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.

14 Seeing I know that the time is at hand that I must lay down this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

15 I will endeavor therefore always, that ye also may be able to have remembrance of these things after my departing.

16 For we followed not deceivable fables when we opened unto you the power, and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but with our eyes we saw his majesty:

17 For he received of God the Father honor and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice we heard when it came from heaven, being with him in the

Holy mount.

19 We have also a most sure word of the Prophets, to the which ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts.

20 So that ye first know this, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private motion.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 Peter Chapter 2

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you: which privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord, that hath bought them, and bring upon themselves swift damnation.

2 And many shall follow their damnable ways, by whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of,

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgment long ago is not far off, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels, that had sinned, but cast them down into hell

and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be kept unto damnation: 5 Neither hath spared the old world, but saved Noah the eight *person* a preacher of righteousness, and brought in the flood upon the world of the ungodly,

6 And turned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them and overthrew them, and made them an ensample unto them that after should live ungodly,

7 And delivered just Lot vexed with the uncleanly conversation of the wicked, 8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.) 9 The Lord

knoweth to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise the government, *which are* presumptuous, and stand in their own conceit, and fear not to speak evil of them that are in dignity. 11 Whereas the Angels which are greater both in power and might, give not railing judgment against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as brute beasts, led with sensuality and made to be taken, and destroyed, speak evil of those things which they know not, and shall perish

through their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the wages of unrighteousness, as they which count it pleasure to live deliciously for a season. Spots *they are* and blots, delighting themselves in their deceivings, in feasting with you,

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease to sin, beguiling unstable souls: they have hearts exercised with covetousness , cursed children,

15 Which forsaking the right way, have gone astray, following the way of Balaam, *the son of Bosor*, which loved the wages of unrighteousness. 16 But he was rebuked for his iniquity: *for* the

dumb ass speaking with man's voice,
forbade the foolishness of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, *and*
clouds carried about with a tempest, to
whom the black darkness is reserved
forever.

18 For in speaking swelling words of
vanity, they beguile with wantonness
through the lusts of the flesh them that
were clean escaped from them which are
wrapped in error,

19 Promising unto them liberty, and are
themselves the servants of corruption:
for of whomsoever a man is overcome,
even unto the same is he in bondage.

20 For if they, after they have escaped from the filthiness of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord, and of the Savior Jesus Christ, are yet tangled again therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them, not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment given unto them.

22 But it is come unto them, according to the true Proverb, The dog is returned to his own vomit: and, The sow that was washed, to the wallowing in the mire.

2 Peter Chapter 3

1 This second Epistle I now write unto you, beloved, wherewith I stir up, and warn your pure minds,

2 To call to remembrance the words, which were told before of the holy Prophets, and also the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Savior.

3 This first understand, that there shall come in the last days, mockers, which will walk after their lusts,

4 And say, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers died, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly know not, that the heavens were of old, and the earth that was of the water and by the water, by the word of God.

6 Wherefore the world that then was, perished, overflowed with the water. 7 But the heavens and earth, which are now, are kept by the same word in store, and reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and of the destruction of ungodly men.

8 Dearly beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord, as a thousand years, and a thousand year, as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning *his*

promise (as some men count slackness) but is patient toward us, and would have no man to perish, but would all men to come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a noise, and the elements shall melt with heat, and the earth with the works, that are therein, shall be burned up. 11 Seeing therefore that all these things must be dissolved, what manner persons ought ye to be in holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, by the which the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt

with heat?

13 But we look for new heavens, and a new earth, according to his promise, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.

15 And suppose that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul according to the wisdom given unto him wrote to you, 16 As one, that in all *his* Epistles speaketh of these things: among the which some things are hard to be understand, which they that are unlearned and unstable,

pervert, as they *do* also other Scriptures unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware, lest ye be also plucked away with the error of the wicked, and fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ: to him *be* glory both now and forevermore. Amen.

1 John Chapter 1

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have

handled of the Word of life,

2 (For the life appeared, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and appeared unto us) 3 That, *I say*, which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye may also have fellowship with us, and that our fellowship also may be with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. 5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with

him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not truly.

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and truth is not in us. 9 If we acknowledge our sins, he is faithful and just, to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

1 John Chapter 2

1 My babes, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not: and if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the Just.

2 And he is the reconciliation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But he that keepeth his word, in him is the love of God perfect indeed: hereby we know that we are in him.

6 He that saith he remaineth in him, ought even so to walk, as he hath walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you: but an old commandment, which ye have had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word, which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9 He that saith that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness until this time.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in

the light, and there is none occasion of evil in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. 12 Little children, I write unto you, because your sins are forgiven you for his Name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked.

14 I write unto you, babes, because ye have known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have

known him, that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in this world (*as* the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth ever.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But *this cometh to pass*, that it might appear, that they are not all of us.

20 But ye have an anointment from him, that is Holy, and ye have known all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that

Jesus is Christ? the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.

24 Let therefore abide in you that same which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life. 26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that deceive you. 27 But that anointing which ye received of him,

dwelleth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same Anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may be bold, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know ye that he which doeth righteously, is born of him.

1 John Chapter 3

1 Behold, what love the Father hath showed on us, that we should be called

the sons of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearly beloved, now are we the sons of God, but yet it doth not appear what we shall be: and we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he appeared that he might take away our sins, and in him is

no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither hath known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Son of God, that he might loose the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: for his seed remaineth in him, neither can he sin, because he is born of

God.

10 In this are the children of God known, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message, that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another,

12 Not as Cain which was of the wicked, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's good. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, though the world hate you.

14 We know that we are translated from

death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a manslayer: and ye know that no manslayer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby have we perceived love, that he laid down his life for us: therefore we ought also to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 And whosoever hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue *only*, but in deed

and in truth.

19 For thereby we know that we are of the truth and shall before him assure our hearts.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we boldness toward God. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things which are pleasing in his sight. 23 This is then his commandment, That we believe in the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave

commandment.

24 For he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, *even* by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 John Chapter 4

1 Dearly beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby shall ye know the Spirit of God, Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: but this is the *spirit* of Antichrist, of whom ye have heard, how that he should come and now already he is in the world.

4 Little children, ye are of God, and have overcome them: for greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth us not. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. 7 Beloved,

let us love one another: for love cometh of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this appeared the love of God toward us, because God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* a reconciliation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. 12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we

love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfect in us.

13 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, and he in us: because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Savior of the world.

15 Whosoever confesseth that Jesus is the Son of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath in us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. 17 Herein is the

love perfect in us, that we should have boldness in the day of judgment: for as he is, even so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: for fear hath painfulness: and he that feareth, is not perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he loved us first.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we of him, that he which loveth God, should

love his brother also.

1 John Chapter 5

1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God, and every one that loveth him, which begat, loveth him also which is begotten of him. 2 In this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous..

4 For all that is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even*

our faith.

5 Who is it that overcometh the world, but he which believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is that Jesus Christ that came by water and blood, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit, that beareth witness: for the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three, which bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three, which bear record in the earth, the spirit and the water and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth in the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believed not the record, that God witnessed of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that believe in the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe in the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the assurance, that we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin, that is not unto death, let him ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I

say not that thou shouldest pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, but there is a sin not unto death. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and the wicked toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. 20 But we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us a mind to know him, which is true: and we are in him that is true, *that is*, in his Son Jesus Christ: this same is very God, and eternal life.

21 Babes, keep yourselves from idols,
Amen.

2 John

1 The Elder to the elect Lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all that have known the truth,

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us forever: 3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, with truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment of the Father.

5 And now beseech I thee, Lady, (not as

writing a new commandment unto thee, but that same which we had from the beginning) that we love one another.

6 And this is the love, that we should walk after his commandements. This commandment is, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, which confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. He that is such one, is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not the things, which we have done, but that we may receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not to house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that bideth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds. Although I had many things to write unto you, yet I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak mouth to mouth, that our joy may be full.

12 The sons of thine elect sister greet thee, Amen.

3 John

1 The Elder unto the beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish chiefly that thou prosperest and fairest well as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than this, *that is*, to hear that my sons walk in verity. 5

Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers,

6 Which bare witness of thy love before the Churches. Whom if thou bringest of their journey as it beseemeth according to God, thou shalt do well, 7 Because that for his Name's sake they went forth, and took nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be helpers to the truth. 9 I wrote unto the Church: but Diotrephes which loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words, and not therewith content, neither he himself receiveth the brethren, but forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out

of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good: he that doeth well, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we ourselves bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I have many things to write: but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee. 14 For I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak mouth to mouth. Peace *be* with thee. The friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

Jude

1 Jude a servant of JESUS CHRIST, and brother of James, to them which are called and sanctified of God the Father, and reserved to Jesus Christ: 2 Mercy unto you, and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you to exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for *the maintenance* of the faith, which was once given unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in which were before of old ordained to this condemnation: ungodly men *they are*

which turn the grace of our God into wantonness, and deny God the only Lord, and our Lord Jesus Christ. 5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, forasmuch as ye once knew this, how that the Lord, after that he had delivered the people out of Egypt, destroyed them afterward which believed not.

6 The Angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, which in like manner as they did, committed fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set forth for

an ensample, and suffer the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise notwithstanding these dreamers also defile the flesh, and despise government, and speak evil of them that are in authority.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when he strove against the devil, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not blame him with cursed speaking, but saith, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things, which they know not: and whatsoever things they know naturally, as beasts, which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe *be* unto them: for they have followed the way of Cain, and are cast away by the deceit of Balaam's wages, and perish in the gainsaying of Core. 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity when they feast with you, without all fear, feeding themselves: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds, corrupt trees *and* without fruit, twice dead, *and* plucked up by the roots. 13 *They are* the raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: *they are* wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. 14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of such, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with thousands of his Saints,

15 To give judgment against all men, and to rebuke all the ungodly among them of all their wicked deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their cruel speakings, which wicked sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts: whose mouths speak proud things, having men's persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, ye beloved, remember the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 How that they told you that there should be mockers in the last time, which should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are makers of sects, fleshly, having not the Spirit.

20 But, ye beloved, edify yourselves in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 And keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life.

22 And have compassion of some, in putting difference:

23 And other save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, and hate even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you, that ye fall not, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with joy,

25 *That is*, to God only wise, our Savior, *be* glory, and majesty, and dominion, and power, both now and forever, Amen.

Revelation Chapter 1

1 The revelation of JESUS CHRIST, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly be done: which he sent, and showed by his Angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God,

and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is he* that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. 4 John, to the seven Churches which are in Asia, Grace *be* with you and peace from him, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, and from the seven Spirits which are before his Throne,

5 And from Jesus Christ, which is a faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth, unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his blood,

6 And made us Kings and Priests unto God even his Father, to him *be* glory, and dominion forevermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him: *yea*, even they which pierced him through: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail before him, Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, *even* the Almighty. 9 I John, even your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of Jesus Christ.

10 And I was *ravished* in spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as it had been of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and that which you seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven Churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamus, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia,

and unto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned back to see the voice, that spake with me: and when I was turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, and girde about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and hairs *were* white as white wool, *and* as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, burning as in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his face *shone* as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as

dead: then he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not: I am the first and the last, 18 And am alive, but I was dead: and behold, I am alive forevermore, Amen: and I have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall come hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks, *is this*, The seven stars are the Angels of the seven Churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven Churches.

Revelation Chapter 2

1 Unto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, and walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst not forbear them which are evil, and hast examined them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

3 And thou hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Name's sake hast labored, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or else I will come against thee shortly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou amend.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an ear, hear, what the Spirit saith unto the Churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 ¶ And unto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, These things saith he that is first, and last, Which was dead and is alive.

9 I know thy works and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them, which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: behold, it shall come to pass, that the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto the death, and I will give thee the crown of life.

11 Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith to the Churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church which is at Pergamus write, This saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is, and thou keepest my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days when Antipas my faithful martyr was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintain the doctrine of Balaam, which

taught Balac, to put a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, that they should eat of things sacrificed unto Idols, and commit fornication.

15 Even so hast thou them, that maintain the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent thyself, or else I will come unto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the Manna that is hid, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving

he that receiveth it.

18 ¶ And unto the Angel of the Church which is at Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God, which hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet like fine brass.

19 I know thy works and thy love, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and that *they are* more at the last, than at the first. 20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to deceive my servants to make them commit fornication, and to eat meats sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their works. 23 And I will kill her children with death: and all the Churches shall know that I am he which search the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according unto your works.

24 And unto you I say, the rest of them of Thyatira, As many as have not this learning, neither have known the deepness of Satan (as they speak) I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold

fast till I come.

26 For he that overcometh and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over nations,

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: *and* as the vessels of a potter, shall they be broken.

28 Even as I received of my Father, so will I give him the morning star. 29 Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith to the Churches. **Revelation**

Chapter 3

1 And write unto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardis, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and

the seven stars, I know thy works: for thou hast a name that thou livest, but thou art dead. 2 Be awake and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou wilt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 *Notwithstanding* thou hast a few names yet in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments: and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, shall be

clothed in white array, and I will not put out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Let him that hath an ear, hear, what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. 7 ¶ And write unto the Angel of the Church which is of Philadelphia, These things saith he that is Holy and True, which hath the key of David, which openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength and hast kept my word, and hast not

denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which call themselves Jews and are not, but do lie: behold, *I say*, I will make them, that they shall come and worship before my feet, and shall know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, therefore I will deliver thee from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come shortly: hold that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a

pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and *I will write upon him* my new Name. 13 Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. 14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou werest cold or hot.

16 Therefore, because thou art

lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, it will come to pass, that I shall spew thee out of my mouth.

17 For thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing, and knowest not how thou art wretched and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried by the fire, that thou mayest be made rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed and that thy filthy nakedness do not appear: and anoint thine eyes, with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and amend.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in unto him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I overcame, and sit with my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

Revelation Chapter 4

1 After this I looked, and behold, a door was open in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee things

which must be done hereafter. 2 And immediately I was *ravished* in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat upon the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon, like unto a jasper stone, and a sardine, and there *was* a rainbow round about the throne in sight like to an emerald. 4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices, and there were seven lamps of fire, burning before the throne, which are the

seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there *was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying Eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each one of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ceased not day nor night, saying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God almighty, Which Was, and Which Is, and Which Is to come. 9 And when those

beasts gave glory, and honor, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, which liveth forever and ever,

10 The four and twenty Elders fell down before him that sat on the throne and worshipped him, that liveth forevermore, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy will's sake they are, and have been created.

Revelation Chapter 5

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat upon the throne, a Book written

within, and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong Angel which preached with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the Book, neither to look thereon.

4 Then I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the Book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders said unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion which is of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath

obtained to open the Book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 Then I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lamb as though he had been killed, which had seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent into all the world.

7 And he came, and took the Book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the Book, the four beasts and the four and twenty Elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one harps and golden vials

full of odors, which are the prayers of the Saints,

9 And they sang a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Book, and to open the seals thereof, because thou wast killed, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 And hast made us unto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 Then I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the throne and *about* the beasts and the Elders, and there *were* thousand thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is

the Lamb that was killed to receive power and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and praise.

13 And all the creatures which are in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Praise and honor, and glory, and power *be* unto him, that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forevermore.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen, and the four and twenty Elders fell down, and worshipped him that liveth forevermore.

Revelation Chapter 6

1 After, I beheld when the Lamb had opened one of the seals, and I heard one of the four beasts say, as *it were* the noise of thunder, Come and see. 2

Therefore I beheld, and lo, there *was* a white horse, and he that sat on him, had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering that he might overcome.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, *that was* red, and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth and that they should kill one another, and there was given unto him a

great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. Then I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him, had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and oil, and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale

horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed after him, and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them, that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimony which they maintained.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, Lord, holy and true!

Dost not thou judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were given unto every one, and it was said unto them, that they should rest for a little season until their fellow servants, and their brethren that should be killed even as they were, were fulfilled. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun was as black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon was like blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her green figs when it is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And heaven departed away, as a scroll when it is rolled, and every mountain and isle were moved out of

their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in dens, and among the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. 17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

Revelation Chapter 7

1 And after that, I saw four Angels stand

on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel come up from the East, which had the seal of the living God, and he cried with a loud voice to the four Angels to whom power was given to hurt the earth, and the sea, saying,

3 Hurt ye not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them, which were sealed, and there *were* sealed an hundred and four and forty thousand of

all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were

sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with long white robes, and palms in their hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation *cometh* of our God, that sitteth upon the throne, and of the Lamb.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the Elders, and the four beasts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praise and glory, and wisdom, and thanks, and honor, and power, and might, *be* unto our God forevermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders spake, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in long white robes? And whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they, which came out of great tribulation,

and have washed their long robes and have made their long robes white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his Temple, and he that sitteth on the throne, will dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, neither any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall govern them, and shall lead them unto the lively fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Revelation Chapter 8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven Angels, which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stood before the altar having a golden censer, and much odors was given unto him, that he should offer with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar, which is before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the odors with the prayers of the Saints, went up before God, out of the Angel's hand.

5 And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seven Angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to blow the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blew the trumpet, and there was hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burned, and all green grass was burned.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as it *were* a great mountain, burning with fire, was cast into the sea,

and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures, which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of ships were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great star from heaven burning like a torch, and it fell into the third part of the rivers, and into the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called wormwood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the third part of them was darkened: and the day *was smitten*, that the third part of it could not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the sounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blow the trumpets.

Revelation Chapter 9

1 And the fifth Angel blew the trumpet,

and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth, and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose the smoke of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun, and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the

seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them was commanded that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed five months, and that their pain should be as the pain that cometh of a scorpion, when he hath stung a man.

6 Therefore in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the form of the locusts *was* like unto horses prepared unto battle, and on their heads *were* as it *were* crowns, like unto gold, and their faces *were* like the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had habergeons, like to habergeons of iron: and the sound of their wings *was* like the sound of chariots when many horses run unto battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they have a King over them, which is the Angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, and in Greek he is named Apollyon. 12 One woe is past, *and* behold, yet two woes come after this. 13 ¶ Then the sixth

Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four Angels, which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four Angels were loosed, which were prepared at an hour, at a day, at a month, and at a year, to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horsemen of war were twenty thousand times ten thousand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in a vision,

and them that sat on them, having fiery habergeons, and of jacinth, and of brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions: and out of their mouths went forth fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 Of these three was the third part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouths, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands

that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood, which neither can see, neither hear nor go.

21 Also they repented not of their murder, and of their sorcery, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

Revelation Chapter 10

1 And I saw another mighty Angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open, and he put his right foot upon the

sea, and *his* left on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: but I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders have spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lift up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for evermore, which created heaven, and the

things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which therein are, that time should be no more. 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to blow the trumpet, even the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 So I went unto the Angel, and said to him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and

it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweet as honey.

10 Then I took the little book out of the Angel's hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again among the people and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

Revelation Chapter 11

1 Then was given me a reed, like unto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the

temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot two and forty months.

3 But I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand, two hundred, and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are two olive trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouths, and devoureth their enemies: for if any man would hurt them, thus must he be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their

prophesying, and have power over waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with all manner plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpses shall lie in the streets of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord also was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and Gentiles shall see their corpses three days and an half, and shall not suffer their carcasses to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoice over them and be glad, and shall send gifts one to another: for these two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three days and an half, the spirit of life *coming* from God, shall enter into them, and they shall stand up upon their feet: and great fear shall come upon them which saw them.

12 And they shall hear a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they shall ascend up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies shall see them.

13 And the same hour shall there be a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city shall fall, and in the earthquake shall be slain in number seven thousand: and the remnant shall be afraid, and give glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, *and* behold the third woe will come anon. 15 And the seventh Angel blew the trumpet and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are our Lord's, and his Christ's, and he shall reign forevermore.

16 Then the four and twenty Elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, Lord God almighty, Which art, and Which wast, and Which art to come: for thou hast received thy great might, and hast obtained thy kingdom.

18 And the Gentiles were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and to them that fear thy Name, to small, and great, and shouldest destroy them, which destroy the earth. 19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his Temple the Ark of his covenant: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and earthquake,

and much hail.

Revelation Chapter 12

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon *was* under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she was with child and cried travailing in birth, and was pained ready to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven: for behold, a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads:

4 And his tail drew the third part of the

stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be delivered, to devour her child when she had brought it forth.

5 So she brought forth a man child, which should rule all nations with a rod of iron: and that her son was taken up unto God and to his throne. 6 And the woman fled into wilderness where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and three score days.

7 And there was a battle in heaven. Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.

8 But they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, was cast out, which deceiveth all the world: he was *even* cast into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voice, saying, Now is salvation in heaven, and strength and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 But they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their

testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you which hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which had brought forth the man *child*.

14 But to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and

times, and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman like a flood, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 But the earth help the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth. 17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

18 And I stood on the sea sand.

Revelation Chapter 13

1 And I saw a beast rise out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns *were* ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like a Leopard, and his feet like a bear's, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power and his throne, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it *were* wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered *and* followed the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they

worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast! who is able to war with him!

5 And there was given unto him a mouth, that spake great things and blasphemies, and power was given unto him, to do two and forty months. 6 And he opened his mouth unto blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them, and power was given him over every kindred and tongue, and nation. 8 Therefore all that dwell upon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not

written in the book of life of the Lamb, which was slain from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 If any lead into captivity, he shall go into captivity: if any kill with a sword, he must be killed by a sword: here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints. 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, which had two horns like the Lamb, but he spake like the dragon.

12 And he did all that the first beast could do before him, and he caused the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly

wound was healed.

13 And he did great wonders, so that he made fire to come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceived them that dwell on the earth by the signs, which were permitted to him to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which had the wound of a sword, and did live.

15 And it was permitted to him to give a spirit unto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should speak, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should

be killed.

16 And he made all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

Revelation Chapter 14

1 Then I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on mount Zion, and with him an hundred,

forty and four thousand, having his Father's Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

3 And they sung as it *were* a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred, forty and four thousand, which were bought from the earth.

4 These are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these follow the Lamb whithersoever he

goeth: these are bought from men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouths was found no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 ¶ Then I saw another Angel flee in the midst of heaven, having an everlasting Gospel, to preach unto them, that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him: for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great city: for she made all nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 ¶ And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or on his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine, which is poured into the cup of his wrath, and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torment shall ascend evermore:

and they shall have no rest day nor night, which worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of Saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead, which hereafter die in the Lord. Even so saith the Spirit: for they rest from their labors, and their works follow them.

14 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sitting like unto the Son of man, having on his head

a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap: for the time is come to reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heaven, having also a sharp sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and

cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, and said, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharp sickle on the earth, and cut down the vines of the vineyard of the earth, and cast them into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine press, unto the horse bridles by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

Revelation Chapter 15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven great and marvelous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God. 2 And I saw as *it were* a glassy sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victory of the beast, and of his image, and of his mark, and of the number of his name, stand at the glassy sea, having the harps of God, 3 And they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous *are* thy works, Lord God almighty: just and true *are* thy ways, King of Saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name! For thou only *art* holy,

and all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of testimony was open in heaven.

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, which had the seven plagues, clothed in pure and bright linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven Angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, which liveth forevermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

Revelation Chapter 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels, Go your ways, and pour out the *seven* vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth: and there fell a noisome, and a grievous sore upon the men, which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living thing died in the sea. 4 And the third Angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lord, thou art just, Which are, and Which wast: and Holy, because thou hast judged these things.

6 For they shed the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therefore hast thou given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the

Sanctuary say, Even so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth Angel poured out his vial on the sun, and it was given unto him to torment men with heat of fire,

9 And men boiled in great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues, and they repented not, to give him glory. 10 And the fifth Angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast, and his kingdom waxed dark, and they gnawed their tongues for sorrow,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven for their pains, and for their sores, and

repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth Angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof dried up, that the way of the Kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, to go unto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and men see his filthiness)

16 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrew Armagedon.

17 ¶ And the seventh Angel poured out his vial into the air: and there came a loud voice out of the Temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, even so mighty an earthquake.

19 And the great city was divided into

three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and the great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every isle fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell a great hail, like talents, out of heaven upon the men, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

Revelation Chapter 17

1 Then there came one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials, and

talked with me, saying unto me, Come: I will show thee the damnation of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters,

2 With whom have committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away into the wilderness in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, which had seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, and had a cup of gold in her hand, full of

abominations, and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead *was* a name written, A Mystery, great Babylon, the mother of whoredoms, and abominations of the earth.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great marvel. 7 Then the Angel said unto me, Wherefore marvelest thou? I will show thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast, that beareth her, which hath seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou hast seen, was, and

is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomles pit, and shall go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the

beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 Here *is* the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, whereon the woman sitteth: they are also seven Kings.

10 Five are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is even the eight, and is one of the seven, and shall go into destruction.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which yet have not received a kingdom, but shall receive power, as Kings at one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power, and authority unto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of Lords, and King of Kings: and they that are on his side, called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he said unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to do with one consent for to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest, is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Revelation Chapter 18

1 And after these things, I saw *another* Angel come down from heaven, having great power, so that the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great *city*, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of all foul spirits, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven say, Go out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins are come up into heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her, even as she hath rewarded you, and give her double according to her works: *and* in the cup that she hath filled to you, fill her the double. 7 Inasmuch as she glorified herself, and lived in pleasure, so much give ye to her torment and sorrow: for she saith in her heart, I sit being a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no mourning.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come at

one day, death, and sorrow, and famine, and she shall be burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God which will condemn her.

9 And the kings of the earth shall bewail her, and lament for her, which have committed fornication, and lived in pleasure with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 And shall stand afar off for fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, the great city Babylon, the mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and wail over her: for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of gold and silver, and of precious stone, and of pearls, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and of all manner of Thyne wood, and of all vessels of ivory, and of all vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble,

13 And of cinnamon, and odors, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and servants, and souls of men.

14 (And the apples that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were fat and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more.)

15 The merchants of these things which were waxed rich, shall stand afar off from her, for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, the great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple, and scarlet, and gilded with gold, and precious stone, and pearls. 17 For in one hour so great riches are come to desolation. And every shipmaster, and all the people that occupy ships, and shipmen, and whosoever travail on the sea, shall stand afar off,

18 And cry, when they see the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city was* like unto this great city?

19 And they shall cast dust on their heads, and cry weeping, and wailing, and say, Alas, alas, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships on the sea by her costliness: for in one hour she is made desolate. 20 O heaven, rejoice of her, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets: for God hath given your judgment on her.

21 Then a mighty Angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall the great city Babylon be cast, and shall be found no more.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters shall be heard no more in thee, and no

craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine enchantments were deceived all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

Revelation Chapter 19

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah, salvation and glory, and honor, and power *be* to the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants *shed* by her hand.

3 And again they said, Hallelujah: and her smoke rose up forevermore. 4 And the four and twenty Elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah. 5 Then a voice came out of

the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard like a voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of strong thunderings, saying, Hallelujah: for *our* Lord God almighty hath reigned.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give glory to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed with pure fine linen and shining, for the fine linen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 Then he said unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the Lamb's supper. And he said unto me, These words of God are true. 10 And I fell before his feet, to worship him: but he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and one of thy brethren, which have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus, is the Spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven open, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him, was called, Faithful and true, and he judgeth and fighteth righteously. 12 And his eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns: and he had a name written, that no man knew but

himself.

13 And he was clothed with a garment dipped in blood, and his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD.

14 And the warrior's which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed with fine linen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the heathen: for he shall rule them with a rod of iron: for he it is that treadeth the wine press of the fierceness and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath upon his garment, and

upon his thigh a name written, THE
KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF
LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel stand in the sun,
who cried with a loud voice, saying to
all the fowls that did fly by the midst of
heaven, Come, and gather yourselves
together unto the supper of the great
God,

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings,
and the flesh of high Captains, and the
flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of
horses, and of them that sit on them, and
the flesh of all freemen and bondmen,
and of small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their warrior's gathered together to make battle against him, that sat on the horse and against his soldiers.

20 But the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby he deceived them that received the beast's mark, and them that worshipped his image. These both were alive cast into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sitteth upon the horse, which cometh out of his mouth, and all the fowls were filled full with their flesh.

Revelation Chapter 20

1 And I saw an Angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he took the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and he bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and he shut him up, and sealed *the door* upon him, that he should deceive the people no more, till the thousand years were fulfilled: for after that he must be loosed for a little season. 4 And I saw seats: and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them, and *I saw* the souls of them, that were beheaded for

the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worship the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his mark upon

their foreheads, or on their hands: and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand year.

5 But the rest of the dead men shall not live again, until the thousand years be finished: this is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he, that hath part in the first resurrection: *for* on such the second death hath no power: but they shall be the Priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand year.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the people, which are in the four quarters of the earth: *even* Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number *is*, as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up into the plain of the earth, which compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloved city: but fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false

prophet shall be tormented even day and night forevermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and one that sat on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and heaven, and their place was no more found. 12 And I saw the dead, both great and small stand before God: and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*, and the dead were judged of those things, which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up her dead, which were in her, and death and hell delivered up the dead, which were in them: and they were judged every man

according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelation Chapter 21

1 And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city new Jerusalem come down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them: and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be their God with them.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the first things are passed.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new: and he said unto me, Write: for these words are faithful and true.

6 And he said unto me, It is done, I am

Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst, of the well of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. 9 And there came unto me one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come: I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and an high mountain, and he showed me the great city, holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her shining was like unto a stone most precious, as a Jasper stone clear as crystal,

12 And had a great wall and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve Angels, and the names written, which are the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East part *there were* three gates, *and* on the North side three gates,

on the South side three gates, *and* on the West side three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the Names of the Lamb's twelve Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city withal, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lay four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth of it, and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an

hundred, forty and four cubits, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper: and the city was pure gold like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones: the first foundation *was* Jasper: the second of Sapphire: the third of a Chalcedony: the fourth of an Emerald:

20 The fifth of a Sardonyx: the sixth of a Sardius: the seventh of a Chrysolyte: the eighth of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaz: the tenth of a Chrysoprasus: the eleventh of a Jacinth: the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls, and every gate *is* of one pearl, and the street of the city *is* pure gold, as shining glass. 22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God almighty and the Lamb are the Temple of it.

23 And this city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lamb is the light of it, 24 And the people which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor unto it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And the glory, and honor of the

Gentiles shall be brought unto it. 27 And there shall enter into it none unclean thing, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or lies: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Revelation Chapter 22

1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and gave fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *served* to heal the nations with.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign forevermore. 6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly. Blessed *is* he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I am John, which saw and heard these things: and when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the Angel, which showed me these things.

9 But he said unto me, See thou *do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the words of this book: worship God.

10 And he said unto me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be

filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14 Blessed *are* they, that do his commandments, that their right may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without *shall be* dogs and enchanters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth or maketh lies.

16 I Jesus have sent mine Angel, to testify unto you these things in the Churches: I am the root and the generation of David, and the bright morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come: and let him that is a thirst, come: and let whosoever will, take of the water of life freely.

18 For I protest unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues, that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall diminish of the

words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the Book of life, and out of the holy city, and from those things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.